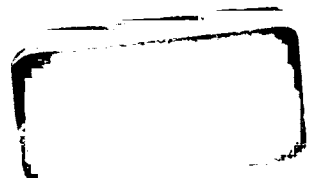


1



Information Bulletin

No. 79

Washington, D. C., July 2, 1942

75

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS JUNE 21-28 ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT

By Colonel P. Petrov

One more week of the heroic defense of Sevastopol has passed. Some days ago the Germans announced that the hours of the Black Sea fortress were numbered. But hours and days have passed, and Sevastopol is still in the hands of the Soviet troops.

In the last week the enemy has brought up reserves and has attacked Sevastopol several times a day with growing fury. Heedless of his losses, the enemy has lined the approaches to the city with more heaps of bodies. According to prisoners, many German and Rumanian companies have come out of these attacks with only 10-15 effectives.

The land attacks are accompanied by incessant air raids on the city. The Germans have not hesitated to destroy targets of no military importance. They made a special effort to bomb the renowned memorial building housing the Sevastopol Panorama, commemorating the city's defense in the Crimean war. They succeeded in wrecking it.

Neither the enemy's numerical superiority nor savagery has shaken the tenacity of the defenders of Sevastopol. Their courage and resolution are becoming a legend. They fight to the last breath. Even the wounded stick to their posts and fight as long as they can pull a trigger.

In the Kharkov direction the Germans intensified their offensive last week. Having learned a lesson from previous failure, they attacked on narrow fronts, concentrating large forces of infantry, tanks and planes. The battles often led to hand-to-hand fighting. Some villages changed hands repeatedly. Most of the enemy attacks were repulsed with heavy losses. One Soviet Guards unit drove back three enemy attacks and killed about 2,000 enemy officers and men.

At the cost of enormous losses, the Germans succeeded in capturing the town of Kupyansk. What attracted them, however, was not the town itself but the railway junction near it. This junction, south-east of Kupyansk across the Oskol River, is still held by Soviet troops. All German attempts to capture it have failed.

June 28 brought an indication that the Germans might attempt an offensive on the Kursk front. This may represent the German command's fulfillment of its promise of a summer offensive. But it is too early to gauge the real objective of the indicated offensive.

In other sectors there have been no material changes. Fighting has been of local significance.

The Soviet Air Force and anti-aircraft artillery have been very active against the enemy air force. In the week of June 21-27, 384 German planes were destroyed. At the same time the Soviet planes gave valuable assistance to the ground troops and inflicted telling blows on the enemy. June 21-27, the Soviet Air Force destroyed 322 German tanks in various sectors, 38 field and anti-aircraft guns, 1,270 trucks carrying troops and supplies, 135 carts carrying ammunition, blew up 15 gasoline ammunition dumps, silenced 88 enemy artillery batteries and scattered and partly annihilated about 14 battalions of infantry.

Summing up events on the Soviet-German front during the last week, it may be said that the Germans gained no material strategic success. But they lost heavily in men and materiel. The increasing intensity of action at the front seems to indicate that the German command is preparing further offensive action on a wider scale.

ROMMEL GOT AMERICAN FOOD FROM VICHY, TASS REPORTS

GENEVA, July 1, TASS: Well informed persons here declare, on the basis of information received from French colonial circles, that the Vichy Government played an important part in supplying General Rommel's troops with war materials and provisions. French sea routes were used for the secret concentration of German forces in North Africa which preceded Rommel's offensive.

Transportation of troops and war materials was carried on under the guise of regular trade traffic between French and North African ports. According to available information, German troops crossed on French ships, mainly to Bone and Bizerte, from where they continued to Sfax and Gabes by railway. They also used the regular automobile line along the Tripolitanian coast.

According to arrivals from Tunis, early in June a large number of German soldiers and equipment for two motorized brigades, including light and medium tanks, were brought to Sfax by way of Bizerte. The

(Continued on page three)

D731

R9

405341

SEA WAR IN THE ARCTIC

The Northern Fleet

Admiral Galler wrote in IZVESTIA recently:

Shoulder to shoulder with the Red Army, our Navy is defending our native land from the German fascist hordes and annihilating the enemy on land, on and under the seas.

The Northern Fleet operates on the right flank of our front, and the exploits of northern seamen during the year of war are numerous. Large numbers of enemy tanks, guns, soldiers and provisions found their graves in the cold waters of the Barents Sea.

Particularly spectacular and daring are the operations of submarines, which account for a considerable part of enemy tonnage sunk. Some submarines have sunk several enemy ships. Submarine "D-3" has sunk 10 transports and submarine "M-172" eight enemy ships with 50,000 tons total displacement.

Equal bravery has been shown by fliers of the Northern Fleet. Other ships and units of the Northern Fleet—destroyers, patrol ships, minesweepers, torpedo boats, coast guns—have also fought bravely.

Atlantic Convoy

MOSCOW, June 29, TASS: *For exemplary execution of Government orders in delivering munitions from abroad and for heroic resistance to enemy attacks at sea, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet conferred the Order of Lenin on the motor ship STARY BOLSHHEVIK. Its captain, Afanasiev, his mate, Petrovsky and the sailor Okazinov were awarded the title Hero of the Soviet Union, and 43 members of the crew were decorated with orders and medals. PRAVDA writes of the awards:*

A large convoy sailing from America to our Arctic shores was persistently attacked from air and sea for six days and nights. Enemy bombers came in waves, closely following one another. On the first day a scouting plane appeared over the convoy, followed by four bombers. After dropping their bombs they made off, but were shortly succeeded by nine more bombers and several torpedo carriers. Enemy submarines also arrived on the scene at about the same time.

Captain Afanasiev almost never left the bridge. The ship maneuvered constantly, sensitive to his every order. Bombs burst near the ship, blasts and splinters disabled men and damaged the superstructure, but nothing could break the staunchness and tenacity of the Soviet sailors.

The fascists did not spare bombs, and the attacks were furious. The boatswain counted them: "Here goes the 44th . . . 45th . . ." All of them missed their target, and the attacks were thwarted by the accurate fire of the anti-aircraft gunners and machine

gunners. Organization, composure and precise military order reigned on board.

In one attack an enemy bomb hit the after part of the ship, where the anti-aircraft guns were mounted. Cases of shells and inflammable paint caught fire. A few yards away in the hold lay explosives, and a minute's delay could have sent the ship into the air. The crew rushed to the smoldering storeroom, risking their lives, and carried the shells out.

A few hours later the fire was extinguished, and the *Stary Bolshevik* raised steam to overtake the convoy. When the convoy's commander, a seasoned British officer, saw the Soviet transport sailing into line he signaled "Well done!" All the foreign and Soviet ships in the convoy repeated the signal, saluting the gallant Soviet sailors who had rescued the ship.

The commander of the escort said to the Soviet naval command: "Permit me to convey my personal admiration and the admiration of all our officers and all British sailors for the heroic action of the crew of your ship *Stary Bolshevik*." The Soviet sailors' heroism also evoked the admiration of the British Admiralty, which sent the escort commander a radio-gram saying: "On behalf of the Royal Navy, I wish to congratulate your ships on the splendid discipline, gallantry and resolution displayed in action during the six-day period. The crew of the *Stary Bolshevik* behaved magnificently."

Soviet Subs Shell Enemy Ports

TASS reports that Soviet submarines often rise to the surface outside enemy harbors and shell German ships at their docks. Commander Gadzhiev, of the Northern Fleet, is said to have initiated the practice, sinking a fascist transport and its accompanying patrol ships.

One Soviet submarine alone now has claimed a toll of 16 enemy ships by surface artillery fire. The tactic is often dangerous, since the submarines must penetrate into deep fjords where they are under observation from the shore and sometimes come under fire of land batteries.

On one occasion a Soviet submarine entered a fjord and sank a transport with a torpedo. Patrol boats pursued the submarine, dropping depth bombs. Unable to find the narrow mouth of the fjord under water and fearing he might run aground, the submarine commander brought his craft to the surface. Its gun quickly got into action against one of the patrol boats and put a shot into its magazine, blowing the German boat to pieces. The other patrol boat then retreated.

A Year of Grim Battles

The following article was written for the Soviet press by Vice Admiral Golovko, Commander of the Northern Fleet:

The Northern Fleet, charged with protection of the approaches to the Soviet Arctic, is the youngest in the Soviet Union. Its duty has acquired special importance during the war, as naval communications in the Barents Sea link the Soviet Union with its overseas friends, Great Britain and the United States.

Soviet submarines have carried the war to enemy waters, sinking ships not only off German-controlled coasts but in enemy harbors. An engagement fought by a submarine commanded by Gadzhiev, one of our best submarine commanders, was unprecedented in the history of naval warfare. The Soviet submarine torpedoed an enemy transport escorted by a patrol ship and two submarine chasers. It was discovered and subjected to intensive bombing. The seams of an oil tank gave way, and traces of oil on the surface betrayed the submarine's presence.

Seeing that escape had become impossible, Gadzhiev rose to the surface and opened fire. The patrol ship tried to ram the submarine, but was sunk by its guns. The submarine chaser tried to rescue the crew of the patrol ship, but came under the fire of the Soviet submarine and went to the bottom too.

Our submarines have occasionally met German U-boats in single combat. Hero of the Soviet Union Starikov's submarine destroyed two enemy craft in two such unusual engagements. Bondarevich, another Soviet submarine commander, destroyed an enemy submarine in a three-hour engagement . . .

A lengthy article by German Rear Admiral Luetzow in the *Militaerische Korrespondenz aus Deutschland*, dealing with activities of German naval and air forces in the Arctic, sounds very unlike the usual communiques of fascist propaganda. Luetzow complains of special difficulties encountered in the north. He mentions floating icefields and the trouble they cause to German submarines, fogs, snowstorms and gales which frequently compel fascist naval and air forces to desist from operations. The article was written in an attempt to justify German losses in the Barents Sea and prepare its readers for the summer failures which Luetzow evidently foresees.

The Hitlerite command is anxious to achieve some tangible success on the Murmansk Front. The best German planes have been sent to the north, their flying personnel reinforced by experienced pilots taken from units protecting Berlin and other German cities. German anti-submarine defenses are being considerably strengthened.

Meanwhile Soviet submarine crews daily improve their fighting skill and their ability to overcome difficulties. The fighting traditions of the Northern Fleet will yield further success in the second year of war.

SOVIET, U. S. FILM PEOPLE EXCHANGE MESSAGES

MOSCOW, June 29, TASS: The following message signed by a group of prominent American moving picture people has been received by leaders of the Soviet film industry:

"We artists in the motion picture industry in Hollywood, meeting together to honor and celebrate the glorious resistance of the brave Russian people to the brutal attack of our common enemy, Hitlerism, greet you on the anniversary honoring your heroic deeds. With all our hearts we send you our deepest admiration."

It was signed by Lieutenant Colonel Jack Warner, Major William Wyler, Alexander Korda, Merle Oberon, Miriam Hopkins, Rosalind Russell and others.

The following reply was sent to Hollywood:

"Soviet cinema workers read with profound satisfaction your message on the occasion of the anniversary of the heroic resistance of the peoples of the Soviet Union to Hitlerism. We are convinced that in the near future we shall be able to express our admiration of the gallantry and vigor of the American people fighting against Hitlerite Germany.

"Masters of cinema art in our friendly countries must unite to contribute to the earlier defeat of fascism by their talents and their burning hatred of the bloodthirsty enemy."

It was signed by Sergei Eisenstein, Vsevolod Pudovkin, Eduard Tisse, Mikhail Romm, Friedrich Erm-ler, Grigori Alexandrov, Alexei Kapler, Zoya Fedorova, Lyubov Orlova, the Vasiliev brothers and other prominent representatives of Soviet cinema art.

ROMMEL GOT AMERICAN FOOD

(Continued from page one)

Gulf of Gabes coast has served since last year as a very important base for Rommel's army, but the extra heavy concentration of people and materials was observed for the first time this spring.

About 70 per cent of American food products that arrive at French Moroccan ports are also brought there. The food is carried by French coastal ships along the North African coast under the control of German naval representatives in Oran, Algiers, Bougie, Philippeville and other ports.

According to the latest reports, German troops, arms and provisions which are to be transported to Cyrenaica by water are being concentrated at Sfax. A large number of French merchant ships and a much smaller number of Italian vessels have been gathered in Sfax for this operation.

GUERRILLAS FIGHT GERMAN TANKS, PLANES, ARTILLERY

Leningrad Region

Soviet guerrillas controlling a large area behind German lines in the Leningrad Region recently defeated a division of German troops, TASS reports. The Germans were supported by planes and tanks, but the guerrillas took up positions in dense woods, killed 200 of the enemy, destroyed six tanks and captured four. The Germans then withdrew.

In an effort to surround the guerrillas, the Germans had advanced from three directions, using tanks, artillery and 400-600 infantrymen in each direction. Preparatory bombings had occurred on previous days. By felling trees before the advancing enemy columns and by a lightning attack on their flank, the guerrillas brought the Germans to a halt. Since the defeat of this expedition, the enemy has seemingly abandoned efforts to regain control of this area.

Total casualties inflicted on the enemy by Leningrad Region guerrillas in the last month, TASS reports, were 2,600 killed and wounded, plus many tanks, eight truckloads of ammunition and 23 pill-boxes destroyed. Five enemy troop trains and an armored train were wrecked, four railway bridges blown up and many machine guns and rifles captured.

The Leningrad guerrillas have for some time operated on a large scale. They have converted a captured locomotive and cars into an armored train which controls a section of railway. They have cooperated with the Red Air Force, sending up rockets at predetermined times to mark targets for night bombers.

Northwestern Front

On a recent night guerrillas commanded by "V" raided a German-occupied village on the Northwestern Front, TASS reports. In a fierce skirmish the Germans were driven back from house to house. One machine gun held up the guerrillas' advance, and three experienced men were detailed to silence it.

They crept forward in the dark but found the house from which it had been firing empty. The German machine gunners had moved elsewhere. Just then an old man leaned out of a nearby window and shouted: "Comrades! The Germans are here. Come get them." Shots rang out inside and the old man fell dead across the window sill.

The three guerrillas hastily flung grenades through the windows. After the explosions they entered and found a smashed machine gun, two German officers and three soldiers, all dead. All Germans were driven from the village, but its residents were unable to identify the old man who had given his

life to help the guerrillas. He was buried with military honors.

Kalinin Front

Several guerrilla detachments recently joined forces for a major attack on German troops quartered on this front, TASS reports. After a three-day battle in which the Germans used tanks and other heavy arms, the guerrillas emerged victorious. They killed approximately 500 enemy officers and men, disabled seven tanks and captured large amounts of military equipment.

Byelorussia and Smolensk

The Soviet journalist Korobov, who recently returned to Moscow after crossing the German lines to visit Byelorussia, reported to TASS that Byelorussian guerrillas now have a regular military organization, drill frequently and are armed with automatic rifles, machine guns, trench mortars and anti-tank rifles. Most of these weapons were captured from the Germans.

Formerly the Germans used special police detachments accompanied by dogs to hunt out guerrillas in Byelorussia. Now they are compelled to use large forces of regular troops with planes, tanks and artillery.

Since the Germans occupied the Smolensk Region, its guerrillas reportedly have killed or wounded over 17,000 Germans, destroyed 31 planes, 35 tanks, 524 trucks and 61 gasoline tank trucks and blown up 75 ammunition dumps. They have derailed 16 trains and captured thousands of rifles, hundreds of machine guns and mortars, scores of field guns and 265 trucks.

Central Front

In a radio interview with the Soviet press a guerrilla commander operating behind enemy lines on the central front told how his forces beat off attacks by a German force of over 10,000 infantry, 30 tanks and artillery.

The Germans suffered over 3,000 casualties at the hands of a large guerrilla force made up of several united detachments. Fighting lasted several days and was marked by full fledged artillery preparation on the German side, followed by conventional infantry assault. The guerrillas held their lines, put 12 tanks out of action by artillery and anti-tank rifle fire and mowed down the charging German foot soldiers.

As a result of this victory, the commander said, Soviet authority has been established in 103 populated places of the Gomel Region.

Information Bulletin

No. 80

Washington, D. C., July 4, 1942

75

FIGHTING CONTINUES AT SEVASTOPOL, ENEMY HELD IN KURSK DIRECTION

Moscow, July 3, *Soviet Information Bureau*: On the night of July 2 our troops fought the enemy in the Kursk, Belgorod and Volchansk directions. In the Sevastopol sector, fighting continued in the streets of the city. No significant changes took place in other sectors.

Intense fighting is in progress in the Kursk direction, in which our troops are inflicting heavy losses on the enemy. According to incomplete figures, the Germans lost several thousand officers and men killed in the last 24 hours.

SEVASTOPOL, July 2, TASS: Fighting at Sevastopol grows fiercer every day. The Germans have enormous numerical superiority and possibilities for bringing up munitions and reinforcements. Ignoring losses, the enemy huris strong reserves into action and intensifies his attacks. In some places the Germans have succeeded in effecting breaches in the defenses and transferring the fighting directly to the Sevastopol area.

Nevertheless the city's gallant defenders continue offering stubborn resistance. In a single day the Germans lost several thousand men and a large quantity of arms.

At the cost of enormous losses, by massing several infantry divisions and many tanks and planes in one sector, the Germans penetrated the line of our defense and advanced. By this attack they planned to attain final success. But the Hitlerites miscalculated. Fierce hand-to-hand fighting is in progress in trenches, pill-boxes and blockhouses. Even their fivefold superiority in numbers has not enabled the Germans to break the resistance of our troops. By vigorous counter-attacks seamen of the Black Sea Fleet and Red Army men drove back the enemy and decimated his ranks.

Fighting is in progress. The situation at Sevastopol is extremely tense.

KURSK DIRECTION, July 2, TASS: Fierce fighting continues without slackening in the Kursk direction. In an effort to break through the Soviet defenses the Germans have attempted attacks in various directions, each time being repulsed with heavy losses in men and materiel.

On July 1 our troops repulsed attempts of enemy tanks to cross a river. One of our units disabled about 100 tanks, another nearly 70. All German attempts to advance were frustrated.

In several sectors our tanks, aircraft and infantry made concerted attacks on the Germans and threw them back from positions they had captured. One of our units took the enemy by surprise and in night fighting drove wedges into his lines, split up his formations and annihilated one group after another. A village was recaptured and the enemy retreated in disorder, leaving many wrecked tanks, guns and trucks on the battlefield. Prisoners were taken.

The German command is hurling reserves into action, showing that the forces originally intended for this offensive are exhausted. The enemy plan for quickly overcoming the Soviet troops and driving through to important strategic points has failed.

Guerrillas are effectively aiding our troops. One guerrilla detachment derailed a German train of 30 cars carrying tanks, armored cars and guns. Other detachments made a night attack on a German column bivouacked at a village. In a violent encounter, the guerrillas killed several score Germans and destroyed a tank, 13 trucks and other military equipment.

THE RED ARMY MEDICAL CORPS

Red Army hospitals report that 70 per cent of hospitalized wounded are restored to active duty, according to TASS. The greatest progress has been made in treatment of skull wounds, 75 per cent of which were fatal in the last war. Effective methods of treating shock have also been developed.

Surgeons At The Front

The heroism of Red Army doctors in the field has contributed in no small measure to the Red Army Medical Corps' fine record. The well known surgeon Professor Alexander Vishnevski has performed over

400 difficult operations in field hospitals. During one operation the patient, an officer, while on the operating table was struck in the leg by a machine gun bullet from an enemy plane. Vishnevski completed one operation and proceeded immediately to a second—extracting the bullet within one minute after it had struck.

Once the professor drew blood from his own veins during an operation to give a transfusion to a small girl injured when an air raid shelter was blown in by a direct hit. Most of his operations are performed with the aid of his own system of local anesthesia,

and patients have been able to converse with him even during amputations, suturing of the abdominal cavity and other major operations.

Surgeon Spasski recently operated on a Red Army man for a hip wound. The patient complained of severe pain and a feeling of heaviness in the wound. The surgeon discovered an unexploded 37 millimeter anti-tank shell imbedded in the flesh and successfully extracted it.

Underground Hospitals At Sevastopol

When German bombings destroyed a Sevastopol hospital early in the siege of that city, Elena Narbut, a military physician of the Naval Air Force, transferred all her wounded to an ancient vault beneath the city. It had been excavated during the siege of 1854 on orders of the city's commander, Admiral Nakhimov.

Although wounded herself, Doctor Narbut helped a nurse carry the patients down to the vault. Later, all Sevastopol hospital wards were moved underground. A TASS correspondent who visited one of them described it as follows:

"The operating room is situated underground, where man has not set foot for at least 90 years. It differs little from the usual hospital operating room. It is lighted by electricity. Its walls are painted with oil colors. The floor is covered with linoleum. An electric fan cools the air and there is plumbing.

"We were allowed to attend an operation performed by Naval Surgeon Veprinski upon a badly wounded Red Army man named Karpov. An hour after the operation Karpov, with other serious cases, was evacuated from Sevastopol by ambulance plane."

Although many doctors have left their practices for the front since war began, the number of cases treated at civilian hospitals has not diminished. Hard working staffs reinforced by newly graduated medical students and nursing assistants have kept the civilian medical service up to normal. Hospitals of the RSFSR report that at present 7,960 rural clinics for outpatients are functioning, 200 more than last year. The number of these clinics has increased even more in Azerbaijan and Georgia.

Science Aids the Army Surgeon

Many recent scientific discoveries have contributed to the life-saving record of the Red Army Medical Corps. A conference of neuro-surgeons at Sverdlovsk in June heard a report by Professor Yudin on a method of treating brain concussion which has resulted in complete recovery in a majority of cases. Military Surgeon Shefter reported on treatment of severed nerves by grafting specially treated segments of animal nerve tissue.

An improved hemostatic preparation called "trombin," for arresting hemorrhages, has been developed

by the scientist Kudryashov. Stalin Prize laureate Davydov invented a method of freezing blood plasma for transportation and storage. Professor Goldberg has produced an ointment which speeds healing of wounds and ulcers. Academician Favorski and Professor Shestakovski have evolved a method of preparing vinyl ethers, which stimulate the growth of tissue. Oils obtained from these ethers have been successfully applied to treatment of wounds. Professor Smorodintsev and his staff have made contributions to the early diagnosis of typhus. Assistant Professor Planels has prepared a drug effective in the treatment of dysentery.

A Guerrilla Doctor

Here are extracts from the diary of Dr. Alexander F., who has long served with guerrilla detachments behind the German lines. He combines medical work with fighting.

"I often imagine how I would have stared at anyone who told me a year ago that it was possible to treat a wound in a half dark dugout. I would have considered him an ignorant babler. Now, in the complicated conditions of guerrilla warfare, I have had such cases.

"Enormous difficulties are caused by the fact that it is often impossible to leave the wounded anywhere behind the enemy lines, and therefore we have to carry them along with us, violating the basic principle that the wounded should have complete rest. But strange as it may seem, incessant movement under the most varied conditions, in wind and rain, had almost no effect on the progress of convalescence. Without exception such patients have recovered, gained weight and felt excellent.

"I had one very complicated case when a dum-dum bullet shattered the shoulder of the young guerrilla Kolya Y. I managed to dress the wound in difficult field conditions and put the arm in a splint made of three sticks. When it became possible to perform an operation I decided to try to save his arm. The result was beyond all my hopes—the arm was saved and only a bit shortened.

"Collective farmers brought clothes and food to the wounded in all the villages where our guerrilla detachment stopped. An old woman in the village of "P" brewed a beverage which she declared cured all ills. All of us tried to repay in kind the love and care given us by the population. In each village I received local patients in a hut or made the rounds of the sick in their homes. The German barbarians had destroyed village hospitals and left the population without medical aid of any kind. The Hitlerite troops brought typhus and typhoid fever to many local inhabitants, diseases they had not known since the Civil War.

"My medical work in fighting conditions gives me great moral satisfaction."

FASCISM IS MY PERSONAL ENEMY

By ALEXEI SCHUSEV

Architect and Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR

We architects have no greater foes than fascist destroyers of culture. We create and build while they destroy and preach destruction.

They have brought the greatest ruin to Russia, my native land. Yesterday I listened with an aching heart to the story of a Red Army commander, who told of the terrible crimes German bands committed in ancient Novgorod, one of the sacred spots of Russian culture. They demolished the Novgorod Kremlin, destroyed the wonderful New Jerusalem monastery and tens and hundreds of incomparable monuments of medieval Russian architecture.

The Government made me a member of the committee in charge of the restoration of Yasnaia Polyana, Tolstoi's home, despoiled by fascist bandits. I saw with my own eyes the crimes committed there. The whole civilized world has heard of it by now.

Forty Years Of Building

I have been erecting buildings for more than 40 years. During this time I have built about 100. I am exceedingly proud that I constructed the mausoleum by the walls of the Kremlin, where the remains of the great Lenin rest. I designed the Kazan Railway Station in Moscow, the bridge which connects the famous Red Square with the left bank of the Moskva River, the Actors' Club, the House of the Academicians, the Moscow Hotel. When the air pirates carry out their raids and bomb Moscow, I am torn with anxiety, not for myself, not for my home, but for the buildings created by my labor.

Thirty-two years ago, in the town of Pochaevo, on the former Polish border, I built a large cathedral. Mosaics were executed according to the drawings of the artist, N. K. Roerich. Thirty years ago in Brouch, Volhynia I restored the wonderful 13th century cathedral. The Germans destroyed both of these.

Recently my son Mikhail returned home after escaping from a German prison camp. Thirty-four years old, a skillful engineer, he volunteered for the army in the first days of the war and served with the long range artillery. He was taken prisoner by the fascists and with his own eyes saw how they mistreated the Russian people. Risking his life, he thrice attempted to escape from the concentration camp, and succeeded on the third attempt. He hid for almost a month near Mozhaik in the barn of a courageous collective farmer, who risked her life to save a Russian soldier. The Germans hang without mercy all peaceful civilians who help Red Army men. Conversations with my son have intensified my hatred for the German barbarians.

At the beginning of the war the construction of the enormous building of the Academy of Sciences, which I designed, was in full progress. It was to be completed in 1943, but the Hitlerites prevented this. At the beginning of the war the enormous work of reconstructing one of Moscow's main arteries, circle "B," part of which was done according to my plan, was also in full progress. The Germans prevented this as well.

"One Idea . . . To Defeat Our Enemy"

I am now possessed with one idea, to help my people defeat our worst enemy. I have designed an octagonal dugout which can be constructed in two days. Such a dugout will be of immediate help to those whom the fascists deprive of homes.

I have designed a hotel with a simplified system of heating which can accommodate a hundred people and will cost only 10,000 rubles. I have written a detailed plan for the organization of a special institute of building materials. The hour of victory is near, and after victory we will need an enormous amount of building materials for the great work of reconstruction.

In one of Moscow's parks I have constructed a big pavilion for war trophies. I completed this building, covering an area of 2,000 square yards, in 19 days. I am now designing a new school in Yasnaia Polyana to replace the one burned down by the Germans. It is interesting to note that among the ashes of the school in Yasnaia Polyana stand unharmed statues of Lenin and Tolstoi, a magnificent symbol.

Every effort for the struggle against fascism—these words are paramount in the thoughts of all Russian intellectuals, of all my personal friends. My closest friend is our famous artist Nesterov. He is almost 80, but with youthful force he declares that for the sake of humanity and the future of mankind Hitlerism must be wiped off the face of the earth.

When I was in Yasnaia Polyana I heard with indignation of a conceited German officer who said scornfully, pointing to a peasant lad, "In 10 years he will forget how to speak Russian."

No, fascist monster, you are greatly mistaken. Not only 10, but 100 years from now, the Russian people will speak their native language and work on their native soil, whose honor and independence they will preserve. With other freedom-loving nations—together with the great British and American democracies—my people will destroy the horrible nightmare of Hitlerism.

MURMANSK DOCKS ARE BUSY

MURMANSK, July 2, *Pravda*: Many ships flying the flags of almost all the freedom-loving nations have called at the port of Murmansk since the war began. The port seethes with feverish activity as convoys come and go.

The stevedores' labor efficiency is growing daily. In January they unloaded 2.8 tons per man per shift, in February 4.1 tons, in March 5.1 tons, in April 5.2 tons, in May 9.3 tons, and in June still more.

Failing in their attempts to capture Murmansk and its port by frontal attack, the Germans announced as far back as May that they would burn the docks. In June, having made dozens of raids on the Murmansk area, they announced that smoldering ruins were all that remained of the city. True, the Germans did dump thousands of incendiary and hundreds of explosive bombs on Murmansk. They destroyed several settlements where sailors, fishermen and dockers lived. But the port is still functioning without interruption, loading and unloading foreign and Soviet ships.

Goebbels' lies are a joke not only to Russian seamen, but also to British, American, Norwegian, Dutch and Polish seamen who confidently walk along the piers of this trans-Arctic port. Among the foreign seamen one meets captains, radio operators and boat-swains who have made several cruises to Soviet shores during the war.

FIRST ISSUE OF MAGAZINE SLAVS

MOSCOW, June 27, TASS: The first issue of the magazine *Slavs* has been issued here. It is published under the auspices of the All-Slav Committee and edited by Nikolai Derzhavin, Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR; Zdenek Nedely, former professor at the University of Prague and Vice President of the All-Slav Committee; Wanda Wasilewska, well known Polish writer; and Bojidar Maslarich, prominent Serbian professor.

The magazine's purpose is to help unite the Slav peoples against Hitlerite Germany. This purpose is expressed in the first edition in an editorial headed "Let Us Create a United Front of Slavs Against Hitlerism." The first issue includes articles by prominent persons, including scientists, artists and writers of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and Bulgaria. Much of the contents is devoted to the sufferings of these countries under the fascist yoke and their patriotic struggle for freedom.

Academician Nedely contributes an article on the Heydrich terror in Czechoslovakia and Professor Maslarich one titled "Yugoslavia in the Flames of Guerrilla War." One section is devoted to the Con-

GERMAN PRISON CAMPS

In a recent advance on the central front, TASS reports, the Red Army liberated 12,000 women, children and old people who had been confined in a German concentration camp. The camp consisted of two small villages, into which the enemy had herded the population of several neighboring villages, in order to keep them from helping the advancing Soviet troops.

Conditions in these two villages were abominable. About 80 persons were confined in each peasant house, guarded by machine gun and automatic rifle squads. The camp existed only 10 days, but in this time several hundred persons died there, mostly children. Most of the deaths were from starvation and dysentery.

In Rzhev the Germans are known to have set up a similar concentration camp. Here are confined persons between 15 and 55 years old from a large front line area. Many of the occupants spent the whole winter in the camp without adequate clothing or shoes. They lived in half demolished sheds or in the open. Anyone who moved about vigorously in an effort to keep warm was liable to be shot at without warning.

Sometimes the Rzhev prisoners went several days at a time without food. They received bread made of flour mixed with sawdust. The death rate, which was very high during the winter, has reportedly increased with warm weather as a result of violent epidemics.

At Mariupol, on the Southern Front, the Germans have set up a camp for war prisoners. According to a guerrilla who recently visited Mariupol, many captured Red Army men have died there. Residents report that at 10 o'clock every morning several trucks leave the camp. They are covered with tarpaulins, but arms and legs of corpses protrude from beneath the coverings.

In December the Mariupol prisoners were given putrid fish to eat. An epidemic of gastric disorders resulted and the camp's death rate rose sharply. Many of the deaths were from cold or disease, but traces of torture and bullet wounds were reported on many of the bodies. These starved and exhausted men are driven out daily to perform the heaviest labor.

gress of American Slavs which was held last April. It gives a detailed report on the proceedings of the congress, its manifesto and resolutions.

The editorial board plans to present a chronicle of the anti-fascist movement of Slavs in the United States, Great Britain and other countries, and to review anti-Hitlerite Slav literature.

Information Bulletin

No. 81

Washington, D. C., July 7, 1942

75

250 DAYS OF HEROIC DEFENSE OF SEVASTOPOL

Moscow, July 4, Soviet Information Bureau: On July 3, on the order of the Red Army Supreme Command, Soviet troops evacuated the city of Sevastopol. For 250 days the heroic Soviet city with unparalleled courage and staunchness beat off innumerable German attacks. For the last 25 days the enemy fiercely and incessantly stormed the city from land and air. Cut off from land communications, experiencing difficulties in ammunition and food supply, having no airdromes and consequently lacking adequate protection from the air, Soviet infantrymen, sailors, commanders and political workers performed miracles of gallantry and heroism in Sevastopol's defense.

In June the Germans hurled against the courageous defenders of Sevastopol about 300,000 soldiers, over 400 tanks and about 900 planes. The main task of Sevastopol's defenders was to tie down as large forces of German fascist troops as possible, to annihilate as much enemy manpower and destroy as much of his war equipment as possible. How successfully the Sevastopol garrison accomplished its task is shown by the following data:

In the last 25 days of Sevastopol's defense, the 22nd, 24th, 28th, 50th, 132nd and 170th German Infantry Divisions, four independent regiments, the 22nd Tank Division and an independent mechanized brigade, the 1st, 4th and 18th Rumanian Divisions and large numbers of units from other formations were utterly routed. During this short period the Germans lost at Sevastopol about 150,000 officers and men, of whom at least 60,000 were killed, over 250 tanks and about 250 guns. Over 300 German planes were brought down in air combat over the city. During all eight months of the defense of Sevastopol the enemy lost about 300,000 soldiers killed and wounded.

From June 7 to July 3 Soviet troops lost 11,385 men killed, 21,099 wounded, 8,300 missing, 30 tanks, 300 guns and 77 planes. Red Army men, commanders and wounded were evacuated from Sevastopol.

The military and political importance of the defense of Sevastopol in the Soviet people's patriotic war is tremendous. Immobilizing large German and Rumanian forces, the city's defenders confused and frustrated the plans of the German command. The iron staunchness of the defenders of Sevastopol was one of the most important factors which thwarted the Germans' much heralded "spring offensive." The Hitlerites lost time and suffered heavy losses in manpower. In the battles for Sevastopol the German troops suffered heavy losses and acquired only ruins. German bombers practically demolished the city in many days of mass raids.

Sevastopol has been evacuated by Soviet troops, but its defense will go down as one of the brightest pages in the history of the patriotic war of the Soviet Union. Sevastopol's defenders enriched the glorious fighting tradition of the peoples of the USSR. Their unreserved courage and fury in fighting the enemy and their self-denial will inspire Soviet patriots to further heroic feats in the struggle against the hateful invaders.

The fame of the leading organizers of Sevastopol's heroic defense—Vice Admiral Oktyabrsky, Major General Petrov, Division Commissar Kulakov, Division Commissar Chukhnov, Major General Ryzhi, Major General Morgunov, Major General of Aviation Yermachenkov, Major General of Aviation Ostryakov, Major General Novikov, Major General Kolomyets, Major General Krylov, Colonel Kapitokhin—will go down as one of the most brilliant pages in the history of the patriotic war against the German fascists.

CZECHOSLOVAK OFFICIALS ARRIVE IN MOSCOW

Moscow, July 4, TASS: On July 3 the Minister of National Defense of the Czechoslovak Republic, General S. Ingr, arrived in Moscow. He was accompanied by the Czechoslovak Minister to the USSR, Zdenek Firlinger, by the Chief of the Czechoslovak Military Mission, Colonel Pika, and by the Chief of the Foreign Relations Department of the People's Commissariat of Defense of the USSR, Colonel Evstigneev.

General Ingr was welcomed at the airdrome by the General Secretary of the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs, Arkadi Sobolev, by the Assistant Chief of the General Staff of the Red Army, Major General of Tank Troops Panfilov, by the Vice Chairman of the Moscow Soviet, Yasnov, by the Commandant of the Moscow Garrison, Major General Sinilov, and by the Chief of the Foreign Relations Department of the People's Commissariat of the Navy, Captain Eleazar Zaitsev. A guard of honor was drawn up at the airdrome.

SOVIET ARTISTS IN WARTIME

Amid the tumult of war the Soviet Government recently found time to decorate the dean of Russian painters, Mikhail Nesterov, with the Order of the Red Banner on his 80th birthday. Other artists recently decorated include the sculptor Merкуроv and the three painters Kuprianov, Krylov and Sokolov who, under the collective pseudonym of Kukryniksy, have produced many of the well known "TASS Windows" satirizing the Germans.

Friends who called to congratulate Nesterov found him active and cheerful in his sitting room decked with canvasses of old Flemish and French artists and sketches by his contemporary friends. Nesterov is best known as the "poet of Russian nature," and has produced over 1,500 canvasses and sketches on this theme. Many of his paintings are hung in Russian museums.

Of late years the venerable painter has turned to portraiture, turning out penetrating psychological studies of friends and fellow artists including the surgeon Professor Yudin and the sculptress Vera Mukhina. He received the Stalin Prize in 1941 for a portrait of the scientist Pavlov, who originated the theory of conditioned reflexes.

Nesterov has a large following among younger Soviet painters. When his autobiography, *Olden Days*, was published not long ago, it sold out in a few days. At present he is at work on a canvass which has not been shown even to his closest friends but which is known to have as its central figure the great Leo Tolstoi.

Kuprianov, Krylov and Sokolov have been working together for 16 years. Besides their cartoons, which are distributed throughout the USSR and dropped behind enemy lines by airplanes, they paint landscapes and murals and have even turned their collective hand to sculpture.

When they start work on an idea for a cartoon, each usually draws his own version independently. Then they compare the three drawings and choose the best, supplementing it with details from the other two. But they have been known to produce a poster with one working on the top, another on the middle and the third on the bottom simultaneously. At other times one does the whole job and the others supply only finishing touches.

"Of course arguments are bound to arise," Sokolov commented in a recent interview, "but they are over in a minute."

When the trio received a Stalin Prize, they promptly pooled it with those received by four well known poets—Marshak, Tikhonov, Mikhalkov and Gusev—to build a heavy tank for the Red Army. The cartoonists embellished the tank designated as their contribution with a picture of Hitler on the receiving end of a heavy shell, and it was shipped off to the Central Front.

Late in June an exhibition of graphic arts and sculpture opened at a Moscow gallery. There were over a thousand exhibits, including some contributed by the Soviet Union's leading artists. Many depicted events at the front and many others were portraits of war heroes. A picture of the parade on Red Square, November 7, 1941, by Constantine Yuon received high praise. Another picture acclaimed by critics was a scene in a blood transfusion center by Peter Konchalovski.

Students of the school of battle painting named after the famous Russian painter of battle scenes Mitrofan Grekov contributed many sketches of the war. Soon after hostilities began a sign appeared on its door: "The Studio has moved to the front." In the ensuing year the several score young artists from the studio have produced many pictures, most of them dealing with the December battles near Moscow.

Many of the works exhibited were purchased for museums now being restored in territory recaptured from the Germans.

GERMANS DESTROYED PULKOVO OBSERVATORY

IZVESTIA recently gave the following account of the bombing of Pulkovo Observatory: The propaganda sheets issued by Goebbels for German soldiers on the Leningrad Front recently published an article trying to conceal the deliberate destruction of Pulkovo Observatory—the most important center of Russian astronomy. This vile deed was committed on direct orders of Hitler's headquarters.

In July 1941, when scientific studies were still in progress in Pulkovo, fascist air pirates appeared over the observatory. The scouting planes were followed by bombers which dropped scores of bombs on the observatory, although Pulkovo had no military significance for the German Army. Fortunately the fascists did not attain their ends, for by that time the astronomical instruments had already been evacuated, and the observatory's scientists were also in safety.

Beginning September 13, 1941, the enemy continuously subjected Pulkovo Heights to a hurricane of artillery, trench mortar and machine gun fire. Although our defense lines were situated at a distance from the observatory, the fascists subjected the observatory buildings to the most intense shelling, dropping scores of thousands of shells and mortar bombs and hundreds of air bombs of great power in the last two weeks of September. The observation pavilion and all three upper towers were burned, but Red Army men and commanders and observatory staff members succeeded in evacuating the library.

SOVIET WOMEN IN WAR INDUSTRY

Women on the River Boats

A number of Soviet river steamers are commanded and staffed by women. Captain Zinaida Popova, an experienced pilot, commands a large Volga ship. A boat on the Amur is commanded by young Zinaida Savchenko and one on the Northern Dvina is entirely manned by women.

In 1942 about 700 women have started work as captains, mates, steersmen, engineers and deck hands along the upper Volga basin. The northern river fleet recently was reinforced by a large group of graduates of special navigation courses, including many women, most of whom are relatives of rivermen called to the front.

Mate Osicheva, daughter of an old sailor, has learned the channels of the Northern Dvina so well that she takes her boat through even in dense fog. Suvorova, wife of an engineer, has taken her husband's place aboard a Volga steamer and performs her duties skilfully.

Women in the Oil Fields

Despite the departure of many skilled workers for the front, output of Soviet oilfields has increased. This is partly explained by the fact that over 10,000 women have been drawn into the oil industry. They have proved capable of performing any task.

There are 49 women foremen or assistant foremen of pumping teams. Ninety women assist with underground repairs. Thousands of others are engaged in trades necessitating high skill. Many of them exceed peace time production standards for men by 50 per cent or more.

Thirty women were included in a recent list of oil workers who received medals. One of them was Sakina Kulieva, manager of the large Ordzhonikidzenef Trust, which for several months has held first place in socialist competition with other Baku fields. The managers competing against her include men of long experience. Another prominent woman oil worker is Sait Hanum, Deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the Azerbaijan SSR, who works at a compressor station of the Leninneft Trust. Two of her sons are at the front.

Girl in a Tank Factory

Visitors to one of the largest tank factories in the Urals invariably pause to look at a big picture of a young girl displayed above the arched entrance. It is a photograph of 19-year-old Anna Zhogoleva, daughter of a Red Army major. She came to the factory as a worker after graduating from secondary school and a special three months' course as a machinist.

When the country-wide socialist competition began, Anna, who was operating a lathe, pledged that she

would turn out as many parts in each shift as her right and left hand neighbors in the lathe department combined. Her competitors were experienced men and laughingly accepted the challenge.

After the first day a checkup showed that Anna had turned out 88 parts against 84 for the two men together, although their output equalled two normal daily quotas. Anna got a bonus.

Then she explained that her secret lay in a simple but effective device which she had invented to improve the performance of her lathe. Within a week, using her new appliance, she was able to turn out 11 normal quotas in a single shift. Others in the factory adopted it and production rose sharply. Recently Anna received a medal from the Supreme Soviet of the USSR "for valor in labor."

Women Garment Workers

All winter, while tattered German soldiers shivered in the snow, Red Army men were warm in thick sheepskin coats, fur caps and cotton-padded uniforms. These uniforms were manufactured by women garment workers.

The number of women in the Soviet garment industry was always large. Before the war they made up about four-fifths of the total. Now the proportion has risen to 95 per cent. Most of the factory managers are women.

Factory No. 1, directed by a former seamstress, in 1941 exceeded its previous year's output by 10.5 per cent, despite wartime difficulties. In the first quarter of 1942 it exceeded its program by 21.5 per cent. Such examples are numerous.

Women garment workers also take an active part in civilian defense. At 22 factories in a single region, 500 garment workers have qualified as nurses and 660 as assistant nurses since the war began. Thousands of these women regularly donate their blood at transfusion centers.

★ ★ ★

A trench mortar bearing a plate stamped "No. 1" is still in service with a Red Army unit. It was the first of an experimental series turned out by the Tula Munitions Works in October, 1941, when the Germans were approaching that city. The mortar was turned over to a volunteer detachment made up of munitions plant workers. Later this detachment became a regular Red Army unit. The mortar has fired 2,800 bombs and is credited with destroying 36 enemy machine gun nests and killing about 400 Germans. Recently its gunner, Petr Artukhov, destroyed his 12th enemy mortar with it.

405341

UNDERGROUND GUNNER OF THE URALS

By Arkadi Perventsev

I am a Cossack myself and when I found out that many Cossacks were working in the Lenin mine, I wanted to see how these people of the steppes felt underground. Rodionov, the director of the mine, gave me permission to go down. I wanted to see Druchek, a Cossack of my native Kuban who operated an American "Samson" coal cutter on the first shift.

I was given canvas trousers and jacket, thick rubber boots and flashlight and was taken down the main vertical shaft in a cage. Several gay girl workers went down with us. They were dressed in rough slacks and jackets and wide-brimmed hats with warm linings. They were to relieve girls working in the main gallery.

"Do you know Druchek?" I asked them.

"Who doesn't?" answered one of the girls. "We call him the underground gunner. He cuts so much coal we can't load it into the cars."

Druchek was working at the coal face. We climbed up a 60 degree slope, along a narrow shaft, and after walking about 150 yards reached the conveyor. Ahead was a narrow, dark opening through which I could hardly squeeze. Coal dust was flying and the air was damp and warm. We crawled on, catching at supports a foot high. We approached the conveyor, holding on to handles on the almost vertical wall. Big pieces of coal flew by. Several loaders were working with spades.

It was Druchek, the man of the steppes, who was making so much noise underground. Crawling through the coal dust, I saw the cutter gnawing at the wall with Druchek lying beside it, like a machine gunner in battle. The machine roared and coal dust flew in my eyes. I could see his half open mouth, his white teeth and straining eyes.

He turned off the shaft and we were enveloped in silence. Druchek is short and thin but obviously strong, with a lock of hair on his forehead. Resolute looking and with the manners of a popular favorite, he is proud of his fame and proud of the Urals, which he has come to like as much as his native Kuban. We talked while he inspected his machine. The "Samson" moved forward on its runners. He looked at its gleaming knives and the thick air hose which disappeared in the darkness.

Druchek asked about the latest news from the front. He had volunteered for a cavalry unit but was not permitted to go because he was so valuable

IZVESTIA SAYS PRESENT BATTLES UNPARALLELED IN HISTORY

MOSCOW, July 4, *Izvestia*: Major battles have developed in several sectors of the front during the last few days. The scale of the fighting may be gathered from the fact that yesterday over 250 enemy tanks were destroyed and 15,000 enemy officers and men killed in the Kursk direction. Such battles are unparalleled in history.

The Hitlerite command, unable to launch a general offensive along the whole front, concentrated considerable forces, very large tank formations and masses of aviation in several directions, in the hope that the panzer spearheads would be able to pierce our lines swiftly and smash our defenses.

However, the Hitlerites' offensive petered out in the Kharkov direction, and they suffered tremendous losses without achieving any significant success in six days' fighting in the Kursk direction. The heavy attacks which they launched in the Belgorod and Volchansk directions indicate that they were trying to find a loophole in the powerful wall of resistance offered by the Soviet troops. But our troops fearlessly met the Germans' attacks and checked their onslaught with stubborn and skilful defense, then launched bold counter-attacks, decimating one fascist division after another and smashing fascist panzer spearheads.

Yesterday, on the orders of the Soviet command, Soviet troops left Sevastopol. But the Germans will not enter it as victors. In the fighting for Sevastopol the Germans lost about 300,000 killed—a price dearer than they were ready to pay, while they gained nothing but ruins. They attained a Pyrrhic victory. Sevastopol will remain forever a glory of the Soviet people, inspiring them to fresh deeds of heroism.

a miner. He cuts three times the normal amount of coal because of his experience, knowledge and skill. He praised the American "Samson" but said there were better machines in America, and he wouldn't mind operating one of them "to show what Kuban Cossacks can really do."

I said goodbye to Druchek—he had to go on with his work. We shook hands, and I almost rolled down the incline, the "underground artillery" of the Cossack coal cutter roaring behind me.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 82

Washington, D. C., July 9, 1942

75

AIRACOBRA ON A SOVIET AIRFIELD

By Nikolai Bogdanov

There was a dogfight going on over the airfield when the unit commissar and I arrived with the texts of the Anglo-Russian treaty, the Soviet-American agreement and the communique about Comrade Molotov's visit to London and Washington. All the fliers of the unit, which is commanded by Hero of the Soviet Union Major Kleshchev, were summoned to discuss the momentous events.

One of our pursuit planes broke off combat with a Messerschmitt and both planes landed and taxied up to where we were standing. Lieutenant Baklan got out of the "Hawk" and Lieutenant Colonel Antonov, a trainer of young Soviet aces, climbed out of the Messerschmitt.

There isn't a single flier in this regiment who hasn't brought down at least two enemy planes. Baklan has shot down eight machines, and Colonel Kleshchev holds the record with 11 planes brought down personally and 30 more with the help of comrades in group battles. The fliers train constantly, practicing on the captured Messerschmitt which is usually flown by Lieutenant Colonel Antonov. He impersonates the fiercest Hitlerites, but the young fellows get the better of him rather often.

Lieutenant Colonel Antonov proposed a dogfight between an American Airacobra and the Messerschmitt, in honor of the visitors. The Airacobra, a good looking navy blue plane, was brought out. Captain Pindure, ordered to fly the Messerschmitt, made a wry face as he climbed in it. It wasn't very pleasant for an airman who had already brought down eight of them to play the role of a Fritz. But orders are orders, and the pilot forgot his feeling when he pressed the rudder.

The fight was very realistically done. The eyes of professionals followed every movement of the planes. "Good work, Airacobra!" "She is getting the better of the Fritz!" It was clear to all the on-lookers that the American guest had the upper hand in all maneuvers. "A good machine," was the general opinion.

"We will put every plane sent by our allies into good hands," said Lieutenant Colonel Antonov. "Thousands of fliers have become masters of air fighting after a year of war. All of them are resolved to do away with Hitlerism once and for all."

At the meeting the airmen listened with great attention to the texts of the treaty, the agreement with the United States and the communique of Com-

rade Molotov's meetings with Prime Minister Churchill and President Roosevelt. When the commissar read the decision of the Allies to open a second front in Europe in 1942, the fliers shouted "Bravo!" The announcement of the speeding up of arms and ammunition to the Soviet Union was met with applause.

"What do you think about opening a second front in Europe?" I asked Lieutenant Alkidov, the hero of a famous battle of three Soviet pursuit planes against 27 German machines.

"I think it's time for it," he said. "The people of Europe have suffered too much from Hitler's bandits. If we put off the destruction of that gang we will bring about the death of thousands upon thousands of Frenchmen, Belgians, Yugoslavs, Czechoslovaks and Greeks. Hitler's strength has been undermined; hard blows from two sides, and it will crumble like a rotten nut."

I put the same question to my old acquaintance from the Northwestern Front, Captain Pindure, who has brought down eight enemy planes and is now a flight commander.

"We have already noticed that there are fewer German planes in the air," he said. "I think I can honestly say that we are the ones principally responsible for this. We cleaned up the sky by bringing down Lieutenant Colonel Melders, Colonel Halland, Count Erbo von Kagenek and other German aces. But the British spring blows on Essen and Cologne had something to do with it too. They forced the Hitlerites to transfer some of their planes to the west. My comrades who have fought wing to wing with British fliers in the Arctic have the best opinion of them. Together we shall clear the murderers from the European sky. This will happen even quicker if the energetic American fliers join us."

The commander of the regiment spoke last. "I wish I could say a few words to our British and American comrades-in-arms on behalf of our fliers. 'Friends,' I would tell them, 'we fought the German Air Force when there were seven Hitlerites to one of us, and as you see, we are alive and there isn't a flier in our regiment who hasn't brought down an enemy. We went out to meet the enemy without regard for his numerical superiority. We went out and won. We brought down Hitler's birds of prey when we were outnumbered. United we will overwhelm them with numbers as well as courage. On to the attack!'"

A COLLECTIVE FARM DOES ITS BIT

By Nikolai Smirnov

The Kirov collective farm in Novo-Likeyevka is typical of those around Gorky, one of the large industrial centers of the Soviet Union. The members of this farm are taking an active part in the country's defense. They have contributed two trucks and 36 horses to the Red Army. Many of the young men are in service at the front.

Members of the Kirov farm started a fund in the district to build a tank. The farm itself contributed 13,000 rubles. The tank, named "Collective Farm Victory," is now at the front fighting the fascists. Recently the farm received a letter from its crew saying: "We are confident you will continue your unflagging efforts to help win the war. We will try to justify the tank's name."

The Kirov farm is making a big effort to win the war by increasing the food supply. This spring they sowed 875 acres of grain, vegetables and potatoes. The grain was sown in 11 days. The farmers accomplished this stiff job with fewer hands and horses than customary, but everybody realized that in order to win the war it was necessary to sow more and faster than before. During the hectic sowing days every farm member, man and woman, old and young, worked like beavers, thinking and talking of nothing but getting the sowing done on time. Everybody was so keen to do his bit that if he were not given a job for some reason he would raise a loud protest. One woman insisted that as the wife of a Red Army man she could not sit idle while others were working. On many occasions I saw women in the fields long after sunset.

This burning zeal and eagerness to help husbands and brothers at the front enabled the farm to sow 150 acres over and above plan, of which 15 acres were contributed to the Defense Fund. These 15 acres were cultivated with exceptional care. In fact, the entire spring crop was cultivated with especial care this year. The farmers used 6,000 cartloads of manure, 30 tons of mineral fertilizer and 400 tons of liquid fertilizer. Up-to-date farming methods are being employed.

The winter crop is already harrowed and a large part has been given a dose of fertilizer. Women who have finished their part in the sowing are weeding the grain fields, assisted by the older children.

A general meeting of farm members recently discussed measures for gathering the harvest, which the farmers are calling the "victory harvest." They have decided they must collect 100 tons of grain and many tons of vegetables and potatoes above plan. They will get it, too, because last year they collected more than is planned for this year from some sections of the farm, and this year they are working harder and more efficiently.

Mikhail Mezheninov, a group foreman, said: "We are getting letters from our boys at the front telling what a licking they are giving the enemy. Can we lag behind them? My name is not Mezheninov if the boys do not say when they come home victorious, 'Well done!'"

These are the sentiments of all the Kirov farm members. They say, "We know our work is helping beat the enemy and win a happy, peaceful existence. We all want that, so we are putting our shoulders to the wheel as never before."

REPERTORY OF THE MOSCOW JEWISH THEATER

By Dmitri Kalm

First place among Jewish theaters in the Soviet Union for artistic attainment and quality of productions is held by the Moscow Jewish State Theater, directed by the eminent actor and producer, People's Artist of the USSR Solomon Mikhoels. The theater has been moved to Tashkent, in Central Asia. Recently Mikhoels visited Moscow to attend a meeting of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee of the USSR, of which he is president. Following are some of his remarks in an interview:

"Our theater has revived some of the best known plays in our repertory, including *Tevye the Dairyman* and *King Lear*. We recently opened a new play on a modern subject, based on the play by Peretz Markish, *An Eye For an Eye*. The action takes place in Poland on the eve of Germany's criminal attack on the Soviet Union and shows the fascist tyranny in Poland and the mood of popular protest which finds expression in the guerrilla movement. The finest representatives of the Polish and Jewish people are shown fighting for the triumph of democracy. The play relates the love and valorous deeds of a Polish youth and a Jewish girl fighting for their own happiness and that of their peoples.

"Another important production now engaging the theater's attention is a spectacle dedicated to the 25th anniversary of the October Revolution. Our playwrights Bergelson, Halkin, Markish and Dobrushin are working on episodes which form the basis of a monumental pageant for the anniversary celebration. It deals with the Jewish heroes who have emerged at the war fronts, fighting against the worst enemy of democracy. Our idea is to produce a play about the modest men and women who in wartime have revealed the finest traits—courage, daring and boundless love for their country.

"The theater's sojourn in Central Asia has inspired a new trend in our productions. We are re-

(Continued on page three)

NEW SOVIET WAR FILM *IN FLIGHT*

By Venjamin Vishnevski

The name of Mark Troyanovski is well known to Soviet moviegoers. He is one of the Soviet Union's most skilful and daring cameramen. Three times decorated by the Government for his filming of scientific expeditions, notably in the Arctic, he has also made newsreels, documentaries and cartoons.

Recently Troyanovski received a fourth medal for shots taken under fire at Odessa during evacuation of the city. He filmed the loading of guns, tanks, armored cars and factory equipment into ships when it became necessary to abandon the besieged city. Since leaving Odessa he has shot many thousands of feet of film under fire, mostly on the Southwestern Front. Some of this material has been released in a documentary called *In Flight*. To get some of his best scenes, Troyanovski flew over enemy territory in Soviet dive bombers. Here is his account of one of the flights:

"We were in the air more than two hours. For 20 minutes we flew over territory occupied by the fascists. The Germans were below us, but we could not see them nor could they see us, because we were above thick clouds. Our altitude was 5,800 feet.

"We neared our objective. It was a railway junction where our observation planes had reported a big concentration of enemy ammunition dumps. I got ready to film the climax of our flight.

"The radio operator, who is also the gunner, warned me: 'We are getting near it.' The planes of our formation began to lose altitude. It was not the dive yet; we were just breaking through the layer of clouds to get in sight of the target. As soon as we came into the clear I began grinding my camera. I succeeded in getting some effective shots of the other planes.

"Now everything was devoted to one aim—to strike the enemy a hard and accurate blow. The chief pilot, Lieutenant Reshidov, seemed to have forgotten my existence. The clouds had thinned out. The planes were moving straight toward the junction. Slightly to the right we could see the main line of the railway. Ahead of us it switched into a complicated network of yards filled with cars and loading platforms.

"Several black puffs of smoke appeared among our planes. The enemy was defending himself with an anti-aircraft barrage. I succeeded in recording one of the closest explosions with a neighboring plane for a background. Our machine plunged into one of the black clouds and I smelled the bitter-sweet odor of the explosive.

"One after another our planes dived steeply. The speed increased each second. Bending over an aperture in the plane's belly to look through my camera

lens I could see the earth coming nearer—the earth polluted by the enemy. The dark, rain-soaked soil seemed to be in mourning.

"The bombs separated from the plane without my knowing it. My camera caught them in flight and recorded the explosions blossoming among the enemy trains.

"Then I was pressed to the floor of the cabin as the roaring motors leveled the plane out. The earth ceased coming nearer and slanted off to the right. In another moment the plane was in the clouds again, out of reach of anti-aircraft fire. The objective had been hit. All the planes turned back to get another load of bombs. Once the intensity of the attack was past, we flew home peacefully in the sun's rays."

JEWISH THEATER

(Continued from page two)

hearsing a play by the Uzbek playwright Yashen dealing with the outstanding Uzbek educator Hamze, known for the bitter struggle he waged against ignorant landlords and sheiks who deliberately impeded the people's cultural development. The play shows how a democratic national culture was created in backward Central Asia."

I asked Mikhoels whether his theater was going to produce another Shakespeare play, as was expected after the brilliant production of *King Lear* in which Mikhoels himself played the title role.

"By all means," he said. "One of our principal productions in the near future will be *Richard III*, which we began rehearsing before the war. Shakespeare's characters often appeal to the forces of nature, as, for instance, do both the King and Edmund in *King Lear*. Lear calls on the forces of nature for justice, and when Edmund exclaims, 'Thou, nature, art my goddess,' you understand the causes of the grave crimes he commits. The hunchback Richard wanted to make people believe his hunchback marked him as chosen. There is a Russian saying, 'Only the grave can straighten a hunchback.' It straightened Richard and will straighten the 'hunchbacks' of all the Hitlerite preachers of tyranny."

* * *

TASS reports from Stockholm that a sharp change is perceptible in the tone of the German press in its treatment of the campaign against the USSR. No optimistic predictions were indulged in on the anniversary of Soviet-German hostilities June 22. On the contrary, German newspapers seemed intent on preparing their readers for long, hard battles stretching through next winter.

EVACUATED FACTORIES IN THE URALS

By Arkadi Perventsev

Recently I spent several months deep in the rear of the Urals, on the western slopes that form the frontier between Europe and Asia. Our industry's eastern center is here, the Soviet Army's chief arsenal during the country's hour of trial. I visited many industrial plants, evacuated from the west, where defense work was in full swing. Some of these plants had merged with existing Urals works simply by building on and utilizing extra space, but in most cases they were operating in new premises.

For seven years before taking up the writing profession I worked in industry, and questions about the evacuation of factories and their establishment in new places and conditions interest me greatly. The transference of such enormous numbers of skilled workers and quantities of materials and equipment seemed impossible, though even in peacetime conditions the tempo of our country's life and work was very swift. The prospect of transferring basic industries to places thousands of miles away and getting them back in production in two months, including the time required for the rail trip, appeared fantastic.

But time decides every question during a war, and he who underestimates the all-powerful time factor is lost. Soviet citizens realize this. We have taken "Death or victory" for our slogan, and this slogan comes before everything else. Restoration of evacuated industries deep behind the lines demanded colossal efforts, severe self-denial and toil as heroic and unremitting as at the front. The exertions of people on the home front equalled in intensity those of men on the firing line. No urging was needed: this was a life and death question.

Take a typical case, a factory manufacturing flying instruments. The train with its equipment arrived one rainy autumn night, and that same night the whole trainload was unpacked and conveyed to the new premises. The factory foremen stood on a pile of lathes and other equipment, and the workers with their wives gathered around. The meeting lasted only 10 minutes, and the gist of the speeches was: "We've reached our destination. It's wartime. If we don't do things for ourselves, nobody else will do them for us, so let's start right away." Everyone was mobilized, and all the women thought it their duty to help get the works going. Twelve days later the first department was operating, and in a month's time the whole factory was in full swing.

Planning, building and production proceeded simultaneously. The lathes began working as soon as they were set up. The entire business of restoring the evacuated factory was completed four days ahead of the time appointed by the Defense Committee. In the first month the factory completed

its program 120 per cent, and the second month a new and extended program was fulfilled by 103 per cent.

In its home town the factory had cooperated with 18 suppliers of basic materials, and in its new location one of the problems was to locate new sources for these materials. The factory personnel exerted all their powers of invention and resource, rationalizing the work as far as possible. They found a substitute for agate and a way to produce hair springs for clockwork. A plentiful supply of instruments turned out by this evacuated factory reached the aviation industry.

When I visited the factory it was in full swing. The chief engineer, Yuffa, who had been in charge of the restoration work, told me: "If before the war anyone had suggested doing what we have done, I would have said he was crazy and ignorant from a technical standpoint. Yet you see everything is going normally today and our consumers make no complaints."

The second works I visited had been evacuated from the Ukraine during a German air raid. Despite this, everything arrived safely, was properly housed and intensive work began. Using raw materials available in the Urals, the factory finds no difficulty in greatly exceeding its program. Only a month was required to put it back into operation.

Undoubtedly all this demands tremendous effort and the workers are under great strain. Heroic exploits and endurance have become everyday affairs, but we all know that none except those who want to be conquered can permit themselves an easy going, quiet life during a war.

What I have seen for myself I might define as fantasy turned into reality. Here we see Russian dimensions combined with American efficiency. The patriotic enthusiasm of the fighters at the front and behind the lines will bring us ultimate victory over the Hitlerite criminals.

BRITISH JEWS COLLECT FUNDS FOR RED ARMY

A Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee has been formed in Great Britain which will collect funds to buy tanks and planes for the Red Army, TASS reports. The new organization was formed at a large meeting in London in response to an appeal by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee of the USSR.

W W T I

Information Bulletin

No. 83

Washington, D. C., July 11, 1942

73

SOVIET FAR EAST INCREASES FOOD OUTPUT

By Sergei Seluk

Until recent years the Soviet Far East imported its principal food products from other regions of the USSR. In the last two or three years, however, there has been wide development of agriculture and cattle breeding. In connection with a vast State scheme to assist the development of the Far Eastern regions, collective farmers from densely populated areas such as the Ukraine, Gorki, Voronezh and Tambov received scores of thousands of land allotments. Many small hamlets were transformed into large villages, and villages sprang up where none had ever been. Machine and tractor stations were installed for the collective farms, and now Far Eastern agriculture uses proportionately more tractor combines and other machinery than any other part of the Soviet Union.

These factors led to a great extension of cultivated areas and a steady increase in the Eastern regions' importance to the country for food products. For example, in 1941 collective farms in the Khabarovsk Region supplied the State with 25 times as much grain as in 1937, an increase of 13,000 tons over 1940. In 1941 Khabarovsk Region farms produced 34,000 tons more potatoes than in 1940 and eight times more than in 1937. The vegetable harvest increased almost six times in comparison with 1937. Several stock breeding farms are attached to each collective farm and livestock herds constantly increase.

The spring sowing plan called for the addition of 182,500 acres to the cultivated areas of the Far East, but this figure was greatly exceeded. Many farms sowed 500-600 acres more than last year, and every Far Eastern collective farm sowed extra allotments for the Defense Fund and for the fund to aid collective farms in districts retaken from the invaders.

The number of able-bodied men on the collective farms has been considerably reduced. The young men are in the Red Army, many serving at the front and others in reserve units. Those who remain in the villages are working tirelessly and self-sacrificingly. The women set splendid examples of unselfish work.

Yekhil Rak, head of a tractor team at the Waldheim collective farm in the Jewish Autonomous Region, is one of the most popular persons in the Far East. He and his team worked day and night, accomplishing their spring sowing earlier and better than any one in the territory and saving about a ton of fuel.

Thousands of Birobijan peasants replied to the appeal of the Second Jewish Anti-Fascist Meeting with selfless labor for the benefit of their country

and victory over the enemy. They increased the cultivated area in the region by 12,500 acres, growing tobacco, sugar beets and other crops for the first time. Despite adverse weather conditions, the collective farms exceeded the State sowing plan by hundreds of "defense acres," which they contributed to the Defense Fund. Collective farms of the Birobijan and Smidovichi Districts have already exceeded the annual plan for meat and milk deliveries.

From Khabarovsk comes the report that Okhotsk fishermen began their spring season earlier than ever before. Ice fields were still floating when the intrepid fishermen began sinking nets between the ice floes, risking their lives to save the nets when the floes closed in. They continued this unprecedented struggle with the elements all through April and part of May. Now conditions are more favorable for catching herring, and fishermen are busy day and night in the vast expanses of sea from the mouth of the Amur to Takhoteek and even further.

The Okhotskaya State Fishery had caught almost 6,000 tons of herring by June 1. Last year at that date the season had barely started. Recently Okhotsk fishermen addressed an appeal to all fishermen in the Soviet Far East, proposing a contest to fulfill their schedules ahead of time. They pledged to catch and process double the amount of herring called for in the year's plan. Other pledges refer to improved quality of work, lowered costs, saving of fuel and tackle material. Fishermen throughout the Far East, in Kamchatka, Sakhalin and Amur, are following their example.

CZECHOSLOVAK TROOPS IN USSR

HEAR GENERAL INGR

The following item is reprinted from a Czechoslovak Press Bureau release of July 3:

General Ingr, Czechoslovak Minister of National Defense, arrived in Kuibyshev on June 27 and was greeted by high officials of the Foreign Commissariat, the President of the local Soviet, the Czechoslovak Minister and members of the Legation as well as by members of the Yugoslav, Greek and Polish diplomatic staffs.

General Ingr brought with him a message from President Benes which he read to the assembled soldiers. The President sent cordial greetings and assured the soldiers in the USSR that he follows

(Continued on page three)

CHILDREN FROM LENINGRAD

By Maria Shkapskaya

The boat sailing down the Volga carried children from Leningrad. Youngsters warmly dressed in fur coats and wearing felt boots played on the deck. The boys argued about why stars fall from the sky—is it because they burn out like electric bulbs or because the things on which they are hanging wear out?

The girls took out their dolls—all dolls' mamas always take them out for a walk. Only, the dolls were of the traveling kind, made of rags, because most of the real dolls remained back in Leningrad. And the dolls had special emergency bags with ribbons sewed for them so that the mamas could hang them around their necks and take them along to the shelter.

That was something different from things before the war, just like the anxiety with which the children ran to their cabins when a plane appeared above the river. They kept on asking for some time: "Are you sure, Alexandra Mikhailovna, that it was our plane? Won't it bomb us?"

War Stories

In a passageway between the cabins the older boys gathered around Kholkin, a wounded artilleryman. He was telling them about his friend.

"He lay wounded in the forest, when a column of tanks advanced upon him. He had no more bullets left, but there were some big logs around. So he took one such log, pushed it in front of him, and when he got so close to the tanks that they couldn't fire at him, he shoved it in between the links of the caterpillar track. The first tank stopped and the second collided with it and was broken."

"Well, and what happened next?"

"The third tank came along and my friend was crushed beneath it," Kholkin said and fell silent.

One of the boys sighed and trying not to cry said: "Each one of us could do the same, of course, still it makes one feel sorry."

A shaggy youngster who looked at Kholkin's mouth all the time, so as not to miss a word, declared with an independent air: "Take me, for instance, I am going to fight the fascists too."

Everybody laughed. "But you are going in the opposite direction."

Not a bit abashed, he retorted: "I am just going where I can grow up now, but later I'll get even with them for papa!"

Another boy remarked bitterly: "They take us to the shelter all the time—how can you get brave in a shelter?"

A lively discussion ensued about bravery. The name of Suvorov (Russian general who fought against Napoleon) was brought in, because Suvorov said that it is the fellow who runs and keeps out of danger's way that is most likely to be hit by a bullet. For a long time after that they discussed with Kholkin the merits of modern artillery, displaying a remarkable knowledge of the subject.

War Games

The younger children did not talk of war, they played at war. They panted as they tried to throw each other down. They made a terrible racket as they pretended to be firing at one another and were angry when the enemy refused to fall. Toward the end all but the commander were killed. Then the commander looked around, wiped the perspiration from his brow and suddenly shouted: "All killed, get up, those are the country's orders!"

They all got up and ran away, apparently to form into groups again. Kholkin puffed at his pipe as he watched them, and I knew that he was thinking of his dead comrade and what a pity it was that in real life the dead never got up again.

The dead lie in the earth, but children's feet step lightly on this earth, and when the country needs them they will take the place of the dead. Thus it has always been and thus it will be.

"Leningrad's on Fire!"

The children were shocked when Kholkin rose and declared that his mama was waiting for him. He, the severely wounded man, was being taken home by his mother. At once they all thought of their own mothers and fathers.

"The older children have grown used to it," their guardian said, "but the smaller ones give us a lot of trouble." And she told me about Lidochka Alexandrova who always shouted "Leningrad's on fire!" just as Leo Tolstoi used to shout in delirium: "Sevastopol's on fire!" and about Valya Golubeva who always cried "Mama!" as soon as it grew dark. She was four years old and nothing could take the place of mama for her.

I disembarked in the evening, and as I was walking away from the landing I heard that cry "Mama!" It fluttered far over the snow covered banks of the river. It was the cry of a frightened child, of a child who has seen horrors, who has spent nights in a damp shelter, who has lost father and mother.

POET AND SOLDIER

By Jacob Chernukhin

"In a few days I'm going back to the front. I'll have a few more rounds with them."

It was no professional soldier speaking, but one of the Soviet Union's renowned poets, Joseph Utkin. Utkin had been wounded in his fifth battle. Four fingers of his hand were shot away and he had lost much blood, but his warm, patriotic heart still beat for his country. I felt sorry when I looked at his mutilated hand in the black glove. But it was inspiring to hear his calm, confident voice declaring his intention of taking up the fight again.

Colonel General Kremenko had sent Utkin a message to the hospital: "Tell Utkin we'll make the Hitlerites pay dearly for his fingers." The Military Council of the Front had awarded him the Order of the Red Star for bravery.

Fighting was not new to Utkin. At the age of 18 he began to write, but he had begun to fight three years earlier. When only 15 years of age—in 1918—he joined the detachment of the famous Siberian guerrilla leader "Grandpa" Kalandirashvili. "Grandpa" was Georgian, Utkin a Jew, but both devotedly loved their great country and with arms in hand defended her newly won freedom in fierce fighting during the Civil War. In that period Utkin participated in 20 battles.

Since that time Joseph Utkin has published five books. Many of his poems have become songs and are widely known throughout Soviet Russia. Twenty-five editions of his works have been printed, apart from his renowned poem *Motele*. This touching story of a destitute Jewish youth in Tsarist Russia has been translated into many languages and has been published in the United States.

Utkin had been at times reproached for the too intimate and melancholy tone of his verse, which seemed at variance with the new spirit of Russia. But in the present war against Hitler Germany he has shown that his intimate songs proceed from a courageous heart. Since the very first days of the war he has been at the front in the capacity of a Red Army commander.

Now he has written a new book of verse about the fearless Red Army men. Entitled *I Saw*, it might well be called *I Fought*. It is the book of a man who was a fighter before he became a poet, and will remain a fighter as well as a poet so long as his country has need of fighters.

Utkin is preparing to write for the American press about his impressions at the front. Readers in the United States will undoubtedly find much of interest in this poet-warrior's impressions.

CONFERENCE ON BRITISH, AMERICAN DRAMA

By P. Jacobson

The Soviet public has always been keenly interested in American and British culture. Shakespeare's plays form part of the repertory of nearly all Soviet theaters and are played in dozens of Soviet languages. The plays of Sheridan, Goldsmith, Shaw, Priestley and O'Neill are also highly popular. Translations of British and American novels, plays and short stories are sold out almost as soon as they appear.

With the consolidation of friendship between the Soviet Union and the United States and Great Britain, the interest in British and American culture is livelier than ever. In view of this the All-Russian Theater Society plans a conference on modern British and American drama, which will take place in July and be attended by writers, literary and dramatic critics and scholars. Alexander Troyanovsky, former Soviet Ambassador to the United States, will speak on modern trends in the United States and Great Britain. Other topics will be the influence of Russian classical literature on modern English literature, three generations of British and American writers, and new British and American plays. There will also be talks on J. B. Priestley, Bernard Shaw and Clifford Odets and on anti-fascist tendencies in American films.

GENERAL INGR

(Continued from page one)

carefully reports of their preparations for the approaching fight just as they, without question, follow enthusiastically news of the exploits of Czechoslovak soldiers at Tobruk.

"Our eyes are constantly turned toward home where our nation is making the greatest sacrifices on the invisible front, full of unknown heroes," said the President. "Their deeds obligate us to great efforts to equal theirs.

"You Czechoslovak soldiers in the USSR are privileged to participate in the war on soil where the legend of the invincibility of the Nazi hordes has been broken. You are witnessing the beautiful example of the Russian soldiers who, through military knowledge and gallantry, checked the brutal invader. Soon the day will come when you will face the enemy along with them and then you will punish him for the horrors and injustices committed on Soviet and Czechoslovak soil. I trust you will fulfil your duties like our predecessors at Zborov and Bachmac 25 years ago.

"I thank you for your determination not to slacken and appeal to you to stick to that decision. The freedom of our nation and fatherland is a treasure for which we shall never bargain."

SOVIET ARCHITECTURE IN DAYS OF WAR

By K. Alabyan

Member of the Academy of Architecture of the USSR

Recently the Tenth Plenum of the directing board of the Union of Soviet Architects finished its deliberations in Moscow. This conference dealt with the tasks of Soviet architects during the war. Those participating included representatives from Moscow, Leningrad, Sverdlovsk, Voronezh and other large centers.

The outbreak of war found Soviet architects engaged in tremendous creative work. Hundreds of thousands of new structures were being built, new urban highways were being laid, and whole new cities were being born.

The war demanded a fundamental rearrangement of the entire creative work of Soviet architects. Building, like the whole economy, became subordinate to the task of defeating the enemy. Peacetime civil architecture was replaced by wartime architecture. This was not only a change in types of structures—the very essence of architectural work became different. New problems were camouflaging individual structures and city blocks, erecting defensive structures at front lines and approaches to cities, speedy construction with local materials, and simplification of designs.

Wartime construction demanded a quick readjustment on the part of architects. Complete factories with their huge machines and complicated equipment were moved bodily together with thousands of workers, technicians and engineers. At their new sites the industries needed shops, settlements, dormitories, day nurseries, dining rooms, clubs and hospitals. On September 13, 1941 the Government established an extensive program of construction for enterprises evacuated to the Volga regions, Siberia, the Urals and Central Asian republics.

First and foremost was the task of obtaining local materials and of using them rationally. It was imperative to relieve transport from freighting timber, brick, cement and stone.

The simplicity of materials and designs in wartime construction involved novel technical and architectural tasks. Inventive architects worked toward close collaboration with scientists and technical engineers. A 1941 Stalin Prize was awarded to Academician P. Budnikov and engineer S. Zorin for discovering new methods of obtaining anhydride cement. Such discoveries have vast significance for builders, as they reveal uses for the wealth of local building materials available in all districts of the country.

When the Germans are driven back by the Red Army, they demolish everything they can. The architects' task is to restore as quickly as possible the towns and villages liberated from the invaders.

Restoration of small towns is of particular significance. Here the Soviet architect is confronted with the urgent task of building one and two story buildings. In this respect much can be learned from the building experience of Great Britain and the United States, where several highly interesting types of small houses have been worked out. But in availing themselves of progressive foreign methods (particularly as regards interior planning and equipment of houses), Soviet architects also fully utilize the Russian architectural traditions. In the past Russian folk architecture has produced splendid specimens of small houses adapted to living conditions of various districts of the country.

For present purposes all drawing board work must be moved to the building site. Office methods are utterly useless. Similarly, building must be based primarily on local materials. Full utilization of local resources will yield a tremendous volume of superior and technically perfect building materials. This will permit speedy and efficient construction.

The barbarous invaders not only destroy whole blocks of Soviet towns and whole collective farm villages. They deliberately demolish famous monuments of Russian architecture, monuments of world wide historic and artistic interest. Soviet architects keep a careful record of acts of vandalism perpetrated by the enemy and prepare for their restoration.

The Union of Soviet Architects strives to help the Soviet Government organs in liberated areas to protect architectural monuments, with which aim it draws widely on local patriots—mainly youths—who love their native towns.

Boldly introducing new industrial methods into designing and building methods, and at the same time carefully considering the architectural traditions of the Soviet people, Soviet architects will revive the towns demolished by the hated invaders and will build splendid new towns and villages.

★ ★ ★

The well known Soviet sportsman Igor Bulochkin is an all-round athlete. He holds records in swimming, running and skiing and is a first class soccer player. For the last eight months he has been serving as navigator of a flight of Red Air Force dive bombers. A few days ago, TASS reports, his plane was shot down behind enemy lines. The pilot was seriously wounded and could not walk. For seven nights Bulochkin carried the wounded man on his shoulders, hiding from enemy patrols in the daytime. Both arrived safely at the Soviet lines.

wwII
Information Bulletin

No. 84

Washington, D. C., July 14, 1942

75

LIBRARY

JUL 16 1942 **PRAVDA ON HATRED FOR ENEMY**

Moscow, July 11, *Pravda*: Our country is going through grave days. ~~The fascist dogs~~ in mad fury are trying to force their way to the country's vital centers. Hitler must gain success at any cost and continues hurling fresh divisions like firewood into the flames of war. They burn up under the blows of the Red Army, but in their place the reckless Hitlerite politicians hurl new heaps of German, Hungarian and Rumanian cannon fodder.

The eyes of the whole Soviet country are riveted on the Don, the dear, quiet Don, the river of Russian freedom and heroic traditions. Here for centuries the Russian people carried on an implacable struggle with their enemies. Here the Mongolian yoke was shattered by a death-dealing blow, and Dmitri Don-skoi won eternal glory. Here was the birthplace of gallant warriors who handed down from generation to generation their traditions of undying loyalty to their country and fearlessness in battle. Military skill is in the blood of the Don people. Mothers foster in their children the proud dignity of warriors and contempt for death. They know no cowards.

Fascists Sow Hatred

The Hitlerite robbers and hangmen are once more trying to intimidate the Soviet people, are once more threatening them with chains of slavery. But what they are sowing before and behind them is not fear but hatred, a burning hatred the force of which the world has never known, but will learn now.

The Soviet people will not deliver its land or itself for the enemy to outrage. Death, horrible death, awaits the Hitlerite bandits. We are learning in the great school of holy hatred. The world speaks admiringly of the staunchness and stubbornness of Red Army men. What force moves them? Hatred for the enemy! Everyone carries in his memory unheard of atrocities which mark the path of the base enemy over our land—a monstrous, bloody path. We know about it from stirring stories of Soviet people who managed to escape from the fascist hell, from hair-raising tales of residents of liberated districts.

German Private Nurenberg, of the headquarters of the 514th Infantry Regiment, 294th German Infantry Division, recently taken prisoner in the Kharkov direction, said: "Our whole route from Kiev to Kharkov was one of robbery and plunder. All the towns and villages through which we passed—Dougach, Bogodukhov and many others—are completely

devastated and ruined. There were gallows in every village, on all roads. I saw all kinds of hanged—men, women, old folks and small boys. In Stary Sal-tov, for instance, a 14-year-old boy was shot in church and then hanged on a tree."

So it is everywhere the Germans pass. They intended to put fear into the hearts of the population by savage and vile reprisals. Instead they provoked hate and revenge. Experiencing animal fear themselves, they are trying to force the free Soviet people into submission by fresh murders and brutalities. This will never be! For each death, two deaths; for blood, twice as much blood! This is the Soviet people's reply.

Destroy Or Be Destroyed

The Red Army knows what awaits its fellow countrymen and kinsfolk if the fascist horde breaks through. The Hitlerite scoundrels give no quarter to anyone, and there is no quarter for them either. Hatred of the enemy is a force which, once it has taken hold of the masses, becomes insurmountable. The Soviet people realize more than ever that either we destroy the German invaders or they destroy us. There is no other way. The great patriotic war is a life and death struggle. The Soviet people have only one way to preserve their freedom, honor and the future of their children, and that is to destroy the enemy.

For this it is necessary to devote ourselves entirely and with no reservation to the defense of the country. It is necessary to help the front by saturating our daily labor with hatred for the enemy.

The Germans have already learned what the guerrillas are like in the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Smolensk, Orel and Tula regions. Now let them get acquainted with the Don guerrillas—born warriors and indomitable fighters. Let death waylay the Germans at every river bend, in every dell, behind every bush, in every village. We have the possibility of not only halting the enemy but routing him, exhausting him, bleeding him white and running him down.

The enemy is in a hurry to frustrate a second front in his rear. He is forging ahead to run away from this danger. He shall not run away! The staunchness of the Soviet people has more than once upset the Hitlerite plans. We will upset this plan too. And the source of our staunchness is great and profound hatred for the enemy.

TRADE UNIONS AND THE WAR

By S. Bregman

Secretary, All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions

Never before has the responsibility resting upon the trade unions as the largest working class organization in the country been as great as it is now, in the grim days of the patriotic war, when both front and rear are exerting every effort to defeat the hordes of fascism.

The 25 million members of the Soviet trade unions have made the Stalin slogan "Everything for the front, everything for victory!" their guiding principle, and the work of the trade unions themselves has been readjusted accordingly. Questions pertaining to production are paid exceptional attention, and active trade union members have taken their place among the foremost heroes of labor. They are playing a leading role in the mounting labor enthusiasm of Soviet patriots working in the rear.

The movement of 200'ers—workers who turn out double or more of their quota—is a splendid expression of the wartime enthusiasm that has penetrated our industry. New workers are joining this movement with each passing day. The trade unions have lent a big hand in popularizing and extending this splendid movement, for utmost effort in raising the productivity of labor is the basic task confronting each and every trade union member.

Important factors in this connection are Socialist competition, the popularization of the experience gained by the best workers, and conferences on production. Let us take an example from the Urals Engineering Works of how the latter help in boosting production. At this plant a gasket maker by the name of Khudokormov increased his productivity 20-fold. The factory trade union committee took the matter up and called a production conference where the workers were acquainted in detail with the new method. As a result many of the workers achieved a sharp increase in their output.

Inventions and rationalization schemes acquire a particularly great significance in war conditions. In this respect, too, the workers, engineers and technicians at Soviet industrial enterprises have displayed exceptional activity. It is but natural that trade union organizations should lend a sensitive ear to every rational suggestion and help in finding application for it. Special trade union commissions are exercising regular and systematic control to insure that all suggestions aimed at perfecting the technological process and improving war production are given immediate attention and rapidly put into effect.

Training Newcomers

Success in the battle of production depends on people, their skill and proficiency at the job and their devotion to the cause they are serving. Hence the importance of training and educating new workers, particularly since considerable numbers of newcom-

ers are entering industry and offices—many of them women who never worked before—to take the place of men who have gone to the front. Soviet trade unions are devoting more and more attention to the training of newcomers in industry.

Greater attention to production has not detracted from interest in the material welfare and living conditions of workers. On the contrary, the war has confronted the trade unions with a series of new demands, to the satisfaction of which much energy is being devoted. For example, there is the problem of the establishment and maintenance of dining rooms. Provision of meals at factories is by no means a question of secondary importance in these days when the Soviet people are selflessly working for the front and getting the maximum out of every minute and every second. Trade unions have energetically taken up this task, considering it their duty to see that public catering at factories and offices is arranged so that each worker and office employee gets his meals with the minimum waste of time.

The same applies to the work of stores, etc., serving workers, as well as living quarters, heating, bath-houses, laundries and children's institutions—kindergartens and nurseries. All the smaller problems of life are taken up by the trade unions, whose task it is to provide the army in the rear—the men who fight the battle of production—with the best of conditions for doing their duty to the country and the Red Army at the front.

Stalin gave wings to the immortal saying that it is the human being we must value most of all. In line with this concept, the Soviet trade unions, into whose hands the state entrusted such vital questions as social insurance and labor protection, have always considered solicitude for people one of their central tasks. In recent years they have indeed made a splendid showing in this field, steadily succeeding in cutting the incidence of illness and reducing, and in some cases eliminating, occupational diseases and accidents on the job.

To the diverse and varied activities of the trade unions directed toward the maximum utilization of all resources in the country's war effort, the war has added numerous specific tasks which the trade union organizations, beginning with central committees of unions and ending with shop groups, have taken up with spirit. Among these specific wartime tasks are the widescale training of nurses and ambulance workers, collection of subscriptions to the Defense Fund, care for the wounded, improvement of hospital equipment and organization, assistance in military training of the population, and the assumption of patronage over and adoption of war orphans. As regards the last mentioned, the trade unions have the honor of being among the initiators.

SPORTSMEN GUERRILLA FIGHTERS

Nikolai Korolev, famous Soviet heavyweight boxer decorated by the Government for his services in action against the German fascist invaders, has spent several months behind the Nazi lines as a member of a detachment of guerrilla fighters consisting entirely of sportsmen, the Soviet press reports.

The chief of staff of this unusual guerrilla detachment was another well known boxer, D. Staroverov. A. Fainstein, a track and field athlete, was the unit's doctor. The rest of the detachment consisted of skiers, wrestlers and runners.

Fans who had seen these sportsmen hundreds of times in gymnasiums and on athletic grounds would hardly have recognized them in their guerrilla clothes. A snapshot of Korolev shows a man with a thick blond beard, wearing a peasant's sheepskin coat and fur hat with ear flaps.

The sporting guerrilla fighters performed innumerable exploits during the months they spent behind enemy lines. News of their daring feats spread far and wide, and about 200 local collective farmers sought out the detachment to join it.

Asked whether he intended to appear in the ring again this year, Korolev stared in amazement. "In the ring?" he repeated. "No, my friend. You won't see me in the ring until the end of the war. I'm off to the forest again."

GIFTS FOR THE RED ARMY

From all parts of the Soviet Union come gifts for Red Army men at the front. TASS reports that whole trains move westward loaded with food, warm clothes and other presents, some the gifts of individuals, others of clubs, collective farms, trade unions or even whole cities and regions.

All trade unions of the USSR took part in building a train which recently left Moscow for the front. It is a bath train of 21 coaches, including showers and Russian steam baths, laundry and disinfecting units, sewing rooms and a sound moving picture theater. The train was completed in half the normal time.

About 500 Arctic seamen are wearing warm caps of merino wool made by school children of Tbilisi. Every man of a Red Army battalion on the North-western Front has a cigaret holder made by juvenile cabinet makers of the Moscow Young Pioneers' House. Another unit recently received 8,000 embroidered handkerchiefs made by school girls of Saratov. Textile workers contributed 5,000 sets of underwear.

From Kirghizia recently came a train of 14 cars loaded with honey, nuts, wine, tobacco, dried fruits and other Kirghiz products as gifts for the Red Army. Also aboard was a delegation from the Kirghiz SSR headed by People's Commissar of Education Dzhapar Shukurov. The delegates visited the 8th Infantry Guards Division, formerly commanded by Hero of the Soviet Union Panfilov.

SOVIET SUB IN THE ARCTIC

The small Soviet submarine *Youngster*, commanded by Hero of the Soviet Union Starikov, has sunk 10 enemy transports, two submarines and a coast guard vessel, all within a year. Attached to the Northern Fleet, the *Youngster* has attained the distinction of being designated a "Guards submarine."

Great changes have taken place in the Arctic naval situation in the last few months, especially in May and June. Determined to block sea transport between the USSR and its allies, Great Britain and the United States, the Germans have transferred northward not only part of their U-boat fleet, but also many of their surface craft. This German threat has been met by greatly increased activity on the part of Soviet submarines.

German patrol boats are stationed almost every half mile in some areas. After a successful attack on a German ship, a Soviet submarine can expect to be showered with depth charges and air bombs. The crew of the *Youngster* estimates that about 200 German depth bombs have been aimed at them.

Recently, while the *Youngster* was submerged, its commander observed through his periscope two enemy transports which had approached within close range. Changing direction, the *Youngster* ran straight into the midst of the German convoy. A torpedo slid from its tube, and within a few seconds the crew heard a dull explosion. The rest of the convoy altered course and fled, but not before patrol boats and sub-chasers had dropped 12 depth bombs near the *Youngster*.

After the detonations had ceased, Commander Starikov gave the order to rise to the surface. Hardly had the *Youngster* broken water when a German patrol boat was seen speeding toward it about a mile and a half away. The submarine's batteries were low and it was impossible to get away under water. Starikov decided to run for it on the surface.

The *Youngster* turned toward shore, hoping to lure the enemy within range of Soviet shore guns. As the German boat came closer, the submarine's guns opened fire. The German gunners fired back, but Starikov maneuvered skilfully and the enemy shells fell wide. After an hour of fruitless pursuit the Germans gave up the chase and turned away. Since then the *Youngster* has sunk still another transport.

★ ★ ★

The working people of Soviet Sakhalin have contributed more than 30,000,000 rubles to the Defense Fund, the Soviet press reports. In addition, 733,000 rubles have been collected for construction of a squadron of bomber planes. The island has sent over 20,000 gift packages to the men at the front.

SOVIET CROPS "CHANGE ADDRESSES"

By Academician D. N. Pryanishnikov

When the Nazis advanced into the Ukraine and Byelorussia, large numbers of collective farmers left their native villages for new homes in the Volga area, Siberia, the Urals and Central Asia. They took with them their skill in the cultivation of crops formerly grown on a large scale in their own territory. Through these farmers many plants of the Ukraine and Byelorussia are now "changing their addresses" to the Volga, the Urals and elsewhere.

Ukrainian farmers famed for their skill in cultivating sugar beet are now in the Volga area. They have volunteered to help increase the acreage under this crop so that our country, in spite of the temporary seizure of part of the Ukraine by the Hitlerites, should not experience a sugar shortage. This year the Volga collective farms, which before the war hardly cultivated sugar beet, will plant many thousands of acres to this crop. Sugar beet will likewise be cultivated for the first time in the irrigated fields of Uzbekistan (Central Asia). An area of more than 175,000 acres will be sown to the new crop. In Kazakhstan up to 130,000 acres of fertile irrigated land will be put under sugar beet. According to plans drawn up before the war, the area under sugar beet in Central Asia was to have been extended only up to 112,500 acres by 1945. Sugar beet cultivation is also to be considerably increased in other eastern regions of the country, as, for example, Altai Territory.

Nor is sugar beet alone in "changing its address" this year. Flax, which occupies a sizeable area in Byelorussia and the northwestern regions of the RSFSR, is now moving to western Siberia; there is much excellent land in the forest steppe zone suitable for the growing of fiber flax. The area under flax seed is being extended in the steppelands beyond the Volga. The seizure by the Nazis of certain districts producing hemp is also being compensated for in the East. As much as 625,000 acres of irrigated land can be put under hemp in the Chu River Valley, Central Asia, alone.

The history of the rubber bearing plant koksagyz is interesting. Found growing wild in the mountains of Central Asia, the plant was transformed into a cultivated variety. It has been sown over a large area by collective and state farms of the central and western regions of the country, including the drained swamplands of Byelorussia. Now koksagyz is returning to its birthplace—to Kazakhstan, Kirghizia and Uzbekistan—this time to the river valleys. It will also be planted by collective farms in the Volga area and Siberia.

Southern varieties of tobacco, which until now were chiefly supplied by the Crimea, will be cultivated for the first time on a large scale by the collective farms of Turkmenia.

Even such medicinal herbs as digitalis and belladonna, which at first glance might seem of secondary importance, have not been forgotten. Formerly medicinal plants were cultivated mainly in the southern regions of the European part of the country. Now certain districts of southern Siberia, as, for example, Oirotia, are beginning to sow them.

Even in the far off Pamirs farmers who formerly engaged almost exclusively in animal husbandry are now reclaiming land for grain. They are clearing the ground of stones and digging irrigation canals on mountain slopes high above sea level. This is but one of the many instances of the patriotic war effort common to all the peoples of our country.

New Plants Discovered

Professor S. N. Kudryashov, of the Botanical Institute of the Uzbek branch of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, reports that many valuable varieties of wild plants were brought to light in Uzbekistan last year. The finds were made by an expedition of Soviet botanists sent to investigate new sources of raw material among the republic's rich wild flora.

"The expedition covered a territory exceeding two and a half million acres," Kudryashov said. "One of its most valuable discoveries was a new variety of rubber bearing plant known as the tekesagyz. The plant was found growing extensively in the Gissar mountain range at a height of 8,000 feet above sea level."

Numerous plants were also discovered which can serve as raw material for producing a wide selection of concentrates. Most widespread among these was the wild rose, which is rich in Vitamin C, as well as many varieties of essential oil, medicinal and other plants. It is also expected that wild apple and pear found growing on the spurs of the Tian Shan Mountains can be used by the canning industry. According to Kudryashov, preparations are under way in the republic to gather these valuable wild plants on a big scale.

★ ★ ★

TASS reports from Alexandria that the Germans are recruiting Moorish troops in French Africa, especially former non-commissioned officers trained in the French colonial army. Many of these troops are now lodged in Foreign Legion barracks at Tangier. It is believed these recruits will be taken to France and used as troops of occupation under German command, thus releasing German units for service elsewhere.

Information Bulletin

No. 85

Washington, D. C., July 16, 1942

75

**GERMANS TRANSFER DIVISIONS FROM FRANCE,
BELGIUM TO VORONEZH AREA**

From the morning communique of the Soviet Information Bureau, July 15:

During the night of July 14 our troops fought violent engagements with the enemy in the Voronezh area and south of Boguchar. No changes took place in other sectors of the front.

Incessant fighting with changing success is in progress in the Voronezh area. Attacking enemy troops are suffering enormous losses and the Germans were compelled to hastily transfer reserves from far behind their lines to replace their decimated divisions. Several divisions which arrived the other day from France and Belgium have been registered.

In one sector our units repulsed an enemy attack and launched a counter-attack. Violent fighting lasted several hours. Having lost 11 tanks and hundreds of officers and men, the Hitlerites were compelled to retreat. In another sector a number of enemy attacks were repulsed and six German tanks destroyed by artillery and anti-tank rifles.

South of Boguchar our units continued tense fighting with attacking German troops. In one sector one of our units checked the advance of an enemy infantry regiment during the day and killed over 700 Germans. Three of our tanks destroyed five

German tanks, two anti-tank guns, killed more than 30 Hitlerites, and withdrew without any losses.

In three days of fighting in several sectors of the Leningrad Front Red Army men destroyed two guns, 14 machine guns, 15 machine gun nests and three trench mortars, blew up an ammunition dump and destroyed 30 blockhouses and dugouts. The enemy lost over 400 officers and men killed.

About one battalion of the enemy launched an offensive in a sector of the Kalinin Front. Our units allowed the German infantry to cross the river and then surrounded and annihilated 200 Hitlerites and also took prisoners.

From the evening communique for July 14:

Very violent fighting continues in the Voronezh area. One may form an idea of German losses in this sector by the results of operations of one of our formations. In the course of 10 days fighting in a sector occupied by this formation the Germans lost over 35,000 officers and men killed and wounded. In addition, units of our formation destroyed 135 field and 106 anti-tank guns, 157 tanks, 100 machine guns, 11 armored cars, 115 trucks with supplies, and 222 carts.

INTERVIEW WITH SOVIET MUFTI

By Jean Richard Bloch

Ufa . . . Ever since my childhood this name has evoked for me a sense of remote oriental mystery. Indeed, Asia is not far away. A great stone monument bearing the word "Europe" on its western face, and "Asia" on its eastern, rears itself up about 180 miles from this town in the heart of the Urals.

Only yesterday Ufa was a small, sleepy provincial town drowsing among the trees, remarkable for its fine carved wooden cottages. Lenin once went there on a visit to Krupskaya when she was in exile. Today Ufa is the capital of the rich and busy autonomous Republic of Bashkiria.

I had the honor of being received by the Mufti Abdul Rahman Rassulayev, who has the right to sign himself "Chief of the Central Council of Islamic Religious Centers in the USSR." A person of importance. The sheik of Soviet Islam.

He occupies a large estate. On the entrance gate facing the boulevard is an inscription in two languages: "Central Ecclesiastical Offices of the Moslems of the USSR." Beyond the gate rise the green cupola and minaret of a large 18th century mosque.

The Mufti received me in his library. The windows opened on a garden plunged in the deep silence of winter. On the wall hung a genealogical tree, elaborately carved in wood. On a table below it stood a typewriter of Turkish characters.

My host was a man of small height. He wore the thin long beard of an old Bashkirian. But his eye was young and lively and his complexion fresh. He carried his 60 years with ease.

I had hardly come into his presence before he put a question to me: "You are a Frenchman? But to what France do you belong? That of Vichy or

De Gaulle?" When I assured him that there were not two Frances and that General De Gaulle expressed the sentiment of our entire nation, the Mufti smiled. "I am glad of that. Over here we know De Gaulle well, and follow his battles with sympathy."

Persecuted under Tsar

I marvelled at the clear understanding of events displayed by the Mufti in this distant town. But such an understanding is not remarkable among the people of the Soviet Union, however remote.

I questioned the Mufti about his career. His father was a sheik, a great scholar. When he sought to spread the tenets of his faith among the Bashkirian people and to give them instruction the Tsarist authorities persecuted him. In 1873 he was condemned to eight years of exile.

My host showed me with pride the library he had inherited, rich in ancient manuscripts in the Persian, Turkish and Arabic languages. He spoke to me of the difficult conditions that the Tsarist regime had created for the Mohammedans. "The exercise of our faith was fettered in every way. Our clergy had to get their living by working as agricultural laborers at starvation wages."

He graduated from the Cheliabinsk secondary school in 1902, after which he devoted himself to the study of geography and took his degree at Troitsk, near the Kazakhstan frontier. But the Tsarist Government regarded with a severe eye the efforts of Mohammedans, and particularly of the families of sheiks, to acquire intellectual culture. He was in constant danger of imprisonment and exile. Then he went to work abroad, visiting Egypt, Syria, Turkey and Medina, and made a pilgrimage to Mecca.

This great scholar has a perfect knowledge of the Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Russian and, of course, the Tatar and Bashkirian languages. He is proud of being a Mohammedan, proud of belonging to the Bashkirian nation. "The Soviet regime," he said to me with vigor, "has done one thing which we Mohammedans will never forget. It has accorded us religious liberty and civil equality.

"It was different before the Revolution. Could a Mohammedan, for example, ever have dreamt of participating in conferences at the Kremlin in Moscow? Now Bashkirs, Tatars, Uzbeks and Turkmens share in the sessions of the Supreme Soviet, in congresses and other assemblies held in the Kremlin Palace, on equal terms with their Russian, Ukrainian and Byelorussian brothers.

Moslems Fight for USSR

"That is why the Soviet Union has become our homeland. We cherish it. And when it is attacked

we all rise up in its defense. Our people from Bashkiria, Crimea, Turkmenistan, Kirghizia and Kazakhstan are fighting so self-sacrificingly against Hitler's soldiers because they know that German fascism would bring a regime a thousand times worse than that of Tsarist days. We know the Germans consider themselves a superior race privileged to govern the entire world. Their victory would mean the enslavement of millions of Mohammedans."

In answer to a question, the Mufti explained to me that he was not a state official. He had been elected to his position in April 1936 by his peers, representatives of councils of all the Mohammedan parishes, on the death of his predecessor, the scholar Fahrettdinor Rizaeddin.

Delegates come to Ufa, the seat of the Mufti, from all corners of the Soviet Union. His authority is great and incontestable. "I have placed this authority at the service of my motherland," the Mufti told me. "On July 18, 1941, the Central Ecclesiastical Administration of the Mohammedans addressed an appeal to all Mohammedans of the Soviet Union, calling on them to struggle against the invader. I have caused prayers to be said in mosques and homes. The faithful have heeded me. Large quantities of produce and sums of money have been received to aid the conduct of this just war. All our sons are in the Red Army. Very often the names of Mohammedans are to be found in the lists of war heroes. On each occasion I rejoice deeply."

My host showed me tracts in the Uzbek, Turkmenian, Tajik and Persian languages, distributed by his administration. These tracts cite the Koran precept: "Love thy motherland, such is the duty of the faithful . . . combat in the path of the Lord those who combat thee, but be not unjust, for the Lord loves not those who are unjust . . . Kill the enemy wheresoever thou findest him, drive him out from whence he would drive thee . . . Be indefatigable. Seek not reconciliation with the enemy, and thou shalt conquer."

The Mufti added: "The Germans have already undertaken three crusades against Islam. This war is the fourth." He showed me a solemn appeal addressed by the Central Council of Islamic Religious Centers in the USSR to Mohammedans throughout the world. It is written in Turkmenian and it calls on the faithful to fight the Nazis everywhere.

I took my leave after a courteous ceremony of tea, which the prelate was gracious enough to offer me. As I made my way back to the hotel I passed a platoon of Mohammedans in Red Army uniform, who are defending both the faith of their fathers and the homeland of their sons—the liberation of yesterday and the liberty of today.

RED ARMY MINE HUNTERS

By A. Shestak

Our sappers do not always meet the enemy face to face on the battlefield. But between them a fierce and mortal fight goes on day and night, as bitter and ruthless as any waged by infantry in hand-to-hand combat or cavalry in a dashing charge.

When the enemy retires he does his utmost to retard our advancing units. His sappers mine bridges and roads, concealing the little metal cases in the ground or under the snow. They are invisible, but they harbor death. Woe to him who steps on a scarcely noticeable hump beneath which lies concealed a little round box. When, because the road has been mined, the infantry is forced to halt in its pursuit of the enemy, our sappers go into action and a silent contest begins with the German sappers who made the road impassable.

Several men form a line, four or five yards apart. Each carries in his hands a mine detector—an instrument attached to a long pole. From a distance they look like butterfly nets. The sapper wears headphones attached to the instrument by wire. They comb the area, examining every inch of ground. Some 50 or 60 paces behind them follows the squad whose duty it is to render the mines harmless.

The advancing sapper hears a sharp buzzing in the earphone. That means that beneath the snow at the end of his instrument lies a metal box. He stops, places a sign to indicate the spot and goes on his way. The men following behind cautiously dig out the mine and extract the detonator. This operation is repeated until the whole locality has been cleared and the road has been rendered safe for the infantry.

The Germans display considerable cunning in their efforts to defeat the vigilance of the Soviet sappers. They throw them off on false tracks, and it requires ingenuity, intelligence and initiative to discover the enemy's ruses and not fall into his trap. As a rule the enemy's artifices are quickly detected by our sappers.

One day a road leading to a village had to be investigated. The task was entrusted to an experienced mine hunter named Astov. Astov adjusted his instrument and set out. Swinging a long pole he probed the road, the sides and every hummock. At a bend in the road his instrument began to hum. Marking the spot, Astov proceeded further. He was followed by two Red Army men, Illarionov and Zaitsev. On reaching the spot marked by Astov, they began cautiously to dig in the snow, but instead of a mine they found an empty tin can. A little farther on Astov marked another spot but here, too, nothing but an empty tin can was found.

"There is nothing but tin cans here. Is it worth going on?" questioned Zaitsev.

But Astov's suspicions were aroused. "There is some trap here. We must look more carefully," he said. The fears of the vigilant sapper proved well founded. A few paces farther on he came upon an anti-tank mine. Tin cans had been dug in as a blind.

Sometimes mines are laid in lines, sometimes in checkerboard or some other pattern. The checkerboard order is the most common. The Germans are so fond of spacing their mines at accurate distances from one another that many of our sappers began to take it for granted. But one day Sergeant Smerdov found a mine field in which the mines had been laid haphazardly—he found one in one spot, three together a little farther on, then again one, then a couple.

The sapper's work is difficult and dangerous. Perils lurk for him at every step. Infantry and tanks may be halted, but he must go forward and clear the way for them, often under heavy fire. There is a saying: "A sapper only makes a mistake once." In the Red Army the job of mine hunter is highly honored and respected.

POSTMEN AT THE FRONT

The Soviet Government has awarded orders and medals to a number of postmen who have specially distinguished themselves in front-line service. The duty of these postmen is to deliver letters to the men at the front, no matter where the addressee may have been sent in the course of the fighting.

Recently a Soviet postman, Alexei Danilov, crawled with his mailbag to an advanced position on the central front just after an engagement had begun. Danilov found Sergeant Libavin in a trench, handed him a letter from his wife and daughter, and then, at the commander's signal, advanced with the unit to attack a company of German automatic riflemen.

Many girls work as postmen. Some of them have made as many as 40 trips to advanced positions under heavy enemy fire.

★ ★ ★

At the request of British youth organizations, the Anti-Fascist Youth Committee of the USSR has sent to Great Britain a photographic exhibit showing Soviet youth in action in the war against Hitler Germany, a recent issue of the committee's bulletin reports. Hundreds of pictures taken in various sectors of the front, towns and rural districts show young Red Army men, sailors, guerrillas, farm and industrial workers. A similar exhibit will be sent to the United States.

FRAUDULENT GERMAN CLAIMS AT RZHEV EXPOSED

MOSCOW, July 14, *Soviet Information Bureau*: On July 13 the High Command of the German fascist army issued another fraudulent "Special Communique" on a fresh "encirclement" and "annihilation" of Soviet troops. The German Information Bureau alleges: "Southwest of Rzhev an offensive by German troops resulted in the encirclement and annihilation of several enemy infantry and cavalry divisions and a tank brigade. During this battle, which lasted 11 days, 30,000 prisoners, 218 tanks, 591 guns, and 1,300 machine guns and trench mortars were taken."

Though, after a year of war between the Soviet Union and Hitlerite Germany, the whole world is satisfied that Hitler regularly and indefatigably lies in his "special communiqués," in this case the Hitlerites have established a new record for shameless falsification.

Between July 2 and 13 fighting indeed took place in the area southwest of Rzhev. The Hitlerite troops launched an offensive attempting to outflank one of our formations and cut its communications. As a result of the fighting against enemy forces superior in numbers and tanks, our units, after inflicting

GERMANS CONSCRIPT N. Y. YOUTH

MOSCOW, July 13, *Soviet Information Bureau*: Private Guenter Klueger, 5th Company, 458th Regiment, 258th German Infantry Division, said when captured:

"I lived in New York and went to Germany in the summer of 1939. As soon as war broke out I was interned in a camp. In April 1942 I was sent to the Eastern Front. My family is in the United States and I can say what I think without worrying about their fate.

"The Hitlerite regime and fascist propaganda have intimidated, duped and corrupted the Germans. According to my observations, a considerable number of German soldiers are true robbers and highwaymen. They have lost all human semblance—pillage and murder are matters of habit with them. Many of the soldiers are career seekers, ready to commit any vileness to be decorated with an Iron Cross or promoted to a non-commissioned officer.

"The soldiers have been assured that after the war Germany would dominate the whole world, and every soldier who distinguished himself at war would then be appointed to responsible and profitable positions in the occupied countries. Some hate the Hitlerite regime and do not want to fight, but for the time being they are powerless to do anything."

heavy losses in manpower and equipment on the Germans and suffering considerable losses themselves, were compelled to retreat and evacuate the defense area they had occupied.

During the fighting our troops lost about 7,000 killed and wounded and 5,000 missing, of whom a considerable part formed guerrilla detachments operating behind the enemy lines. Our troops also lost 80 tanks, 85 guns and 200 machine guns.

During the same period of fighting southwest of Rzhev, the Germans lost over 10,000 officers and men in killed alone, over 200 tanks, over 70 guns, about 250 machine guns and trench mortars, 30 armored cars and 50 planes.

These are facts, and no matter how much Hitler and his underlings persist in the publication of various fairytales about the progress and results of operations, it is impossible for them to conceal the truth that the Germans daily lose thousands upon thousands of men on the Soviet-German front. This, despite temporary successes of the German troops, gradually wears down the Hitlerite war machine and prepares the ground for Germany's defeat.

ATHLETES TRAIN RESERVES

By Petr Lebedev

Soviet athletic organizations are training well prepared reserves for the Red Army and Navy. Athletes seasoned in body and spirit are working in army units and civilian military training groups. In the military training scheme a large amount of time is devoted to sports. From every Red Army man the front demands the ability to crawl skilfully, overcome obstacles, camouflage, dig in, throw hand grenades far and accurately, and master the use of the dreaded Russian weapon, the bayonet. Athletes are teaching the citizens of our country to do all these things. Restoring of wounded fighters by curative gymnastics is also part of their work.

Splendid initiative was displayed by the Leningrad athletes in organizing the "thousanders" movement, the members of which pledged themselves to train at least a thousand men in military specialties. Many of the "thousanders" have already fulfilled their pledges and the men trained by them are at the front. Among the first "thousanders" were the national champion record holder in javelin throwing, V. Alexeyev, who has trained 6,500 Red Army men; the swimming star, V. Kitayev, who has trained 4,300; and the gymnastics champion, O. Bormotkin, who has trained 2,474. Now the "thousanders" movement has greatly increased in scale, and thousands of athletes all over the Soviet Union are following the example of Leningrad.

WWII

Information Bulletin

No. 86

Washington, D. C., July 18, 1942

75

SEVENTH SYMPHONY

INSPIRED WORK BY SOVIET COMPOSER DEDICATED TO VICTORY

"It is to our struggle against fascism, to our future victory, to my native city, Leningrad, that I dedicate my *Seventh Symphony*," said Dmitri Shostakovich, world renowned young Soviet composer whose latest and greatest work, written under fire during the siege of Leningrad by the fascists, will be broadcast on Sunday, July 19, from 4:15 to 6:00 P. M. by the NBC Symphony Orchestra under the direction of Arturo Toscanini. Carried over a coast-to-coast network and short-waved to the world, the Western Hemisphere premiere of the Shostakovich *Seventh Symphony* will be eagerly awaited by all music-loving and freedom-loving peoples of the world.

The score of the *Seventh Symphony* was micro-filmed in the Soviet Union, rushed via airplane to Teheran, Iran, thence by automobile to Cairo, and thence to the United States by another plane.

Arturo Toscanini, world famous conductor, who will direct the premiere of the *Seventh Symphony* in America, terms the Shostakovich work "inspired." It is doubly significant that the *Seventh Symphony*, which has been subtitled "The Symphony of Our Times," and which interprets in the universal language of music the fight of the Soviet Union and of all freedom-loving peoples against aggression, should be conducted in its American premiere by Arturo Toscanini, who also was a victim of fascist oppression.

NBC has dedicated the Shostakovich work as a further contribution to Russian War Relief. Edward C. Carter, national president of Russian War Relief, Inc., will make a short talk on the program.

In an article in *Pravda* Shostakovich described the creation of his symphony in besieged Leningrad: "The city was bombarded from the air and shelled by enemy artillery. All the residents of Leningrad rallied as one man and, together with the valiant Red Army, vowed to stop the arrogant foe. It was in such days that I worked on the symphony. I worked long hours, intensely and swiftly. I wanted to create the story of our days, our life, our people, who are becoming heroes and victors, who fight for the cause of triumph over the enemy. Working on the symphony I thought about the greatness of our people and its heroism, about humanity's loftiest ideals, about the fine qualities of man, about our fair land, about humanism and beauty. We are waging our grim struggle in the name of all this."



Dmitri Shostakovich
Cartoon by Kukriniksi

The Western Hemisphere Premiere
of
Shostakovich's Seventh Symphony
will be broadcast
Sunday, July 19,
from 4:15 to 6:00 P.M. EWT
by the NBC Symphony Orchestra
under the direction of
Arturo Toscanini

DMITRI SHOSTAKOVICH

PORTRAIT OF A SOVIET CITIZEN

By David Rabinovich

It is a strange thing, but nobody who has seen Shostakovich even fleetingly can forget him. There is something childishly appealing about the slender, frail figure, the delicate, refined features and refractory, schoolboyish lock perpetually sticking up from the top of his head. Only when you glance at those intelligent, piercing eyes behind their large, horn-rimmed spectacles do you realize that first impressions are not always accurate. Then new associations rise in your mind, and you recall the portraits of the romantic poets of the early 19th century and the dreamy characters of romantic literature.

Even these impressions prove deceptive when you talk to Shostakovich. His speech is nervous at times, even halting, but there is nothing romantic about what he says. He will eagerly discuss yesterday's soccer game or invite you to a boxing match. He has a passion for sports, though he himself never engages in them except for the soccer referee training course in which he indulged three years ago.

Some time before the war broke out I received a call from a fellow journalist, a staff member of the newspaper *Red Sports*. He wanted to know if I was acquainted with Shostakovich's handwriting. Half an hour later he arrived with a letter in the handwriting I was familiar with, in which Shostakovich biting and very politely criticized an article on soccer which had appeared in the columns of *Red Sports*. The letter was published. A few weeks later he wrote to the paper again, giving a highly skilled and subtle analysis of a Leningrad soccer game. Several more letters followed, to the delight of the newspaper which had acquired so eminent and unexpected a sports critic.

Matters went so far that one night, when the newspaper had failed to receive from its regular correspondent an account of an important game between the teams of two Leningrad clubs, a long distance call was put in to Shostakovich at his home. The composer was in bed and his voice was sleepy and highly annoyed when he answered. But the moment he learned why he had been disturbed he showed the liveliest interest and gave a detailed report of the game, even to enumerating the names of the substitute players and betraying anxiety that they might be overlooked.

One day, almost on the eve of the war, Shostakovich and I were at a gathering of people we didn't know very well. The conversation limped along, until a boxing match which had recently caused a stir in Moscow was mentioned. Immediately Shostakovich became animated. He jumped up and eag-

erly argued that the defeat of the Leningrad favorite was entirely due to chance. He described the fight in detail and it was hard to believe that he had not seen it.

Responsive to Criticism

Shostakovich's interests are wide and he is unusually well informed. He is a subtle connoisseur of the arts and has a wide cultural and political horizon. He may often be seen at lectures on foreign affairs or military subjects. He is very kind hearted and responsive. Recently he received a large parcel of nourishing food as a gift from some public society. Next day it went by plane to his old nurse in Leningrad.

He is attentive and appreciative of the works of his colleagues in the arts and always ready to help them with professional advice, letters of recommendation or newspaper reviews. He is fully aware of the value of his own talent, but popular recognition has not turned his head. He has no vestige of pride and is always ready to listen to criticism.

When I first heard the finale of his *Seventh Symphony* played on the piano, it seemed to me its idea was somewhat at variance with the general conception of the work and that perhaps it was a mistake to devote so much time to the andante passages in the finale. I now willingly admit my error—when I heard the symphony played by an orchestra I realized at once that the composer was absolutely right and that the finale is perhaps the most perfect part of the symphony. But at the time I frankly and bluntly expressed my doubts to Shostakovich, and with his usual modesty he replied, "I am convinced my idea is right, but I must have failed somewhere. I shall have to think over the finale again."

The composer is passionately fond of his two children, a boy, Maxim, and a girl, Galya. They are charming but rather boisterous children, and it must be humanly impossible to compose music in their presence. This doesn't prevent young Maxim from referring to the *Seventh Symphony* as "our symphony."

Shostakovich is constitutionally incapable of remaining away from his children for any length of time. When he went to Moscow from Kuibyshev, his temporary war residence, to attend the performances of his *Seventh Symphony*, he suddenly announced his intention of returning to his family after the first two concerts.

The symphony was an immense success. Leading newspapers devoted whole columns to it, and the

(Continued on page four)

AN INTERVIEW WITH THE COMPOSER'S WIFE

"We first met 15 years ago," said Nina Shostakovich, wife of the composer, in an interview given to the Soviet press. "Dmitri had just returned from an international competition of musicians in Poland, where he won a certificate of honor. We were both studying at the Physio-mathematics Department of Leningrad University.

"He was a very bashful, modest young man, but with all this he was already fully matured as a man and musician. He was particularly proficient in mathematics and the exact sciences; on the other hand, he did not like foreign languages.

"In 1922, when Dmitri was 16, his father died and the family found themselves in straitened circumstances. The composer began his working life in the capacity of piano player in a small Leningrad movie house. But this career was destined to failure. Dmitri's direct, spontaneous nature caused his downfall. An American comedy was being shown with huge success three times daily. Every time certain scenes flashed on the screen, the piano was silent and the audience heard the piano player burst into laughter, enjoying the antics of the comedian. For this unseemly behavior, the administration decided to part company with the youthful pianist.

"Since we first met, the years have changed Dmitri very little. Perhaps he has acquired somewhat more dignity and is less tempestuous and nervous. Five years after we met, we were married. Dmitri is very devoted to his family, especially to our children. But his life is by no means confined to his family and personal well being. He simply can't exist without the radio and newspapers. I think he subscribes to every newspaper published throughout the Soviet Union.

Works While Children Play

"Our two children, Galya and Maxim, are fair-haired and blue-eyed, like their daddy. As yet we aren't attempting to make musicians of them, but nonetheless they both perkily and fairly accurately sing some of his melodies, even his symphonic works. Their most popular tune just now is the theme from the first movement of the *Seventh Symphony*. They often beg their father to play for them and they clamber onto the lid of the grand piano and sit as quiet as mice, all ears. We even took them with us to the general rehearsal of the *Seventh Symphony*. There they sat in the director's box, and when Professor Samosud, the conductor, asked them 'What have you come to listen to?' they replied 'Our symphony.' But in the middle of the first movement Maxim suddenly started 'conducting' with such desperate energy that he had to be taken home.

"How does Dmitri work? Well, he demands no 'special' working conditions. He just sits down at

his writing desk and writes—morning, noon, evenings. At night he sleeps. If it isn't singing or shouting, noises don't affect him at all. The door of the room where he works is usually open, and often the children romp around in his room. Sometimes Galya climbs onto his knees while he is composing, but in such cases she sits quietly. While Dmitri was finishing the final bars of the *Seventh Symphony*, for instance, friends who had come in were chatting and joking in the room where he sat. He composes swiftly, writing the score straight through, usually without changes or deletions. Dmitri has a great capacity for work and once having started a composition he is wholly engrossed.

"Even during air raids he seldom stopped working. If things began looking too hot, he calmly finished the bar he was writing, waited until the page dried, neatly arranged what he had written, and took it down with him into the bomb shelter. Whenever he was absent from home during an air raid alarm he always phoned me asking me not to forget to take his manuscripts down into the shelter.

"He is highly critical toward his work, particularly from the viewpoint of time. Once the work is finished, he cools down, so to say, to again warm up and become entirely engrossed with the next work. He almost never reverts to what he has already written and, therefore, already experienced. It is far simpler for him to write anew than to remould a finished work. The *Fourth Symphony*, for example, never saw daylight because the instrumentation of a few bars of the finale failed to satisfy Dmitri and he could not contemplate rewriting them.

Reluctant to Leave Leningrad

"For a long time my husband could not reconcile himself in thought to the necessity of leaving Leningrad. The tense battle for existence waged by his native city, the particularly close companionship under strenuous wartime conditions—all this made him suffer keenly in the unaccustomed safety of Kuibyshev, far from the front lines.

"One of Dmitri's distinguishing characteristics is his extraordinary, almost bureaucratic conscientiousness and scrupulousness in whatever he may be engaged. When the Conservatory fire-fighting brigade of which he was a member was barracked, he punctiliously obeyed all regulations and flatly refused repeated suggestions that special allowance be made for him. If anti-typhoid vaccinations are announced, Dmitri is sure to be the first to arrive, and sometimes the only one to show up. At concerts he arrives before the cloakroom attendant, and always turns up ahead of time for duty at the Composers' Union. He is always afraid of being late.

"He is terribly enthusiastic about whatever he is doing. He is a great sports fan. Before the war,

(Continued on page seven)

PORTRAIT OF A SOVIET CITIZEN

(Continued from page two)

composer was besieged by the press. The symphony became an integral part of the political as well as the cultural life of the embattled country. This meant much to Shostakovich, for besides being a splendid composer he is first and foremost a citizen of his country.

The war convincingly proved this. The day after the Germans attacked the Soviet Union, Shostakovich volunteered for the Red Army. He was rejected, not so much on account of his poor eyesight as because nobody had any doubt that the place of such a talented composer, the pride of Soviet music, was not at the front.

Joins People's Guard

After Stalin's address to the country on July 3, 1941 Shostakovich announced his intention of joining the People's Guard. He and the popular actor Nikolai Cherkasov headed the Leningrad People's Guard Theater. He drew up the first programs, indefatigably wrote music and edited and orchestrated the work of others. He also wrote two patriotic songs, one of which, *Vow to the People's Commissar*, was soon being sung all over the country.

When the Germans were drawing near Leningrad, Shostakovich began training in home defense. Chairman of the Board of Examiners of the Composers' School of the Leningrad Academy of Music, he became a volunteer fire fighter and took up permanent quarters in the Academy in order to help protect from incendiary bombs the building in which he had spent his musical childhood.

It was there that he conceived the idea of the *Seventh Symphony*. It was written with unparalleled speed. By the end of September he had completed the score of the first three movements, which take 52 minutes to perform. The symphony was conceived amid the perils, hardships and privations of a besieged fortress. Shostakovich drew his energy and inspiration from the supreme self-sacrifice of Leningrad's citizens. He said jestingly that he wanted to reply to Hitler's blitzkrieg with a "blitz-symphony."

The composer did not leave his piano and writing table even during air raids. This was not bravado; he was physically incapable of tearing himself away from the music. "Music gushed out of me irresistibly," he subsequently said of these weeks of amazing creative activity.

He firmly rejected all suggestions that he should move to Moscow and was determined to stay in his

native city to the last. He left Leningrad at the beginning of October only on express orders of the Soviet Government.

His arrival in Moscow was awaited with profound anxiety. It was terrible to think that a stray bullet or chance bomb splinter might put an end to the life of this man. At last he arrived with his wife and two children and the score of the first three movements of his symphony. He stayed at the Moscow Hotel, and the next day I had a long conversation with him, an unforgettable conversation.

Symphony of Soviet People

He talked about the men and women of Leningrad, those ordinary Soviet citizens before whose heroism he bowed in admiration; of two girls who captured a fascist saboteur, of women who were ready to tear to pieces anyone who ventured to breathe that Leningrad might fall into German hands. He talked about his visit to the front lines, of the fighting spirit of our men and their invincible confidence that Leningrad would never fall.

Then his thoughts involuntarily turned to his symphony. I realized why this was so when he played it to me on the piano a little later. Yes, this was a symphony about the men and women of the Soviet land and our times; of their happiness won in battle and their labor; of the heartless, implacable foe; of heroism; of bitterness and grief; of bereavement, of faith in victory. The symphony embodied the thoughts and feelings of millions.

The composer, when he wrote his work, shared with us his reflections on the "fateful moments of this life." He looked upon the world with the same eyes as we, but saw it more clearly; he sensed the world with the same heart as we, but sensed it more deeply and profoundly. The tragic shocks of war brought to full fruition the grandeur which had always lived in the soul of Shostakovich, the man, citizen, composer. For if it is correct to say (as undoubtedly it is) that Shostakovich's *Fifth Symphony* is the story of the birth of a new personality, that his *Sixth Symphony* resembles a page from a diary in which a transformed individual turns from lofty philosophical contemplation of his past spiritual life to the realities of life and its joys, then the *Seventh Symphony* depicts the same individual in the face of grim, momentous events.

Together with the people, the hero of Shostakovich's majestic symphonic trilogy traversed a hard, intricate road. These three symphonies are the biography of a Soviet citizen. In a sense they are also the biography of the composer himself—the portrait of a splendid artist, a patriot, a son of the great Russian people.

SHOSTAKOVICH'S CREATIVE DEVELOPMENT

By D. Rabinovich and S. Schlifstein

Distinguished Soviet Music Critics

One day many years ago student delegates went to the director of a certain educational institution and said: "Our city is going through a very difficult time along with the rest of the country. We know this, and we know that the limited resources and provisions remaining after five years of war fought on Russia's fields must be distributed primarily among those who are defending our young republic. Nevertheless, we are asking you to include one young student from the conservatory on the list of those who, having shown outstanding abilities in science and art, are guaranteed special rations in accordance with instructions issued by the Government and Comrade Lenin personally."

The director of the conservatory, a composer whose name is known all over the world, decided the question promptly: "Academicians' rations are not intended for youngsters of 13, but this is an exceptional case. This boy's gifts are phenomenal, comparable to Mozart's. Here is our music's future. I would willingly give up my own rations in his favor."

This took place at the Petrograd Conservatory in 1919. The director was Alexander Glazunov. The 13-year-old boy of whom they were speaking was Dmitri Shostakovich.

Premiere of *Seventh Symphony*

The concert was nearly over. Three movements of the monumental symphonic composition had already been performed and the finale was just beginning. The audience that crowded the concert hall to overflowing held its breath as it listened to the conclusion of that impressive musical epic narrating the Soviet people's war against Hitlerite Germany.

Suddenly a man in uniform with a gas mask slung over his shoulder appeared on the stage and tried to address the audience. He whispered something to the conductor, but, stopped by an imperious gesture, paused expectantly. Something very serious must have happened, that was clear. But it was also clear that this astounding composition must be played till the image of victory, culminating and illuminating the whole symphony, appeared.

The audience sat still, listening tensely while the ode to victory and triumph poured from the stage. The last exulting chords died away—the symphony was over. There was a second's pause while people got their breath, then a thunderous ovation. The audience was on its feet, calling for the composer. He came out and stood by the conductor's desk—a

rather short man, lean, almost frail, with a sharp face and rough hair that stood up obstinately unmanageable like that of a small boy. He seemed dumbfounded—not by his success, that was not the chief thing at that moment. Like the audience he was carried away by the feeling that stirred them all.

Then the man in uniform stepped to the edge of the platform, raised his hand and, enforcing silence with some difficulty, said: "Citizens, keep calm, preserve order. An air raid alert has been announced."

A burst of laughter greeted this. "We know all about it! Author! Author!"

The composer was called a second, third, tenth time. This was more than an ovation for a musician—it was a patriotic demonstration. The Soviet people were expressing more than their impression of the music's beauty. They were expressing their own resolve to defend to the last their love for their country—their scorn of the Nazi vandals, destroyers of culture.

No one attempted to leave the concert hall. Outside anti-aircraft guns rumbled and thundered. The people whose story had received such a beautiful and inspired narration in the symphony were defending their city, their people and country.

That concert took place in the Hall of Columns in Moscow, and it was Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* that was being performed.

Early Works

Shostakovich wrote his *First Symphony* as a diploma work on graduating from Professor Maximilian Steinberg's class in composition and theory in 1925. He was only 19 then, but that was not his debut. The symphony had been preceded by several other works, including two scherzos for orchestra, eight piano preludes, a theme with variations for orchestra, three fantastic dances, a sonata for two pianos, a piano trio and three pieces for violincello.

His first published work, marked Opus 1, was called *Three Fantastic Dances*. The symphony was Opus 10, but it was from this work that the young composer's renown dates. It was first performed in 1926 and was included in the repertoires of conductors as famous as Arturo Toscanini, Bruno Walter, Otto Klemperer and Leopold Stokowski.

The symphony's success was a tremendous encouragement to the young composer and inaugurated years of great creative activity. He tried his

(Continued on page six)

CREATIVE DEVELOPMENT

(Continued from page five)

hand at nearly every musical form. In a comparatively short space of time two new symphonies appeared. The second, "Dedication to October," was written in honor of the 10th anniversary of the October Revolution, and the third, "May Day," was written in 1930.

At the same time Shostakovich wrote two ballets—*Golden Age* and *Bolt*; finished his opera, *Nose*, written around Gogol's tale; and began work on an opera, *Katherina Izmailova*, the subject taken from *Lady Macbeth of Mtsensk*, a story by the well known Russian writer Leskov. He also wrote something for string octet and composed a good deal of theater music—for the Vakhtangov Theater's production of *Hamlet* and for the film *Golden Mountains*.

A gifted pianist, Shostakovich graduated from Professor Leonid Nikolayev's class and participated with success in the first international contest held in 1927. He composed a great deal for piano: *Aphorism*, a cycle of piano sonatas, 24 preludes, and finally a concerto.

Seeks New Paths

His style acquired a distinctive quality of its own. The refinement and polish of this early period is accompanied by remarkable freedom of expression. At the same time it is laconic, with a wealth of invention, scintillating with vivid imagery and brilliant orchestration.

Interest in Shostakovich deepened with the appearance of each new work. It would be incorrect, however, to suppose that his creative development followed a steadily rising line. He left the old beaten paths and sought for new. The innovative nature of his talent impelled him to make experiments which were not infrequently attended by risk. It was a path along which both happy discoveries and pitfalls awaited him; he knew dazzling success and the bitterness of failure.

In his *Fifth Symphony*, which was performed in public in 1937, the composer disclosed a strong personality won through struggle, suffering and overcoming of doubts, finally attaining the free and joyous triumph of the human mind. With the *Fifth Symphony* high ethical principle, philosophic intensity and definite elucidation of musical idiom made their appearance. It is remarkable, moreover, that the composer, while preserving his own inimitable manner of artistic expression, was able to subordinate it to the problem of embodying noble humanistic ideals.

The *String Quartet* in 1938, the *Sixth Symphony* in 1939 and the *Piano Quintet* in 1940 mark further stages in the crystallization of Shostakovich's new style. The quartet, now tenderly lyrical, now pen-

sive, now light hearted with something of a child's gleefulness, asserted in the finale the birth in the composer's soul of a new set of feelings and images differing sharply from those characteristic of Shostakovich at a period when some of his creative work was a failure. In all these works Shostakovich is seen as a daring innovator and at the same time an inheritor of lofty traditions of classic art, with which his instinct for beauty and the spiritual grandeur of his personality give him kinship.

Highest Soviet Honors Awarded

The period that begins with 1937 is marked by the increasing interest and sympathy of Soviet audiences for Shostakovich's work. These were years when his successful musical settings to films—the *Maxim* trilogy and *The Great Citizen*—won the composer the Order of the Red Banner of Labor, and his *Piano Quintet* brought him a Stalin Prize. He received a second Stalin Prize in 1942 for his *Seventh Symphony*. His native city elected him a deputy to the Supreme Soviet. There is not a symphony orchestra in the country that does not include Shostakovich's symphonies in its repertory, and not a conductor who has not conducted his works.

Today humanism is under arms, defending culture from fascist obscurantism. Today beauty has escaped from the narrow bounds of lyrical emotion and has become a weapon, throwing the monstrous deformities of Hitlerism into stronger relief and exposing them more mercilessly. Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* was written in besieged Leningrad. It is a poem of recent days and expresses infinite love for man and infinite hatred for his enemies. A world of lofty impulses and noble endeavor is opposed to insensate, bestial, implacable elements in this symphony.

The *Seventh Symphony* is a narrative chronicle of the days of the siege of Leningrad. As Dmitri Shostakovich has said: "It is these people, commonly spoken of as ordinary people, whom I love with all my soul and for whom I feel the most profound sympathy and admiration."

★ ★ ★

In the *Seventh Symphony* we feel the heavy, brutal tread of a relentless enemy, evil exultant cries of the fascist beasts; we hear the cries and groans of the doomed and tortured, and share the composer's wrath and indignation. Our souls are torn with grief and anguish and suffering. We love the composer for his portrayal of the people, whose lives and thoughts and aspirations are part of this symphony; we pause with him to reflect with faint sadness on the past, and with him firmly believe in the tremendous power of progressive mankind, which is rallying its forces to crush sanguinary Hitlerism and celebrate its victory over the fascist monster.

(By a Soviet Music Critic)

THE COMPOSER'S EARLY YEARS

Dmitri Shostakovich was born in 1906 into the family of an employee of the Chamber of Weights and Measures.

His parents were great lovers of music. Sophia Shostakovich, the composer's mother, studied in the piano class at a conservatory. She gave up her music studies, however, after her marriage, and devoted practically all her time to her home and children. But these domestic cares did not diminish her passionate love for music and she insisted that all her children receive a musical education. Her oldest daughter, Maria, was graduated from the Leningrad Conservatory and became a teacher of music, her son Dmitri also finished the Conservatory and the youngest daughter, Zoe, is studying singing.

"I became a musician by pure accident," the composer says of himself. "If it had not been for my mother, I would probably never have become one. I had no particular inclination for music. I cannot recall a single instance when I evinced any interest in or listened to music when someone was playing at home. My mother was quite anxious, however, that all her children be, even in a small way, musicians; each of us, upon reaching the age of nine, took his place at the piano. This is what was done in the case of my older sister, myself, and my younger sister."

From his very first lessons, Dmitri displayed a highly retentive memory for music and an unusual faculty for quickly mastering notes. Within a few months after he began taking music lessons, he could play Haydn and Mozart with perfect assurance.

His extraordinary memory for music greatly helped him at this time. He did not have to spend hours learning musical pieces, which would have been necessary had he played by notes. It sufficed for his mother to play some composition and he retained it in his memory and played it entirely by heart at his next lesson.

Dmitri's unusual progress induced his parents to pay particular attention to his musical education. In 1916 he entered Ignat Glyasser's private music school for children. At the same time Dmitri was studying at a commercial school. Following the October Revolution, Shostakovich began to study in a Soviet school where he was active as an organizer of student concerts. He studied well and was greatly interested in mathematics and literature. Music, however, fascinated him still more and he resolved to devote his life to it.

In 1919 he entered the Leningrad Conservatory. Glazunov, Director of the Conservatory at the time, had a high opinion of Shostakovich's unusual talent and recommended that the boy study not only piano but also composition. Shostakovich's fate was decided.

During his years of study at the conservatory, Shostakovich was a frequent and ardent attendant

of symphony concerts and of the opera. He heard Chaliapin in all his roles and Yershov, whom he greatly admired, in his entire Wagnerian repertory. This was followed by a period of passionate interest in Tchaikovsky. These absorbing interests did not, however, hinder the boy from making a profound and serious study of a vast number of musical pieces by various composers. On returning from a concert, he would analyze what he had just heard, at the piano and by the orchestra score, playing some parts over several times.

In 1923 Shostakovich completed his studies at the conservatory in the piano class under Professor Nikolayev and in 1925, the class in composition under Professor Steinberg (harmony, instrumentation and practical composition), and under Professor Sokolov in the remaining theoretical subjects.

At the beginning of his career Shostakovich was strongly influenced by the urbanistic West European music of the day. After 1928-29, a decisive tendency toward overcoming these influences is to be noted in Shostakovich's work, a turn toward a deepening of social themes and a realistic depiction of actuality. Shostakovich's compositions, distinguished by forceful mastery, are marked by strong willed intensity and clarity of constructive moments.

INTERVIEW WITH WIFE

(Continued from page three)

heat or cold, rain or snow, there was not one soccer, ice hockey or boxing match he would miss. As a conservatory student he would even shirk a lesson to run off to the stadium. At home, in Leningrad, he instituted a special 'debit-credit ledger' in which he would diligently enter all games won or lost by all the soccer teams during the current sports season. From various towns to this very day soccer players keep Dmitri fully posted on the 'situation.' He is very fond of volleyball, is an enthusiastic player, and doesn't brook any disrespect toward this game. His favorite entertainment is the circus. At one time he went in for motoring. With his usual punctiliousness he got his driver's license, but was too cautious a driver. When he drives, for example, he never takes the children.

"Chekhov, Gogol, Saltykov-Shchedrin and Maupassant are his favorite authors.

"What else can I tell you about Dmitri? He's unusually modest, and, putting it mildly, he doesn't like performing at concerts. He's always highly agitated when he gives a public performance. But his greatest bane is having to be filmed. He can't stand being photographed either. The result is a scowling face. There's only one single 'unique' snapshot in existence of Dmitri laughing. I took that myself," concluded Nina Shostakovich with a smile.

REHEARSING THE SEVENTH SYMPHONY

By Samuel A. Samosud

*People's Artist of USSR, Art Director and Conductor
of the Academic Bolshoi Theater, Stalin Prize Winner*

For 33 years, nearly a third of the century, I have worked as a conductor. For 18 years I played in the orchestra. But this was the first time I saw an orchestra of professional musicians of long standing perform in a state of agitation verging on tears. That was how the musicians in the orchestra of the Bolshoi Theater of the USSR were stirred when they played Dmitri Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*.

Likewise profoundly stirred and deeply appreciative were the Red Army men and commanders who came from the front expressly to attend the concert in Moscow. Such was the powerful effect of this magnificent work.

Rehearsing the works of Shostakovich—and I have had the honor and artistic satisfaction of being the first conductor to perform all his major works—differs essentially from rehearsing works of other contemporary composers, who often perfect their works during orchestral rehearsals.

Shostakovich's works are technically faultless. He is an incomparable master of counterpoint. Each line of his is the last word in orchestration and can hardly be improved upon. Rehearsing the *Seventh Symphony* consisted primarily in the strenuous and tireless search for monumental style, for the expression of a patriotic idea.

Lyrical dramatism has always characterized the renditions of our orchestra of the Bolshoi Theater of the USSR. The *Seventh Symphony*, however, requires something different. This by no means implies that Shostakovich's music lacks emotion or—may I be forgiven for using this word—sentiment. Shostakovich possesses these qualities, but at the same time his style is severe and laconic.

To Shostakovich music is a world of lofty and, I would say, tragic feelings. He gives expression to the profoundest and most stirring human passions; even the grotesque in his music contains an element of the tragic. At the same time what noble exaltation, what a wealth of joyful and pure feeling there is in his works! In Kuibyshev we had 40 rehearsals before the performance, which takes altogether an hour and 26 minutes. Some measures the orchestra had to repeat 150 or 200 times.

The composer himself—an extremely exacting artist—regularly attended rehearsals and took an active part in them. He relentlessly insisted that the orchestra strictly follow the directions in his score, particularly as regards the tempo.

During rehearsals we succeeded in hitting upon several happy ideas. As an example I might cite

the concluding part of the first movement, where the author reverts to the war theme—sounds of trumpets warn, as it were, that war is not over and danger still threatening. But the trumpet that played this strain in the orchestra did not produce the necessary impression of distance, and we placed a trumpeter apart from the orchestra behind the curtain. The composer warmly approved of this idea.

The first open performance of the *Seventh Symphony* in Kuibyshev was given a reception that assumed the proportions of a powerful demonstration of the patriotism of the Russian people and indicated that this was a momentous day for Russian culture. Many Americans attended the first performance. They too were enthusiastic. When Shostakovich appeared on the stage, American journalists were frankly surprised at the sight of his slight figure and pale, youthful face.

Yes, in everyday life Shostakovich is an ordinary young man of our time. But he is the son of a great people. When his country, with the entire world, was faced with the grim danger of fascist slavery, Shostakovich's genius rebelled and began to burn with a mighty flame. It is the Russian people and all progressive mankind, all who love liberty and culture, that inspired Shostakovich's brilliant hymn to the defenders of his country and his scathing curse upon the bloodthirsty robbers of the swastika.

I am confident that this hymn to freedom and light will sound in the United States with the same irresistible force as it has in Soviet Russia, where it thundered like a grim knell of doom for the fascist barbarians.

SHOSTAKOVICH DESCRIBES NEW SYMPHONY

A central place in the first part of the symphony is given to a requiem in memory of the heroes who sacrificed their lives so that justice and reason might triumph. A single bassoon mourns the death of the heroes, followed by a lyrical conclusion. The war theme does not reappear until the very end of the first part.

The second part is a scherzo recalling glorious episodes of the recent past. The thrill of living, the wonder of nature—this is the meaning of the third part, which is an andante. This part leads directly into the fourth, which, with the first, is the fundamental part of the symphony. The first part is devoted to the struggle and the fourth is devoted to the victory. A moving and solemn theme rises to the apotheosis of the whole composition—the presentiment of victory.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 87

Washington, D. C., July 21, 1942

75

COSSACKS JOIN IN GUERRILLA WARFARE

In a recent editorial *Pravda* said: "The Germans have learned what the guerrillas are like in the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Smolensk, Orel and Tula regions. Now let them get acquainted with the Don guerrillas—brave warriors and indomitable fighters."

TASS reports that Cossacks are leaving their native villages and organizing guerrilla units behind the enemy lines. They take cover in swamps where the Hitlerites are afraid to venture. They disrupt enemy communications, kill German motorcyclists, destroy and disable enemy supply trucks.

In a section of the Don steppe west of Voronezh a Cossack guerrilla detachment in an operation covering several days smashed five German headquarters, killing 25 Hitlerite guards and policemen and capturing a large quantity of arms. Another detachment wiped out 300 officers and men of a group of reinforcements en route to Voronezh.

Germans garrisoned in the Azov Sea region frequently complain in their letters and diaries of Cossack guerrilla activities. Recently a guerrilla detachment commanded by the Cossack "Grandfather Semyon," armed with machine guns, made a night

raid on a large village held by the Germans. They smashed the German headquarters, killed several dozen Hitlerites, silenced enemy machine guns and destroyed a gallows in the village square. The guerrillas were assisted by the local population.

For another raid several united guerrilla detachments selected a large populated place. Scouts reported that the river bank on the outskirts of the village was mined. Making a detour, the guerrillas climbed a steep embankment with ropes and entered the village. In a four hour engagement they killed many Hitlerites and destroyed the telephone exchange.

Guerrillas of another detachment destroyed 14 German motorboats with ammunition and blew up a patrol boat.

Activities in Other Regions

Guerrillas operating in a district of the Polesie region (Byelorussia) derailed an enemy troop train, killing and wounding about 500 fascists.

(Continued on page four)

PROBLEMS OF STRATEGIC RAW MATERIALS

By A. E. Fersman

Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR

In the present world-wide struggle, when the outcome of major international issues is being decided on the field of battle, there nevertheless are problems of paramount importance that are solved far from the thunder of guns, often in the depth of the hinterland.

One of these problems is that of strategic raw materials. It is on this that Soviet geologists, geochemists, economists and geographers have centered their attention, all the more so because of the growth of its importance and urgency with the extension of the theaters of war, which now embrace almost all the continents and oceans.

What raw materials can we call strategic and what is their role in the gigantic struggle now going on? Strictly speaking, this category includes raw materials, principally mineral, which are directly needed for supplying the army on the battlefield with arms and munitions. But as the scale of hostilities extends, so does the definition of strategic raw materials expand, and we include in that category all the diverse ores, minerals and salts which are essential in general

for the conduct of war. Now the requirements of the front and the rear become merged and in many cases the uninterrupted supply of the rear with this or that material may predetermine success at the front.

Gigantic Scope of War

There are, however, a hundred or so types of mineral raw materials the supply of which to war plants assumes decisive importance in the present war when the armies confronting each other number tens of millions of men, when there are more than 1,000 divisions engaged on all the fronts and the latter extend for thousands of miles, and when millions of motor trucks, tens if not hundreds of thousands of tanks and hundreds of thousands of modern fighting planes are required to wage the war. Besides, it is a question of the timeliness of supply, for each hour counts and each gram of mercury and each ton of metal undelivered may have its effect on operations at the front.

Uninterrupted supply depends upon the following elements: the quantity required, its qualities, the

variety needed, and finally, the location of the deposits and transportation facilities to the plants using them.

Years of thorough work was put into the investigation of these problems in all countries after the first World War. As a result we have a voluminous literature on the subject and its various phases, including such profound works as that of the American geologist and economist Rausch, who outlined the solution of the problem for the United States. The detailed research of the German geologist Freidenburg determined the path taken by German aggression and its seizure of raw material resources in the Scandinavian countries and the Balkans. Many detailed investigations were conducted in Great Britain, France, and here in the Soviet Union. But no matter how many-sided the treatment given the question in this mass of books, articles and papers, the sweep of the war has proven to be much greater than was expected. The demands presented for raw materials have by far exceeded the most audacious expectations of the biggest experts in the field.

Germany, Case in Point

Take Germany, for instance. She equipped 240 divisions for the campaign against France and Belgium, but to launch the perfidious attack on the USSR in June 1941, she and her vassals had fitted out up to 400 divisions, in part much more highly mechanized than on the Western Front.

For such an army of 300-400 divisions with corresponding tank and air strength a colossal quantity of raw materials is required every year. The following may be presented as the approximate figures: about 30,000,000-40,000,000 tons of steel, 25,000,000 tons of oil and its by-products, more than 200,000,000 tons of coal, about 2,000,000 tons of manganese, about 600,000 tons of chrome ore, 400,000 tons of copper, 300,000 tons of lead, 20,000 tons of nickel, 10,000 tons of tungsten, 5,000 tons of molybdenum, etc.

As high as these figures are, they by no means are the ceiling, for we know that the United States, for instance, is working for a steel figure three times as high—110,000,000 tons a year. Along with the output of steel, the production of the various alloy metals needed for turning common steel into armor plating and armor piercing steel is going up. This item includes thousands and tens of thousands of tons of valuable and rare metals; chrome and nickel, tungsten and molybdenum, vanadium and niobium.

All these figures considerably exceed normal pre-war production. To produce 100,000,000 tons of steel, no less than 200,000,000 tons of iron ore must be mined, and both ore and ready steel transported first to steel mills and then to plants turning out engines of war. No less staggering a number of railway trains and tens of millions of tons of shipping are

needed to deliver the finished product to the armies in the field.

Battle for Quantity

Many of these figures are far in excess of the capacity of the operating mines. Hence tremendous effort must be exerted to extract this quantity of metal, minerals, salts, coal, etc., concentrating the main efforts and equipment on those branches which must be boosted in the first place. It is quantity, sometimes even more so than quality, that is decisive; hence the battle for the required quantities of raw materials. This battle began much before the outbreak of the war, and took the form of development of domestic resources by each country, imports from abroad and setting up of stocks, conclusion of deals with neighboring countries, and economic and political preparation often conducted in great secrecy for the seizure of necessary deposits.

Only now are we coming to appreciate the great variety of methods employed by Germany to acquire the strategic raw materials she needed. To gain their ends, the Nazis employed bribery and acts of diversion, bought up the stock of foreign firms, and made economic domination over South America, the Scandinavian and Balkan countries the aim of their state policy. All these schemes followed a definite plan directed at insuring Germany a sufficiency of raw materials for waging war. This aim, however, was not attained, for the fascists direly miscalculated as to the duration of the war and the stiff resistance of the Red Army in the east.

Most Urgent Problem

The mobilization of sufficient raw material reserves and the supply of war plants with raw materials constitute one of the most difficult and urgent problems of the moment. It was not by chance that as far back as last September a conference of the Soviet Government and Lord Beaverbrook and Mr. Harriman representing Great Britain and the United States was held in Moscow to solve this problem.

On the other hand, the struggle to cut Germany's raw material supplies is likewise developing. The British bombing raids on the Rhine valley and particularly the Ruhr with its coal mines and synthetic oil works, the blows delivered at Greece and the Greek islands, the spread of the guerrilla movement in Yugoslavia and the constantly increasing difficulties in transporting materials from Norway, are making serious inroads on German economy.

These are all different facets of the effort being made to cut Germany's supplies of coal and oil from the Rhine region and Rumania, molybdenum, iron and pyrites supplies from Norway, copper, lead and zinc from Yugoslavia, and chrome, nickel and aluminum ore from Greece. That is how in outline the matter stands with regard to the battle for quantity of strategic raw materials.

BLINDED TANK DRIVER FIGHTS ON

VORONEZH AREA, July 19, *Krasnaia Zvezda*: covertly, along winding gulleys, a group of giant KV tanks approached the enemy lines. It was only necessary to cross the wide rye field which stretched innocently serene before them. The tankists knew how deceptive such serenity can be, but they plunged boldly ahead. A few seconds later the bursting of shells made it clear that this was a field of enemy anti-tank guns. Later it was estimated that about 100 anti-tank guns were concealed in a field only three miles long and a mile and a half wide.

Mechanic Sharonov, driving one of the KV's, peered through the observation slit. Then, as if unaware of the enemy gun to the left of him, he speeded up his tank and almost passed it. Suddenly making a turn at full speed, he charged the gun, felt it collapse under the caterpillar treads of the tank. Thus Sharonov's tank crushed four anti-tank guns and mortars.

Suddenly Sharonov's tank shuddered as if a terrific blow had struck it. A fountain of flame rose in front of the observation slit. A shell had hit the lower part of the tower. Sharonov's hands involuntarily released the control levers. His helmet seared his head, as if it were on fire. A terrible pain stabbed at his eyes. He strained his gaze in the direction of the observation slit, through which a second before he had seen the shells bursting in the golden fields of the Don. Now he stared into darkness.

Disbelieving his own words, Sharonov shouted to his comrades, "Boys, I think I'm blind."

The steel shell of the tank vibrated. The engine was still running. The tank was alive. Sharonov later related his feelings at the moment he realized the tank was undamaged. He recalled the words of his commander the evening before. The commander had made a last round of inspection of the tank unit. The crews were lined up in front of their machines. Speaking to each of the men by name, the commander shook hands with them. Pausing before Sharonov he said with a smile, "Well, Sharonov, how will you fight tomorrow?"

"As long as my eyes can see the light, Comrade Major General," Sharonov had replied. Then, he said, he had felt foolish, realizing that his reply might have sounded pompous.

Now, when he felt the live tank beneath him, Sharonov remembered his bold words. He could no longer see the light. But a tank is of no use standing still. It must move. His hands sought the control levers and pressed them. The tank moved forward.

Lieutenant Napolsky, in command of the tank, leaned over to Sharonov and shouted, "Let Podosinnikov take your place and we'll bandage your eyes."

In that moment Sharonov had made up his mind. He shouted back to Napolsky: "Let me drive it myself, Comrade Commander. No one knows this machine better than I do. I still have plenty of strength left. You can direct me. Let me drive. I can do it."

He had scarcely finished when he felt a heavy jab at his right shoulder. Napolsky had understood! With a free movement Sharonov swung his machine to the right—felt the crushing of metal beneath the caterpillars. Another gun!

There was a jab at his left shoulder. The giant KV swung sharply to the left. A jab at his back and he drove the tank ahead. Whenever the commander gave him the signal, Sharonov obeyed, hurling the tank against German guns and trench mortars, ploughing German gunners into the earth. With the eyes of his commander, he saw the battlefield. The darkness which had surrounded him ceased to exist.

It seemed, Sharonov said, that only a few minutes had passed since darkness had cloaked his eyes. But in reality the blind driver operated his tank for a full hour on the battlefield. The KV crushed four more guns and three trench mortars. Leaving the rye field behind, the machine rammed a heavy German tank and two medium tanks. It was only when gunner Zabolotnyk was wounded and the ammunition ran out that Sharonov, on Lieutenant Napolsky's order, turned his machine around and withdrew from the battle.

As Sharonov emerged from the tank, the sun shone dazzlingly in a clear blue sky. He lifted his head. The sky was black. Night had again surrounded him. He had told his commander: "I'll fight as long as I can see light."

But Sharonov fought even after that.

NEW DOCUMENTARY FILMS

The most important recent event in the cultural life of the USSR, TASS reports, was the release of two major documentary films—*Leningrad in Struggle* and *Black Sea Sailors*. These filmed records of the heroic struggle waged by the Soviet people against the German invaders have already been seen by millions of moviegoers in Soviet Far Eastern cities. The film on Leningrad was seen by 150,000 Muscovites in the first three days after its release.

Moscow also recently saw the first performance of a new play, *The Russians*, by Stalin Prize laureate Konstantin Simonov. Written by the young playwright and war correspondent from his impressions of front-line life, the play's characters are Red Army men and commanders and young girl front-line truck drivers.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS MAY 15-JULY 15 ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT

MOSCOW, July 17, *Soviet Information Bureau*: The violent engagements that took place on the Soviet-German front from May 15 to July 15 have clearly revealed new features that distinguish the 1942 struggle from that in 1941. This distinction consists in the fact that the enhanced organization and staunchness of the Red Army in its struggle with the enemy forced the Germans to hurl into action the main forces and reserves of their armies and to advance at a much slower rate than before, suffering immense and irretrievable losses in manpower and materiel.

Here are data on our losses and German losses in the period of May 15 to July 15, 1942:

The German fascist troops lost not less than 900,000 officers and men killed, wounded and taken prisoner, of whom at least 350,000 were killed. In addition, they lost about 2,000 guns of all calibers, about 2,900 tanks and 3,000 planes.

The Red Army during the same period lost 339,000 men killed, wounded or missing, 1,905 guns of all calibers, 940 tanks and 1,354 planes.

This data shows that in the last two months alone the Germans lost about 1,000,000 officers and men killed, wounded or taken prisoner. This constitutes the decisive result of two months' fighting. True, the Soviet troops evacuated a number of districts and towns in these battles, but they inflicted tremendous losses in manpower and materiel on the Hitlerites.

Experience has shown that the heavier are the losses of the Germany army, the more insolent become the lies fabricated by the German Information Bureau and the louder the barking in the Berlin kennels. Recently the Hitlerites have outdone even themselves in swindles and fakes. The ink is not yet dry on the false statement of the German Command of July 13, but the German Information Bureau has published another communique on the Red Army's losses during two months. They cite stunning figures of Red Army men allegedly taken prisoner and of allegedly destroyed tanks and guns. The Germans report that from May 14 to July 14 they took 706,000 Soviet soldiers prisoner and captured or destroyed 3,940 tanks and 7,100 guns.

This delirious statement of the Hitlerites, calculated to fall on simpletons' ears, surpasses all hitherto known clumsy Berlin fakes. If one sums up the trophies which, according to communiqués of the German Information Bureau, have been captured by the German troops since the outbreak of war, it appears that for a long time no single tank or gun and even no soldiers have remained in the Red Army.

The Hitlerites have placed themselves in ridiculous positions more than once in the past by publishing fantastic figures, and had to wriggle out as best they could. But these lessons proved of no use to them. Again they are trying to dupe the population of Germany and to conceal from the German people the truth about the huge losses of the German fascist army on the Soviet-German front. But now world public opinion and even the German people, who have felt on their own hides the real losses of the Hitlerite troops on the Soviet-German front, have already met every Hitler "special communique" with the popular saying: "You may lie, but don't forget the limit."

Guerrilla Operations

(Continued from page one)

Detachments of guerrillas operating in one of the German occupied districts in the Leningrad region derailed an enemy troop train, smashing ten railway cars filled with troops and two cars of ammunition. Private von Griesheim of the 46th German Battalion recorded in his notebook: "At last we are in Russia. From the car window I see the cemeteries of Germans killed in Russia last year. On a section of the railway from Smolensk to Vyazma I saw scores of trains derailed by Russian guerrillas, hundreds of cars smashed to smithereens. It was a horrible sight. Skeletons of cars, broken locomotives and heaps of rags and shapeless metal were scattered on both sides of the track."

Ukrainian guerrillas successfully raided a fuel dump, killing the sentries and destroying a large amount of gasoline and gasoline tank trucks.

In the Kursk region, guerrillas carried out a night raid on a populated place. Noiselessly they disposed of the sentries and showered with grenades the houses where the fascists slept, killing more than 60. They also destroyed two tanks, eight trucks and a provisions depot.

A common sight in the Orel region are collective farmers sitting in treetops with rifles in hand, stalking low-flying German planes. Dozens of enemy planes flying low over forests paid dearly for their error. Walter Ferlohr, a German flyer decorated with an Iron Cross, who was taken prisoner, stated: "My engine was pierced by a guerrilla bullet. I had already been warned to fly at a high altitude over guerrilla regions, as any plane flying lower than 1,600 feet is in danger from rifle fire."

Information Bulletin

No. 88

Washington, D. C., July 23, 1942

75

TACTICS OF TANK-BORNE TROOPS

By Lieutenant Colonel P. Kolomeitsev

Experience has shown that tanks are most effective when used in large masses for deep armored thrusts in conjunction with motorized troops and aircraft. But they are also constantly needed for direct support of advancing infantry.

A combined infantry and tank attack is not as simple as it might appear. Both tanks and infantry must strike simultaneously. A Russian proverb says: "A horseman and pedestrian make poor traveling companions." On foot, infantry cannot keep pace with the machines. The enemy can separate infantry from tanks and attack each group separately.

One might think that an easy way out of the dilemma would be to slacken the pace of the tanks. But a tank which has lost its mobility on the battlefield offers an excellent target for enemy artillery. The best solution is for the infantry to move closely in the wake of the tanks on armored troop carriers. However, such carriers are not always available. Practice has suggested the right solution—to carry the infantrymen on the tanks to the point of attack.

Cutting Off Enemy's Retreat

The first experiments along these lines proved successful. This improvised method of carrying infantry into battle is now employed on a fairly wide scale and a system of tactics for tank-borne troops has been evolved.

The function of a "tank infantry raid" was illustrated in recent fighting for a small village of great strategic importance. After a fierce artillery bombardment Soviet infantry began the attack and forced the enemy to retreat. Motor vehicles full of German troops could be seen moving westward along the high road. The infantry commander gave orders for automatic riflemen to mount tanks and intercept the Germans. The machines and men set off, seized the road and cut the enemy's line of retreat. The battle ended in the utter defeat of the German forces.

It is essential to choose the right moment for a tank-borne attack. Boldness and caution are needed in equal measure. If the enemy's machine gun nests have not been silenced, tank-borne troops run the risk of heavy losses without any chance of success. The enemy's fire must be silenced before tank-borne troops are launched into the attack.

No opportunity must be missed to outflank the enemy and strike at his rear. This is, of course, a fun-

damental rule of tactics. Tanks and infantry are best for this purpose—motorized infantry when entire tank formations are employed, and tank-borne troops if the objectives are on a smaller scale.

Strength of Mounted Automatic Riflemen

While the enemy is being attacked from the front, mobile troops should be sent to turn his flanks. It is here that tank-borne troops display their most valuable feature, namely, their high mobility.

The tank is a powerful machine, but it can carry only a limited number of men. Hence an attack by tank-borne troops is usually confined to a few dozen men. But these are well armed, chiefly with automatic rifles augmented by several machine guns and trench mortars. A group of this kind possesses considerable fire power. It is capable of dealing the enemy a heavy blow and of putting up a successful fight if surrounded.

Surprise always multiplies the strength of the attacking side. This is particularly true when the attack is made by tank-borne troops, which as experience has shown are able to gain the upper hand over vastly superior enemy forces. It is the commander's business to ensure that the enemy is surprised. Success depends on his acumen and ability to strike when the enemy is unprepared.

It would be a mistake to try to win a battle with tank-borne troops alone. These constitute only an auxiliary. The action of tank-borne troops, like that of air-borne troops, must be closely combined with that of infantry, artillery and tanks. The Red Army made wide use of tank-borne troops in the winter and will make far greater use of them during the summer.

ANOTHER VICHY LIE

The Vichy radio recently alleged that "the Moscow population receives 80 grams of bread per capita." The Soviet Information Bureau replied to this claim: "The Hitlerite underlings in Vichy are undoubtedly trying to please Berlin by circulating such a falsehood. It is well known that one Moscow resident receives more bread than a Berlin resident, a Rome resident and a Vichy resident together. It is also well known that the French people are starving because traitors delivered France to the German invaders for plunder."

TREATMENT OF COMPLICATED HEAD WOUNDS

By Prof. N. I. Propper-Grashchenkov

*Corresponding Member, Academy of Sciences
of the USSR*

Army surgeons estimate that injuries to the skull or brain constitute from three to six per cent of all war wounds. This percentage varies, of course, depending upon how well the head is protected. The introduction of the tin helmet, for example, served to reduce sharply such casualties during the war of 1914-18. Among other factors that cause fluctuations are the nature of the military operations, whether it is positional or mobile warfare, and the time of the year.

Whereas in the war of 1914-18 most of the wounds in question were caused by bullets, in the present war such missiles account for only about 20 per cent, and sometimes even less. The rest are mainly caused by splinters from shells and mines. Usually these are serious wounds involving considerable laceration and frequently infection, and rapidly giving rise to complications in the form of encephalitis and meningitis.

In the past such complications as a rule led to the death of the wounded soldier. Today, thanks to the efforts of Soviet scientists, physicians and surgeons and the experience of world science, I may confidently state that great progress has already been achieved in their exclusion and elimination.

Here I would like to dwell in brief upon one class of complicated head wounds which our surgeons are called upon to treat in the present war. These are deep wounds affecting not only the bones of the skull, but also the cerebral membrane and sometimes the brain itself. Their number has risen sharply, owing to the use of new types of missiles of great explosive force.

The Nervous Diseases Clinic of the All-Union Institute of Experimental Medicine which I head has accumulated rich experience in treating such wounds since the beginning of the war. Between December 25, 1941 and March 25, 1942, the clinic operated on 90 patients, 70 of whom had abscesses of the brain and, in the case of half of the latter, also serious traumatic meningitis. The majority of the operations were successful. A good proportion of the patients have already been released from the clinic and, although many of them will not be fit for active service, they are gradually returning to normal life.

Wounded by Mine Splinter

Many cases of recovery from really serious brain wounds could be cited to demonstrate the successes that have been achieved by Soviet surgeons in this field. Formerly these cases would have been regarded as hopeless. Now, however, they have ended favorably owing to rapid and decisive surgical interference.

Recently, a Red Army man of Tatar nationality named Khusainov was wounded in the head by a mine splinter. Smashing through the right frontal and the right temporal bones of the skull, the piece of metal penetrated deep into the cerebral mass, pulping the matter of the brain, in particular the entire right temporal lobe. The wound bled profusely, with pieces of brain matter escaping with the blood.

Khusainov was picked up unconscious on the field and an ordinary dressing put on the wound. After being taken to a dressing station, where the bandage was changed, the wounded man was immediately dispatched to a special mobile field hospital. An operation was performed on the second day after he had been wounded.

For two days Khusainov was in a state of complete delirium. His ravings took on a unique form. Lying totally unconscious, he would recite or sing songs in the Tatar language.

The explanation for this is as follows: The left and right temporal lobes of the human brain are the seats of sound memory, the left being connected primarily with speech and the right with music, songs and similar sounds. Since in the case of Khusainov it was the right lobe that constituted the irritated section of the brain during the first days after the wound had been inflicted—part had been pulped and the rest, although uninjured by the mine splinter, was swollen and slightly inflamed—this led to a unique reproduction of the sound images that had been impressed in the temporal region and to automatic, unconscious reproduction of these images in the patient's delirium.

At the end of the third day after he had been wounded, Khusainov came to himself and began to speak with those around him. After spending 12 days in the field hospital, the wounded man was brought to our clinic in a satisfactory state. He is still there today, well on the road to recovery. If we are successful in avoiding the development of an abscess at the injured spot or of inflammation of the cerebral membranes—and this is not difficult in view of modern methods of treatment—then as time passes and the wound heals and the hole formed by the mine splinter in the skull bones becomes covered by soft tissues, the strength of the wounded man will return and he will finally be restored to normal life, partially retaining his capacity to work.

Removal of Bullet

Another example is the case of Senior Lieutenant Perfiliev, who was wounded in the head during a raid

(Continued on page four)

SOVIET SNIPERS IN BATTLE

By Vasil Bykovsky

Recently a famous volunteer sniper, Ludmila Pavluchenko, one of the heroines of Sevastopol, marked a significant jubilee: the destruction of 300 Hitlerites. A large percentage of this total was made up of "picked targets"—enemy officers, machine gunners, gun layers, trench mortar layers, snipers and sub-machine gunners.

On the Leningrad Front 350 sharpshooters in one rifle formation destroyed about 5,500 Hitlerites between battles. On the Northwestern Front, two Red Army snipers brought down 150 Germans each. Sergeant Evstafiev's section of snipers on the Western Front accounted for 144 of the enemy in two months, killing 33 officers and men in one raid.

The number of such marksmen in the Red Army is constantly increasing. In the spring of 1942 thousands of sharpshooters were added to the Red Army. Sniping has become a widespread phenomenon. We now find whole detachments of snipers which inflict enormous casualties on the enemy. There are snipers in almost every rifle section.

The growth of the sniper movement has inevitably brought up the question of the most effective employment of snipers at the front. In planning operations army commanders take into account the fire of snipers together with artillery, trench mortar and heavy machine gun fire. It has been demonstrated that the fire of snipers is effective both in attack and in defense.

Here is an example of the employment of snipers in attack: Senior Lieutenant Makarov's unit was advancing on the German lines. During artillery preparation and concentration of troops at the initial positions of attack, a group of snipers was sent forward. Occupying advantageous positions, they opened accurate fire on enemy trench mortar and machine gun crews. Soon the position of our artillery fire was shifted to enemy depth positions and our tanks launched an attack. One of the snipers detected a camouflaged enemy anti-tank gun, and together with his partner killed the gun crew before they could fire a shot.

Soviet infantrymen followed the tanks into the attack. Shooting on the run at trenches, dugouts, and even at ditches and piles of stones or bushes where the Germans might be concealed, they broke through the enemy lines and put the fascists to flight.

When the battle seemed to be won, a small group of enemy submachine gunners appeared on the right flank of our advancing unit. They were discovered by snipers who had been transferred to the flank after the beginning of the attack. To gain time, the snipers

opened fire at a distance of 300-400 yards, bringing down a Hitlerite with every shot. They fired first at the submachine gunners who were some distance behind. Unperceived by those in front, the enemy group was fast decreasing in number. The others grasped the situation only when about a third of their men were left.

The commander of one Red Army unit operating on the Western Front made splendid use of snipers in defense. During the shelling of Soviet positions, the defenders hid in shelters and dug themselves in. To hamper concentration of enemy troops for the attack, the detachment commander ordered a group of snipers and light machine gunners to take up previously prepared, well camouflaged positions in front of the defense lines. The enemy advanced under cover of artillery fire. But their shells exploded far behind the handful of courageous Red Army men.

When the Hitlerites approached within range of effective fire, snipers picked off the officers, machine gunners and artillery observers. Then our machine gunners went into action. Suffering heavy losses at the very beginning of the advance, the Germans were compelled to send out an additional reconnaissance in order to get a true picture of the Soviet line. Meanwhile the Soviet unit was reinforced.

GERMAN HARVESTS

Letters from Germany to relatives fighting in the Soviet Union tell of the universally poor harvest expected in Germany, the Soviet Information Bureau reports. German non-commissioned officer Betzer's father writes from Falkendorf: "It is already clear that this year's harvest will be very poor. Many still are unwilling to believe it, but the fact is that we are facing a famine."

A letter to Lance Corporal Augustin Fischer read: "The rye and barley crops perished. We ought to have sown again but could not get seeds anywhere. This is the case of many farmers."



Uzbekistan collective farmers are working for two harvests a year, the Soviet Information Bureau reports. After winter barley and wheat are harvested, large irrigated tracts of land are sown again. The "Socialism" collective farm in the Khanki district has sown 100 acres of corn. Many collective farms of the Ferghana and Samarkand regions are sowing sugar beet this summer.

IMPROVEMENTS IN TANK BUILDING

By Badyagin

Chief Technician, Ural Machinery Plant

The author of this article was recently awarded a Stalin Prize for perfecting the production of cast tank turrets.

Twelve months of war have shown Soviet tank builders the necessity for modifying some parts of the machine. We have recently perfected the design and manufacture of the turret—the most important part of the tank.

Scores of engineers and hundreds of Stakhanovites contributed to this work. Before the war the turret was made of rolled sheet armor. The installation, assembly and welding of the turret consumed much time and energy. It was clear that the replacing of these complex operations by casting would greatly facilitate tank construction.

Our tank designers prepared models of the cast turrets in record time. Simultaneously preparations were made for mass production. Many workers were at the bench for days at a stretch. The first castings fully repaid their efforts. Results were satisfactory, but for the engineers it was only a beginning. Other parts of the technological process had to be perfected. It was necessary to reduce the length of the heat treatment, if only because there were insufficient furnaces at the plant, whereas output had to be steadily increased.

The time required for heat treatment was cut by 50 per cent. This also brought about a considerable economy of fuel. As a result of innovations and improvements of the manufacturing process made since the beginning of the war, by February the plant had increased output four times above the plan.

The substitution of casting for welding greatly reduced the number of operations involved in turret production. This released a considerable number of machine tools. Consumption of high grade metal was reduced by 15 per cent. Moreover the turret was stronger than and quite as durable as the former rolled armor model.

Without interrupting their efforts further to improve the cast turret, which is now in mass production, our engineers are tackling new problems. Many valuable innovations have been proposed, the introduction of which will result in greater output and will effect further economies in war materials.

★ ★ ★

A new edition of 100,000 copies of Leo Tolstoy's *War and Peace* published recently in Leningrad was sold out within two days.

BRIEF MILITARY CAREER

German prisoner Ernst K., 61st Regiment, 7th German Division, gave the following account of his military career, according to the Soviet Information Bureau:

"One night we received an order to launch an offensive, and at dawn the next day, after artillery preparation, we crawled toward the Russian defenses. They opened heavy artillery, machine gun and trench mortar fire. All except a very few men in our battalion were killed. Three of us jumped into a shell crater and lay low. Soon after we were taken prisoner.

"I arrived at the front not long ago, together with many soldiers who had already been in Russia and who were coming back with extreme reluctance."

HEAD WOUNDS

(Continued from page two)

on the staff headquarters of a German regiment of rapid-fire gunners. A bullet from an automatic fire-arm entered his head at the nape of his neck, passed straight through the entire left cerebral hemisphere and lodged in the left frontal region of the brain.

The wounded man was brought shortly afterward to our clinic. With the aid of X-rays, we succeeded in establishing the exact location of the bullet. The patient suffered from splitting headaches and showed symptoms of suppuration of the brain, evidently due to the fact that some hair, and perhaps a piece of his hat also, had been carried into the brain by the bullet.

To remove the bullet by way of the opening it had made when entering the skull would have been practically impossible unless a considerable portion of the brain was cut away. In the case of such an operation the wounded man might have lost his power of speech, since the bullet had passed close to the speech centers in the left cerebral hemisphere.

We resorted to trepanning. By making a small opening in the left frontal bone of the skull, we succeeded in removing the bullet, together with all foreign matter it had carried along with it. Today Lieutenant Perfiliev is making rapid progress on the road to complete recovery.

It is not always possible, of course, to resort to decisive surgical interference in the case of skull or brain wounds under the conditions afforded by field hospitals. That is why, after preliminary surgical treatment of the wound, during which any shattered bone or metal splinters lying near the surface are removed, every effort is made to transport the wounded man by plane or, failing that, by well equipped ambulances as quickly as possible to special neuro-surgical institutions behind the lines.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

WWII

Information Bulletin

No. 89

Washington, D. C., July 25, 1942

INDIANA UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

73

WITH THE SECOND RED ARMY 25 1942

By A. Kapler

This is one of a series of articles on life in areas controlled by guerrilla detachments which the author, one of the best known cameramen in the Soviet Union, wrote for the Soviet press.

We were flying westward toward the setting sun. The last Soviet village was left behind as our plane neared the front line. Darkness fell. In the distance we saw tiny spurts of fire, like so many matches being struck somewhere far down below. Away to the left a town was in flames.

Crossing the front line we flew over forests dotted with swamps and lakes. Through the moonlit night we kept on, over hills and woods, deep into the enemy's territory. Finally we saw the signals we had been waiting for—Verey rockets soaring up one after another.

We made a landing on the shore of a lake, and in the distance we could see people sitting around a camp fire. Then someone came toward the plane, shouting cheerfully, but the roar of the engines drowned his words. He carried a briefcase.

So this man, his face bearded to the eyes, a sack over his shoulder and a knife at his belt, was a guerrilla fighter! I had never imagined that people who lived in forest dugouts and spent their days and nights blowing up bridges, laying ambushes, and wreaking death and destruction on the enemy could have such a peaceful look about them. Though he carried a tommygun and wore an ammunition belt, the briefcase gave him an incongruously civilian look.

Restore Village Soviets

This district controlled by the guerrillas stretches for many miles along the front and deep behind the German lines. The collective farms are still functioning, guarded by armed guerrilla detachments. The village Soviets have been restored, and what are known as "district committees of three for restoring Soviet power" are at work. The flax has been scutched and stored away; it is being saved for the day when the district is liberated from the invaders. The schools are open, the medical and veterinary services are functioning, and a newspaper called *The People's Avenger* is published regularly.

The constant excitements of life in the guerrilla country give daily existence a zest which is relished even by the old folk. They enjoy learning passwords, giving signals and keeping secrets.

The guerrillas will tell you, smiling, how at the beginning they hid from everyone. They'll tell you how once, in the early days, an old man driving a cart loaded with munitions took such fright at the sight of some people ahead of him on the road that he deserted his cart and took to his heels. Fortunately they were only his neighbors. They took the horse by the bridle and brought the cart to guerrilla headquarters.

The daring of the guerrillas was no sudden growth. It is the result of experience. At first the men and women who left their farms and offices and took to the woods were just as nervous and even timid as you would expect peaceable folk to be, when suddenly confronted with desperate events.

Last summer a group of guerrillas from the "Grozny" detachment was ordered to blow up a bridge. They laid the charge so that it could be set off by pulling a rope at a considerable distance, and then went off to await the German column, which was still some distance away.

(Continued on page two)

SOVIET SPORTSMEN TO MEET

Announcement of a meeting of Soviet sportsmen to be held in Moscow on August 2 was made recently by Eugene Fyodorov, President, and Lydia Voinova, Executive Secretary, of the Soviet Youth Anti-Fascist Committee. Sportsmen from the war fronts, sportsmen guerrilla fighters, and sportsmen of Moscow and of the national Soviet republics who are helping to train reinforcements for the Red Army, will attend.

Among the speakers will be Nikolai Korolev, Merited Master of Sports of the Soviet Union and boxing champion, who was decorated with the Order of the Red Banner for his service in the guerrilla ranks; Lieutenant Grigori Fedotov, Merited Master of Sports, member of the Central Red Army Club football team; Igor Bulochkin, 30-mile ski champion of the Red Army and long range bomber navigator who has taken part in several raids on German cities; the Estonian Jogan Kotkas, Soviet and European wrestling champion; and Captain Nikolai Kopylov of the Tank Corps, Merited Master of Sports and winner of second place in the 1940 Soviet marathon race, who was decorated with the Order of the Red Banner for distinguished service in the struggle against fascism. The meeting will be broadcast.

All inquiries relative to the meeting should be addressed to the Soviet Youth Anti-Fascist Committee, Kalashny Pereulok 6, Moscow. Greetings may be sent to the above address, or through the Press Division, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.

SECOND RED ARMY

(Continued from page one)

While they were waiting they saw a wagon driven by two Germans approaching from the opposite direction. The guerrillas, thoroughly flustered, opened random fire, and someone pulled the rope in his agitation, blowing up the bridge from which their proper victim, the German column, was still a good two miles away. The horses were killed and both Germans took to their heels. Later, in the forest, the guerrillas had a good laugh at their own expense. "Well, we've begun," someone chuckled. "We'll write that off as our baptism of fire." Today the "Grozny" detachment is known far and wide for its daring exploits and its major victories over the Germans.

Strength of Guerrillas

At first there were collective farmers who were sceptical about the strength of the guerrillas.

Late one afternoon of last summer a German unit passed through a certain village. A stout officer rode past in a staff car. An ugly looking dog sat beside him on the back seat, its tongue hanging out thirstily. The collective farmers duly informed the guerrillas about the regiment's movements, and at twilight the partisans mounted their horses and rode through the village after the Germans. The farmers leaned against their gates, watching them pass by. Then they went into their houses shrugging their shoulders, and said to their wives, "Well, we'll see what we shall see."

Shortly afterward firing and explosions were heard; two hours later the guerrillas returned to the village, and the farmers put them up for the night. The unit commander spent the night in the cottage of an old man whose twanging, nasal voice had earned him the nickname of "the deacon." His wife was "the deaconess."

After the commander had lain down to sleep the "deacon" threw aside the blankets, got quietly out of bed, gave his wife a broad wink, and disappeared. He returned at dawn with a new expression on his face. "Where have you been?" his wife began to scold.

"Ssh! It's true all right," he told her. "They're lying there finished, sure enough. The Germans and the horses too."

"What about the fat one?" the old lady wanted to know.

"He's there too. Saw him myself. Dead as a door-nail."

"And the dog?"

This time it was the commander who answered. He opened his eyes sleepily. "The dog too, grandmother," he said grinning. "I killed him myself."

The old folk were embarrassed. "Now son, there's no need to be offended," the old man said. Then, trying hard to sound convincing: "As a matter of fact,

I had to go out on business, and while I was out I thought I might just as well take a look at those dead Germans."

"That's all right, grandpa," the commander smiled.

"Yes, son, you've taught us something," the old lady said. "We thought those Germans were like dragons, breathing fire, and rumbling like iron chains. We thought they couldn't be killed. But now we know better. The worthless fellow, all puffed up, with his ugly dog!" But the commander was asleep again.

Farmers Join Struggle

As more and more Germans met their just deserts, as trains were wrecked and bridges came crashing down, the attitude of the farmers toward the guerrillas underwent a profound change. They not only helped them—they believed in their strength.

In one village the chairman of the local Soviet was a woman, P. Her husband was with the Red Army, and after the Germans invaded her village she went off with the guerrillas. Their little daughter remained at home with her grandfather. Once, when P. had returned home to visit them, Germans entered the village and took up quarters in the various houses.

A lieutenant in command of a unit, with his interpreter, were billeted in P.'s home. The lieutenant at once set about looking for the chairman of the village Soviet, never dreaming that he was living in her very house and that the chairman herself was waiting on him.

One after another the peasants were brought in and questioned as to the whereabouts of P. Without exception they replied that they couldn't understand what was wanted of them, and had no idea whom it was the lieutenant sought. The officer was enraged. P. stood in a corner and, with shining eyes, looked at her fellow villagers. This was a momentous day for her; she had helped to educate these people.

At last a farmer admitted that he understood whom the lieutenant was looking for and would be glad to show him the chairman's home. He led the officer to a ruined house and said that P. had lived here, but that a German bomb had demolished the building long ago and killed its owner. The entire village backed up this version. The lieutenant went on with his unit, and P. returned to her guerrilla detachment.

Today the collective farmers are taking united action against the invaders. The guerrilla fighters teach them what to do when no arms are to hand; how to scald the Germans with boiling water, to wound them with hot pokers or iron bars, and whatever else lies to hand in peasant households.

Guerrilla warfare, the struggle against the Germans, has become a commonplace of everyday life, as familiar a thing as work in the fields, or rainfall. It is as necessary to kill the fascists as it is to plough, to sow, to eat, to breathe, and to live.

REPRESENTATIVES OF BALTIC REPUBLICS MEET IN MOSCOW

Moscow, July 22, TASS: Honoring the second anniversary of the establishment of Soviet government by the peoples of the Baltic republics, officials of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, and representatives of various organizations of these countries, including Red Army and guerrilla units and Stakhanovite workers, met yesterday in Moscow's House of Trade Unions.

The meeting, which was broadcast, was opened by the Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Estonian SSR, Vares. Justas Paleckis, Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Lithuanian SSR, conveyed to the Lithuanian people the warm greetings of their government. "A free, progressive Lithuania, a Lithuania of the people, a Lithuania of peaceful, creative labor, was always the dream of the finest representatives of our people," he said. "They have always fought for this ideal, and on July 21, 1940, the stable foundation of free Lithuania was laid.

"The birth of this Lithuania was met with nationwide jubilation. The path toward an unbounded rise in economic welfare and national culture was opened to the Lithuanian people.

"The Soviet system existed only 11 months in Lithuania, but during this short period our working people had time to appreciate and love it profoundly. The working people of Soviet Lithuania are proving this love, like the other peoples of the Baltic republics, by persistent struggle against the German fascists.

"Citizens of Soviet Lithuania, brothers and sisters, remain loyal to the end to the duty of Soviet citizens! Raise higher the banner of struggle and resistance to the German invaders! Support the guerrilla struggle by every means. Help the heroic Red Army in its struggle against the Hitlerite hordes. Hide everything from the invaders—do not let them plunder and ruin our people."

K., a Lithuanian guerrilla, was warmly applauded when he said: "On the second anniversary of Soviet Lithuania, on behalf of Lithuanian guerrillas, I vow to our brothers fighting in the Red Army, to Lithuanians working in Soviet war plants, to the hundreds of Lithuanian children separated from their parents, that we shall do everything to celebrate the third anniversary of Soviet Lithuania on our liberated soil."

Latvians Hate Enslavers

The Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Latvian SSR, Professor Kirchenstein, addressed his speech to the people of Latvia: "The Latvian people languished for seven centuries under the sanguinary yoke of German barons. This explains the indomitable hatred for the German enslavers which is burning in the heart of every honest son and daughter of Latvia.

"We remember the tremendous enthusiasm with which the Latvian people in June 1940 went to the ballot boxes and voted for their true representatives in the People's Diet. The deputies elected received 97.6 per cent of all the votes. This was a genuine people's representation, expressing their aspirations and will.

"In pursuance of the will of the people, on July 21, 1940, the Diet adopted the historical decision of the establishment of Soviet government in Latvia and of joining the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. We became members of the powerful, 200,000,000 strong family of Soviet people, and for the first time in many years we felt strong and independent. Farmhands and landless peasants received land in perpetual tenure. The Soviet Government freed the peasants of their intolerable burden of taxation and debts, covered the country with a network of machine-tractor stations and horse and machine hiring stations, abolished unemployment and opened immense prospects for education to the youth.

People Continue Struggle

"The bloodthirsty Hitlerite band has robbed the Latvian people of everything it had gained under Soviet government. By their blood and irreconcilable struggle our people showed that they did not and will not yield to the invaders. They are fighting staunchly under the banners of the Red Army and in guerrilla detachments.

"Two years ago the Latvian people, together with the fraternal Lithuanians and Estonians, made their choice. For many centuries these peoples had a common fate and waged a common struggle. Today we again have a common fate, common tasks, and a common historic goal—together with all the fraternal peoples of the Soviet Union, to annihilate the German invaders, liberate the Soviet land from the fascist scoundrels and build a new, happy life in Soviet Latvia, Soviet Estonia and Soviet Lithuania."

Vetzvagers, battalion commissar of a Latvian infantry unit, told of the heroic struggle of Latvian infantrymen against the German fascist invaders. "Over 300 Latvian infantrymen have been decorated with orders of the USSR for courage in fighting the German invaders. We shall avenge all the sufferings of our people, all the torments the German invaders cause to our relatives and friends. We shall not spare our strength and lives in order to fulfil the order of the great leader of the Soviet people, Stalin—to make 1942 the year of fascist Germany's defeat."

Vares, Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Estonian SSR and chairman of the meeting, recalled the historic ties among the Estonian, Russian and other peoples of the Soviet Union and

(Continued on page four)

CHILDREN'S THEATER IN WAR DAYS

By Alexander Brushstein

In *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, presented by the Moscow Children's Theater, the youngsters warn Eliza as she escapes from the slave trader, "Don't speak so loud—he'll hear you!" The hunter who saves Little Red Riding Hood's grandmother is greeted with loud enthusiasm. This naive acceptance of the characters as real people shows the magic power of art over a child's soul. Therefore it is important that the children's theater stimulate the desire to be kind and truthful and heroically devoted to the cause of the people.

This educational influence of the theater has been recognized in the Soviet Union for a long time. Before the assault of the Hitlerites on our country there were about 200 children's theaters, playing in 20 languages. The funds allotted to the children's theaters are so generous that they have at their disposal the finest directors, actors, playwrights, composers and painters. Besides richly presented fairytales and contemporary plays, the children's theaters present historical plays and devote a great deal of attention to classic literature. School children see plays by Pushkin, Gogol, Ostrovsky, Shakespeare, Moliere, Calderon and Goldoni. Dramatizations of well known novels by Victor Hugo, Cervantes, Dickens, Harriet Beecher Stowe and Mark Twain enjoy great success.

Now when fathers have gone to the front and mothers are replacing them in industry, the change in the children is noticeable. They are eager to become participants in the heroic struggle against the enemy. The children's theater immediately reacted to this desire on the part of its audience with a new play, *Timur and His Team*, based on a story of that name by a young writer, Arcady Gaidar. The hero of the play is Timur, a school boy. With his comrades he organizes a team of youth to render services to families of Red Army men at the front. They care for the families with romantic secrecy, like the joyful conspirators Tom Sawyer and Huck Finn.

Timur, the hero of the play, shortly became the foremost figure in the minds of school children throughout the Soviet Union. They followed his example and created a really magnificent and deeply patriotic children's movement which they called "Timurs and their followers." The young Timurs began by carrying wood and water for the families of Red Army men and taking care of smaller children. But very soon their ambition grew.

Recently there was a gathering of all the Timur teams of a Siberian town. The assembly took place in the local children's theater and began with a performance of *Timur*. At the end of the play, one team after another appeared on the stage and made a report on its work.

Even the youngest Timurites help actively in the country's defense, collecting tens and hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of presents for the army and thousands of tons of metal scrap for industry. They have organized workshops where they repair stoves and kitchen utensils for Red Army men's families and mend underwear and stockings. They also work in hospitals. The older school children help actively in gathering the harvest, displaying real responsibility and a high consciousness of social obligations.

Thus the art of the children's theater stimulates and encourages youth in the carrying out of patriotic duties. All are united in one common aim: victory over the Hitlerites. With joyful enthusiasm and all their might the children help toward this goal. The children's theaters keep always in mind the education and protection of the generation for whose happiness the liberating armies are now struggling with the German fascist barbarians.

BALTIC REPUBLICS

(Continued from page three)

described the vast creative work carried out in Estonia under Soviet government.

"Our economy was developing by leaps and bounds," he said. "In the first quarter of 1941 Estonian industrial output grew by 65.6 per cent as compared with the first quarter of 1940. Within a short period the welfare and conditions of the working people improved immensely, and national culture and art flourished.

"The invasion of the Hitlerite hordes disrupted the creative work of the Estonian people. The finest sons of Estonia joined the Red Army to defend their country. Nurturing in their hearts age-old hatred for the German enslavers, the Estonian people will never become reconciled with Hitlerite violence and terror, with the abolition of the Soviet regime. Our own Estonia must again become free! This is the unwavering will of the whole Estonian people. Hitlerism will be destroyed!

"Marking the second anniversary of the establishment of Soviet government in Estonia, the Estonian working people pledge to continue to fight the German invaders with still greater perseverance and still deeper hatred. Under Soviet government the Estonian people were masters of their country, and they will again become her masters."

The commander of an Estonian unit of the Red Army, Allik, brought greetings from Red Army men, commanders and political workers at the front. The meeting sent greetings to the people of the Baltic republics and to Joseph Stalin.

Information Bulletin

No. 96

Washington, D. C., July 28, 1942

75

INDIANA UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

AUG 1 - 1942

RED NAVY DAY—JULY 26

By Admiral Lev Mikhailovich Galler,
Vice-Commissar of the Red Navy

MOSCOW, July 26, *Izvestia*:—The Red Army and Navy are waging grim and violent battles with the German fascist hordes for the honor, liberty and independence of their beloved Socialist motherland. In the course of these battles, which are without parallel in the history of our armed forces, we have become steeled and strengthened and are learning to defeat the hated enemy. Our Navy has grown, matured and acquired rich fighting experience.

In the years of the Stalin five-year programs, by the will of the Bolshevik Party and the Soviet Government, powerful naval forces were created which include surface and submarine ships, coastal artillery and aviation. Equipped with first rate, modern armaments, manned by courageous and efficient sailors, commanders and political workers, our Navy helps our Red Army wear down the enemy and deal him heavy blows. Built by the efforts of the whole Soviet people, the Red Navy in the very first days of the patriotic war launched active operations against the forces of Hitlerite Germany, reviving the glorious traditions of Russian sailors.

On this Navy Day we count 20 Soviet ships and crews whose outstanding services have won them the designation of "Guards ships," seven ships and units awarded Orders of the Red Banner, and over 6,000 men decorated with orders and medals. Forty-eight men have been awarded the title of Hero of the Soviet Union. The whole country pays tribute to the deeds of the heroic defenders of Hangoe Peninsula, of the great city of Lenin, of the Soviet Arctic. The magnificent epic of the defense of Sevastopol will go down in history as one of its brilliant pages. In violent fighting with the German fascist invaders on land, sea and in the air the personnel of our Navy gained experience and skill and the organizational abilities of our commanders developed.

Submarines Sink Enemy Transports

Occupying a position on the right flank of the front in the patriotic war, the Northern Fleet inflicted severe losses upon the Germans. The valiant Northern submarine crews continuously add to their record of sunken enemy ships. The Submarine D-3, which has received the Order of the Red Banner and now bears the title of "Guards submarine," commanded by Captain of the Third Rank Bibeev, sank 10 and damaged one enemy transport; Submarine M-171, commanded by Hero of the Soviet Union Kolyshkin, sank six transports and two fascist U-boats and damaged another transport. Recently the submarine com-

manded by Hero of the Soviet Union Lunin torpedoed the German battleship *Tirpitz*. Lunin's victory will go down in the annals of the patriotic war as one of the shining exploits of Soviet sailors. The *Tirpitz*, which sailed with an escort of a large number of destroyers, was boldly attacked by the resolute commander of the Soviet submarine, who proved his ability and skill as well as the effectiveness of the torpedo equipment of his ship.

Many blows have been dealt the enemy by torpedo boat crews and coastal defense gunners operating in the severe conditions of the Arctic. Exemplary heroism has been displayed in combats with the enemy by the gallant flyers of the Northern Fleet air arm. In the early part of this year Lieutenant Colonel Safonov was twice awarded the title of Hero of the Soviet Union. In one combat he shot down three Junkers 88's in succession when they tried to attack our ships. The fight between seven planes led by Safonov and an enemy force eight times as strong is an outstanding exploit of the war. This daring commander has won unfading fame for his courage and skill.

Will To Victory

Fighting operations of the Baltic Fleet are crowded with examples of singular heroism. During the autumn of 1941 when Hitler's hordes pushed toward Leningrad, the "Guards" destroyer *Stoiki* silenced 19 enemy batteries. In the very first days of the war, the "Guards" crew of the minelayer *Marty* successfully executed an assignment to mine the approaches to our naval bases. Late in the autumn of 1941 the *Marty* was given a difficult operational assignment. The crew heroically negotiated mine and ice fields and fulfilled their orders. The submarine crews of the Baltic Fleet sank a large number of enemy transports with cargoes. Baltic submarine commanders Ivantsov, Abrosimov and others have displayed in the course of the war their skill and ability to fight in extremely complicated conditions. Operating near an enemy base, one submarine decorated with the Order of the Red Banner and commanded by Ivantsov sank three enemy transports of an aggregate displacement of 29,000 tons.

Splendid results have been achieved by Baltic torpedo boats. Courage, determination and selfless devotion to the motherland, skill in disposing of their forces, unbending will to victory, are characteristic of torpedo boat commanders, Heroes of the Soviet Union Osipov, Gumanenko, and Afanasiev. Five German destroyers, including two of the *Leberecht*

class, one auxiliary cruiser, eight transports and other ships—22 in all, were destroyed by the torpedo boats of the Baltic Fleet. Dozens of long range heavy enemy batteries and dozens of guns of various calibers, hundreds of tanks, trucks, pill boxes and block houses were destroyed by the artillery of the Baltic fleet.

The activity of the Baltic aviation is growing constantly. Heroes of the Soviet Union, masters of bombing and low-flying attacks, Colonel of the Guards Preobrazhensky, Major of the Guards Efremov, and Captain Chelnokov, caused heavy damage to enemy military and industrial bases and other enemy objectives, destroying troop concentrations and sinking ships. Within the first six months of the war, the flyers of Chelnokov's unit effected about 700 operational flights, destroying 50 tanks, 18 armored cars, 150 trucks, 43 anti-aircraft guns, and a large quantity of guns and trench mortars. During the summer of 1942 Hero of the Soviet Union Major Efremov, an expert in bombing, sank a number of large fascist transports.

Heroes of Sevastopol

Sailors of the Black Sea Fleet fight the enemy staunchly and gallantly. In the fierce fighting near Sevastopol, when aerodromes which would insure sufficient covering were lacking, when there was a shortage of ammunition and food, under incessant shelling and bombing, the marines of the Black Sea Fleet together with Red Army troops performed miracles of heroism. The commanding personnel of the defense of Sevastopol—Vice-Admiral Oktyabrsky, Major General Petrov, Divisional Commissar Kulakov, Major General Morgunov, Major Generals of Aviation Ermachenkov and Ostryakov, gave a brilliant account of themselves, displaying great organizational talent, unbending will, courage and gallantry.

Our people will forever remember the names of Political Instructor Filchenko and Red Navy men Tsybulko, Parshin, Krasnoselsky and Odintsov, who destroyed ten enemy tanks. In the course of the fighting one of the heroes was killed and another gravely wounded. The three who remained continued the fight, checking the onslaught of the tanks. When their ammunition gave out, Filchenko, Odintsov and Parshin tied grenades to their waists and flung themselves under the tanks, which were blown up with the bodies of the heroes. The fascist offensive in this sector of the Sevastopol defenses was checked by their sacrifice.

Our Navy is a powerful and formidable force. It has the love and support of the whole Soviet people. The ties uniting the Navy and the rear grow constantly stronger. Our industries supply us with new warships, new types of armaments and complex apparatus. We regularly receive replenishments of fine youth who under the guidance of seasoned Navy men will add to the strength and glory of the Red Navy. Further improvements, perfect mastery of one's job, increased accuracy in torpedoing, in ship and coastal

gunnery, increase of the devastating force of our bombing and attack planes, improvement in the marksmanship of our anti-aircraft gunners—such are the most important tasks of the Red Navy men.

Navy Day must become a day of further consolidation of the naval forces of the Soviet Union. The Soviet Navy will fulfill its historic task. Together with the Red Army, under the leadership of our brilliant strategist Stalin, the men of the Soviet Navy are ready to meet the stern trials of the future, and sparing neither their strength nor their lives will do everything to repulse and defeat the enemy.

KAZAKHSTAN BUILDS NEW ROADS

By Pavel Kuznetsov

Kazakhstan, one time remote and little known part of the Russian Empire, has changed beyond recognition in the last 15 years. The Leninogorsk and Ziryanovsk mines and the measureless mineral deposits of the Altai have made Soviet Kazakhstan a rich and prosperous land. The eastern region has become a center of the non-ferrous metal industry, of modern collective farming and highly developed stock breeding.

Kazakhstan had always been handicapped by the lack of roads. The development of industry and agriculture in the eastern part of the republic made it imperative to remedy this lack. In 1940, 22,000 collective farmers of the eastern and Semipalatinsk regions on their own initiative commenced the construction of the Eastern Circuit Road. In the brief period between the spring sowing and the haymaking season, collective farmers conquered hitherto impassable forests, rivers, and mountain ranges, building several hundred miles of gravel road and numerous bridges and dykes. The construction of this great highway was a feat of collective endeavor. Russians, Kazakhs, Ukrainians and Byelorussians all worked tirelessly for the common good.

But this was only a beginning. When war came, the road proved inadequate to meet new demands. Kazakhstan collective farmers again set to work and last autumn completed the extension of the Eastern Circuit Road, a triumph of labor over the grim forces of nature. Collective farm workers on the road displayed marvels of devotion to duty and high productivity of labor.

The completion of the Eastern Circuit Road marks an important phase in the history of the young Kazakh Republic and its economic development. It brings together far-off districts which before were cut off from industrial and cultural centers throughout the long winter months. The new road will do much to accelerate the economic and cultural development of Kazakhstan, which continues in spite of the war. Such is the will of the people, such is the requirement of the country, in this stern hour of war and in the days and years of peace that will follow.

FOREST ATTACK

By Major Mikhail Andreyev

Captain Shvetsov, commander of a Red Army battalion in a front-line sector, was ordered to break through certain enemy defenses situated in a forest. His unit was strengthened for this purpose by artillery and mortar batteries.

In the thick forest, where a country road and two meadows were the only clearings, the Germans had built five defense lines within effective mortar range of each other. These were strengthened by barricades, barbed-wire entanglements and minefields. "Surprises" were planted among felled tree trunks. Attached to the wire entanglements were mines made out of pipes, which gave off a great number of splinters on exploding. Obstacles were covered by small detachments armed with automatic rifles and machine guns, and by sharpshooters hidden in trees.

Captain Shvetsov decided on a combined maneuver from the front and from the flanks to break through the enemy lines. In order to demoralize the Germans and hinder the bringing up of reinforcements, he sent a detachment of automatic riflemen into the enemy rear.

Method of Advance

The offensive began at 6 A. M. Small infantry detachments strengthened by mortars and light artillery covered the flanks of the advancing battalion. They moved forward cautiously and noiselessly.

The forest resounded with the whistles of sub-unit commanders directing their men. Sappers carrying mine locators moved ahead of the infantry. They detected mines, marked the position of the fields with flags and rendered "surprises" harmless. Soon the forward detachments came into contact with the enemy advance guard and destroyed it.

Artillery and mortars went into action. Under cover of heavy fire, the infantry reached the line from which their assault was to be launched. Soviet artillery now began shelling the center of the forest. Captain Shvetsov blew his whistle sharply three times. The battalion moved to the attack. With hand grenades and bayonets Red Army soldiers destroyed those Germans who resisted. The sappers continued to dispose of obstacles in the path of the advance.

The first German defense line was captured. Having entrenched beyond it, the Soviet infantry prepared to launch an attack on the second line. Captain Shvetsov indicated the object of the attack to every company, pointed out the line where each detachment was to halt, checked signals and again ordered the battalion to advance.

In a forest, the business of directing troops is especially complicated. It demands constant reconnaissance and all-round defense, particularly against enemy sharpshooters hiding in the trees. The men have to guard against losing their way during an advance in open formation. It is essential for the bat-

alion commander, with the aid of runners, to keep in constant touch with his company commanders and even with platoon commanders out on independent assignments.

In forest fighting the initiative of individual soldiers and officers is more important than ever. The attackers must be ready to meet all sorts of surprises. Thick bushes and tree trunks aid the defenders, though they also help the attackers to camouflage.

During the operation led by Shvetsov, section leader Safronov, on the flank of an advancing company, came in contact with a superior enemy force. Having concealed themselves well, Safronov's men allowed the enemy to approach and then opened fire at point blank range from automatic rifles and mortars. A large number of Germans were destroyed.

A group of automatic riflemen led by Lieutenant Solntsev went behind the enemy lines to cover the road. They chose a good firing position and lay in wait for the Nazis. Soon a group of German automatic riflemen appeared on the road. The Soviet soldiers waited calmly. Only when the Germans were very near did they open up withering rifle and machine gun fire.

Point Blank Fire Routs Superior Force

Having no information about the strength of the forces behind their lines, the Germans launched a whole company against Lieutenant Solntsev and his men. In spite of the superior strength of the enemy Solntsev decided to accept battle. He placed his men on the edge of a meadow and ordered them to allow the enemy to approach.

In solid ranks the Germans approached the line where Solntsev's men lay. Enemy bullets pitted the sturdy trunks of the oaks behind which the Red Army men lay holding their fire. When the Nazis advanced so close that the Red Army men could see their faces, Soviet automatic riflemen opened fire. The German lines wavered. Solntsev's men counter-attacked and the Nazis fled, leaving about 100 dead.

In two days Captain Shvetsov's battalion, supported by units advancing on its flanks, captured all five enemy defense lines, killing nearly all the defenders. Only a few Germans escaped into the forest.

★ ★ ★

German Corporal Jacob Meier, the Soviet Information Bureau reports, received a letter from Oberzolling saying: "Last week two more Frenchmen ran away, one of them working for us and the other for our neighbor. Now only one remains with us of four we were given at the beginning. Frenchmen think only of how to run away. Who will work for us if the Frenchmen run away?"

SOVIET PEOPLE EAGER TO SERVE WOUNDED

By S. Garin

In any Red Army hospital you will find dozens, and even hundreds, of volunteer workers giving all their spare time to the wounded. The mail carrier brings numerous letters and packages of gifts from unknown friends. Well known actors and musicians come right into the wards to help the wounded forget their pain and suffering.

In Kalinin, just after the Red Army had liberated the town from the German fascist invaders, I attended the birth of one of these army hospitals.

Wounded Red Army men might have been temporarily quartered in the makeshift hospital that the Germans had left behind undamaged at the railway station in their hasty retreat. After our doctors had inspected the building, however, they definitely gave up the idea. The station looked like anything but a hospital with thousands of plank bunks covered with filthy, rotting straw. Beds, requisitioned by the fascists from the local population, were to be found only in the officers' section.

But another hospital was needed urgently, and so the population turned out to provide one. Thanks to the efforts of hundreds of men, women and children, a building was prepared in one day to house the men who had shed their blood in defense of the country.

People came from all corners of the town, dragging sleds loaded with beds, tables, wardrobes and bed tables, and bringing curtains, drapes, tablecloths and bedding. They went to the forest to cut wood and dragged barrels of water up the steep slippery incline from the Volga because the city's watermains had been cut by the retreating Germans. They scrubbed and cleaned the building and prepared dinner for the wounded.

Except for a few army doctors, the personnel of this large hospital consisted entirely of volunteer nurses. One evening, when some Kalinin textile workers came to offer their services, the head of the hospital jokingly told them: "All vacancies have been filled. We can't take on another person."

The mail received by any army hospital is most interesting. Hundreds of letters arrive daily. Frequently they are addressed simply: "Army Hospital, Wounded Cavalryman," and nothing more. Here is a woman writing to an unknown Red Army man. The letter is warm and intimate. In it the writer tells about herself and her work, and winds up with the following invitation: "If you want to rest up, comrade, after you get well, come to us at the Kirov Collective Farm, Voskresensk District, Ryazan Region. We'll be glad to see you. With kind regards, Xenia Samoviyaz."

Special Delicacies Sent

Many packages of gifts of all kinds also arrive by mail. From the southern republics come fruits, wines and tobacco. Not long ago a shipment of frozen meat dumplings arrived from Siberia for Siberians undergoing treatment in army hospitals in Moscow.

"Dear friends," began a letter that accompanied the shipment. "We, collective farmers of Ordynsk District, Novosibirsk Region, spent more than a week preparing these meat dumplings for you. When you eat our Siberian delicacies, may they remind you of your home towns, where your dear ones are waiting for your victorious return."

R. L. Bluman of the Moscow State Conservatory of Music told me that each student in the graduating class gives an average of five performances a week at army hospitals. Not only students, but any artist considers it an honor to perform for wounded Red Army men.

An interesting incident occurred during one such concert given by Moskvina, Kachalov, Tarasova, Khmelev and other famous actors of the Moscow Art Theater. After the performance People's Artist of the USSR Ivan Moskvina learned that one of the wounded men, Fyodor Savin, a rank-and-file Red Army man, had not been able to attend owing to his condition.

Moskvina went upstairs to the wounded man's room and introduced himself. Savin, who knew the famous actor only from the pictures he had seen of him in the papers and from hearing his voice over the radio, was surprised by the visit. After speaking with the wounded man, the People's Artist gave a special performance for him. For more than an hour the actor read tales by Chekhov and excerpts from Gorky's plays.

At the front I frequently have occasion to meet Red Army men who have recuperated from their wounds and are now returning to their units. Under the grim conditions at the front they usually have no time for gossip or reminiscences. Not very talkative most of the time, they are brief and reticent about their deeds. Yet when the conversation turns to hospitals, their faces brighten up with warm smiles. It is with gratitude that they recall the care and kindness with which they were surrounded there.

★ ★ ★

Sixty painters and sculptors of the Armenian SSR recently exhibited works reflecting episodes from the patriotic war, the Soviet press reports. The show, held in Yerevan, capital of the republic, was dedicated to the Red Army.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

WWII

Information Bulletin

No. 91
INDIANA UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Washington, D. C., July 30, 1942

78

AUG 1 - 1942

CHERISH YOUR HATRED FOR THE ENEMY

By Alexei Tolstoy

In the dark abyss of the universe the earth has run her year's course, exposing her bleeding body to the sun. That year has left not one peaceful retreat on the earth's surface. There is not a family that can gather quietly, old and young folk and happy careless children, and commune in peace.

Humanity has suffered severe trials during the past year; and, with a knowledge that goes to the very core of things, it has understood that defense against fascism is essential, and that the only effective defense is attack. This is proved by the Soviet-British Treaty and the Agreement between the Soviet Union and the U. S. A.

Attack under any circumstances, as soon as possible, with united strength and effort, this very year—1942!

The next step must be a general, spontaneous realization that at this time our one overwhelming sentiment, our one passion must be hatred for the enemy. Man must rise from his bed filled with stubborn hatred, with the same hatred he must work and fight, and with hatred unsatisfied go to sleep.

You love your wife and child. Your enemy, whose accursed symbol is the swastika, is the enemy of all loving. It is your task to kill him, or else he will heartlessly stab your child, rape and torture your wife. She will be fortunate if he only drives her into the road to break stones. For that is how Hitler has trained his soldiers to treat any non-German woman, however tender, good and lovely.

Hatred is Banner of Victory

Kill the beast! That is your sacred law. You are young. Your mind is keen and curious. You want to acquire knowledge. Your heart is wide open—so wide that your home seems too small for you. You would like to embrace the whole world.

Then concentrate all your strength to smite the enemy to the very heart; learn to kill him with the full fervor of hatred. To wipe out fascism is essential to freedom and happiness. To kill the enemy is your sacred duty to civilization.

Cherish your hatred for the enemy. Be proud of it—it is the banner of your victory.

A Red Army commander recently told me this story: "One night last winter our detachment was

going through a frost so terrible that it ruptured our lungs. My men were completely worn out, struggling through the deep snow, and became depressed. Things were bad. I didn't see how we could carry on with our job. We had been told to occupy a certain enemy-held farm. I tried to think how I could give them the heart to smash at the Germans, but my lips wouldn't move—and, anyway, I did not know what to say.

"Then it grew light. We staggered out on to a road and saw a very young naked baby lying there. We walked a little further, and there was another small child lying on its side by the ditch; then another, and yet another, some lying on blankets on the snow, others thrown down anyhow.

Children Die

"We realized what had happened. The Germans must have driven our women back behind their lines. The older children had evidently managed to make their way along, but the youngest had frozen in their mothers' arms. When any mother halted for a moment to wrap up her infant, or to feed it from her emaciated breast, or perhaps just to warm it a little, the Germans must have torn the child from her and flung it to the ground, while they pushed her in the back with a rifle butt and said, 'Get on! Don't lag behind, you Russian swine!'

"When my men saw the dead bodies of these little children they found their voices and lost their lassitude. I couldn't hold them back, and they stormed the farm to such effect that the Germans didn't even have time to reach for their rifles. My unit has since become famous for the fierceness of its men."

For over a year the Red Army has borne the whole weight of the Nazi war machine, enabling Britain and the U. S. A. to arm themselves. It took the main blow of the German army, which had all the advantages of sudden invasion and the initiative of an attacking force. We had to plan the entire transfer of our war industries within the shortest possible time, and to raise the level of war production. This we did, though many people thought it impossible, just as they thought the first Five Year Plan impossible.

Friend, at the front or in the rear—if your hatred is cooling, if you have grown used to it, think of your child. You will then understand that you cannot save it unless you hate the enemy. Let your hatred burn in you like an irremediable pain.

ALL KIRGHIZIA WORKS FOR VICTORY

By Turabai Kulatov

*Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars
of the Kirghiz SSR*

The best sons of the Kirghiz people are fighting arms in hand at the front to defend the freedom and independence of their native land. The whole country has heard of the heroic exploits of the men and commanders of the Guards division named after the late Major General Panfilov, which consists mainly of Kirghizians and Kazakhs.

Nor are the Kirghiz people at home, behind the lines, standing aside from the country's war effort. Kzyl-Ky, Tash-Kumyr and Sulyuktim coal, Khaidarkan mercury, Frunze antimony, Aktyuz lead, Changir-Tash oil and all the rest of the natural wealth of our republic have been mobilized for the struggle against the German fascists. Working selflessly behind the lines, the population is increasing the output of industry and agriculture.

Kirghizian industry overfulfilled the production plan for last year by two per cent. Enterprises evacuated to our republic from the western districts of the country have been set going again in a remarkably short space of time.

Our republic holds first place in the Soviet Union for the yield of cotton. The average grain yield last year was 100 pounds per acre higher than the year before. For the fifth time our republic topped the country for its sugar beet yield, gathering 15 tons to the acre and thus insuring sufficient supplies for our sugar refineries which worked at a wartime pace.

The entire population of Kirghizia rose to a man when the German fascists attacked the Soviet Union. Like the rest of the peoples of the USSR, the Kirghizians have something worth defending from Hitler aggression.

Recently the Kirghizian SSR observed the 16th anniversary of its establishment. These 16 years have been years of economic and cultural progress for its people. Scores of factories and mills have been built and thousands of tractors, combines and other agricultural machines have appeared in our land, most of which lies more than 4,000 feet above sea level and where nomad stock breeding used to be the main occupation of the people.

The Soviet system has transformed our formerly backward country. Six universities and 36 technical schools are functioning in our republic. There are 46 times as many children attending elementary and secondary school as compared with Tsarist times. More than 70 per cent of the population can read and write.

The significance of these figures will immediately become clear when it is remembered that a quarter of a century ago there were only four persons with a secondary education in the whole of Kirghizia. As

for clubs, reading rooms and the like, such institutions were absolutely unknown.

Gifts for Red Army

The Kirghiz Republic responded generously to the appeal to set up the People's Defense Fund. During the eight months of war the population has contributed about 70,000,000 rubles in cash and considerable quantities of grain, meat and other produce.

Our republic occupied third place in the whole Soviet Union for the collection of warm clothing for the Red Army. In four months last year its inhabitants donated more than 50,000 sheepskin coats and fur jackets, 26,600 pairs of felt boots, 61,000 sheepskins and almost 100 tons of wool.

About 10,000 parcels of presents have been sent by the Kirghizian people to the Red Army men and commanders at the front. The Panfilov Guards division received 13 carloads of various provisions. In addition, 43 cars loaded with meat, flour, rice, dried fruits and wines were dispatched to the heroic defenders of the city of Leningrad.

"Everything for the front!" "Everything for victory over the enemy!" These are the most popular slogans today in Soviet Kirghizia. We know that the German fascists will be defeated. For we are inspired and led by the great captain, Joseph Stalin. Victory will be ours!

RED ARMY MEN IMPROVE ARMS

Red Army units at the front often submit suggestions for new models of arms and improvement of existing models, TASS reports. These ideas are tested on the battlefield and then referred to experts, and if approved are sent to production plants.

In a six-month period 300 proposals were received from Red Army men on the Leningrad Front, mostly concerning artillery and armament for armored cars and tanks. New types of hand grenades and special grenade throwers have also been designed by soldiers. Sergeant Dovzhenko's device for automatic feeding of guns is of exceptional value. Military technician Korolkov designed an improved field telephone, and military engineer Matushenko submitted blueprints of a mine combatting device which has already proved its efficiency in action. Recently the People's Commissariat of Defense of the USSR awarded prizes to a large group of military constructors and inventors who had made valuable wartime contributions to the Red Army's equipment.

GERMAN FASCISTS OPENLY OUTRAGE SWEDISH NEUTRALITY

By David Zaslavsky

MOSCOW, June 28, *Pravda*: With the lust of highwaymen, the Hitlerites look toward those few neutral countries which have escaped the universal fascist pogrom. One of these countries is Sweden. For a long time the German robbers have been stretching out their paws to grab the property of the Swedish nation.

Certain Swedish politicians believe that they can save their country by a policy of concessions to the German appetite. It goes without saying that this policy only serves to encourage the German fascist invaders, who openly outrage Swedish neutrality. German warplanes roam over Sweden as if it were German territory. This is barefaced provocation. In April fascist planes flew between Haparanda and Lulea over the Swedish fortress of Buden; in May three German planes circled over the southern part of Skania; in June German planes flew over a Swedish port where 12 Swedish warships were anchored and fired at Swedish fishing vessels. On July 21 a German plane made a "forced landing" in the village of Aspnes, near Pitea.

Swedish People Indignant

These are but a few of many similar cases of Hitlerite disregard for Swedish sovereignty. Particularly insolent were the flights of German aircraft over the Bofors Munitions Works, which went unpunished. Swedish public opinion was charged with indignation. But the Hitlerites continue their provocative sorties.

In addition to open violations of neutrality, they resort to camouflaged tricks. A "mystery" submarine torpedoed Swedish ships. At once the controlled German press declares that the submarine allegedly belonged to the Soviet Union; that there were "Russian characters" on fragments of the torpedo—as if those who released it had made it their task not only to trouble Swedish waters but to leave their signature. This clumsy provocation was followed by another. During the night of July 23-24 some "mystery" planes dropped bombs near the Swedish island of Oeland. They fell not far from the Borgholm health resort. In passing it should be mentioned that two days earlier the Swedish Telegraph Agency reported that on July 22 a German plane flew within 125 miles of Oeland in the Skania area. No one was hit by the bombs dropped near Oeland, but—strange to say—here too the fragments of the bombs bore "Russian characters."

Again the Hitler controlled press howls that these "mystery" planes are Soviet planes. But where is the mystery in these swindling tricks? Who needs these crude fabrications? Who will profit by them?

Sweden's independence is a thorn in Hitler's flesh. He alone may expect to profit by troubling Swedish waters and by inveigling Sweden into the war to replenish his depleted reserves. It is clear that it could not even occur to Soviet fliers and submarine seamen to sink Swedish ships in Swedish waters and to bomb Sweden. This is not a Soviet custom and does not correspond to Soviet interests. The Soviet people are interested in Sweden's genuine neutrality.

The "Made in Germany" trademark is plainly visible in the whole of this story, even to the naked eye. Torpedoes, bombs, "Russian characters"—all this comes from Germany, manufactured by German provocateurs. There is nothing mysterious about these standard German forgeries.

Refute Berlin Lies

This is also the opinion of many Swedish people. The well known naval expert, Ternquist, who is close to naval circles in Kralskrone, recently wrote in the newspaper *Suodestra Sveriges Dagblad* concerning the torpedoing of ships in Swedish waters: "Fragments raised from the sea bottom cannot be regarded as sufficient proof. The complexity of modern methods of warfare compels us to treat sceptically such proofs. It is obvious that war material captured from the enemy is not destroyed, but on the contrary used whenever possible for military operations."

This is the calm voice of common sense. This is how Swedish people who preserve their self-respect and a realistic attitude regard the lies of Berlin. They refuse to allow branded swindlers to pull their noses. But there are others in Sweden who are less careful in regard to their noses. They pretend they do not sniff the odor of German provocation; they pretend to believe the lies printed by the fascist press, and in forged signatures written in "Russian characters" they discern serious writing.

Fortunately there are still many people in Sweden sufficiently keen and literate to distinguish between the honest Soviet alphabet and the provocative German-made ABC.



Tens of thousands of Poles forcibly brought to Germany work in mines in the Ruhr region, the Soviet Information Bureau reports. They live in barracks surrounded by barbed wire fences and sleep huddled together on the floor. They are fed waste foods and various ersatz products and receive hot meals only once a week. Typhus is raging among the Poles and other foreign workers.

TANK RAID INTO ENEMY REAR

By S. Marvich

During one of the battles on the Leningrad Front a heavy tank commanded by Lieutenant Vasiliev, followed by a body of infantry, was cut off from its unit. The lieutenant sent out a reconnoitering party which established that the Germans had laid an ambush along the tank's route and that several German tanks were patrolling the road farther on. Vasiliev made a bold decision.

"We can't move forward just now," he said to his men, "so we'll go deeper behind their lines." Having carefully camouflaged the tank, the crew spent the night in the woods. The wireless operator, Tarakanov, established contact with unit headquarters.

Just before dawn the tank advanced into a zone of German bunkers. From information brought in by scouts, Vasiliev knew the Germans considered this a quiet sector, since there had been no fighting there for some time. The Germans did not open fire, evidently thinking the tank was one of their own. They recognized the mistake too late. Vasiliev's tank crushed eight bunkers, burying 80 German corpses in the wreckage. The tank crew and infantry captured eight automatics, several scores of rifles and three light machine guns.

The attack was carried out so swiftly that the Germans had no time to inform their command. After the operation Vasiliev immediately withdrew his tank into the forest, where it was again camouflaged. All day the crew and infantry saw German planes hovering over the forest, but the tank was not discovered.

Next morning at dawn the tank again left its place of concealment. Vasiliev had selected for his second attack a small village where German troops proceeding to the front were quartered overnight. The fascists, fearing guerrilla attacks, had built six bunkers at the entrance to the village. Vasiliev's heavy tank charged the bunkers at full speed. It was afterward ascertained that only three of them contained soldiers, the others having retired to the village for the night. In a few moments the bunkers were crushed.

Two German soldiers who escaped from the bunkers and attempted to dash to the village were killed by the Soviet infantrymen who had taken up positions in a ditch nearby. Vasiliev's tank dashed full speed toward the village. Half-clad German officers and men rushed from the houses to be mowed down by tank and infantry gunfire. One German officer barricaded himself in a house with his men. Vasiliev backed the tank away and rammed the house, killing all the Germans inside.

Taking 11 prisoners, Vasiliev and his men spent another night in concealment. In the morning he led the detachment and prisoners toward the front. The tank was now in sparse woods. To the right

wound a road which must be crossed in order to reach the Soviet lines. The Germans had protected the road with a battery of anti-tank guns. Vasiliev's tank was heavy enough to engage them at top speed, but this would mean breaking contact with his infantry. To avoid this, he placed a captured German machine gun on the tank above its engines. The rattling of the machine gun drowned the sound of the tank's motors, enabling it to approach the site of the German battery unnoticed. Whenever the tank stopped, so did the machine gun. This trick was repeated several times.

Meanwhile the infantry, which had been sent on ahead with the prisoners, took up a concealed position close to the battery. As soon as they were in place, the tank burst into the road at full speed and charged the battery, crushing three guns with their crews beneath its treads and shattering another with its gun.

The road was now open and soon the tank was back with its unit. During this operation the tank and infantry destroyed about 500 German officers and men, 14 bunkers and a battery of anti-tank guns, and took prisoners and booty.

NO REST FOR NAZIS

From an unmailed letter found on the body of German Sergeant Major Wolfgang Braun:

"For two months we stayed in the village of Voznesenskoye. But don't think we had any rest. In Russia we have no quiet at the rear or any other place. It is the front everywhere for German soldiers—in barracks, in a private house, at a railway station, or in a train. A man goes away from his barracks for a little while and disappears forever. Herbert Nickel, Robert Mueller and Helmuth Langmeier disappeared in this way. Adults and children, men and women, hate us as much as humans are able to hate.

"At present I am again at the front. On the outskirts of every captured village and in its central square one can see hurriedly dug cemeteries with fresh graves of German soldiers. I regret to say that there are very many of them."

* * *

Extract from a letter written by German Corporal Hans Heller, on the Eastern Front, to a relative in Germany:

"We have all become mentally deranged to a certain extent. If we are to be saved from total insanity, we must be relieved. Russia puts a tremendous strain on one's nerves. Everyone prays for home."

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 92

Washington, D. C., August 1, 1942

75

INDIANA UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
AUG 3 - 1942

FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF SOVIET-POLISH AGREEMENT

MOSCOW, July 30, *Investia*: A year has elapsed today since the conclusion of the Agreement between the Governments of the Soviet Union and the Polish Republic, which served as the turning point in the history of Soviet-Polish relations. The significance of the Agreement signed July 30, 1941, is not restricted to the fact that it restored diplomatic relations between the two countries. In this Agreement, which saw the light of day in the heat of sanguinary battles between the Red Army and the predatory German fascists who attacked the USSR, the Governments of the Soviet Union and Poland expressed their determination to bring to a victorious conclusion the war against Hitlerite Germany—the worst enemy of the Slav peoples and of all advanced humanity. Thus the Agreement sealed the unity of the Soviet and Polish peoples in their principal aim and on this foundation of solidarity and collaboration in the struggle against the common enemy Polish-Soviet relations assumed a new shape which conforms to the true interests of both peoples and both states. The mutual understanding on assistance and support in the war against the Hitlerite invaders who enslaved Poland and invaded Soviet soil, contained in the Agreement, gave fresh strength to the Polish people who wage an implacable struggle for liberation against the Hitlerite oppressors. In this friendship with the Soviet Union the Polish people acquired supreme political and military support and justly regard this friendship as the best guarantee of success in its struggle against the aged enemy of Poland—German imperialism.

German Fascists Plunder Poland

The predatory German hordes which seized Poland divide up her soil and torture her population with unparalleled brutality. The territory of Poland became the object of constant devastation and brigandage. Polish industry was plundered, its largest enterprises appropriated by Goering's concern or distributed to German factory owners. German fascists evict Polish peasants from the land and turn it over to German settlers. Millions of Polish peasants have already been deprived of land and property, and over 200,000 Germans settled on the plundered land. Further plans of the Hitlerites provide for the settling of three to four million Germans on Polish land. The fascist monsters forcibly carry off the Poles to Germany for hard labor. There are already more than a million Poles working in Germany, suffering inhuman outrages. In their plans for a "New Order" in Europe the German imperialists deleted Poland from the map as a state. Hitlerite Germany regards Poland as an eastern Ger-

man agricultural province which it plans to Germanize within 10 years, turning numbers of the Polish people into slaves, without ceasing the extermination of the overwhelming majority of Poles. "The political role of the Polish people is over. It constitutes manpower for the Germans and nothing else," so the Germans declared.

Agreement With USSR Brings Hope

The Agreement with the USSR imbued the Polish people with a great spirit of hope and the confidence that its struggle for freedom and independence, with the support and assistance of the great Soviet people, will result in the restoration of the Polish state. No, the political role of the Polish people is not over, as the Hitlerites would like it to be! After a visit to Moscow and talks with Stalin in December, 1941, the head of the Polish Government, General Sikorsky, was fully justified in telling the Polish people that the future of Europe is not envisaged in the USSR without a stable Polish state, without a strong Poland. The Declaration of the Soviet and Polish Governments on friendship and mutual assistance published on December 4, 1941, as a result of these negotiations, confirmed the desire of both Governments to render each other during the war full military assistance in the struggle against the German brigands, and proclaimed that in peacetime the relations between the

(continued on page two)

JEWISH COMMITTEE OF URUGUAY SENDS GIFT OF \$2,000

A contribution of \$2,000 collected by the Jewish Committee for Aid to Russia and other Democratic Countries, of Montevideo, Uruguay, has just been received by the Soviet Embassy in Washington. In a letter accompanying the contribution, Jaime Galperin, President of the Uruguayan Committee, writes:

"The Jewish people of Uruguay, regardless of class, with understanding and a high spirit of sacrifice have responded to the call of the Jewish people of the Soviet Union who are defending the most sublime ideals of liberty and of human civilization. The Jews of Uruguay, who cannot carry arms at the side of the heroic soldiers of Russia to halt the invasion of the Nazi barbarians, are ready to make stern sacrifices to send them all possible help."

The generous contribution will be placed at the disposal of the Soviet Red Cross.

Soviet-Polish Agreement

(Continued from page one)

USSR and Poland would be based on good-neighborly cooperation, friendship and mutual honest observance of undertakings. This Declaration laid the foundation for friendly postwar relations between the peoples of the USSR and Poland, stating that "after the victorious war and appropriate punishment of the Hitlerite criminals the task of the Allied States will be to ensure lasting and equitable peace," and that this will be "achieved only by a new organization of international relations founded on the union of the democratic countries in a lasting alliance." These solemn statements of the Declaration of December 4 express the program which at present determines and must determine also in the future the relations between the Soviet Union and Poland and the relations between all freedom-loving peoples.

In past years Soviet-Polish relations were more than once marred by the hostile aspirations of certain reactionary Polish circles, in particular in the period preceding the second World War, when Beck's clique sought an agreement with Hitlerite Germany at the expense of the interests of the Polish people, along the line of participation in international adventures inimical to the Soviet Union. There exists even now—beyond the boundaries of Poland—people who in their own time were connected with these bankrupt, self-interested and anti-popular elements—people who attempted to hinder the development of relations between the USSR and Poland in the spirit of the Agreement signed a year ago and in the spirit of the Declaration of December 4, 1941. Abusing the hospitality of the states which granted asylum to Polish citizens, certain forlorn Polish politicians and forlorn Polish journalists attempted to sow discord between friendly peoples, to excite discussions on questions having nothing in common with the task of struggle against Hitlerism, to substitute for this struggle various idle projects, and even to engage in certain dark doings absolutely incompatible with "honest observance of undertakings." However, if there still exist certain Polish statesmen and journalists who were unable or unwilling to learn anything, the Polish people and its finest representatives learned in hard trials to discriminate between enemies and friends, between sham friends and true friends. Scornfully ignoring the wretched intrigues of professional adversaries of Soviet-Polish rapprochement, true Polish patriots derive from the friendship with the Soviet people and the peoples of other democratic countries strength for their struggle for liberation from the Hitlerite yoke.

Soviet-Polish Agreement Firm

Desite the malignancy of certain politicians who do not represent the Polish people and its historical interests, the Soviet-Polish Agreement has stood all trials and provided a firm foundation for the collaboration of the two Governments in many aspects of international life. The past year of Soviet-Polish relations was marked by important manifestations of this collaboration. Thus, on August 14, 1941 a Mili-

tary Agreement was concluded between the Supreme Command of the USSR and the Supreme Command of Poland, by virtue of which the formation of a Polish Army was commenced on the territory of the USSR. On December 31, 1941 and on January 22, 1942 agreements were signed for a loan totalling 400,000,000 rubles, granted by the Soviet Government to the Polish Government for the maintenance of Polish troops in the USSR and for assistance to Polish citizens on the territory of the USSR. This aid is vivid new evidence of the friendly attitude of the Soviet Union toward the Polish people, and its significance is especially emphasized by the fact that this aid was rendered at the moment of the most acute clash with the fascist hordes, which put the utmost strain on all the resources of the national economy of the Soviet Union.

These results of the past year testify to the development and consolidation of friendly relations between the USSR and Poland. Attempts of enemies of the Soviet and Polish peoples to hinder Soviet-Polish collaboration still continue, but these attempts are doomed to failure. There is no doubt that the friendship between the USSR and Poland will gain strength and that its significance for the victory of the Soviet and Polish peoples over their common enemy, and for the establishment of a just and lasting peace, will continue to grow.

KOUSSEVITZKY TO CONDUCT SHOSTAKOVICH SYMPHONY

The first Western Hemisphere concert performance of Dmitri Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* will be given Friday, August 14, by Serge Koussevitzky and the Berkshire Music Center Orchestra at Lenox, Massachusetts, for the benefit of Russian War Relief. The orchestra, which will appear under Dr. Koussevitzky's baton, will number 110 players.

The symphony was greeted with tremendous enthusiasm on its initial American presentation on July 19 by Arturo Toscanini and the NBC Symphony Orchestra. The Berkshire Music Festival performance will be the public's first opportunity to hear this much-discussed work first-hand.



Six hundred concerts for Red Army men have been given in the last seven months by the Omsk Region conservatory of music, according to the Soviet press. A number of concerts and literary evenings devoted to the work of one or another composer or author have been included in the programs, with leading philharmonic artists and actors of the Vakhtangov Theater participating.

Ukrainian writers, some of them in the front lines, are preparing for publication a series of anthologies under the general heading *Embattled Ukraine*, the Soviet press reports. One volume will be devoted to the activities of evacuated Ukrainian industrial enterprises, scientific institutions, theaters and film studios.

LIFE IN SOVIET VERDUN

LETTERS FROM LENINGRAD

By Nikolai Tikhonov

The azure blue of the summer sky is broken by an occasional cloud drifting in from the gulf. Street cars are filled with women homeward bound from their gardens, bunches of wild flowers on their laps and spades in their sun-tanned hands.

The whole town has taken to gardening. Girls with kerchiefs tied over their heads, old women from whose faces the shadow of the hungry winter has gradually vanished, young men not yet old enough for the army and old grey-beards—all carry spades. Their talk is of early potatoes and the rotation of crops.

In the city itself vegetables are flourishing in boulevard flowerbeds, in tiny garden plots, in backyards, on vacant lots or alongside monuments in public gardens. There is the usual monotonous roar of explosions as German shells raise whirlwinds of smoke and dust. But the people waiting for street cars take no notice.

Young Red Army men are training on the outskirts. They launch attacks, dig in, synchronize their operations with those of artillery and trench mortars. Now and then flashes are seen in the sky as anti-aircraft guns spot Messerschmitts on the prowl outside the city. Then silence descends again as Soviet fighter pilots take up the pursuit.

The air battle is watched by women standing in the grounds of a big factory. Women are manning the machines now that all the men have gone to the front. Among them are youngsters fresh from school and middle-aged women. They work silently, tensely. The work is not easy for them. It demands great physical strength, skill and endurance. But they carry on with the persistence and accuracy native to women.

Work Under Bombardment

Here is a woman in goggles, machining a shell. The sparks flash from under her mittened hands. She turns the heavy shell with remarkable ease. Now and again she wipes the sweat from her face and listens to the thunder of the guns. The sound encourages her. Perhaps it is her shells that are being hurled at the Germans, and with greater determination her skilful hands grip the next shell.

These women have but one thought: Leningrad must have shells, so they must work day and night. Their faces are stern, their movements as concentrated as their thoughts. A few miles away their dear ones are in the trenches, fighting the enemy.

The director's telephone rings and the observers in the foundry report that shells are dropping closer and closer. What is to be done? No one, of course, thinks of interrupting the work. The director suggests that the workers go to the shelter, leaving the minimum number of volunteers in the shop.

An hour later, when the bombardment is over, he phones the foundry: "Is everything in order? Who volunteered to stay in the shop?" Who? Everybody, of course.

The city is sparkingly clean. The canals are deserted, for all the cutters, boats and tug-boats have left in the wake of the shifting ice. Now, as in peacetime, the hoots of tug-boats can be heard in the stillness of the white night.

The two sphinxes crouch in their accustomed places near the former Egyptian bridge. One of them was hit by a shell fragment and lost a paw. But she still peers, as of old, towards the broad Maritime Avenue. A piece of shrapnel has scarred her iron face.

The ancient birch trees by the blue lake on the city outskirts rustle gently. A woman with a knapsack on her back walks along the road. Perhaps she too is on her way to her garden. Or perhaps she has come from town to visit a relative. No, her eyes are stern, her lips tightly pressed together. Stopped by some sentries, she asks to be taken to the commissar.

The commissar is surprised when the stranger addresses him by name. He is sure he has never seen her before. "I heard much about you from my husband," she tells him confidently. "He was a commander and served in your division. He was killed in battle. I want to take his place. Please accept me. I want to serve in the ranks to fight the Germans. I know how to handle a machine gun."

"Very well," says the commissar. "You shall be a machine gunner. We already have one woman machine gunner and her work is good and accurate."

"I will be just as good," says the visitor.

Leningrad a Huge Garrison

It is quiet in Leningrad. But no one is deceived. The city is tense, working and waiting. Its people are taking military training. More and more soldiers are swelling the ranks of the defenders. More and more workers are pouring into industry to take the place of those going to the front. The people of Leningrad are a huge garrison concerned only with defense, animated by one thought: to defeat the Germans, to break the ring of the blockade.

Everyone understands that in his frenzy the mad midget Hitler may resort to new adventures and they must be constantly on guard: on sea, in the air and on the ground. One cannot trust the stillness of the white nights, the transparent hue of the blue sky. Everyone must remain at his fighting post, day and night.

Before the decisive battle Leningrad's people must take stock of their armaments and equipment, as well

as of their nerves. But the Leningraders have strong nerves and are putting their house in full order, as demanded by the state of siege. The arms are in skilful hands. The enemy will pay dearly for any new attempt.

Duel of Snipers

Outside the city the sun glows on the sand-dunes. The tall pines look as if painted on the sky. This is the region of forests and lakes. There is not a sign of human life.

Here and there are barbed wire entanglements and the ruins of buildings. The opposing armies have dug in deep underground. In a deserted field stands a tree stump overgrown with moss. The summer haze lies over the countryside. The tree-trunk seems to move a little—an illusion of the shimmering heat?

Swarms of mosquitoes circle about it. The birds sing in the bushes. Now and again the cuckoo calls. Suddenly the loud echo of a shot breaks the stillness. The Finnish Whiteguards have lost one more soldier. The hidden sniper who lies so patiently in ambush takes out a note-book and adds one to a long list of numbers.

The "stump" imperceptibly changes its position. Once more shot, and another enemy soldier dies. A volley of shots bursts forth from the enemy side. Too late, for the stump no longer moves. The hidden sniper has gone. The days when the Finns dare to parade erect or show their faces in the main line have passed long ago. Now they bend low when they run through the communication trenches and dig in as deep as possible.

But the Finns too have snipers who spend hours waiting in ambush. Sometimes sniper meets sniper. Recently Golutvenko, one of the most experienced of Soviet snipers, fought a duel in which the slightest error meant death. Golutvenko fired the first shot.

The Finn brazenly waved his trench spade, which in the language of snipers the world over means "missed." Golutvenko was infuriated. "You wait," he thought. "I'll get you, you Whiteguard Finnish devil!"

The Finn fired, the bullet barely missing the Soviet sniper's head, and it was Golutvenko's turn to raise his spade. This went on for hours. There were long pauses between shots. The opponents did not waste their bullets. Finally Golutvenko succeeded in changing to a more favorable position which made it necessary for the Finn to change his position as well. He made many attempts but did not dare to move.

Then Golutvenko lapsed into inertness. For a long time the Finn lay motionless. Then with a light movement he turned over, and that is when the bullet got him. He dropped into the moss, his arm stretched forward. The duel was over.

Enemy Entrenched

Sparkling lakes, tall pines. . . . Here is another sector of the front, to all appearances exactly the same as the one just described. But instead of Finnish snipers there are camouflaged German snipers hidden in the moss. The network of communication trenches is more complex and the fire here is heavy, particularly towards the evening.

Here there is much reminiscent of the first world war, the war of position with the enemy so entrenched that it takes more than a shell to get him out of his fire-point or dugout. All day long Soviet snipers lie in wait. All day long observers watch for the slightest changes in the landscape on the enemy side.

Here a new fire-point appears, there a new anti-tank gun is added, now an S.S. officer exposes himself for an ill-considered second. A shot, and he drops dead. Another German, creeping up to recover his body, drops alongside, then a third. No one else dares to take a risk and the bodies remain there all through the day and evening and the long white night.

The next day a mist descends, under cover of which the bodies are removed. An artillery barrage from both sides bursts forth with the suddenness of a southern hurricane. The swampy ground shakes like a giant spring mattress. Since the war began 8,800 shells, mines and bombs have been hurled on the position held by the Soviet battery on this sector. The ground is honeycombed with shell craters old and new.

The Germans were seized by one such fit of shelling one evening when we were sitting outside a dugout enjoying the air. As the explosions sounded nearer and nearer we withdrew into the dugout. It was like being in a cabin of a warship rocked by stormy seas. In an hour the performance was over.

No-man's land was pitted with thousands of new craters. The bombardment ushered in the battery's evening shift. Machine guns and tommy guns were rattling away full blast on the main line. We inspected the communication trenches, so reminiscent of the front line in the first world war.

So that is what Hitler's blitzkrieg is reduced to! Trench ranged against trench, sniper against sniper, barbed wire against barbed wire. Our systematic extermination of the Germans has made them forget that nature meant man to walk erect. They crawl to the trenches on their bellies and spend the nights there to escape Soviet bullets. In daytime, leaving the front line to their patrols and snipers, they withdraw to the rear to bide their time in quieter places.

During the first world war the Germans smashed their skulls against Verdun. Our Verdun of today is called Leningrad, and it is far more formidable than the French one. Its defenders too are people of a special mould. They halted the Germans, they forced them to dig in, and if any German dares to lift his head he loses it.

Information Bulletin

No. 93

Washington, D. C., August 4, 1942

75

WITH THE SECOND RED ARMY

By A. Kapler

Part II.

In a Nazi-controlled district near the borders of guerrilla territory, the "burgomaster" called a meeting of all the village elders, the local administrators installed by the Germans. The burgomaster himself didn't get to the meeting. The young boys of the village, after an unsuccessful attempt to kill him or at least burn down his house, caught him in the bathhouse and scalded him nearly to death.

His assistant conducted the meeting. He announced that the elders were to draw up lists of the quantity of food which each village could supply to the German army. The meeting was in full swing when the door was flung open and three guerrilla fighters strode into the room. Two of them remained guarding the doorway, while the third went up to the table.

Smiling grimly at the disconcerted faces of the elders, he said, "The agenda will be revised. In the first place, the discussion on helping the Germans is struck off the record. We have another question to consider: what and how much will be contributed to the guerrilla movement, and by whom. That's the first point. Now for the second. Your chairman I order to be taken and shot."

At first the burgomaster's assistant cringed, imploring mercy. Then, seeing that the guerrillas were as hard as granite, he tried another approach.

"Who are you anyway, to give orders?" he shouted. "Shoot him, shoot him, you say, but who gave you the right to shoot people? Can you produce any kind of credential, even a Soviet one, that gives you the right to shoot people?"

The guerrilla fighter glanced at him contemptuously, took a crumpled paper out of his pocket and threw it on the table. The burgomaster's assistant gaped. "What's this you're giving me? Just look what's written here! 'Of primary importance is the collection of rags, bones, tin cans and similar scrap that can be used as raw material.' Just as I thought! There's nothing here that gives you the right to shoot people."

"Give it to me," the guerrilla fighter replied.

He moistened a stump of indelible pencil, leaving a bright purple mark on his lips. Then he inserted the following words, in bold sweeping letters, between the last line and the signature of the manager of the local Raw Material Base:

"Has the right to shoot anti-Soviet people."

He returned the paper to the burgomaster's assistant, saying:

"Now let's get down to brass tacks. We know all about your fine record, we know about the people you've squealed on, and those you've robbed to feed and clothe the fascists, and those you've hanged. We know all about it. The time has come to square accounts."

The burgomaster's assistant was shot before the whole village, and the "elders" received exact instructions on the provision of supplies for the guerrillas. It must be added that all those instructions were carried out the next day to the letter.

Traitors Killed by Patriots

To be appointed a village elder in a guerrilla controlled district is as good as a death sentence. These traitors are killed on the very day they are installed in office. So are the German "managers" of the collective farms. Every traitor, every German hireling, is picked off. Spies, traitors and deserters are still being weeded out. A suspicious person no sooner makes his appearance in a guerrilla district than he is captured. Every village has its outpost, its guard and its armed patrol.

All accused persons are tried by three judges, men who formerly worked in the Soviet courts. All sentences require the confirmation of the guerrilla command. I was present during the questioning of three suspicious characters. Two of them had a sewing machine, produced credentials of a sort, and claimed they were tailors. One was a young fellow, the other somewhat older. They were terribly frightened, and blurted out everything as soon as they were arrested.

It appeared that in the village of S. the Germans had opened a school for reconnaissance men. The course lasted for two or three weeks. Purely military instruction was given: how to penetrate Red Army positions; how to reconnoiter and return; or how to penetrate a district where the guerrillas were in control, investigate their number, arms and position, and then return. The trainees were given the address of a German agent to whom they were to report.

These two "tailors" were graduates of this school. When captured by the guerrillas they were out on a scouting assignment for the Germans. Their Nazi superior had assured them that they were not being

(continued on page two)

RED NAVY DAY IN MOSCOW

By Nikolai Adamov

This year Red Navy Day found our country engaged in fierce battles at the front. There were no naval parades in which our sailors demonstrated to throngs of spectators their training and readiness for battle as in previous years. On this Navy Day our naval men displayed their knowledge and skill in desperate engagements with the enemy.

In Moscow celebrations of Navy Day were held in the Central Park of Culture and Rest before the granite stands on the banks of the Moscow River. The stands were crowded. Spectators watched with great interest the performance of Merited Master of Sports S. Boichenko, swimming his favorite butterfly stroke. Among the swimmers were also national record holders M. Sokolova and V. Yushakov.

Swimming was followed by a display of methods of overcoming water obstacles encountered during fighting on land. A Red Army man in field uniform, fully armed, ran back from the river, sought and found a length of board, threw off part of his clothing, placed his boots, rifle and ammunition on the board and fastened them securely with a strap. Pushing the board from the bank he followed it into the water, easily, noiselessly and swiftly traversing the required distance. Another Red Army man in full uniform demonstrated how to approach an enemy bridge without wetting ammunition or explosives when no suitable floating material was available.

A race between Soviet sculling champion A. Smirnov, now a Red Army sergeant, and the popular sculler, N. Rodionov, a Red Army man, aroused great enthusiasm and ended with Rodionov beating his rival to the post by a few seconds. Another event was the women's single sculling race, in which the winner was the Moscow champion, N. Shchukina. This was followed by a race of fours, each rower pulling a single oar. The whole width of the river was dotted with the multicolored jerseys of the crew. The winners were a team of men from the same army unit.

As the last rowboat passed the finishing post, the spectators heard the roar of motors and soon a flock of speedboats, their hulls lifted high and scattering clouds of spray, swept into view in perfect formation. Wheeling, retreating, attacking—the speedboats went through a series of maneuvers of mimic warfare. It is on such speedboats that the fearless, resourceful, determined crews of torpedo boats and submarine chasers are trained. When the maneuvers were completed a new group of speedboats appeared, proceeding in single file, each towing an aquaplane on which stood the graceful, suntanned figures of young men and girls.

The regatta was a demonstration of the readiness of the Soviet people to use the knowledge and skill gained in sports for the defense of their country and the extermination of the hated enemy.

SECOND RED ARMY

(Continued from page one)

sent into guerrilla country, but into the German rear, that they had nothing to worry about, and that, if necessary, they'd be helped out of a tough spot.

But things didn't turn out that way. The "tailors" were brought before Soviet justice. Their course of study under the Germans had been far too short.

The third traitor was his own accuser. He had given himself up to Soviet justice, feeling unable to bear the weight of his guilt. He explained that he had seen the Red Army retreating, had been uncertain what to do, and had lost hope in the future struggle. Everything seemed to be over, and one had to start life all over again. He felt he had to "fix things up somehow for himself," so he placed himself at the service of the Germans.

Time passed, and he witnessed the Germans' treatment of the Russian people and the Jews. In a German paper published in the Russian language he read an article which boiled down to an assertion that the German soldier was the ruler of the world, and all other creatures were his slaves. Then it was he realized the depth of his degradation and made up his mind to confess the whole story. He finished:

"I'm not asking for mercy. I thought, before, that I'd come and ask to be given a gun. I wanted to die in battle from an enemy bullet. But then I realized you'd never trust me with a gun. There are plenty of people without a record like mine, good people. Ours is a great people. Why should they give a gun to a traitor? And so now I've simply come so I can die at home."

The prisoner told how he had betrayed B., the chairman of a collective farm, to the Germans. The court investigator looked around. B.'s son was standing there in the room, a rifle in his hand; he was a sentry. The boy's face twitched. He lit a cigarette.

The traitor continued to give his evidence.

★ ★ ★

While on scouting duty on advanced positions a Red Army man, Markelov, found near a populated place the body of a Soviet commander which showed marks of torture. Markelov attempted to lift the body in order to carry it back to his unit for burial, when suddenly he observed a wire which had been attached to it and which led to a mine.

Not far away he discovered seven more corpses which had all been similarly mined.

SOVIET "MO" MOTOR SPEEDBOATS

By Captain V. Silayev, Red Navy

MO motorboats are known in the Soviet Navy as submarine hunters. That is their direct purpose. But in the present war they have coped with so many tasks that such a name does nothing like justice to their fighting qualities.

MOs are small seaworthy motorboats of 30 to 60 tons, armed with automatic anti-aircraft rifles, rapid-fire guns and a large supply of depth charges. They are used on all sorts of assignments, both independently and in cooperation with other classes of warships, air force and coastal defense. With their relatively powerful armament and their long range of operation, plus their speed and their great mobility, these small fighting ships are particularly suitable for action along the enemy coast and against enemy bases in fiords and on cliffs.

MO motorboats have been widely used in effecting landings. They have proved extremely useful in the initial stages of such operations; for instance, in the landing of the men of the Black Sea Fleet at Feodosia.

Assisting Commando Operations

A group of MO motorboats with shock detachments of marines on board dashed into the port. Opening gun and machine gun fire, they headed at full speed towards the moorings on which the German guns were mounted, silenced the enemy fire and landed the marines. During the further course of the operation, shielded by the moorings from enemy fire, they contributed to the success of the initial landing party and the safe arrival and landing of the main forces from the larger warships and troopships.

It is an axiom of military tactics that, when land forces are operating on shore, it is the function of naval vessels to outflank the enemy land forces and shell them from the sea. Relatively large warships are used as a rule—both gunboats and monitors, craft specially adapted for the purpose, and other ships such as coastguard vessels and destroyers.

The latter type of ships cannot be used in all circumstances. Soviet MO speedboats, however, have shown themselves capable in most cases of giving full support to the flank of the land forces ashore. MO speedboats of the Northern Fleet have a particularly rich experience of such operations.

Harassing Enemy Land Forces

During the Germans' ill-starred offensive against Murmansk, MO speedboats of the Northern Fleet systematically appeared on the flank of the enemy land forces, their rapid fire silencing enemy guns, dispersing infantry and keeping the enemy's rear communications and the shore roads constantly under threat. They were also effective in keeping enemy aircraft away from the district occupied by the flank of the Soviet land troops.

Sometimes the MOs land spotters, whose task it is to signal the position of targets on shore. On other occasions they fire over open sights at short range. These speedboats, skilfully maneuvered, and being such small targets in themselves, are remarkably invulnerable to enemy shore batteries. The granite shores and fiords of the Barents Sea provide good shelter and protection for enemy guns. The speedboats come close to the shore to spot enemy guns which interfere with the progress of our land troops, and destroy them by several well-aimed volleys over open sights. This assistance has been invaluable to the Red Army.

In the summer of 1941 two MO speedboats of the Northern Fleet, returning after shelling certain land targets, took aboard a spotting post and were making for the shore. When they were quite close to their destination they were attacked in waves by 16 enemy dive bombers. However, by skilful maneuvering, combined with well trained fire from anti-aircraft machine guns and automatic rifles, the two speedboats repulsed the attack and shot down two of the 16 bombers.

MO speedboats of the Baltic Fleet have scored considerable successes in anti-submarine operations. In the summer and autumn of 1941 the Germans in the Baltic used submarines as their principal weapon against our fleet and communications. Seven to nine submarines operated simultaneously in the Gulf of Finland alone in the early days of the war.

Their operations were literally paralyzed by MO speedboats, which not only acted as convoys for ships sailing in groups or singly, but systematically sought and hunted enemy submarines in the most dangerous waters near bases and ports and on the long sea routes.

In six months of war the artillery and depth charges of MO speedboats in the Baltic Fleet destroyed six enemy submarines and damaged seven.

★ ★ ★

Over 230,000 Red Army men have received special physical training from instructors of the Moscow Stalin Institute and the Leningrad Lesgaft Institute. These are two of the Soviet Union's leading schools of physical culture. There are 17 others. Over 10,000 students are now registered in these schools and thousands of graduates are either serving as Red Army instructors or are assigned to military positions requiring great agility and hardihood.

Among the subjects which physical instructors from the Stalin and Lesgaft Institutes teach Red Army men are swimming and hand-to-hand fighting. The students of the Institutes, on the other hand, receive military training as part of their course. One-fifth of their period of study is spent in the country, where they learn to negotiate difficult terrain, shoot and throw grenades.

FILMING THE PATRIOTIC WAR

Recently, TASS reports, one hundred Soviet cinema workers on all fronts—from the Barents Sea to the Black Sea—recorded on film the most outstanding events of an ordinary day in the front lines. They spent the day with the air forces, tanks, infantry and artillery units, and in guerrilla detachments. Their work will serve as the basis for a large documentary film to be called *Day of War*.

New War Film, Alexander Parkhomenko

Leonid Lukov recently brought to Moscow the final version of his new film, *Alexander Parkhomenko*, the Soviet press reports. This film, begun in Kiev and finished in Tashkent, is now playing in Soviet motion picture theaters.

Work on the filming of the story of the heroic commander of the 14th Division, Alexander Parkhomenko, loyal son of the people who routed the Germans from the Ukraine in 1919 and died defending the borders of the Soviet State in 1921, was interrupted by the thunder of Nazi bombs falling on Kiev.

"We found ourselves in the war zone," said Lukov. "This could not fail to influence our work. The incessant air raid alarms, the bombing and later the shelling of the city, interfered with our progress. But upon returning to the set after an air raid, we often resumed our work with even greater enthusiasm. Many times we were compelled to make changes in our earlier plans. On the other hand, some of the situations in the script were so similar to the reality around us that we almost forgot we were re-creating the events of 1919."

The company continued work with equal enthusiasm in Central Asia, where the studio was evacuated in accordance with the decision of the Soviet Government.

Alexander Parkhomenko, a worker of Lugansk, knew how to win victory out of seemingly hopeless situations. By his personal bravery and accurate fulfillment of orders he inspired his soldiers to great deeds.

Prisoner from Dachau, Story of a Guerrilla

Furuza is a little town on the border of Iran, in Central Asia, writes Gregory Borisovich, Soviet critic. It was at one time an estate of the Tsars. Now it is populated by Turkmen. Their beautiful women wear enormous bright turbans. Even in the intense heat men do not take off the great coats they wear over their cotton robes.

Turkmen have surrounded the camera and company which is filming *Prisoner from Dachau*, adapted from Willie Bredel's short story. It is the tale of an old Ukrainian peasant, the only one to remain behind in a village captured by the Germans. The invaders

looted the village. They seized the old man and tore the cross from his neck. To their astonishment the old peasant greeted them in pure German, and graciously made them welcome to the village. He explained that during the first World War he had been taken prisoner by Germans and had lived for a long time in the city of Dachau. He consented to become the guide of the Germans and offered to lead them to a neighboring village.

On the way the Germans were attacked by guerrillas. The old man had disappeared. Several times afterward he repeated this ruse, causing the destruction of many fascists, before he was finally caught. The prisoner from Dachau sacrificed himself for his country.

PROMINENT AMERICANS SIGN CALL

Seventy prominent Americans have issued a call to support Russian War Relief, Inc., as a demonstration to the Russian people that "America's heart is on the Eastern front—advance agent of America's might."

The statement, signed by men and women in business, banking, science and the arts, was written by Stephen Vincent Benet, poet and playwright. It declared the Russians are fighting for American freedom, and that Russian blood has paid for the time during which America has been able to prepare to meet the threat of the Nazi war machine.

Among the noted Americans who signed the call were Marshall Field, Ethel Barrymore, William Batt, the Reverend Henry Sloane Coffin, Maurice P. Davidson, Joseph Curran, Benny Goodman, Tallullah Bankhead, Hon. Herbert H. Lehman, Serge Semenenko, Col. Raymond Robins, Hon. Alfred E. Smith, Gladys Swarthout, Hon. Thomas D. Thacher, Allen Wardwell, A. F. Whitney and Owen D. Young.

★ ★ ★

A Chair of Slav Peoples has been set up in the Department of History at Moscow University, the Soviet Press reports. In addition to a general course in the history of the Slavs, the curriculum includes lectures on the history of various Slav peoples and the study of Slav languages.

The well-known Czech scientist Zdenek Needly, Professor of Prague University, has been invited to fill the chair. Professor Needly is Vice-President of the All-Slav Committee established in Moscow in August 1941.

★ ★ ★

On the Kalinin Front, the Soviet Information Bureau reports, one unit operating in the enemy rear derailed ten fascist trains in seven days.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

Washington, D. C., August 6, 1942

WU II
 UNIVERSITY
 No. 94
 LIBRARY
 AUG 10 1942

ANTI-FASCIST MEETING OF SOVIET SPORTSMEN

The Anti-fascist Meeting of Soviet Sportsmen held in the House of the Trade Unions in Moscow on August 2 was opened by the boxing champion of the USSR, Nikolai Korolev, who for many months has been fighting in a guerrilla detachment and has been decorated by the Soviet Government for bravery. In his opening address Korolev exhorted his fellow sportsmen and the youth of the Soviet Union to "become accurate snipers, skilful tankists, fliers and artillerymen, in order to annihilate more Germans."

Guerrilla fighter Vladimir, last year a student at the Lesgaff Institute of Physical Culture, told of the activities of his detachment. "We blew up 87 bridges and four ammunition dumps, killed 2,800 Hitlerites, and made 24 raids on enemy aerodromes, destroying planes on the ground and setting fire to fuel dumps. Our guerrillas authorized me to tell you that now in the days of formidable danger they will redouble their blows at the enemy."

Wrestling champion of Europe and the USSR, Johan Kotkas, stated that many Estonian sportsmen have become renowned fighters in the Red Army ranks, including the outstanding boxer Kari; tennis player Evald Kree; Master of Sports Armi, and skier Vello Karisto. Kotkas called upon the sportsmen of Estonia, Lithuania, Latvia and the youth of the Baltic Republics to sabotage all orders of the German invaders, to refuse to work for the enslavers, and to form guerrilla detachments.

Delegate Arrives from Don Front

Master of Sports and major of tank troops Nikolai Kopylov, said: "I arrived from the advanced lines only yesterday. Our unit repulsed onslaughts of the German hordes in the upper region of the Don. We completely routed one German tank division. Within 24 days our unit destroyed 250 tanks, nearly 100 guns, and brought down 50 German planes. In the last two days alone our Red Army men killed 3,500 Germans. We vowed 'Not a single step backward!' I assure you we shall keep this vow."

Merited Master of Sports Vladimir Kitayev spoke of the selfless heroism of Leningrad youth. "Leningrad sportsmen have proved to be true patriots. Endurance, agility and strength gained in athletics help them to fight the enemy. Since the first days of the war swimmer Burlakov has manned a submarine torpedo tube. When an enemy depth charge damaged the submarine and it had to descend to the bottom of the sea, Burlakov swam to our lines and reported the accident. The submarine and crew were rescued."

Chairman of the Committee on Physical Culture and Sports under the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Vasili Snegov, stated that at the fronts of the Patriotic War Soviet sportsmen have proved to be true patriots and brave, daring and skilful fighters. The Government highly appraised the services of the Lesgaff Institute, where more than 100,000 Red Army men have received instruction in sports, awarding the Institute the Order of the Red Banner for the second time. Snegov called upon sportsmen to redouble their efforts to check the Germans, to rout and oust them completely from the Soviet land.

Courage of Soviet Women

Merited Master of Sports Galina Turova addressed Soviet girls, urging them to learn to smite the fascists with the same fervor as Ludmila Pavluchenko, who has killed 302 Germans, and to work without sparing their strength.

(continued on page two)

AXIS PREPARATIONS FOR THE 1942 WINTER CAMPAIGN



Cartoon by Boris Yefimov
 Red Star's interpretation of Mussolini's order confiscating all the wool of the Italian population for the army.

TO THE SPORTSMEN OF THE WORLD!

The Anti-fascist Meeting of Soviet Sportsmen held in Moscow on August 2 addressed the following message to the sportsmen of the world:

Bloody battles are in progress on the Soviet-German Front. Disregarding losses, the fascists are striving to reach the heart of the Soviet land. Withdrawing their legions from France, Belgium and Holland, the Germans hurl them against the Soviet Union. Our Red Army men, with unparalleled heroism and staunchness, check the onslaught of the Hitlerite hordes.

Since the first days of the Patriotic War Soviet sportsmen rose with arms in hand to defend their people. Burning hatred for the enemy, boundless love for our motherland, inspire us to life and death combat with the invaders.

Sports are the joy of life, its adornment, a means for the development of personality and the progress of society. The Hitlerite barbarians are enemies of life, enemies of culture. In Germany they made use of sports to create an army of ravishers and murderers from the German youth. In the occupied countries of Europe the fascists smashed sports organizations and exterminated the patriotic sportsmen. By ruthless terror the Germans attempt to strangle all that is honest, proud and daring.

But they will never succeed in converting freedom-loving youth into slaves. Over 10,000 sportsmen of Yugoslavia courageously fight in guerrilla detachments. Scores of thousands of sportsmen of Norway, France, Czechoslovakia and Poland join the ranks of the avengers. In heavy fighting they annihilate the hated occupationists. Honor and glory to the sportsmen of the world who arms in hand fight the German fascists invaders and their hirelings.

Sportsmen of Great Britain and the United States of America! For 14 months the Red Army single-handed has been fighting the troops of fascist Germany and her associates. Soviet warriors compel the enemy to pay with heaps of bodies and destroyed equipment for every step of their advance. The Germans are still advancing, but to do this they are compelled to withdraw considerable forces from the West. There is no time for delay! Hitlerite Germany must be battered not only from the air. Let tanks, artillery and infantry, following your aircraft, pour swiftly from the West against the Hitlerites.

Sportsmen of countries temporarily occupied by the Germans! Fan the flames of the people's war against the foreign invaders who strangle your freedom. Kill the occupationists! Exterminate them to the last man! Follow the example of the Soviet and

Yugoslav sportsmen—join guerrilla detachments, form new armed detachments of youth. Only by annihilating the Germans will you restore the freedom of your country.

Sportsmen of Finland, Hungary, Rumania and Italy! You fight for alien interests. You have been betrayed by your rulers, Hitler's lackeys. Hundreds of thousands of your countrymen have already been killed by the Red Army. The same lot awaits the rest. Our people has never given and never will give quarter to those who try to enslave us. For your salvation you must turn your bayonets on your sworn enemies—Hitler and his underlings.

German sportsmen! You invaded our country like highwaymen and robbers. By your brigandage you fanned the burning hatred of our people. Death awaits you at every step. If you wish to survive and to save Germany, turn your bayonets on Hitler.

Sportsmen of the world! Each of you, irrespective of political views, creed, property, standing and nationality have a common, noble purpose: the destruction of Hitlerism. The grim days we are now living through demand boundless loyalty to the people, courage and determination. Each of us must now be where the destiny of our country and humanity is being decided—on the field of action. Everyone who loves life, who cherishes the happiness of his people, in whom the heart of a patriot beats, who wants to be a free man and not a slave, should rise to battle, arms in hand. No single hour is to be lost! Forward to the struggle against the German fascist invaders! Forward to victory!

SOVIET SPORTSMEN

(Continued from page one)

Hero of the Soviet Union gymnast Anatoli Ryzhikov, world record holder for discus-throwing; Merited Master of Sports Nina Dumbadze; Pavel Orlov, Commander of "X" Infantry Division; Lieutenant Colonel Gleb Baklanov, and others also spoke. A proposal to send a message of greeting to Joseph Stalin brought an enthusiastic ovation.

Messages of greeting were received from the sportsmen of Leningrad; the seamen of the Northern Fleet; the guerrillas of the "Batyá" detachment; the Youth Committee for Anglo-Soviet Friendship; the Sports Committee of the Norwegian Youth Association; the Athletes of the Trade Union of Automobile Workers at the Ford plant; the head of the Tanners' Trade Union of Chicago, and many others. The meeting was broadcast.

ARTILLERY IN SINGLE-HANDED COMBAT

By Major Yurin, Red Army

A war of maneuver is full of surprises and unusual situations. There are times when Soviet artillery, especially anti-tank artillery, has to repulse attacks by German tanks and infantry single-handed. But even in such cases the artillerymen have proved able to cope with the task. Here are two recent examples.

Three Soviet anti-tank batteries were ordered to cover a river crossing. They were to prevent German tanks and infantry from crossing over to the eastern bank. The infantry unit which was engaged with the enemy across the river had soon to move aside and the batteries were left to repulse the enemy unaided.

A battery took up well camouflaged positions at the crossing on the eastern bank of the river. One gun was left on the western bank. At dawn two German medium tanks advanced towards the crossing. The commander waited until they had approached within short range and then opened fire. Both machines were damaged.

The German infantry detachment which followed the tanks descended into a ravine, attempting to attack the gun position from the rear. The commander quickly transferred the gun to the eastern bank to prevent his being cut off from the crossing.

Gunners Prevent Tanks from Crossing

Some time later 40 German tanks appeared out of the woods and advanced to the river. The Soviet artillerymen waited calmly until the machines were 600 to 800 yards off, and then opened fire. Eight tanks were set on fire with the first salvo. A little later eight more machines went out of action. The German tank detachment broke formation and turned back to the woods.

Seeing that their attack had failed, the Germans began to shell the crossing heavily. Under cover of this fire a regiment of infantry approached the river bank. It probably planned to cross the river and surround the Red batteries.

The artillerymen continued to fire on the Nazi infantry with unperturbed calmness. The Germans rushed along the bank seeking shelter. The bank was covered with the bodies of those who fell. The survivors disappeared into the woods.

The Germans did not give up hope of capturing the crossing, and launched yet another attack. On this occasion the tanks crawled to the river bank along the ravine. But Lieutenant Chernyatinsky's battery discovered them in time. The Soviet guns roared again. And again the Germans turned back after losing six machines. After this the Germans made no more attempts to gain possession of the crossing that day. The Soviet batteries had fulfilled their task.

Here is a second example. The anti-tank batteries of a Soviet Guards unit were stationed in a village. The crews constructed well camouflaged positions and solid shelters to house themselves.

Batteries Withstand Massed Bombing

Twenty-five German bombers appeared over the gun positions. The soldiers hid in the shelters and the batteries suffered no losses either in men or material. The bombing was resumed 15 minutes later and continued for 45 minutes, but was as unsuccessful as the first attempt.

Soon the enemy tanks appeared. They moved in four groups along different roads. Automatic riflemen followed each group. The Soviet batteries opened fire on the tanks. Many machines were hit or set on fire. Smoke from the burning tanks made observation difficult. But the guns went on firing. Machine guns dealt with the automatic riflemen.

Fighting went on for about two hours. The tanks continued to press forward despite heavy losses. But each time they were repulsed by the accurate firing of the Soviet gunners. Alcohol primed German automatic riflemen strode forward upright, hoping to strike panic among the Red Army men. But the machine gunners were not impressed; they mowed them down methodically. In the end the attack was repulsed. Sixty-nine German tanks were destroyed.

Such instances have shown that artillery is able to fight the enemy independently. Naturally such a duel is of briefer duration than an encounter in which the artillery is supported by infantry.

NEWS FROM SOVIET COMPOSERS

Soviet composers are at work on new musical productions for the 25th anniversary of the October Revolution of 1917, which will be celebrated on November 7, 1942, the Soviet Press reports. Shostakovich is writing a new symphonic work for orchestra and choir. Khachaturian is composing an oratorio entitled "Heroic Moscow."

The composer Bely is collaborating with the Leningrad poet Nikolai Tikhonov in a symphony which has as its twin themes the Red Square, Moscow, on November 7, 1941, and the exploit of the 28 Guardsmen of Panfilov's Division. Kabalevsky is at work on an opera entitled "At the Approaches to Moscow," the libretto for which is being written by the poet Solodar.

Other works devoted to the events of the war include an opera by Dzerzhinsky, a symphonic poem on the struggle of the Ukrainian people by Latoshinsky and Revutsky, a "Heroic Russian Symphony" by Shcherbatchev, and an oratorio, "Chkalov," by Koval, with words by Kamensky.

AMERICAN SEAMEN IN THE ARCTIC

By Konstantin Simonov

We are well used, by now, to seeing American sailors strolling through the streets of our town. They are cheerful, stalwart lads, dressed in corduroy jackets or leather coats saturated with brine, bright mufflers tied carelessly around their bronzed necks. They have merry inquisitive eyes and a fondness for buying knick-knacks. They love poking about the toyshops, where you can find them laughing infectiously over amusing trifles which they carry away with them as souvenirs of distant Russia. One day these souvenirs will decorate mantelpieces in Seattle or San Diego.

I met Clarence MacCoy on board his ship. A Scotsman by birth and American by education, he went to sea when still a lad, 19 years ago. He has climbed all the steps of the long ladder—from ship's boy to captain. His hair is bleached by the sun of the South Seas, his face weather-beaten by the north wind. This voyage to the Soviet Union was his first as a ship's captain.

Cold northern waters lapped the ship's sides. Overhead stretched a leaden sky still filled with huge puffs of white smoke from a recent air battle. The black muzzles of the ship's anti-aircraft guns and cannon pointed skywards. Members of the crew were strolling on deck, hands in pockets, whistling and exchanging comments on the battle. The nearest bomb had missed the ship by 60 feet.

This was not MacCoy's first experience of the kind. Last year he had been bombed from the air in the

NEWSPAPERS IN SEALED BOTTLES

A Soviet newspaper which circulates in German-occupied Byelorussia has just printed its fiftieth issue, the Soviet Press reports. On the front page is a note: "Read this and pass it on. Death to the German invaders!"

The paper is taken across the front line by guerrillas and is also dropped from the air. Since last spring thousands of copies have been delivered to Byelorussia in sealed bottles sent floating down the Dnieper, Dvina and other rivers.

Some guerrillas who recently crossed the front line brought with them lists of Byelorussian subscribers to the 1942 Soviet War Loan.

★ ★ ★

This year 13 transport technical schools in the Soviet Union will receive 5,000 new students, according to the Soviet Press. The training of experts for the transport industry will be specially adapted to the requirements of the front.

Red Sea and the Suez Canal. But it was a novel experience for his men. They stood calmly at their posts and fired simultaneously with the Soviet anti-aircraft artillery.

"What a pity you weren't here an hour ago," they said to me. "A Russian fighter downed a German over the harbor. You should have seen the boys. They yelled and whistled. Saimon, our Filipino cook, danced with joy."

Saimon has been a cook for 25 years. Now he wants to change his trade, and pesters the captain to let him be a machine gunner. MacCoy introduced me to his chief engineer, a man of sixty, who was pacing the lower deck with a rifle on his shoulder. As a naval reserve officer he fought the Germans in the last war. His ambition is to bring down a plane with his rifle.

MacCoy smiled. "We're all getting handy with our guns. I'm glad the first trip I made as captain was a war voyage to the Soviet Union. The Germans thought they could bar our passage to Russia with their submarines. They certainly don't know our men. Our ships are sailing to Russia and will continue to sail. They imagined their air raids would put us out of our stride while we were unloading in port. But your pilots know their job. The alerts don't worry us. We just carry on. That's how it should be, and that's all there is to it."

GIFT OF THOROUGHBRED HORSES TO RED ARMY

The people of Turkmenistan, the Central Asian Soviet Republic to the east of the Caspian Sea, have sent a trainload of presents to the front, the Soviet Press reports. Thirty truckloads are addressed to Red Army men and four to the people of Volokolamsk, the city northwest of Moscow which suffered under German occupation last winter.

The Red Army's gifts include a truckload of thoroughbred horses, winners of various races in Turkmenistan. On the recommendation of the command of the Central Front, these horses are to be presented to the best cavalry Guards commanders.

★ ★ ★

The Soviet Press reports that the Siberian Technical Film Studio has released a number of films for collective farmers, demonstrating the most modern agricultural methods and the latest achievements of farming technique.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 95

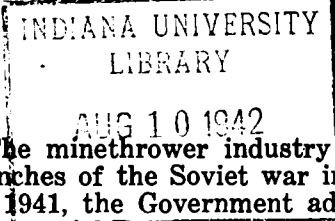
Washington, D. C., August 8, 1942

75

YOUNGEST OF SOVIET WAR INDUSTRIES PRODUCES MINETHROWERS

By M. N. Suloyev

Assistant People's Commissar of Minethrower Armaments of the USSR



The minethrower industry is the youngest of all branches of the Soviet war industry. On November 26, 1941, the Government adopted a decision to set up a special People's Commissariat for the production of these armaments.

Even before this, of course, the Red Army was equipped with Soviet-made weapons of this type. During the war with the Finnish whiteguards the Red Army units fighting on the Karelian Isthmus and in Finland used minethrowers made by several Leningrad plants under the jurisdiction of the People's Commissariat of General Engineering, which had launched the production of this completely new line of output in a remarkably short time.

The experience of these plants proved of no small value when the Government, taking into account the experience of the first months of the war, reorganized the People's Commissariat of General Engineering for the purpose of supplying the Red Army with sufficient minethrowers of the required types, calibers and quality in the shortest possible time.

Assignment Fulfilled

The plants instructed to undertake the manufacture of minethrowers and mines for them were extremely varied. They had produced in peacetime machine tools and coal-cutting machines, dental equipment and pumps, and so on. All of these plants, which were scattered throughout the length and breadth of our country, cooperated. Some of the plants began to make barrels for minethrowers; others, rangefinders, another group, base plates, etc.

Plants under the jurisdiction of other People's Commissariats also lent a helping hand. As soon as the decision of the Government on the formation of the new commissariat was published, hundreds of telegrams began to pour in from plants and trusts in the Volga region, the Urals, Siberia and the Far East with offers of part of their premises, workers and equipment. This was a brilliant illustration of the unity and solidarity of the Soviet people, and their readiness and ability to make any sacrifice for the sake of victory.

The movement to help supply the Red Army with minethrowers steadily grew in dimensions. And soon these weapons were being manufactured even at such enterprises as one confectionery factory, which

did not even stop or curtail its usual output. Other enterprises engaged in the production of ladies' toilet articles began to make cases, straps and other accessories for minethrowers.

Establishment of a minethrower industry gave birth to plants which in essence were new ones. I have in mind plants that grew up in place of enterprises which had been evacuated far into the rear. Here is an example: last autumn a plant manufacturing pumps was evacuated from Moscow. In December it was decided to use its premises for the manufacture of minethrowers. A month passed. The first minethrower left the conveyor set up in the former pump plant. Within another month, the enterprise was already meeting its production program.

Successes Achieved by People

It was people, remarkable Soviet patriots, who were responsible for the successes of the minethrower industry. Executives, engineers and workers labored selflessly to simplify and speed up production. Every effort was exerted to improve quality and make the weapons more accurate and reliable.

One of the designers at a plant in Moscow invented a simpler, improved firing system for the 120-mm. minethrower. A worker at the same plant converted an ordinary lathe into a special polishing machine for finishing barrels.

Among the many other similar examples that could be cited is the invention of V. Semushev, operator of a planing machine at another plant, who built a special fixture for holding a number of parts, thus enabling the machine to be worked almost without any interruption. As a result one planing machine could do the same amount of work as five had done previously. By designing a special tool for turning a part of complicated shape, G. Kinev, a turner in the mechanical shop of the same plant, raised the productivity of his machine 10-fold.

Incidentally, it should be noted that this latter plant also began to fulfill its plan during the second month of its new line. And this plant had been faced with unusual obstacles. It was homeless when it was ordered to begin the manufacture of minethrowers, having surrendered its premises to a war plant evacuated from the west.

(Continued on page three)

YURA AND THE LION

By Nikolai Tikhonov

Yura was not one of those small boys who are always getting in your way. He was an independent little fellow, although he was only seven. Most of his days were spent in the park or in the street. But his favourite haunt was the Leningrad Zoo, just across the way from his house.

But of all the animals in the Zoo, the one he loved best was the huge plaster lion that stood on a pedestal at the gates. From the moment he first set eyes on that lion Yura was smitten with awe and admiration for his magnificent mane, his serene and noble expression.

"He's guarding the park so the brigands won't hurt the animals, isn't he, mummy?" he once asked his mother.

"Of course he is," his mother replied absently. Yura was very pleased that she agreed with him on this important point.

The big plaster lion towered magnificently over the entrance, and whenever Yura passed by he gave him a friendly and respectful nod.

The air raid sirens howled over the city, and nervous mothers hastily dressed their children and sent them down to the shelters. Yura sat on a bench in the cellar, his little heart thumping. Unfamiliar, frightening noises reached his ears. Sometimes the cellar would tremble as though in fear, and the old women would cross themselves. "Those brigands have come over," they would say.

Then suddenly the building shook with such violence that it seemed to Yura as if some terrible giant had tried to tear it out of the ground, foundation and all, like a tree, but had thought better of it.

"That was a near one," Yura's mother remarked. "Just across the road, I think."

She was right. When the "all clear" sounded everyone rushed out to see where the bomb had fallen, Yura, with his mother, among the first. It had fallen in the Zoo. A cow elephant had been killed outright, some monkeys had been injured, and a terrified sable had been seen running wildly down the street.

Yura burst into loud weeping. "Don't cry, darling," his mother tried to comfort him. "The monkeys will get well and they'll find the sable and bring him back."

But Yura was crying for a different reason.

"Mummy," he sobbed. "The lion, the lion!"

There was so much grief and despair in his voice that his mother involuntarily glanced where he was pointing. His idol, the magnificent plaster lion, lay on his side, his huge white head resting pathetically

on his paw. The hind legs had been blown off. One front paw was smashed to pieces.

Yura dashed over to the heap of debris that lay at the foot of the pedestal, searching frantically for something, while the tears continued to flow. At last he seemed to have found what he sought and thrust something into his pocket.

"Yura, what are you doing in that rubbish heap?" his mother called. "You'll get yourself all dirty."

But Yura remained somber. Even a white fox which had escaped from its cage and was running loose over the gardens did not interest him. He had eyes only for the lion.

One evening a travel-stained Red Army man came to see Yura's mother. He sat drinking tea and telling stories about the front, especially about mother's brother who had been decorated with the Order of the Red Banner. Yura, who had been running about in the street all day long, was too sleepy to listen, and presently his mother sent him to bed.

"Is it true Uncle Misha has the Order of the Red Banner?" he asked when she came to kiss him good-night.

"Yes, dear. He fought like a lion, they say. You must be as brave as he when you grow up. When Uncle Misha comes home he'll teach you how to fight."

"Mummy," Yura whispered excitedly, "did he fight like that lion at the Zoo?"

"No, no!" his mother said, puzzled. "It's just what people say when someone fights bravely. Now go to sleep or you won't be able to get up when the siren goes."

Sirens had become a commonplace. Often Yura's mother couldn't find her son when the warning sounded. He would be somewhere in the street, or on the roof with the fire watchers, or helping at the ambulance post. He was quite unafraid of the anti-aircraft guns, of the shaking of buildings and the dull thud of the bombs.

"Where have you been all day?" she demanded on one occasion. "You mustn't go so far away from the house, do you hear? If your father were at home he'd be very angry with you for not obeying your mother."

"I'm building a barricade at the back of the house," Yura replied with dignity.

"What barricade?"

"They're building one in the main street, mummy. I watched them doing it; and now we're building one in our backyard—me and the boys next door."

(Continued on page four)

HITLER WILL HAVE A BAD HARVEST

By Professor Y. Segal, Soviet Economist

What are the harvest prospects this year? This question is being asked daily by millions of people on the Continent, wherever the Nazis hold sway. The same question is being asked by the general staffs of all the fighting armies.

There can be only one answer. This year's harvest will be worse than last year's. Though over large areas the crops perished because of the bitter winter, the trouble lies not so much in weather conditions as in military factors.

The first important factor is the shortage of labor due to the call-up of agricultural laborers, both in Germany and in her vassal states, and to the wholesale deportation of laborers from the occupied countries into Germany.

Over 12,000,000 Germans have been called to the colors. A considerable proportion of them are agricultural laborers. These men cannot be replaced satisfactorily by the forced labor of French and Polish prisoners of war, or by workers imported from other European countries.

A shortage of agricultural labor is being experienced not only in Germany and her vassal states, but also in the conquered and occupied countries. Leroy-Ladurie, the Vichy Minister of Agriculture, recently declared that French agriculture needed 5,000,000 more laborers if the fields were to be cultivated.

Fertilizer Famine

The second important factor is the shortage of artificial and natural manures. Before the war European countries used large quantities of phosphates, which were imported from overseas, and which are no longer available. Potassium fertilizers, the raw material for which is found in abundance in Germany and France, are also unavailable, as potassium salts are used by the war industries. Moreover, the disorganized and congested state of the railways in the European countries makes it difficult to deliver fertilizers to places where they are needed.

The reduction in the number of cows and draft animals, horses and oxen will seriously affect cultivation. It will also result in diminished quantities of animal manure, which is an excellent fertilizer.

Since Hitler's army swallows up nearly all available supplies of liquid fuel, it is impossible to use tractors for agricultural purposes. As a result of all this there has been a reduction in the area under crops, and even this reduced area is inadequately farmed.

The third important factor is the dearth of seed. In Germany, owing to the shortage of seed grain and

seed potatoes, food stocks have had to be drawn upon to provide seed. Furthermore, transport difficulties delayed the delivery of seed, and this impeded the sowing.

No Grain from the East

The Nazis are well aware of the position. The *National-Socialist Landpost* recently stated quite openly that "this year's crop will not improve Germany's food situation. Owing to the severe cold a larger area of crops perished last winter than in the previous year."

The fourth important factor is the utter failure of all the Nazis' agricultural schemes in occupied Soviet territory. Until several months ago the Germans in the occupied countries still encouraged the hope that large quantities of Ukrainian wheat would be forthcoming. Now the German Ministry of Agriculture has officially dashed all such expectations. It declared that "the spring sowing in the Ukraine will not improve the food situation in Germany and the European countries, as the limitless Ukrainian territory is not being fully utilized."

A poor harvest, ever more stringent food rationing and starvation await the Nazi Continent this year.

SOVIET WAR INDUSTRIES

(Continued from page one)

Widely Used Weapon

The minethrower has become one of the most widely used weapons in the Red Army. We know of this, incidentally, directly from our customers. Thousands of men and commanders write to us to thank us for the excellent weapons with which we have supplied them. In passing they offer a wealth of useful advice on how to improve and modernize them, and thus increase their deadliness. Our industry takes all this advice into consideration and makes use of whatever is possible.

A special scientific institute is engaged in perfecting minethrowers. The results of its research is rapidly put into effect in their manufacture.

The fascist bandits have already tasted some of the fruits of this joint labor. It is not without reason that the fire of certain of our minethrowers sows a veritable panic in their ranks. Very soon the enemy will feel the results of the latest efforts of the men who make our minethrowers and the men who use them.

This will be the best evaluation of the work of our industry, which is young, yet quite mature.

SOVIET SCIENCE ADAPTS ITSELF TO WAR NEEDS

By B. Rosin

The past year has shown that the scientists of the Soviet Union are capable of bold and daring ideas and noble enthusiasm. Since the Hitlerite invasion, not only individual scientists but entire institutes have rapidly reorganized their programs of work, keeping always in view the needs of the war and the Red Army.

Our seismologists began work on aviation problems and new methods of constructing bomb shelters. Mathematicians enthusiastically compiled calculation tables for technicians and builders, for artillery and anti-aircraft gunners. For example, the work of a special committee under the leadership of Academicians Semenov and Joffe is devoted to tanks and anti-tank defense.

Radio obstacles on planes—does not every war aviator engaged in battle know this plague of our navigation and suffer from it? Here scientists working in energetics, with Academician Papaleksi at their head, came to the help of Soviet aviation. The same Institute of Energetics has created unique instruments for the solution of complex mathematical and analytical problems. Among these are the mechanical integrator (of which only four are known in the world), and the electrical integrator, known only to Russia—instruments more rare than the violins of Stradivarius—which undertake the solution of such varied problems as the perfection of our air forces and the planning of new oil reserves.

The extent of the problems confronting Soviet science in these terrible days of the Patriotic War is so great it is impossible to list them all. New application of X-rays in the field of operation technique, sterilization of air, production of liquid oxygen, acceleration of melting processes, mastering of phosphorescent composition, exploitation of new mineral deposits—these are only a few of the questions facing our scientists.

The Karakum Desert, covering an area of 80 per cent of Turkmenia, is now being cultivated with the aid of Soviet science. Rich harvests of cotton have already been gathered; the cultivation of sugar cane has been introduced; for the first time in Russia date palms have borne fruit.

In a recent message addressed to scientists of the world, the scientists of the Soviet Union summed up their faith in the role of science in the world-wide battle against fascism: "Joining in the struggle of our country against Hitlerism, we are inspired not only by the determination to help banish from our country the fascist invaders before whose vile deeds

the raids of Genghis Khan and Attila seem pale, but by the knowledge that in defending our country we are contributing to the struggle for democracy for all nations whose life, science and culture are threatened by Hitlerism."

YURA AND THE LION

(Continued from page two)

Three days later Yura was brought home unconscious after a heavy raid. The blast from a bomb had knocked him down. Pale and distraught, his mother undressed him with trembling hands. After a while he regained consciousness. Luckily he was unhurt.

"I was guarding the barricade from the brigands," he said guiltily. "I'm all right, mummy. Don't worry."

His mother was rummaging in his pockets for his handkerchief. All sorts of odds and ends fell out.

"Why do you collect all this rubbish, Yura?" she asked. "And what's this?" she added, holding up a chunk of grey plaster that had once been white.

"Oh, mother!" Yura cried. "Don't touch that. That's a bit of my lion's paw!"

Mother examined the piece of plaster in amusement. Sure enough, there was the clear outline of a large, semi-circular claw.

"Why, whatever do you want it for?" she asked. "Is this what you found on the rubbish heap at the Zoo?"

"It's my lion's paw," Yura repeated, his little forehead wrinkled earnestly.

"But what are you going to do with it, darling?" his mother asked tenderly.

Yura reddened. "Oh, nothing. But I'm going to punish those brigands for killing him. You just wait!"

Next day he was back at his barricade.

★ ★ ★

MINERALS FROM THE "ROOF OF THE WORLD"

Several new lead and sulphur deposits have recently been discovered in the Pamirs, the high plateau between the Soviet Union and India, the Soviet press reports. Local peasants have begun working these deposits on their own initiative and have already delivered several large consignments of ore and sulphur to local enterprises.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

INDIANA UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
AUG 18 1942

EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

Information Bulletin

Special Issue

Washington, D. C., August 10, 1942



SEVENTH SYMPHONY CONCERT PREMIERE

DR. KOUSSEVITZKY WILL CONDUCT

The first concert performance in the Western Hemisphere of Dmitri Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* will be given Friday, August 14, at Lenox, Massachusetts. Dr. Serge Koussevitzky, internationally famed conductor, will direct the Berkshire Music Center Orchestra in a rendition of this latest and most profoundly significant work of the young Soviet composer. The distinguished soloists, Dorothy Maynor, Gregor Piatigorsky and Albert Spalding will add to the brilliance of the program, which has been dedicated as a Gala Benefit for Russian War Relief.

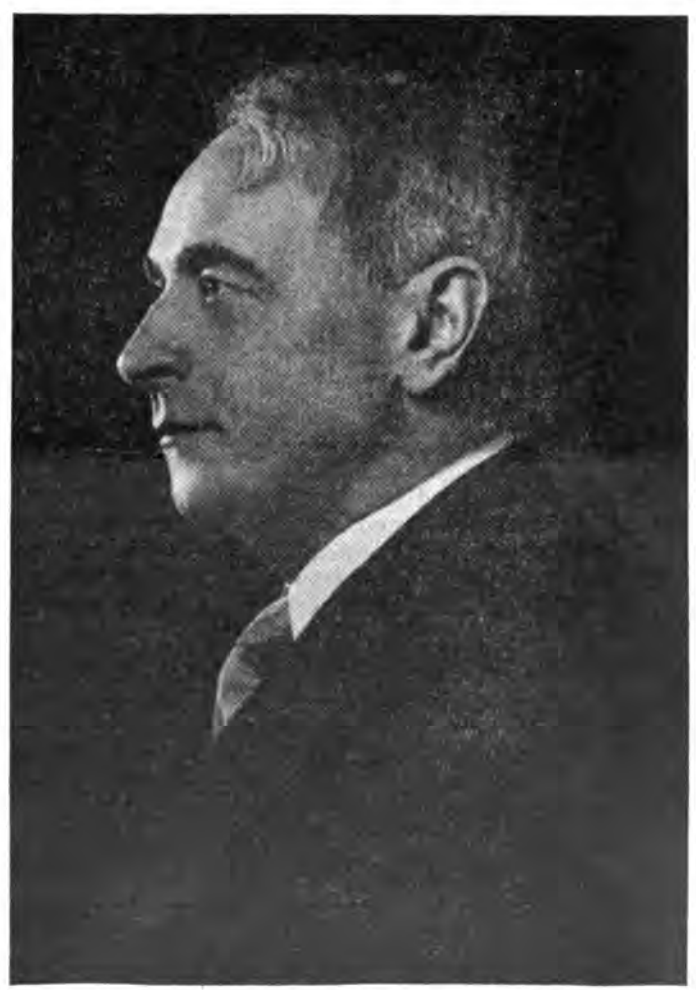
(continued on page two)



DMITRI SHOSTAKOVICH

Dr. Serge Koussevitzky, under whose inspired baton the Boston Symphony Orchestra has given notable interpretations of Shostakovich's Fifth and Sixth Symphonies, stated in a recent interview:

It is my deepest feeling that there never has been a composer since Beethoven with such tremendous appeal to the masses. No one since Beethoven has had the esthetic sense, the approach to musical material that Shostakovich has. He is the greatest master of musical wealth; he is the master of what he desires to do; he has melody without end; his language is as rich as the world; his emotion is absolutely universal.



DR. SERGE KOUSSEVITZKY

SHOSTAKOVICH'S SEVENTH SYMPHONY

By Alexei Tolstoi

On March 5, 1942, Dmitri Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* was performed for the first time in the Bolshoi Academic Theater of the USSR in Kuibyshev. Included in the program was the following article by the renowned Russian writer, Alexei Tolstoi, who was present at the first rehearsal:

One of the world's most perfect musical ensembles, the Orchestra of the Moscow Bolshoi Theater, assembles between the columns of the big foyer. At the conductor's desk stands Samosud in his shirt sleeves, ready for work. Shostakovich, who is sitting just behind, resembles a cross little boy. High above in the gallery the rehearsal audience strains forward, elbows on the oaken rail, and listens spellbound.

Now, after correction of the score, all four movements are to be played. Samosud tosses back his damp hair, gives a sweep of the baton, and the violins begin to sing of the tranquil life of a happy man.

The triumph of the human in mankind is the theme of the *Seventh Symphony*. Let us try to gain a partial insight into the trend of Shostakovich's musical thought, which led him through the sinister gloom of Leningrad nights, through crashing explosions and the lurid glare of fires, to the creation of this candid work.

At the outbreak of the war an acquaintance of mine remarked, "Self-destroying forces are latent in mankind, and it is still doubtful whether man will remain at the head of the animate world, or whether the future may not bring the extinction of the human race, which will be supplanted by some more perfect creatures—ants, perhaps, of extraordinary proportions."

Shostakovich Not Intimidated

That is the effect fascism has on some people. It reduces them to a state of sheer, ghastly, capitulatory panic. My acquaintance looked back at the glorious path traversed by the human animal from the gnawing of bones in paleolithic caves to the conquest of the air, and was disheartened because he saw only what seemed to him the bitter end of a road—Hitler turning man away from the temples of music, from the august quiet of libraries and laboratories, back to the gnawed bones.

But Shostakovich was not to be intimidated by Hitler. Shostakovich is a Russian and therefore a man of temper. When he is thoroughly angered he is capable of fantastic deeds. To fascism's threat of dehumanizing man he replied with a symphony expressing the triumph of all that is noblest and finest, created by human culture.

The *Seventh Symphony* had its origin in the spirit of the Russian people, who went forth unhesitatingly to battle with the dark forces of evil. Written during the bombing of Leningrad, it expanded to the dimensions of a titanic work of art comprehensive to people

in all lands, because it tells the truth about man in this terrible year of disaster and trial. Transparent in its vast complexity, the *Seventh Symphony* has an austere and masculine lyrical quality. It presses on toward a future that opens beyond the borderline where the victory of man over beast was won.

Harmony Shattered by War

The violins sing of untroubled bliss wherein lies disaster—of a bliss still blind and restricted as a fledgling that "flutters blithely along a path of ruin." From this contentment emerges, from the depths of unsolved contradictions, the theme of war—brief, cold, clear-cut, not unlike steel.

Resembling at first a simple but ghastly dance, the antics of tame rats to a rat-catcher's piping, the war theme appears in the distance. Then, gathering force like the wind, this theme gradually sways the orchestra, masters it—swelling, rising, gaining in volume. The rat-catcher with his iron rats looms in the distance, presses forward. This is a war which exults in kettle-drums and drums, and draws from the violins shrieks of agony and despair. You sit gripping the oaken rail with nervous fingers and wonder, "Is it all over then? Is everything wrecked and shattered?" Confusion and chaos prevail in the orchestra.

But no! Man proves stronger than the forces of chaos. The strings begin to struggle: harmony of violins and the human voice of the bassoon overpower the rattles of the asses' skins on the drums. The desperate beating of your own heart contributes to the triumph of harmony. The violins resolve the chaos of war and the violence of the uncouth bellowing of cavemen.

The accursed rat-catcher has vanished—swept away into the chasm of time. There are tears in the eyes of some of the violinists as they lower their bows. Reflective and stern after so much loss and desolation is the human voice of the bassoon.

(Continued on page eight)

CONCERT PREMIERE

(Continued from page one)

Many notables will be present, including Ambassador of the USSR and Madame Maxim Litvinov. The sponsoring committee includes Mrs. John Alden Carpenter, Mrs. Gerry Chadwick, Miss Alice Clapp, Mrs. Edward C. Carter, whose husband is national president of Russian War Relief, Inc., Philip Allen, Mrs. John Pratt, Lucien Wulsin, Mrs. Robert Littell, Mrs. Frederick Schenck and Albert Spalding.

The program will begin at 5 P. M. with the "Berkshire Music Center on Parade." Following this there will be a lawn party and supper, after which the main concert will take place.

CABLE GREETINGS FOR CONCERT PREMIERE

For the occasion of the first concert performance in the Western Hemisphere of the *Seventh Symphony*, the composer cabled the following message to Dr. Serge Koussevitzky, who will conduct:

Gratified that you will conduct my *Seventh Symphony* on August 14. Happy to learn it has proved of interest to such a master conductor as yourself.

Dmitri Shostakovich.

People's Artist of the USSR, Samuel A. Samosud, who conducted the first Moscow performance of the symphony,



Dmitri Shostakovich (right) and Conductor Samuel A. Samosud, on their way to the House of the Trade Unions for the first Moscow performance of the *Seventh Symphony*.

also cabled a greeting to Dr. Koussevitzky:

On behalf of the Orchestra of the Bolshoi Theatre of the USSR, first to perform Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*, and also on my own behalf, I welcome the performance of this composition under your masterly baton the forthcoming August 14. I trust you share the profound satisfaction my colleagues and I experienced in working on this majestic composition. I congratulate you in advance on your undoubted success.

*Samosud, Conductor
Orchestra Bolshoi
Theatre*

"THE SIMPLICITY AND WISDOM OF SHOSTAKOVICH"

By Dr. Serge Koussevitzky

"The darker the night, the brighter the stars."

In the epoch of destruction and world tragedy values are being created which are firm and stable, and part of a supreme and lasting order. In the country where the invading barbarian is inflicting destruction, amid the smoking ruins of peaceful life, one of the greatest creations of musical art has been born.

It is the good fortune of the creator to be able to comprehend his native land—to express its living cultural strength. Only on the soil of cultural consciousness can folk art live, and along side the external struggle and destruction create new, powerful cultural values.

Shostakovich is the bright torch of the Russian

people and its creative forces—inexhaustible as the earth itself. That is why his music is so overwhelming and human and can be compared with the universality and humanism of Beethoven's genius, which, like that of Shostakovich, was born in an epoch of world-shattering events. His esthetics may be considered equal to the esthetics of Beethoven.

Having an exceptionally wide scope and freedom of form, which in the *Seventh Symphony* take on grandiose proportions, Shostakovich never loses the feeling of measure, line and unity. His symphony is as solid as granite. In it we see the freedom of the master who has subordinated his instrument to his craftsmanship. In his hand the unyielding granite is sculptured like pliable wax.

(Continued on page six)

GROWTH OF AN ARTIST

By Vera Vassina

In 1925 the *First Symphony* of Dmitri Shostakovich was played in Leningrad. This first big work of the nineteen year old composer strongly impressed the audience by its wonderful combination of youthful freshness and mature artistry. In the history of music there are not many examples of such brilliant debuts. One is reminded of Mendelssohn, who first appeared before the public when he was sixteen years of age with his famous overture, *Midsummer Night's Dream*, and Glazunov, whose high school uniform astonished the audience that applauded his first symphony. Shostakovich immediately attracted attention and aroused interest.

His *First Symphony* was preceded by years of study, years of arduous work, of artistic quests. Shostakovich began to study music at the age of nine. His first teacher was his mother, a fine musician. She prepared the boy to enter music school. Dmitri made good progress, and in 1919, at the age of thirteen, was accepted as a student in the piano department of the Leningrad Conservatory of Music, in Professor Rozanova's class. The same year he also began to study composition under Professor Steinberg.

Shostakovich began to compose at a very early age—creative work always having been an organic urge of his nature. Everything that stirred the young boy found expression in his childish but always sincere and ardent musical compositions. His reaction to the war of 1914-1918 found expression in the musical poem, *Soldier*. The revolutionary events of February and October, 1917 inspired him to compose *Revolutionary Symphony* and *Funeral March To Those Who Died For The Revolution*. All this was naive and immature, but already in these childish works one discerns the traits of an artist and citizen which found such forceful expression twenty-five years later in his remarkable *Seventh Symphony*.

His compositions of the Conservatory period—several miniatures for piano and pieces for string orchestra—lack independence and reflect a variety of influences: Scriabin, Glazunov, and ever more strongly, Prokofiev. In 1923 Shostakovich graduated from Professor Nikolayev's piano-class, and in 1925 from Professor Steinberg's composition class. His graduation work, *First Symphony*, gained the young composer recognition not only in his own country, but abroad. Outstanding conductors—Stokowski, Klemperer, Bruno Walter—included it in their concerts.

At the same time Shostakovich continued working as a pianist. Today the composer Shostakovich almost entirely eclipses Shostakovich the pianist. Yet he is one of the finest Russian pianists. Trained in Professor Nikolayev's school, he, with the pianists Vladimir Sofronitsky and Maria Yudina, is one of its most interesting representatives. At the present time he plays only his own compositions, and also ap-

pears in traditional annual concerts of Nikolayev's pupils.

The path of Shostakovich as a composer, so boldly and confidently initiated by his *First Symphony*, subsequently became more intricate and tortuous. The years separating the *First Symphony* from the *Fifth Symphony*, composed in 1937, were marked by an extraordinary productivity and variety: three symphonies, two operas—an adaptation of Gogol's *Nose* and *Lady Macbeth of Mtsensk* (after Leskov's work)—three ballets, *Bolt*, *Golden Age*, and *Clear Brook*; music for stage productions, motion pictures, pieces for piano and chamber music.

Outstanding among his works during those years are his compositions for films, *Counter-plan*, *One Woman*, *Golden Mountains*, and *The Maxim Trilogy*. His music for the *Maxim Trilogy* is especially fascinating. Here are old familiar songs of the working class suburbs known throughout Russia, come to life again in a wonderfully fresh and poetic treatment.

After a long quest the composer has found his proper path—that of grand art based on lofty ideas. The work of his *Fifth Symphony* is of great philosophical profundity and significance. "The theme of this symphony," says the composer, "is the assertion of personality. It was Man with all his emotions and experiences that I saw as a focus of design in this work, which is lyrical in conception from the beginning to the end." In this symphony, Shostakovich in musical images and with stirring profundity and cogency reveals Man's inner world of tormenting doubts, dreams, aspirations. In the end a path of joy is found. The symphony appeals to very wide circles. Musicians, the writer Alexei Tolstoi, and the flier Mikhail Gromov, all expressed admiration in equally enthusiastic terms.

The *Fifth Symphony* was followed by works in the nature of lyrical intermezzi: *String Quartet* and the *Sixth Symphony*, fascinating for their freshness and youthful joy of life, but which do not deal with profound and significant problems as does the *Fifth Symphony*.

Shostakovich scored a new and great artistic success in his *Piano Quintet*, which was first played in November, 1940 and which won him the Stalin Prize. This work proved a triumph in concert halls such as has hardly been the case with any other modern work of chamber music. Not a single performance of the *Quintet* passed without the scherzo and finale being encores, and in one case the audience insisted on the entire *Quintet* being played over again from the beginning to the end. The *Quintet* is rather intricate in style with a wide use of polyphony combined with a wonderful clarity of general design.

Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*, composed in besieged Leningrad, is his latest contribution to the music of the democratic world.

A TRIUMPH OF RUSSIAN MUSIC

By Eugene Petrov

The following article was written by the brilliant Soviet author a few months before his death in the last days of the heroic defense of Sevastopol:

Recently I talked with a German prisoner, Reinhard Reif, who before the war had taught the theory of music in the Conservatory of Kassel. Reif is a pianist and violinist, and a typical young Hitlerite, brought up like hundreds of thousands of other young Hitlerites. We began talking of music. I soon discovered that this Hitlerite professional musician was a complete ignoramus in matters of music. He knew only more or less thoroughly German classical music. He was entirely unacquainted with Italian music, had only the vaguest idea of Russian music, and was firmly convinced that there is no music in France and that the French have no ability to compose.

Musical Concentration Camps

These are frightful facts. They mean that from his earliest years a creatively gifted youth had been put in a musical concentration camp where only one music—German—was allowed to exist. He was separated by barbed wire from the rest of the world, from all else that had been created by man in the sphere of music, from all the beauty of the world. Hitler had got what he wanted—he had reared in his stifling incubator an ignoramus convinced that all the peoples of the world are fit only to be German slaves. Therefore one can murder them with indifference and plunder and destroy their homes. It is possible, without thinking about it at all, to destroy them as a boot destroys small insects on a road.

Hitler took the heart out of the breast of a German youth and inserted instead a piece of rusty iron; he drowned the youth's brain with concrete. The youth stopped feeling and thinking. He was deprived of that without which a two-footed being cannot be considered a man, even if it is taught to wear trousers, to shoot, to clean its teeth, and to cry "halt" and "zuruck."

And so it was that millions of these young men, unable to feel or think, were thrown into our land by the hand of an evil maniac.

Men Soulless as Machines

With an iron clanking—one-two, left, right—machines as intelligent as men and men as soulless as machines approached our frontiers. The idiotic pomposity with which they marched—left, right, one-two—might have seemed comic if they had not been coming to kill. The bloody sun of June 22 rose.

So opens the theme of war in Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*.

It arises after a long, slow and serene harmony that culminates the introductory theme. It arises unex-

pectedly, yet, at the same time, inevitably. It begins with a whisper of drums; and to the accompaniment of this whisper, after a violin pizzicato, some sort of reed quietly pipes an idiotically simple, yet intricate, jocular, yet terrifying, melody. You still don't realize that this is war, but the composer already has clutched your heart in his masterly hand.

The melody is repeated again and then again, a fifth, a sixth and a tenth time. It assumes an integument of iron and blood. It shakes the hall. It shakes the world. An iron machine runs over human bones and you hear them crack. You clench your fists. You want to shoot at this monster with a zinc snout that is marching down upon you, inexorably and methodically.

When it seems that nothing more can save you, when the limit of might is reached of this monster which cannot think or feel, and there is no force on earth which can stop it—behold a musical miracle takes place, which as far as I know is without parallel in the world's symphonic literature.

A few bars and in the middle of its career, when the orchestra is at its full pitch of intensity, the idiotically simple, yet intricate and jocular, yet terrifying theme of fascism triumphant breaks off and is replaced by a theme, direct and serene and overwhelming, the theme of resistance.

Grandeur of Resistance

The composer holds you firmly by the heart. If anything he presses it still tighter. But now you experience neither anxiety nor fear. Now you are stirred to your depth by the grandeur of the battle between men who burn books and men who revere them; between men who deny education to all men and men who strive to make education the possession of all; between men who destroy music in their own country and men who foster and promote music; between the forces of evil and the forces of good.

This battle is majestic and it is expressed by the orchestra with supreme energy. Nothing can surpass it. It is the ultimate limit of intensity.

But the composer does not let go of your heart. He even presses it a little tighter. Again a few bars and the theme of conflict is transformed with miraculous speed into a theme of woe—profound, courageous woe of the people. It is a memorial to those who have fallen in the battle for the motherland, a funeral march. It does not evoke tears. The grief is too deep for tears. The march evokes too many thoughts and feelings to evoke tears which are a sign of weakness. No, this is not the time for weakness! No weakness, not even for a minute, not even for a second! The requiem leaves you with dry eyes and clenched fists.

Now the theme subsides and the reed pipes softly—again that idiotically simple, yet intricate, jocular and terrifying melody.

Remember, this is only the beginning! A long and bloody path has still to be traversed. It has still to be traversed. Remember, the enemy is strong! He is here. Remember!

The first part of the symphony is finished. It lasted half an hour, but it seemed to me only three or four minutes.

I raised my head and saw the empty Hall of Columns where the biers of Lenin and Maxim Gorky had stood. The platform was still crowded with the large orchestra. Samosud, the famous conductor, was wiping his forehead with his handkerchief and excitedly explaining something to the first violinist.

In the midst of the empty hall, somewhere in the tenth or eleventh row, his elbows propped on the back of a seat, sat a very pale and very slender man with a sharp nose wearing very light horn-rimmed glasses and with auburn bristling hair cut student fashion. Suddenly he sprang up, catching his foot in the seat, and with a sliding gait he almost ran towards the orchestra. He came to an abrupt stop at the conductor's stand. The conductor stooped down and they entered into warm conversation.

It was Dmitri Shostakovich. He began writing the *Seventh Symphony* in Leningrad in August, 1941. On September 3, the first movement was ready. The second movement was completed on September 17 and the third by the end of that month. Then Shostakovich left Leningrad by plane. The finale was written in Kuibyshev in December.

The charm of the music is that it leaves complete freedom to one's impressions. Even the so-called program music, which sometimes delights and entrances one, causes one to seek in vain for the program. But never yet have I heard any musical work with such a clear, definite and firm program as Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*.

Whether Shostakovich will write the program for this new symphony or not I do not know. And this is not important. The first movement needs no interpretation. As to the second, the scherzo, and the third, the andante, all I can say about them is that they are just as brilliant as the first. Everybody who hears them will interpret them as his feelings suggest.

I don't know what they meant to say. All I know is what arose in my imagination and what I felt and experienced. I saw mothers bidding farewell to their sons and tender brides to their sweethearts leaving for the front. I saw the tenseness of cities frozen in expectation of the invisible monster with the zinc snout who was flying toward them in the black night sky. I saw staunch men and weak men. I saw beams of searchlights and the dotted courses of tracer bullets reflected in the windows of high buildings. Again I saw the roads of the war areas and experienced that indescribable feeling that seizes a man when he crosses that vague and indeterminate line called the front. I saw the bodies of Red Army soldiers with their heads bent forever to the ground and turned

toward the enemy; and the field dressing station and the surgeon with his blood-covered rubber gloves and the nurse bending over a hero as he utters his last breath; and the subdued Russian landscape, and children, and human passions, and tenderness and grief and smiles and all that which filled our minds and hearts in the early months of the war.

And the heart was tightly held all the time by the hand of the thin, pale man with reddish hair who sat alone in the midst of the huge empty hall. For the last time he pressed the heart more tightly still with his mighty and caressing hand, until it seemed impossible to breathe from torment and happiness.

Then came the finale. The finale that will be played in Red Square by an orchestra of 5,000 on the day of our victory!

A Triumph of Truth

It is a triumph of truth. A triumph of a man who thinks and feels.

Just for its sound, apart from its meaning, the music is so good that one does not want to part with it. One wants to hear it again and again. One wants to have it at home—to have it always with one.

Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* is a perfect creation. It is a triumph of Russian music. It is a remarkable continuation of both Tchaikowsky and Musorgsky, so different in every way, common only in their genius. At the same time, it is a universal musical experience perceived by an astonishing Russian composer, a noble and intelligent musician who was reared by the Soviet country in the spirit of respect and love for all the world's culture.

And what has Germany given to the world for the last several decades? Hitler is the end of that gloomy road upon which Wilhelm II. set out. Hitler has got what he wanted. A youth brought up in the spirit of hatred for other nations is impotent to create even the semblance of art. More than that, this youth is so ignorant it does not even know of the existence of the world's great art.

The Soviet Union has cared for and multiplied the incalculable riches of culture it inherited. The Soviet country is proud of Shostakovich, as an exacting artist is proud of the work he creates after years of hard and patient toil.

WISDOM OF SHOSTAKOVICH

(Continued from page three)

For the performance of such a symphony as the Shostakovich *Seventh*, at a moment when the life and future of the cultural world are being decided on the battlefields of the suffering Russian land, an inner unity is necessary. Those who perform it must comprehend the four dimensions—height, length, breadth and depth—of the creating genius of Shostakovich.

His music flows from the heart of the creator to the heart of the listener. In this is his simplicity, and in this is his wisdom.



The first Moscow performance of Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* in the Hall of Columns, House of the Trade Unions, under the direction of People's Artist of the USSR Samuel A. Samosud.

SHOSTAKOVICH SPEAKS FOR OUR PEOPLE

By Constantin Finn

Young Soviet Author

Dmitri Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* is an event in Moscow's life. The Muscovites are very fond of music. Moscow's concert halls are always crowded. The Muscovites are very exacting. They have been pampered with regard to concerts—all the year round they are offered a variety of them.

The Muscovites have grown enamored of Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*. They are enthusiastic about it. Only people enamored and enthusiastic can cheer and applaud as Moscow audiences cheer and applaud the composer Shostakovich. These ovations, I might say, are of a special kind. They are brought about not only because of the musical merits of the *Seventh Symphony*, which are undoubtedly extremely great. They are explained by the fact that the composer here speaks on behalf of his people. He speaks of our country's hatred for the enemy and of the coming of victory.

Yes, this lean young composer, Dmitri Shostakovich, speaks on behalf of his mighty people. He succeeded in translating the voice of his people into the sounds of the powerful *Seventh Symphony*. That is why the people have appreciated and recognized him—that is why his music is great national music.

No one and nothing can prevent the people from listening to this music. No one and nothing dares to interrupt this passionate communion of the Russian composer with the Russian people. Actually there were attempts to interfere. Men in airplanes, murderers, bombers, were trying to raid Moscow just then. The swastika was in the air. The swastika hates music, just as it hates all that is beautiful.

The audience was listening to the music with bated

breath. The orchestra was playing the fourth movement—the finale. Its sounds—bitter and triumphant, soft and powerful—are unique in expressing clearly the sentiments which Shostakovich wanted to express. It seemed that no other sounds could express these sentiments. They are the exact sounds conceived by a great heart. That is why all understand this music. Why all listen with bated breath.

A man in military uniform appeared in the orchestra. He was an air raid warden. All knew his errand. There was an air raid warning. But all remained seated—no one stirred. The warden's position became rather embarrassing. He looked at Samosud, the conductor, but the latter went on conducting, passionate and inspired.

What could the warden do? He couldn't think of interrupting the symphony. He became a listener himself.

The orchestra was playing the solemn ode to the heroes of the Patriotic War repelling the foreign invaders. The audience was listening rapturously to Shostakovich's music. The ode by the orchestra was growing in volume. Could anybody interrupt that? The man in the military uniform took a vacant chair and sat down. He sat in the orchestra until the symphony was finished. When the last note sounded he got up, raised his hand and said, "Citizens, the air raid warnings have been sounded."

"We know," voices replied from the audience. They began to applaud Shostakovich. The oration lasted 20 minutes. Only then did the people calmly and unhurriedly begin to disperse from the Hall of Columns.

THE SEVENTH SYMPHONY IN SIBERIA

July 9 marked the Fete of Musical Culture in Novosibirsk, Siberia. Shortly before that date Dmitri Shostakovich arrived to take part in the rehearsals of his *Seventh Symphony* by the Leningrad Philharmonic Orchestra, temporarily domiciled in Novosibirsk.

Under the baton of the celebrated Soviet conductor, Eugene Mravinsky, the Philharmonic Orchestra gave a consummate rendition of the *Seventh Symphony*. The hall was crowded, and the Novosiberians warmly greeted Shostakovich, as well as the brilliant performance of the orchestra.

In an interview for the press Shostakovich said:

"It was with great and pleasant anticipation I awaited the meeting with the Leningrad Philharmonic Orchestra, as my whole musical career has been bound up with this group. Sixteen years ago the Leningrad Orchestra first played my *First Symphony*, and ever since my close association with this body has been uninterrupted. All my symphonic works were first performed by this orchestra, and in these artists I have always found attentive and sensitive friends and inspired and talented performers.

"Circumstances were such that during the past twelve months we have been domiciled in different cities—the Leningrad Philharmonic Orchestra worked in Novosibirsk and I in Kuibyshev. The first performance of the *Seventh Symphony* was given in Kuibyshev by the orchestra of the Bolshoi Theater under the baton of Samuel A. Samosud, after which it was performed five times in Moscow. Upon learning that the Leningrad Philharmonic Orchestra contemplated performing my symphony, I immediately took a plane for Novosibirsk.

"Novosibirsk is a large industrial center in Siberia, and the city lives a tense and throbbing life. Its factories and mills turn out formidable products for the front. Its cultural institutions are working on the development of science and art. From the first days of my stay in Novosibirsk I sensed a tense creative pulsation in this splendid city. Then the orchestra began rehearsing my work under the supervision of Eugene Mravinsky—one of the finest Soviet music conductors and an unflinching performer and brilliant interpreter of my compositions.

"I had not heard the performance of the Leningrad Philharmonic Orchestra and its chief conductor, Mravinsky, for about a year, and their work on rehearsals of the *Seventh Symphony* was really magnificent. Within a short period the orchestra rehearsed it to perfection, and on July 9 gave its first performance in Novosibirsk.

"It is difficult for me to speak of what I experienced and of my emotions in connection with this concert

and the entire rehearsal period. The main thing is that this orchestra has made great progress and its qualities have vastly increased. In general it was the same orchestra I knew on the Neva's banks in Leningrad, with the exception that in the last twelve months it has achieved a tremendous success. And this is due to the Philharmonic's leaders—art director Sollertinsky and chief conductor Mravinsky.

"In these strenuous days of the great Patriotic War we wage against our worst enemy—Hitlerism—our cultural life is not suspended but, on the contrary, is flourishing, constituting for our enemies a redoubtable symbol of our might and grandeur."

SEVENTH SYMPHONY

(Continued from page two)

For the world's beauty men shed their blood. Beauty is not a toy, a solace or a holiday garment—beauty is the recreation and rearrangement of the will of nature by man's hand and genius. The symphony seems to touch airily, breathlessly, the great heritage of man's path and to reanimate it. The symphony's middle movement is a renaissance—beauty reborn out of dust and ashes. It is like the vision of a contemporary Dante. The threat of death to great art, great good, is revoked by the force of austere and lyrical contemplation.

The closing movement wings far into the future. Vistas of a sublime world of lofty passions and ideas open before the listeners who sit leaning against the tall white columns. This is a world worth living for, worth fighting for. The powerful human theme speaks now. You are caught up into the light, swept into its vortex. With rising agitation you await the finale, the culmination of this stupendous musical experience. You are swept away by the violins to an atmosphere as rare as that of the mountain tops, and with the tempest of orchestral harmony you are borne, in a tension indescribable, toward a future of a higher order.

It was not granted to Hitler to take Leningrad and Moscow. The accursed rat-catcher and his rats are weltering in blood. It was not granted to him to turn the Russian people back to the gnawed bones of the caveman state. The Red Army is writing its own awe-inspiring symphony of victory.

Shostakovich laid his ear to his country's heart and played its triumphal song.

These were the thoughts and feelings that mastered us as we listened to the rehearsal of the *Seventh Symphony* in the Bolshoi Theater in Kuibyshev.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 96

Washington, D. C., August 11, 1942

75

PRAVDA ON CONTINUED FASCIST BRUTALITIES AGAINST SOVIET PRISONERS, CIVILIANS

MOSCOW, August 9, TASS: *Pravda* publishes today facts and documents irrefutably proving that the German fascist invaders continue to treat Soviet war prisoners and peaceful civilians in a most inhuman manner. Numerous facts confirm that all of these murders and outrages follow an elaborate plan directly prescribed by the German Command.

As a rule, prisoners are kept in camps in the open, with no shelter from rain or cold. All of their warm or adequate clothing is taken away from them; almost all of them are stripped of shoes, army coats, coats and blankets. Food in the camps consists of refuse, bread substitutes and rotten horseflesh.

According to the evidence of foreign observers, the Germans treat all of the male population from 16 to 60 years of age on occupied territory as war prisoners. This explains the astronomical figures on war prisoners given out by the fascist press.

German Command Sanctions Cannibalistic Cruelty

The cruelty displayed toward the Soviet people in prison camps is beyond anything ever known before. Guards shoot dozens of prisoners for the slightest violation of the rules, for the slightest insubordination. They shoot war prisoners when the guards "think" the prisoner "is going to disobey." Prisoners are often killed because "it is impossible to watch them all at once," or because the exhausted prisoners collapse while at work. This cannibalistic cruelty in the treatment of prisoners is openly and frankly sanctioned by the German Command. The following rules are laid down in the official German "Instructions for guarding war prisoners":

"Greatest possible vigilance, closest possible surveillance, and the most distrustful attitude. All contact between war prisoners and civilians should be prevented, and if necessary arms should be used against civilians. Act vigorously and straight from the shoulder at the slightest sign of resistance or insubordination; in case of necessity, arms must be used ruthlessly. Leniency even toward obedient and hardworking prisoners only shows weakness and should not be displayed. It is necessary to keep always at a distance which permits the immediate use of arms. At attempts of war prisoners to escape, shoot without warning, immediately and with full intention to hit. No single shot should be fired for intimidation purposes."

Pravda further cites verified information regarding the conditions of life of the Soviet people (war prisoners, old people, women and children) in concentration camps in a number of cities occupied by German troops.

In Minsk there are a very large number of civilians from 15 to 45 years of age in camps. They are treated the same as war prisoners. Red Army men prisoners, among whom are many wounded, are left in the open for five and six days without water or food. The bodies of those who die from wounds or exhaustion are left among the living. Soviet commanders and political workers are placed in a separate camp. Their fate is unknown. War prisoners who gather together are shot at from machine guns. This is done for purposes of intimidation. During the distribution of food, prisoners who hurry to get it are shot by German soldiers; several dozen people are killed by the guards each time food is distributed. Often the camp guards "amuse themselves" by shooting from machine guns at a height of about a yard above the ground. All those who fail to throw themselves on the ground in time are shot. Every order read out in German is reinforced by a shot. These shots are always aimed at prisoners.

Some of the prisoners from the Minsk camp are sent into the interior. Train guards and sentries are supplied with special sharp spears which inflict painful wounds on prisoners. The bodies of those who die on the way from wounds and starvation are thrown out of the cars. Considerable groups of war prisoners are sent to the interior on foot, being driven mercilessly like cattle. The roadside of highways leading to Grodno and Vilna are dotted with the graves of prisoners who have died from exhaustion. Those whose strength fail are shot by the guards.

Prisoners Eat Grass

In Demblin prisoners in camps are so hungry they eat grass. When a train with war prisoners arrives, the bodies of those who died on the way are dragged out of every car. Exhausted and weak men are shot on the spot or killed with rifle butts or hand grenades.

In Kiev all male residents of the suburbs aged from 16 to 60 were rounded up by the Germans, proclaimed war prisoners and placed in camps. Actually

Red Army men comprise no more than 15 per cent of the inmates of the camps.

In Belishov there was a terrible scene when a new group of war prisoners arrived at the camp. The prisoners had spent eight days in the train without food. They begged the residents for food and drink, but it was forbidden to approach the train. When trucks were brought to the train, the guards amused themselves by forcing the exhausted prisoners to jump on moving trucks; several dozen persons who were unable to do this were shot.

Roads Littered with Corpses

In Benjaminov, near Zagrezh, the entire length of the road to the Soviet war prisoners camp is littered with corpses. Guards ruthlessly kill all those who lag behind. The nearer one approaches the camp, the more bodies are seen.

The appearance of Soviet prisoners in Warsaw is horrifying. They are barefoot, emaciated. Guards prod them on with blows of rifle butts. The prisoners collapse from hunger and fatigue. The population throws them raw potatoes. The German soldiers drive away these local residents, shooting at all those who attempt to help Soviet war prisoners.

In Byelostok the treatment of prisoners is inhuman. The mortality among them is very high. There are many Soviet women in the camp at Felyush who have also been proclaimed war prisoners. Shootings occur every day. At Tiraspol about 2,000 prisoners have been killed in the local camp. This was done by German soldiers together with Storm Troopers. In Byala Podlyaska, between Lublin and Lvov, there are thousands of old people, and boys aged from 13 to 15, among the war prisoners. Every day 200 to 300 prisoners die of starvation and disease.

Annihilate Trainload of Prisoners

The German authorities, fearing a mutiny, completely annihilated a trainload of war prisoners who were being sent to Ostrov, Maz and Ovetsky. At Podnyeshne, near Sokolov, a veritable famine reigns in the camp. The daily ration consists of 100 grams of bread. In Sukhozhebri, near Shedlitsi, Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Asiatic peoples, Cossacks and Don Cossacks are all placed in separate groups. The last two groups are treated worst of all. The food is frightful. Every day from 45 to 50 prisoners die.

In Kovel the physical condition of the prisoners is extremely bad. Mortality from hunger and disease is very high. Similar conditions prevail in the Rovno camp. In Karlovka, near Zamosh, prisoners live in a camp in the open. Dozens of people die of starvation every day. Many eat grass, and the groans and cries of the starving can be heard for a long distance. Local residents bring food for the war prisoners, but the guards shoot at both residents and prisoners. Soviet war prisoners are forced to perform heavy work and often faint from exhaustion and are shot by the guards.

There is terrible hunger in the camp at Heul Lubelsky. The daily ration consists of a small piece of bread and coffee substitute. Not everyone gets even this. From 60 to 70 persons die from hunger every day. Jewish war prisoners are shot immediately upon arrival in camp. They are forced to dig their own graves, are tied together in groups, placed near the graves and shot by machine guns. In a camp for Soviet war prisoners 70 people died from starvation and exhaustion in one night.

In Vodaya many Russian war prisoners who escaped from camps in Sokolov and Byala Podlyaska wander about the town. The Germans stage veritable "hunts" with dogs and shoot the prisoners like wild beasts. The population renders aid to the runaways in spite of terror. The fascist command issued a number of orders threatening local residents with direct punishment for helping Soviet war prisoners.

The order of the Commandant of Warsaw, Fisher, provides for the death sentence, hard labor and collective responsibility of whole communities for giving shelter to Soviet war prisoners who have escaped from camps. Similar terrorist measures are provided for in the order of the Governor-General of Poland. A lengthy prison term is imposed on anyone who gives a prisoner a slice of bread or merely shows him the way.

* * *

LENIN LIBRARY COLLECTS DATA ON WAR

The collection of all books and magazine and newspaper articles dealing in any way with the Soviet-German war has been started by the Lenin Public Library of Moscow, the Soviet press reports. According to N. Yakovlev, director of the library, this material will constitute a chronicle of the fighting at the front, the war effort in the rear, and the heroism of the Red Army on the battlefield and the civilian population in factories and workshops.

The director stated that there has been no let-up in the activities of the library, one of the largest in the Soviet Union, since the beginning of the war. "Even in the grim days of October and November 1941, when the enemy threatened Moscow, we did not interrupt our services to readers," he said.

During the first eight months of the war the library loaned out 467,509 books and supplied about 9,000 answers to requests for bibliographical information. The library has maintained its connections with foreign libraries and publishing houses. Over 1,676 foreign books and magazines were received during the first two and one-half months of this year.

Asked what steps had been taken to protect the books from air-raid damage, the director said that about 3,500,000 of the most valuable books had been transported to safety several months ago. Measures have also been taken to safeguard the books and magazines remaining in the library.

WITH THE SECOND RED ARMY

By A. Kapler

Part III.

The coffin lay on the ground in the village graveyard, surrounded by a guard of honor armed with rifles captured from the Germans. Little boys nestled like birds in the branches of nearby trees, watching the scene. The commander and commissar of the local guerrilla detachment came up and stood over the open coffin, their tall fur caps in their hands.

The features of the man who lay in the coffin were calm and serene, as if he had died a natural death in his bed, and not on the battlefield. He was a gray-bearded old man with a wide Russian face, prominent cheekbones and broad nose. In the lapel of his jacket shone a glimpse of gold—a brand-new Order of the Red Banner.

He had received the decoration only a week before his death. A representative of the Red Army command flew to guerrilla territory. Shortly after his arrival the detachment lined up in the woods around a sleigh covered with straw. On top of the straw lay a newspaper, and on it four Government decorations. The representative of the command placed the orders in the coarse, weather-beaten hands of four guerrilla fighters and congratulated them.

I was shown a small newspaper published in long-hand by the detachment. It contained an item by the old man, who had written:

"I appreciate the high honor. As long as a drop of blood runs in my veins I will fight for my country's freedom and happiness."

The detachment commissar opened the memorial meeting. Then the comrades of the dead man came forward one after another to make brief speeches. Every now and then the speakers paused as a German plane flew over. But the enemy pilots did not notice the tiny gathering, or the red flag that fluttered in the wind.

Some two hundred yards from the cemetery a fox was frisking about. But except for the boys perched in the trees no one paid the slightest attention to it. Multitudes of animals have come out during the war. All the forests and fields are thickly covered with their tracks.

Then the commissar began to speak of the selfless life of the guerrilla fighter who had died in battle. When he had finished, he took the decoration from the old man's lapel and fastened it to the banner of the detachment. At the head of the coffin, among the guard of honor, stood another old man, the closest friend of the dead guerrilla. He was a burly fellow, dressed in a quilted mackintosh and huge felt boots that had seen considerable wear. As he stood there shouldering his rifle, tears rolled down to his gray, tobacco-stained moustache.

The two old men, Ivan Semyonovich and Terenti Petrovich, had been bosom friends. They were the

same age, had grown up together in Leningrad and married at the same time. In their old age their friendship grew ever closer, and when Ivan Semyonovich was appointed director of a tractor station Terenti Petrovich went with him and worked at the same place as senior mechanic.

After the region was occupied by the Germans the two old men joined a group of guerrilla fighters in the woods. Ivan Semyonovich was appointed quartermaster and Terenti Petrovich became his assistant.

In spite of the hardships of guerrilla life, the old men tried to make themselves comfortable wherever they happened to be. A wall clock, a calendar and a blue tin washstand were their constant companions. The first thing they did when they pitched a new camp in the woods was to fasten their clock to the trunk of a pine tree. Under it went their calendar, and on the ground at the foot of the tree their blue washstand. Around these reminders of home they placed the detachment's supplies.

At first the old men easily became frightened, particularly as dark fell. Before they went to sleep they used to spread dry twigs all around them so as to be awakened by the crackling noise if anyone should approach during the night.

Gradually, however, they grew accustomed to the life and began to show their mettle. They distinguished themselves particularly during a raid on the town of D. It was for his courage in this raid that Ivan Semyonovich received the Order of the Red Banner. The two men also gave a good account of themselves as quartermasters. They cleared the snow from fields where big battles had taken place last autumn. Under the snow they found considerable quantities of arms and ammunition, which were removed to the guerrillas' arsenal.

The coffin was lowered into the grave. The men raised their rifles and fired a salute. At the noise the fox started and dashed for the woods. The funeral over, the gathering broke up. Then the commander of a group of detachments called over to him the commander of the local unit, in which the old man had served.

"You are reduced to the ranks," he informed the local commander. "And be grateful we are not putting you up against a wall."

On the way back to camp the group commander was silent and frowning.

"The only reason I didn't shoot him," he said finally, speaking of the detachment commander, "is because I don't know what's behind the whole business. You see, he's conservative. He has set ideas and he can't forget them. He's used to having a

(Continued on page four)

TOILERS OF THE SEA

By Lieutenant Commander Ivan Silayev

They well deserve the name—toilers of the sea—these Soviet trawlers who sweep the Baltic and the Gulf of Finland. They have earned it through persevering daily toil.

Ploughing the surface of the waters, these diligent, alert little craft prepare the field for warships, thoroughly and painstakingly clear mines from communications, approaches to naval bases and roadsteads. They also give warning of mine danger and remove it by trawling fairways and areas where Soviet submarines are in action. They lead hundreds of ships, transports, and caravans of valuable cargo through dangerous areas.

These tireless ploughmen of the sea make the routes safe for Soviet submarines, torpedo boats and cruisers. They cut enemy mine cables and destroy them. Deadly risks attend the ordinary, everyday work of these unpretentious sea toilers. Their labors are no less dangerous than raids made by torpedo launches on enemy bases or the nocturnal forays of scouts deep behind the enemy's lines.

The Germans do not forget the activities of the trawlers, and while they are laying mines suitable for war vessels, they lay at an almost negligible depth very complicated combination mines calculated to destroy these smaller craft. The bottom of these particular mines barely touches the ocean's surface. Not once, but many times, are the trawlers obliged to drag the seas, trawling them at various depths in order to clear the danger zones. It sometimes happens that only after the tenth or twelfth trawling of an area—depending upon the nature of the trawling, the depth, degree of navigational security, and the kind of mines used by the enemy—can the results of the work be seen. But even then the areas are not regarded as safe, or the trawlers' mission over. The fairways have to be kept clear of mines for sailing in any weather, at any hour. Those who sweep the watery wastes must spend more hours aboard than in other vessels. Their work is only halted when the state of the seas renders the use of trawls impossible.

Coolness, skill, endurance and special training, multiplied by infinite patience and a capacity for practically endless repetition of the same painstaking work, is demanded of the trawlers' crews and commanders. Ridding Soviet waters of enemy mines involves a terrific strain. Trawlmen often have hairbreadth escapes. Naturally, the command of trawlers must be in the hands of the best sailors, known for their pluck and endurance. It is not surprising that among the vessels of the Baltic Fleet regarded as deserving the name of Guards ships there are trawlers, too—ploughmen of the seas who carry out complicated jobs under the most difficult conditions.

After a minefield has been laid, the enemy tries to insure its effectiveness by sending aircraft to harass

the trawlers and prevent them from carrying out their work. The crews must always be on the alert to repulse enemy air raids. This struggle with the aerial foe is an extremely trying part of the trawler's job. While trawling, this type of vessel is very difficult to maneuver. She has no chance to elude an air attack, since her movements are severely restricted by the courses corresponding to the direction of a given fairway. The brunt of repulsing enemy air attacks falls upon the trawler's anti-aircraft artillery. The unerring fire of these sea ploughmen, combined with the covering fire of fighter planes over the area, is the reason why enemy aviation has no big successes to its credit during raids on Soviet trawlers. On the other hand, successes won by our toilers of the sea may be judged by the fact that during the first months of the summer battles of 1942, over 200 mines, both magnetic and acoustic, laid by enemy aviation not far from a Soviet naval base, failed to cut Soviet communications and interfere with the delivery of vitally important military cargoes.

SECOND RED ARMY

(Continued from page three)

battle begin with artillery preparation, so that's how he begins!"

The group commander explained that the guerrilla detachment had made its way far northward and had been instructed to attack point K. in conjunction with Red Army units.

The detachment commander, newly appointed to the post, led his men into attack. Previously, however, he had determined the location of the enemy's firing stations and had shelled them with mine-throwers captured from the Germans. He had acted just as if he were commanding a unit of regulars at the front and not guerrilla fighters behind the enemy's lines.

No sooner had they fired the first shell than the Germans appraised the situation and met the attackers with a squall of fire. The result was that the guerrilla fighters lost their main advantage over the enemy—unexpectedness. The detachment suffered heavy losses and did not succeed in its task.

"Of course, they accounted for a certain number of Germans," the group commander went on, "but the ratio should be at least one to twenty, and we should strive to make it one to a hundred—one hundred fascists for every guerrilla fighter killed. And that fellow sent men to their death all because of his set ideas! It's a pity, because you don't find men like old Ivan Semyonovich at every step."

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 97

INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY Washington, D. C., August 13, 1942

LIBRARY

AUG 19 1942

THE BATTLE OF ELEMENTS

By A. E. Fersman

Member, Academy of Sciences of USSR

The following article is the second in a series by Academician Fersman dealing with various aspects of the problems of strategic raw materials. His first article, published in the July 21 Bulletin, discussed the battle for sufficient supplies of these raw materials so essential in modern warfare.

There was a time when wars were fought with only one metal—ordinary iron. It was iron and steel that enabled the Roman legions to tramp all over the then known world, and it was on iron that war marched for centuries after. But then came other metals and substances, bringing with them new methods and new tactics of battle.

The discovery of gunpowder ushered in the era of explosives and explosive-propelled projectiles. The cannon and improved musket followed, and demanded high-grade bronze, copper and other non-ferrous metals. Nevertheless the variety of essential raw materials remained limited for a long period, and the supplying of an army, even in the sweeping Napoleonic wars, was a comparatively simple matter.

World War I made the most radical change of all in introducing entirely new forms and methods of warfare, and the present war has carried the process still further. Now almost all the 90 chemical elements have been drawn in one measure or another into the category of strategic raw materials. There are only 14 components of Mendeleev's periodic system—all of them extremely rare metals, like rubidium or scandium, or still rarer gases—that do not find practical application in modern warfare.

New Branches of Science

But the complexity of the problem consists not in the number of chemical elements but in the multiform compounds, partly natural and partly artificial, which make up the grand scale of strategic raw materials. The number of such combinations keeps mounting from month to month. War has given rise to new branches of science, such as military chemistry, military technology and military mineralogy.

The modern army consumes a vast quantity of the most diverse minerals. The finest long-fiber asbestos goes into the making of soft fabrics for armored cars and tanks. Mica is used for insulators. Beryllium,

which most of us know only as precious aquamarine or emerald, is now needed for making spark plugs for tank motors. Complex iodine compounds produce splendid anti-glare glass.

Motor oils have become a field of science by themselves. Entire scientific institutes are working on lubrication oils for tanks and aircraft capable of insuring normal operation in temperatures 30 degrees or so below zero Centigrade. Rubber, both natural and synthetic, metallic alloys of the most complex composition, the by-products produced in coking coal or cracking oil—all these have made for the appearance of hundreds of diverse substances. What is more, they have demanded the most thorough knowledge of the raw materials in question and the most clever methods for working them.

Steel and Allied Metals

Today we count more than 140 substances which are used in modern warfare and hence go into the category of strategic raw materials. Here the list is headed by steel and the metals that make it into formidable armor steel: iron, manganese, nickel, chrome, molybdenum, tungsten, vanadium, cobalt, niobium and tantalum. Next come the non-ferrous metals and minor minerals such as aluminum and magnesium, tin and mercury, bismuth and zinc, copper and lead. Finally there are the rarest of metals, found in proportions of some millionths of one per cent in the earth and produced in quantities which scarcely reach a few tons a year throughout the world.

In the last group you have cesium, important for the delicate sound membranes of the sound detectors that locate a plane in the air long before the eye can catch it; here, likewise, are the rare earths we use to make simple igniters for incendiary bombs or for impregnating the carbon contacts of searchlights. Here too belong zirconium, that substitute for mercury; mesothorium and radium, whose salts glow at night on the instrument boards of fighting machines on land and in the air; selenium and tellurium, strontium and barium, all of which go into the composition of flares and rockets; titanium, that ingredient of smoke screens, and cadmium and cobalt, those reliable platings for metals.

In addition there are chemical elements on which one of the leading branches of the chemical industry

rests—sulphur and sulphuric pyrites, the source of sulphuric acid, which in turn is the main nerve of industrial chemistry. One must still add to the list iodine, the medical element; fluorine, a cornerstone of refrigeration technique; bromium, which goes into motors, and a whole series of other elements.

No list of strategic raw materials would be complete, of course, without coal and oil, which equal iron and aluminum in importance and extent of utilization. Add to all these complex vegetable substances, a vast quantity of timber, millions of tons of cement and a string of synthetic organic substances, and we get a rough idea of the vast field covered by the conception of strategic raw materials. It is a field that has been investigated in all its breadth only during the past few years, when the new dimensions of war and new types of armaments faced geologists and technologists with new demands.

Raw Materials for Aerial Warfare

Among these new arms and methods of combat introduced by modern war, aircraft and aerial warfare hold prime place as regards the variety of raw materials required and the complexity of the tasks posed.

Take an aerial battle. Londoners, who lived for a year and a half under a hail of Nazi air bombs, and Muscovites, who for many months have successfully fought off the Luftwaffe raiders, know very well the external aspects of the battle for the air. Fewer people, however, see the chemistry of the life-and-death struggle involved.

Imagine a vast amount of aluminum or duraluminum wrought into wings and fuselages of bombers and fighters hurtling through the boundless void of night, behind them tons of chrome-nickel steel reinforced by the best niobium alloys welded into heavy aircraft of special design. Picture to yourself beryllium bronze, made into important parts of motors, and special electron alloy with its constituent magnesium, straining themselves in a mad rush through the air; light aviation oil and the very best of high-octane gasoline in fuel tanks; sheets of mica or special boric glass covering the map before the men at the controls; thorium and radium compounds emanating bluish light to reveal the information delivered by the instrument board to the flyers, and below, ready to be freed by the slightest movement of the release lever, air bombs of easily shattering metal with detonators of pulsating mercury, and garlands of incendiary bombs of a metallic compound of aluminum, magnesium and iron oxide.

Now the sky is lit by a compound of particles of carbon, bertolet salts and calcium salts slowly descending suspended from a parachute and burning with a reddish-yellow flame. The light gradually grows more even, brighter and whiter as the magnesium powder—a powder of the same magnesium we use for photography—contained in the body of the flare along with other substances, sometimes with

an admixture of the greenish-yellow salts of barium, catches fire.

Defenders Ready for Combat

But the defenders are also ready for the combat. Huge sausages containing hydrogen soar high into the air at the end of thin steel wires, interfering with the dive bombers. At important points the British use an admixture of helium in these barrage balloons.

The selenium and cesium membranes of sound detectors pick up the sound emanating from the motor of an enemy craft, and automatically send at it streams of other elements, among which calcium salts play a big role, in the shape of myriads of rockets that flare up and glow one minute and die out the next.

When the probing fingers of searchlights catch an enemy craft several kilometers up in the air, it is the dazzling reflection of gold and palladium, silver and indium that makes the duraluminum carcass covered with camouflage paint shine like a glow-worm in the darkness of the sky. The carbons used in searchlights are impregnated with the salts of 14 rare earths. The addition of the salts of thorium, zirconium and some other special metals adds intensity to the beam, making it pierce even the fogs of London.

Now the raider hurls salts of titanium or tin into action—a plane describes the figure eight over the zone lighted up by a descending flare, and releases a ribbon of smoke to mark the target for bombing. But the defenders have already sent against the blinding magnesium flare thousands of tracer bullets, each of them a red or yellowish-red rocket by itself. The flashes of calcium and strontium salts interfere with the raider, making him lose his bearings and blinded by the beams of searchlights, he releases his destructive cargo haphazardly.

By the hundreds he showers down incendiary bombs on the homes of the peaceful population, punctuating this fiendish performance by dropping demolition bombs, the explosions of which cause air waves more destructive than the armor-piercing shells of heavy naval guns.

Plane Shot Down

Down below bark and boom anti-aircraft guns, sending shrapnel and splinters into the body of the raider, and once more brittle steel, antimony and explosives extracted from coal and oil launch a destructive chain of chemical reactions.

A projectile pierces a wing of the raider and the latter crashes to the ground with the remnants of its lethal cargo. An inferno of exploding fuel tanks and highly volatile oil, bombs and ammunition turns the duraluminum creation of human genius into a twisted mass of shapeless, oxidized metal.

"A fascist plane was shot down," reports the press briefly. "The most powerful of chemical reactions

(Continued on page four)

THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE HAVE NEVER SURRENDERED

By N. Stepanov

How was Russia able to remain independent from century to century? How did the Russians invariably manage to throw off the powerful invaders that encroached upon their land?

Russian history indeed testifies to peculiar staunchness on the part of the people inhabiting the eastern part of Europe, their amazing endurance and invincibility.

"The fatal blunder of my life was my campaign against Russia," said Napoleon, when he was on the Island of St. Helena. "From the sublime to the ridiculous is but one step."

"Do not irritate the northern bear, gentlemen; do not rouse him from his den." This is what the iron chancellor Bismarck, founder of the German empire, a man of tremendous will and resolution, and one who never hesitated in his choice of means for attainment of his ends, warned his compatriots.

In 1918, when the Germans seemed to be successfully advancing across Byelorussia, the Ukraine and the Crimea, Maximilian Garden, a prominent German journalist, advised his fellow countrymen: "Read Russian history; it is most instructive!"

Invincible Russian People

And anyone who has read Russian history knows that there was never an enemy able to throw the "Russian bear." Defending his country, its independence and honor, the Russian never bent the knee to any enemy.

Magnificent Byzantium, ancient powerful Bulgaria, the all-conquering Arabian Caliphate, the countless hordes of the Mongol Tatars, Europe-shaking Charles XII of Sweden, the great Napoleonic France—who did not pounce upon Russian wealth in pursuit of easy booty and glory? Yet one and all rued the day that they had attacked the Russian people.

The Russians made the acquaintance of the Germans very early. It was at the very dawn of their history that they learned to beat German plunderers. Russian arms covered themselves with undying glory during the age-long struggle against German aggression and the German "Drang nach Osten."

As early as the 13th century the German robber barons and their mail-clad lancers conquered the territory of what is now Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, and invaded Russian land. They occupied Pskov and advanced toward Novgorod. On April 5, 1242, however, they were routed by the troops commanded by the Novgorod prince, Alexander Nevsky, despite their overwhelming numbers and superior weapons.

Popular Levy

Advancing at the head of his retainers against the enemies of his people, the Novgorod prince did not

limit himself to his men-at-arms alone. He issued a call to all Russians, artisans and tillers of the soil, to form a popular levy:

"Rally to my standard; gather ye all, from great to small. He who has a horse, let him come by horse; he who has no horse, let him come by boat!"

And the Russian muzhiks, armed with spears and axes, flocked to join Alexander in defense of their country. The whole of Russia marched against the invaders, and the renowned might of the German was smashed to pieces by the might of the Russian people.

In 1380 Prince Dmitri Donskoi rose against the hated yoke of the Golden Hordes of Mongol Tatars and their Khan Mamai. And, in the 14th century as in the 13th, the patriotic prince called upon all Russians to rise in defense of their country. Messengers were sent to all the Russian provinces to rally the people against the Tatars.

The enthusiasm was general. Here is how contemporaries described those exciting days: "The horses are neighing in Moscow; the whole Russian land rings with martial fervor: in Kolomna the bugles are playing, in Serpukhov the drums are beating, in Novgorod the bells are ringing."

Three hundred thousand Mongol horsemen were defeated by the Russians at Kulikovo Field on September 8, 1380.

At the beginning of the 17th century it seemed as if the star of the Russian state was setting. The richest Russian lands and the ancient Russian capital of Moscow had been captured by a band of adventurers in German pay under the leadership of Sigismund, who were putting everything to fire and sword. In Nizhni-Novgorod, however, a simple Russian meat and fish merchant named Kuzma Minin-Sukhoruk addressed a meeting of his fellow-citizens with the following call:

"Let us all rise up and show that we are worthy sons of our country. Let us take up arms and gather together a great host. All my sons and everything I have earned by my honest labor I offer to my native land."

And the people of Nizhni-Novgorod rose up, followed by the whole people. Once again popular levies marched against the enemy and drove them from the land.

Russian Guerrilla Fighters

Guerrilla warfare at any time and in any conditions is possible only when broad strata of the population take part in it with the aim of liberating themselves from alien conquest. At the most critical periods in Russian history, when the country was in deadly peril, the patriotic feeling of the people found expres-

sion in wholesale popular uprisings in defense of their native land.

Throughout the centuries Russian guerrillas manifested remarkable bravery and supreme self-denial in the struggle against invaders.

In 1613 Ivan Susanin, an aged peasant from the village of Domnino, near the town of Kostroma, agreed to guide a strong detachment of Sigismund's troops to the town. He led them for a long time deep into a forest. Then, when he had reached an impenetrable thicket, he halted and said:

"You expected me to betray my country, but you were wrong. There are no traitors on Russian soil, and there never will be!"

The invaders slew Susanin, but they perished themselves in the dense forest. Any Russian would have acted as Susanin did if his country had been at stake.

Napoleon Bonaparte, that invincible conqueror of Europe, came to grief in Russia in 1812 just because, as Leo Tolstoi put it, the heavy bludgeon of popular war descended upon him. Napoleon occupied Moscow, but the Russian people set fire to their ancient capital in order to deprive his army of food and shelter. Watching the flames gut the city from the windows of the Kremlin Palace, Napoleon said to one of his attendants:

"This is utterly incredible; it is a war of destruction; it is a terrible tactic . . . to burn one's own city; what fierce resolution! What a people! What a people!"

Guerrilla detachments harassed the French troops with attacks day and night. A great conqueror suffered defeat at the hands of a great people.

When he called upon the Soviet people to wage ruthless guerrilla warfare against the Hitlerites, Joseph Stalin drew upon the history of the Russian people through the centuries. In the heroism and valor of the armed people lies the guarantee of victory over Hitlerism.

BATTLE OF ELEMENTS

(Continued from page two)

has been completed and chemical equilibrium returned," says the chemist. "That's another blow at the Nazi horde, its technique, men and nerves," declares the public in general.

Thus, watching an air raid, you are witnessing an aerial battle of 45 elements—more than half of all that Mendeleyev listed.

But air action is only one aspect of the question. How many more similar complex pictures could you get watching another sort of combat, say, of tanks and armored cars, for instance?

A SPORTSMAN GUERRILLA REPORTS

Among those who attended the recent Anti-fascist Meeting of Soviet Sportsmen in Moscow was a former student of the Stalin Physical Culture Institute, who came directly from a guerrilla detachment operating in the German rear. Reporting on the achievements of his detachment, partisan Boris said:

"Our activities are concentrated near an important railroad. The Germans take all possible measures to safeguard the railroad; during the night it is swept by searchlights, patrols guard it constantly. To reach it treacherous swamps must be crossed. An order reached our detachment to stop the trains on this road for a fortnight. An order is an order—one must do or die. Our detachment fulfilled the assignment. Not one train passed to the east or west for 18 days. We wrecked five German trains, blocking the lines. These trains carried tanks, motor trucks, war materials, officers and men.

"Our detachment traversed many miles of roads through forests in German-occupied Soviet regions. We witnessed monstrous pillage and plunder, terrible outrages. In the village of Stashkovo a peasant gave shelter to two guerrillas. The fascist savages encircled the village and set it on fire. They seized frightened children and hurled them into the flames. All those who attempted to extinguish the fire were shot down. Even now I hear the cries of tortured children. Hatred and a desire to avenge these inhuman crimes consume all my thoughts and those of my comrades—it prompts all our activities."

"YOUTH WORKS" OF KEMEROVO

Nine-tenths of the employees of the Kemerovo "Youth Works," in the Kuznetsk Coal Basin in Siberia, are young men and girls who have come there since the war, the Soviet press reports.

The machine tool department has just completed in two months a war order which in peace time would have required several months' work by highly skilled operatives. The young workers, most of whom have finished their secondary school education, are acutely "machine conscious," and the "bureau of inventions" attached to the factory has already received over 300 valuable suggestions this year. Some of these suggestions will increase the output of a number of lathes from 20 to 100 per cent.

★ ★ ★

The digging of the second section of the Samarkand irrigation canal, in Soviet Central Asia, has been completed, the Soviet press reports. In one month about 1,000 collective farmers of the Thaelmann and Ossakar districts excavated over 70,000 cubic yards of earth, erected several buildings and dug thirty miles of canal.

Information Bulletin

No. 98

Washington, D. C., August 15, 1942

75

 INDIANA UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

AUG 19 1942

LETTER FROM IRAN

By A. Yerusalimsky

Tall mountains come into view as our plane approaches the border of Iran. Beyond is a country that has not been touched by the deadly breath of war. Yet not so long ago, behind this mountain boundary, one could hear the hissing of the Nazi snake which had crawled up from afar. It was rendered harmless just as it was preparing to strike. Today Iran is our friend and ally.

The plane lands at Tabriz, the most important trade, administrative and political center of northern Iran. The city has preserved much of its ancient architecture and its traditional life and customs. The main street, which has an almost European appearance, is thronged only in the evenings.

The bazaar, however, bustles with activity from sunrise to sunset. Here business is transacted and the events of the day are discussed. The market talk is a kind of newspaper, and a very widely circulated one.

The Nazi agents tried to use this verbal newspaper for their own ends. Even in the years before the first World War obscure German consular officials used to parade as rich merchants. When hostilities broke out they all turned out to be officers of the German secret service engaged in sabotage and uprisings. In Tabriz their multiform activities were organized by a certain Schoeneman, consul, spy and owner of a rug factory. After the war he thought it wiser to move farther south, to Isfahan.

German "Tourists"

In the thirties a fresh stream of German "tourists" began to move along the caravan routes of Iran. Every German tradesman, journalist or scientist here was an intelligence officer. Their task was to turn Iran into a springboard for an attack on the Soviet Union and India.

A certain Colonel Schmidt appeared in Tabriz. Like Schoeneman, his predecessor, he acquired a carpet factory. He established a bureau for anti-Soviet propaganda and organized several groups of saboteurs. Later a radio transmitter was discovered in his Tabriz apartment and, in Julfa, a big warehouse stocked with arms and dynamite.

Today the tatters of old German advertisements still clinging to the walls are the only outward reminders of these activities. Germans can no longer

enter Iran openly. Hence they have to rely on hirelings and puppets, whose work is extremely clumsy.

A newly-arrived "merchant," seated chatting in a shop, casually mentions that Hitler's name closely resembles the Iranian name Haidar. For some time now the Germans have been circulating the rumor in the east that Hitler has adopted the Moslem faith and has begun to call himself by this name. A certain Moslem legend relates that one of the disciples of the Prophet Mohammed disappeared, but, according to prophecy, will return; that believers will recognize him, follow him and after ultimate victory over his foes, enter Paradise.

Last winter German agents set the date of the advent of "Imam Haidar" for the Iranian New Year, that is, March 21. That was how they adapted the legend to their intended "spring offensive." But March 21 passed, and the promised "advent" did not materialize. Nazi propaganda now finds it hard to take in even the most ignorant.

Since the old Shah abdicated much has changed in Iran. Tabriz has always been the center of the democratic movement in the northern part of the country. The people of the city are no longer persecuted for their opinions. The multi-national population of Tabriz—Turks, Armenians, Aisors and others—know that the instigation of national discord for provocative purposes is now impossible. Their own experience has taught them to distinguish between truth and lies.

That is why everybody here is so interested in every item of news coming from the Soviet Union. Newspapers and journals, both Iranian and Soviet, are rapidly sold out. The people of Tabriz rejoice at every Red Army success. They treat underhand intriguers with profound contempt.

An Azerbaïdjan proverb has it that "There is no forest without jackals." Tabriz people say: "Let the fascist jackals howl. They will die all the same."

MME. TABOUIS TO SPEAK FOR RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF

Genevieve Tabouis, world famous French journalist and editor of *Pour La Victoire*, will address guests and members of the Lido Club, Long Beach, L. I., Monday, August 24, at an evening benefit for Russian War Relief.

WITH THE SECOND RED ARMY

By A. Kapler

Part IV

Several houses in the village of N. had been wrecked in that morning's bombing. We decided to stay there until nightfall and then move on. We walked into one of the cottages and were given a hearty welcome by an old woman.

"Greetings, Nikolai Grigoryevich! Greetings, my boy!" she said to the commander. "My! Did we have a rumbling and a thundering this morning! The planes came down as low as the thatch! All the neighbors crawled into the cellar. We thought we were all done for."

Several other women came in and stood around us in a ring.

"Do you know? We're living in the bathhouse now, because our house has been wrecked."

"Every time I remember what happened I quite lose my appetite."

"And where do you go during raids?" the commander asked the old woman. "Where do you hide? Do you go with the others into the cellar?"

"Who, me? No, lad. I jump into bed and put my head under the blankets."

"Aren't you afraid?"

"No, once I've got my head covered up I'm not afraid."

Just then a well-built, rosy-cheeked young man with curly fair hair walked into the house. With him was a bright-eyed girl in a white sheepskin jacket. The young man was lavishly hung with sundry weapons, in guerrilla style. His companion had a huge automatic pistol in her belt. It was booty taken from a German she herself had killed. Now, however, she was no longer a fighting member of the detachment, but served in it as a nurse.

Guerrilla Wedding

Before the war the young man had been employed as agent for a milk purchasing organization. Then he joined the guerrillas. Nowadays only one thing ever worries him—the thought that a good deal of milk in the district must be turning sour.

The young man asked permission to speak to the commander. Then he hemmed and hawed for a long time about war being war, you know, and life being life, and life not standing still, you know, and one having feelings. But he was such a long time in reaching the point that at last the girl interrupted him and handed the commander an application. It was written in the usual form, but the request it contained was rather unusual. The couple wanted permission to marry.

"We want to have it legal," the young man explained.

The commander fingered the application for a minute or so. "By rights this should be handed to the commissar," he said. "Oh, well, let's have a pencil!"

And in the left-hand corner he wrote:

"The marriage is hereby legalized."

Before our departure that evening a wedding party was held. In high voices the young women sang:

"Hitler said in a few days
He'd make us all his slaves.
But soon the fascist saw
That this was a different sort of war.

"Now get together, girls,
Get ready for the fray.
Hitler is our enemy
And we'll fight him night and day."

We came out into a cold, starry night. The village nestled in a hollow rimmed with tall pines which threw sharp shadows in the greenish-white moonlight. We walked down the main street to the hospital for guerrilla fighters. Doctor Lydia R. showed us around. In the middle of the main ward stood an iron stove, its coals glowing red. The corners of the room were shrouded in darkness. Most of the men were asleep, but a young man with bandaged neck, shoulders and chest was sitting up near the window. Apparently his wounds disturbed him, for he rocked back and forth in his chair.

As we stood there another man awoke and rubbed his eyes with his left hand. His right was in a plaster cast and hung awkwardly at his side.

"I was just dreaming about summertime in Kiev, where I was born," he said faintly. "I dreamt our team was playing volley ball at the stadium. We were all in jerseys and white trousers. The sun was shining. When the ball went up high you bent back your head and could see the tops of the poplars and the blue, blue sky . . . Who's got a smoke, fellows?"

Someone rolled him a cigarette.

"Life is Not Ending"

"You'll see it all again," grunted the man in the chair by the window. "Life is not ending. It's just beginning. We have the job of battling evil. Unless we did the job, it would be hard for life to go on. But there'll be an end to this evil, and then how eagerly people will breathe again! How they'll value each swallow of water they're able to drink in peace! How happily the young couples will stroll by the river

(continued on page three)

GUERRILLA DISTRICT BEHIND THE GERMAN LINES

By Alexander Voinov

There is a district of five hundred settlements far behind the German lines where the people live a free life—the kind of life people lived there before the Hitlerite invasion. This district is under the control of guerrillas, armed townspeople and collective farmers. Soviet schools, hospitals and clubs function there. Soviet militiamen regulate traffic in the streets and Soviet newspapers are published.

Many times the Germans have tried to penetrate this district, but each time they were repulsed with heavy losses. The strength of the people's wrath is too great for the fascists to overcome. Recently they made another attempt to invade the guerrilla district. Two thousand regular German troops, supported by six dive bombers, attacked several villages held by guerrillas. The Germans hoped to clear a path toward Bryansk and at the same time to seize food supplies and establish their rule in captured villages and towns.

The fighting assumed large proportions. First to meet the Germans in the field was a detachment commanded by Kashevoy, near the village of Velikii Put.

Within an hour several other detachments, learning of the attack, came to Kashevoy's assistance.

Kashevoy let the Germans advance to within 80 yards and then opened an annihilating fire. Dozens of Germans were killed, but they continued to advance. The guerrillas stood their ground. Then Kashevoy was killed by a grenade fragment. Guerrilla fighter Gavrilov took command. The Germans began to encircle the stubbornly resisting guerrillas. Machine gunner Sergeev was killed by a dum dum bullet, but his place was at once taken by Kravchenko.

Surrounded by Germans, Kravchenko refused to surrender. Instead he used one of his two remaining hand grenades to blow up the machine gun, the other to destroy himself together with a group of fascists who tried to capture him alive. The German attempt to surround the indomitable guerrillas failed. The fascists lost 150 men and one captain.

The guerrilla district continues to exist—the peoples' avengers continue their work. Far behind the enemy's lines the torch of freedom still burns.

RED ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE

FIELD THERAPY

The war has produced a new branch of the Red Army medical service, the Soviet press reports. Theraputists working in the front line zone are effectively combatting various epidemic diseases and carrying out prophylactic measures on a large scale.

During the last World War, infectious diseases caused as many casualties as were inflicted by the enemy. In this war the joint work of therapeutists and surgeons at the front has greatly reduced the death rate from, and incidence of, infectious diseases, which are now only about one-tenth of the previous figure.

Conferences of army therapeutists were held recently at a number of places along the front to discuss results achieved during the war. According to Professor Yegorov, chief therapeutist on one of the fronts, no less than half the patients recover in the front line zone itself and return to the ranks, thanks to the excellent organization of the medical services. Some medical institutions at the front are able to send nearly 80 per cent of all their patients back to the ranks.



A contribution "for victory" has been received by the Soviet Embassy from Fort Worth, Texas. A letter accompanying the check states: "It may interest you to hear that this donation is a result of sentiments created through listening to Dmitri Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*."

RECORD BREAKERS OF TURKESTAN

Three Uzbek girl weavers at the Tashkent Textile Mills in Soviet Turkestan, Shaidyrova, Nasyrova and Kubryakova, are now tending 192 looms each instead of the usual 96, the Soviet press reports. It is estimated that since the outbreak of war these three girls have turned out about 1,100,000 yards of fabric in excess of plan.

Shaidyrova alone has produced 360,000 yards of cloth in excess of schedule since June, 1941. Each day, when her shift ends, she stays at her loom producing additional cloth as a present to the nation. For fixing the threads 32 seconds are allowed, but Shaidyrova takes only 25 seconds.

SECOND RED ARMY

(Continued from page two)

knowing they won't have to part! They'll be able to live, breathe and rejoice! And how they'll value life. They'll realize the value of this life we've paid for with blood."

He sat motionless, his gaze fixed on the fire. A red glare lit up his face as he dreamed his visions of the future.

"Yes," said the other man. "They'll be happy. Ah, how lucky they'll be!"

"But I don't envy them," came a voice from the corner. "I wouldn't change places with them!"

WORK OF SOVIET RED CROSS AND RED CRESCENT

By Kolesnikov

Chairman of Soviet Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies

The work of our Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies has become so widespread since the war that it now involves a large section of the whole population of the country. Our organization has to care not only for the army but also for civilians affected by bombing raids. The Red Cross is constantly required to supply qualified medical and nursing personnel for the air raid services in the rear.

To help us, women of all ages and professions streamed to the training courses organized by Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies. Since the war started tens of thousands of these women, properly trained, have gone out to work in hospitals. Tens of thousands more are now in training. Many have already won fame at the front. Undaunted by the most severe bombing or machine gunning, they remove injured men from the battlefield, dress their wounds and convey them to hospital.

It is impossible to praise too highly the courage, self-abnegation and skill with which these women are working in blockaded Leningrad and coping with the difficulties, dangers and privations that are part of the city's everyday life.

The work of the nurses and first aid volunteers in evacuation hospitals is augmented by the social service of thousands of women. They scrub and scour wards, clean windows, make the beds and see that the linen is immaculate, make towels, napkins and little tablecloths, and bring pictures, table lamps and flowers to brighten up the wards. Thanks to them the premises of former schools, hotels and barracks have been transformed into hospitals that positively glitter with cleanliness and are at the same time cosy and cheerful.

Many women do spells of duty in surgeries, disinfection centers and operating theaters. They take over the non-medical management of hospitals, prepare the patients' food, attend to the hospital linen, wash and mend for the patients, read to the convalescents, publish wall newspapers, and organize libraries, exhibitions, literary evenings, concerts, amateur theatricals and other entertainments. They help the wounded in many personal ways, such as by writing letters and seeking out their relatives.

Tens of thousands of housewives and women from factories and offices sit down at sewing machines when the day's work is over and make bed linen and

other things required by the hospitals. They also support the blood transfusion service. Among the donors are factory and office workers, housewives, teachers, scientists, actresses, artists and students.

Aid from U. S. A. and Britain

We gratefully acknowledge the assistance we have received from our Allies and friends abroad. The activities of the American Russian War Relief, Inc., have developed very greatly. The American Red Cross has sent us large quantities of surgical instruments, syringes, needles, sterilizers, autoclaves, X-ray apparatuses and various medicines and drugs.

Recently quantities of chocolate, warm clothes and other provisions arrived from Great Britain, the Argentine, Australia, South Africa and Uruguay. These parcels are an extremely valuable contribution.

Yet another function of the Soviet Red Cross is to assist people evacuated from German-occupied districts. Particular attention is of course paid to the children. The boys and girls themselves have shown initiative in helping their evacuated comrades. In Kazan, for example, they brought irons along to the Red Cross premises and pressed all the clothing which had been collected for child evacuees.

Our American friends, again, have shown great kindness towards our children. Parcels of garments and food—butter, cheese, condensed milk, chocolate, sweets and biscuits—have reached the Soviet Red Cross. The children in the Russakov Hospital, Moscow, recently had a special treat of sweets, biscuits, honey and other things youngsters love.

★ ★ ★

Railwaymen at the Kutinsk station on the Siberian-Omsk line have organized a women's repair gang, the Soviet press reports. The leader is an old-age pensioner who used to work on the railway.

The women have already repaired nearly a mile of the line, fulfilling 250 per cent of their quota. All their overtime earnings are given to the People's Defense Fund. They have undertaken to keep this portion of the line in perfect order. Other housewives have followed their example and now several similar groups have been organized at the Kutinsk station.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

THE DON COSSACKS

By Boris Lavrenev

Noted Soviet Author

Today's fighting exploits of the Cossacks, whose heroism even the liars of the German radio have been compelled to admit, are a continuation of the glorious past of these bravest and fiercest foes of the German beasts of prey. Twenty-year old Cossack Junior Lieutenant Sazonov who, at a critical moment when German tanks dashed ahead and nearly overwhelmed our cavalry, jumped from his mount to a gun and destroyed seven tanks by point-blank fire, is a worthy son of his father—who sabered German Uhlans and Hungarian Hussars in 1914-18—a glorious scion of his forefathers who captured Berlin in the 18th Century and Paris in the 19th.

Who are the Cossacks? When and how did they come to the banks of the Don and settle there? At the dawn of Russian history, during the Tatar invasion, daring, liberty-loving people who could not tolerate the humiliation of a foreign yoke on Russian soil, who refused to serve the foreign conquerors, flocked to the Don steppes. In the vast steppe expanses they founded their free villages and vigilantly guarded their frontiers against the raids of predatory nomads. They began to be known by the name "Cossacks", which in the language of the tribe of Polovtsy means "advance guard". And indeed Don Cossacks became the advance guard of the Russian land on the Don.

A Daring and Resolute People

Subsequently, after the overthrow of the Mongolian yoke and the liberation of Russia, migration to the Don continued. It became a haven for the serfs of the Russian feudal lords—the boyars; for those who refused to endure the cruelty of their masters. Soldiers from the troops of the Moscow Tsar also deserted to the broad steppes. On the banks of the Don an unusual people grew and matured—strong, daring and resolute.

The reign of Peter I marked the beginning of the gradual reunion of the Don people with the growing young Russian Empire. At length they joined it under the name of "The Region of the Don Army", but retained their economic, political and military modes of life. They became an important part of the Empire's armed forces.

Fearless warriors from the dawn of their history, the Don Cossacks began their military training in childhood. At five years of age a Cossack boy was

put in the saddle. In his early teens he learned the use of the saber, and by his twentieth year he was a first-rate cavalryman. Living in a bountiful, healthful country, the Cossacks grew up to be handsome men of athletic build, while the beauty of the Cossack women and girls became proverbial. The beauty of the Cossack women was worthily complemented by their courage. On more than one occasion they helped their husbands, brothers and fathers to defend their native land. They inspired Cossack hearts with fresh vigor in the struggle against the enemy.

Cavalry Not Obsolete

Daring sabermen and expert marksmen who even in peacetime never parted with horse, saber or rifle, the Cossacks during the last World War had already helped to destroy the myth about the "obsolescence of cavalry". Once again, after a lapse of a hundred years, they made the Germans tremble at the very word "Cossack".

In the stormy years of 1918-20, the liberty-loving Cossacks responded to the appeal of their revolutionary compatriots—Budyenny, Timoshenko, Apanasenko—and from the Cossacks were formed the famous cavalry armies that fought during the Civil War on the side of the young Soviet Government and won glory by their victories over Mamontov, Shkuro, Wrangel and other white guard generals.

Cossack Collective Farms Flourish

During the years of peaceful construction, flourishing collective farms which took pride in their million-ruble incomes grew in the Cossack steppes. Every year the Cossack collective farms became wealthier, tilling the inexhaustible black earth of the "Quiet Don" valley.

And from the very first days of the Patriotic War, when the Hitlerite hordes invaded the USSR, Cossacks as of old rose to defend their native land. Never were the Cossack sabers so keen, never did they slash with such fury at the enemies' heads, as when the people of the "Quiet Don" saw the Hitlerites on their soil, in their own villages. Following their sons, fathers also went to the front. Serving as volunteers in one Cossack regiment are 60-year old Zhukov, 53-year old Grachev and 42-year old Russak. The first has two sons and a daughter at the front, the second

(Continued on page four)

THE WAR FOR THE SINEWS OF WARFARE

By A. E. Fersman

Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR

The following article is the third and last in a series by Academician Fersman dealing with various aspects of the problems of strategic raw materials.

In my two previous articles we saw how great is the variety of strategic raw materials and how colossal the scope of their consumption.

The armed forces of the belligerents at present may be placed at around 1,500 divisions with a total of some 30,000,000 men. To equip and supply these huge armies it is necessary to extract not less than 4,000 million tons of various minerals annually; more than 4,000,000 trains are required to bring these raw materials to plants in different parts of the globe and then to carry the armaments, munitions and other supplies to the shifting frontlines. More than 20,000,000 tons of shipping is engaged in transporting war supplies across oceans and seas. And in these most trying days in mankind's history, when hundreds of millions of tons of arms, explosives, armor plating, cement and other war supplies have to be transported for thousands of miles, the problem of the distribution of metals, salts and various other minerals over the face of the globe becomes one of the most intricate and vital questions of the day.

Never before, even during the epoch of keen struggle for world markets, of the struggle for gold and diamonds, for iron and bauxites, has the distribution of strategic raw materials been as burning an issue as it is now.

Problem of Long Standing

This problem has occupied the attention of geologists and geochemists for a long time. At first the vast number of dots on geological charts, indicating operating mines and mineral deposits seemed to be scattered haphazardly, without any rhyme or reason. It was only in recent years that the fundamental laws of geochemistry have helped us to discern order in what seemed to be universal chaos. The distribution of minerals was found to be governed by the same laws of chemistry in operation for hundreds of millions of years which have affected the dispersion or concentration of certain elements in the earth's crust throughout the ages.

These new laws of a young new science have given us a key to understanding the intricate mosaic of the geological map and also enabled us to make prognoses and forecasts as to the possible location of tungsten or where best to search for nickel or tin.

Mining traces its history to the dawn of human society. It originated in the mountains, where man first struck veins of silver and brought metallurgy into being. For ages silver, lead, gold, copper and iron were the principal metals man employed in his peace-

ful endeavors and in warfare. It was only gradually that metallurgy and chemistry unfolded to us nature's wealth in all its multiplicity, and one by one the different metals found application in industry.

Mountain ores regions—the towering ranges of the Rockies and the Andes, the slopes of the Himalayas and the flattened peaks of the Urals—were the first sources of precious and non-ferrous metals.

Growth of Mining

But slowly mining descended from the mountain fastnesses to the valleys below: coal and salt became of vast importance for industry and gave rise to mining centers on the broad expanses of the European shield, the Russian platform, the Brazilian shield and the basin of the Mississippi. Vast deposits of salts accumulated and oil was formed in the earth's folds at the edge of the shields, at the point where mountain ridges ran up against the ancient sturdy shields during geological cataclysms.

Strategic raw materials are distributed among the following three groups—mountain ranges, shields and the areas close to the foothills of mountain ranges. A new picture of world economy is now in the making as thousands of millions of tons of coal, iron and non-ferrous metals are being extracted for the needs of the war.

Let us examine some of the burning problems related to the supply of strategic raw materials.

Take chromium, a metal which in peacetime was not valued so highly by us. It was used in the chemical industry for treating leather and in recent years for plating metals. Total world requirements in peacetime ranged between 500,000 and 600,000 tons annually.

Chromium a Major War Metal

Yet even before the war broke out the problem of hard steels had begun to interest many metallurgists and military engineers. As new formulae for armor plating to be used on battleships and cruisers, tanks and armored cars were worked out in secret laboratories, chromium fast became one of the major war metals.

No other metal can be substituted for chromium in the production of hard alloy steels. To make high-grade steels, not less than one per cent of chromium must be used, and with present world output of steel topping the 200,000,000-ton mark this means that at least 2,000,000 tons of chrome ore has to be extracted.

World production of chromium ore has to be doubled and even trebled. Every gram of chromium

now is worth its weight in gold and the question of adequate chromium resources has become one of the cardinal problems of supply. How is the huge demand to be met? How are the vast iron and steel works of the United States to be fed with hundreds of thousands of tons of this indispensable metal if the deposits in Northern America are small and the ore has to be mined with great difficulty in the jungles of Guatemala, Nicaragua or Cuba?

And so the fight for chromium ore is on.

Japan Seizes Ore Sources

Handicapped by a weak iron and steel industry. Japan has pounced upon the Philippine Islands, cutting off this source of the ore to the United States and seizing the wrecked mines.

Already before this, in the beginning of 1941, she had attempted to seize New Caledonia, but was frustrated by the troops of the Free French, while the subsequent transfer of American and British units to this island secured for these countries this important source of chrome and nickel ores.

Next Japan hurled her forces to the North of Hanoi in French Indo-China in an attempt to seize the chrome ore deposits here also, and then launched mining of the chromium and nickel-bearing iron ores on the island of Celebes, trying to ship them out notwithstanding heavy raiding by the American and British air forces.

German economy is in dire straits for lack of chromium. This is one of her most vulnerable spots. Vain indeed were the hopes she had placed on Norway, for she had already pumped out practically all the ore from the 60 small chromite deposits in that country during the last World War. True she mines small quantities of the ore at individual pits in Silesia, but her requirements are estimated in hundreds of thousands of tons and such quantities can be supplied her only by the Balkan countries or Turkey.

German geologists had long since made a study of the chrome ore deposits of Yugoslavia which extend through that country to Albania and also to some points in Northern Greece. And so when Germany occupied Yugoslavia and seized its two largest metallurgical plants, a copper and a lead works, she at the same time sent troops into the mountain regions of Bosnia and old Yugoslavia with the object of grabbing rich chromium deposits.

But the fascists reckoned without the powerful guerrilla movement that sprang to life: mines were set on fire, pits flooded, equipment demolished; the only railway line running through Belgrade was blown up by Yugoslavian patriots, thus frustrating Germany's efforts to obtain chromium. Next she tried shipping chromium from Greece by devious routes, and is still making efforts to obtain the metal she needs so badly from Asia Minor through Bulgaria.

The struggle for chromium is becoming as bitter as the struggle on the battlefield. The battle for strategic raw materials has its own frontlines, its own

strategy, with the Hitlerite coalition being caught in the vise of blockade.

As for the anti-Hitlerite coalition, it is assured an uninterrupted supply of chromium from the immense reserves in South Africa and the large deposits in the Urals and Kazakhstan, which are of world-wide importance.

The opening of large new mines in Rhodesia, the discovery of new deposits in India, the intensification of mining in Cuba, the struggle for chromium in Central America—these are but a few of the striking episodes in the fierce fight for the metal of armor-plate and shells now being fought throughout the world.

Space does not permit me to dwell on the struggle for tungsten and tin, niobium and titanium, manganese and nickel. Suffice it to say that economists and geologists are revising their views; gold and diamonds, silver and zinc are losing their importance in the face of the new all-powerful metals of war—vanadium and antimony, aluminum and nickel.

Vital Issue Today

Distribution of raw materials has become the vital issue of the day, and with it the location of invulnerable roads, new transport lines, sea communications guarded by convoys, extensive new highways, new mining centers springing up around deposits of strategic raw materials. All this is introducing profound changes in world economy.

It is still too early to summarize all these changes. Large industrial development is just getting under way. But there is no doubt that most important events are taking place not only at the battlefield but also at this front of struggle, for strategic metals, where tens of millions of miners and workers in industry are engaged in the fight, where economics and strategy, geology and geochemistry, metallurgy and technology all play an important part in the solution of its problems, with their own laws of struggle, their own defeats and victories.

In my articles I have endeavored to present a general outline of this front of struggle. Elsewhere, in a special work of three volumes, we summarize not only the present status as regards strategic raw materials but also outline further changes and the ways and means for solving this problem.

Hundreds of pages are devoted to an analysis of this front, bringing it up to that point when the demobilized war industry will be confronted with new urgent problems, when the countries laid waste by the war will insistently demand different raw materials, like phosphorus and potash in order to raise bigger crops to feed the starving population, and building materials to restore ruined cities, when mankind, freed from the tyranny of fascism, will have to face new problems of development, immense in scope, when man can once again taste the joys of peaceful creative endeavor.

JEWISH WRITERS, POETS, SEND FUNDS TO RED ARMY

Answering a call from the Writers and Artists Committee issued in the USSR, two hundred Jewish writers, poets and intellectuals under the leadership of Malka Lee Rappaport held a special meeting at their Lee Ra Colony, High Falls, N. Y., for Russian War Relief. Several films from the Soviet Union were shown and a collection of \$262 was taken.

The meeting sent the following message to Moscow:

"There appeared an appeal from the Writers and Artists Committee to raise money for tanks and airplanes for the heroic Red Army, in the name of the Jewish Writers and heroes of Jewish history. As Jewish writers and poets and as Jewish intellectuals who now happen to find themselves in the Lee Ra Colony, the appeal is doubly close to us since it was signed by such personalities as Dr. Zhitlowsky who is chairman. The sum we are sending you is our reply. May this be an inspiration to many others." The message was signed by Malka Lee Rappaport.

★ ★ ★

From an unmailed letter found on the body of German army doctor Walther Baum to a surgeon in Frankfurt:

I am dead tired. Never and nowhere have doctors had such a hard time as we have had in Russia. For three months I have been incessantly at work trying to look after wounded and sick men. The seriously wounded are in a terrible state, practically rotting alive. Some of them implore us and the nurses to give them poison and put them out of their misery.

The hospitals are crammed full. There are no drugs. Every day we send a long trail of coffins to the cemetery. The men have covered hundreds of miles merely to find death in a foreign country . . . Insanity!

★ ★ ★

"All men are enemies"—says an ancient adage. In the course of thousands of years the best representatives of the human race have striven to disprove this animal philosophy by word and deed. They have sought for ways of realizing the sublime ideals of liberty, equality and fraternity. As long as men live and listen to music, Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony* will retain its importance as a great document of faith in man and in the triumph of humanity over the beasts with submachine guns and swastikas."

U. Fayer, People's Artist of the Republic, Stalin Prize Winner.

AMERICAN SPORTSMEN GREET SOVIET ALLIES

A group of leading American pugilists have added their voices to that of heavyweight champion Joe Louis in a greeting sent to the Anti-Fascist Meeting of Soviet Sportsmen recently held in Moscow. The cable, signed by Benny Leonard and many other noted figures in the sports world, read:

"We American athletes, joined with you in our common war effort, wish to convey through Russian War Relief, Inc., our message of sympathy and support. As Americans and allies we join in the universal admiration for your heroic stand. As sportsmen we share your devotion to the ideals of justice and fair play. As fighters we pledge our utmost in the titanic struggle upon which the fate of humanity depends. We look forward to meeting you in the ring, on the tennis court, on the football field, in the hockey rink and on the ski runs as friendly rivals when we have all won the war together."

DON COSSACKS

(Continued from page one)

has six sons, and the third has a daughter serving in his unit.

Over 3,000 Storm Troopers were killed in one engagement with a Cossack division when the Germans apparently decided at any cost to pierce a line held by the Cossacks. They hurled their shock troops against the line. The Cossacks wore down the advancing enemy in fierce encounters and counter-attacks and then launched an offensive, totally routing two Hitlerite regiments and capturing rich booty.

One of the Cossack volunteer units which bars the way of the Germans to the Volga killed over 1500 Hitlerites and damaged 23 tanks. In another sector, Don Cossacks several times noiselessly crossed a small river at night and fell upon the Germans occupying the other bank, ruthlessly cutting them down. In these encounters many Cossacks killed 15 to 20 Germans each. An old Cossack veteran of the last World War, Lipatov, exceeded his own record set a quarter of a century ago by killing 42 Germans and taking one officer prisoner.

Known as the world's finest horsemen, the Cossacks have learned to use in modern warfare not only the fleetness of their mounts and the points of their sabers. They skillfully utilize the advantages offered by all types of arms. They turn tanks, artillery, aviation and armor-piercing weapons against the enemy with the same masterfulness and bravery as their traditional arms.

"Where the Cossack stands, the enemy will not pass", runs an old Cossack song. "Never shall Germans live on the banks of the Don"—with this motto Soviet Cossacks fight and will win.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

Washington, D. C., August 20, 1942

 No. 100
 ILLIANA UNIVERSITY
 LIBRARY

AUG 26 1942

ANGLO-SOVIET COMMUNIQUE ON CHURCHILL-STALIN NEGOTIATIONS

MOSCOW, August 17, TASS: *Following is the text of the Anglo-Soviet communique on the negotiations of the Prime Minister of Great Britain, Winston Churchill, with the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Joseph Stalin:*

Negotiations have taken place in Moscow between the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Joseph Stalin, and the Prime Minister of Great Britain, Winston Churchill, in which Mr. Harriman, representing the President of the United States of America, participated.

There took part in the discussions: The People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, V. M. Molotov, and Marshal K. E. Voroshilov, from the Soviet side; the British Ambassador, Sir A. Clark Kerr, the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, Sir A. Brooke, and other responsible representatives of the British armed

forces and the Permanent Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Sir Alexander Cadogan, from the British side.

A number of decisions were reached covering the field of the war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe. This just war of liberation both Governments are determined to carry on with all their power and energy until the complete destruction of Hitlerism and any similar tyranny has been achieved.

The discussions, which were carried on in an atmosphere of cordiality and complete sincerity, provide an opportunity of reaffirming the existence of close friendship and understanding between the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States of America in entire accordance with the Allied relationships existing between them.

HITLERITES PAST MASTERS OF BLACKMAIL AND BLUFF

By David Zaslavsky

MOSCOW, August 17, *Pravda*: The German fascists in all their activities resort extensively to methods of gross deception and blackmail. A recent example is the hullabaloo raised by the fascist press regarding fortifications allegedly constructed by the Germans in the course of the past two years on the western coast of Europe from the Spanish Frontier to the northernmost extremity of Scandinavia.

What did the Germans not write on this point? They said that this continuous line of fortifications is much stronger than the Maginot Line and the Siegfried Line; that in the course of two years 200,000 workmen laid over 500,000 cubic yards of concrete every month; that strong picked troops are stationed everywhere along this line, and to prove it a farcical review of some German fascist units was staged in Paris.

All this noise began at once, upon command, to frighten weak-kneed people. This is the most obvious bluff. Of course the Germans do build fortifications on the La Manche Coast and elsewhere. Of course they do maintain garrisons there. But if things stood

as the Hitlerites and their servants paint them, the Germans would not shout it to the world, thus giving warning to the enemy and disclosing their own war secrets. On the contrary, they would keep silent as they did for two years.

Two years ago it was not the Germans who were concerned about the fortification of the European coast but the British, who fortified their own shores. Not a British landing was at that time considered a real possibility, but a German. The Germans were preparing to land troops on the British Isles and mercilessly bombed British cities.

It is well known that the Germans turned away from England for a while, with the firm intention of returning to her as soon as they had crushed the Soviet Union, which they expected to do in a month and a half to two months in 1941. When it became perfectly clear that the plan for a blitzkrieg in the Soviet Union had failed and the Germans were facing a protracted, strenuous war in the East, the Hitlerites felt the utter instability of their European rear. Only then, and not sooner, could the Germans rush to

undertake the construction of fortifications. Whatever they have managed to actually build is a far cry from the picture drawn by the fascist press.

Contrary to all their calculations, the Germans are compelled to transfer divisions from France, Holland and Belgium to Russia, thus leaving bare their garrisons and coastal defenses. It is exactly this lack of forces that the fascists seek to compensate for with bluff.

The Hitlerites measure all mankind by their own yardstick. The whole history of their party is a history of lies, blackmail and bluff. They succeeded in intimidating and duping the German people; they also managed to intimidate some other peoples of Europe. Sometimes they managed to impress weak-kneed and cowardly individuals. They have made a law of this experience. That is why they become so utterly confused when facts contradict their "laws." Alongside the real forces, fear, panic and bluff form part of their blitzkrieg strategy. True to their "morals," the German fascists regard their adversaries in the first place as born cowards and panic-mongers. To a certain extent this approach proved to be correct in France, which was betrayed by panic-mongers and cowards, by people with rotten hearts. But it completely failed in the Soviet Union, where the Hitlerites for the first time encountered tremendous courage, staunchness, intrepidity, intelligence and the iron determination of the Red Army and the whole Soviet people.

The Hitlerites know that mankind hates them. No matter how large are the forces they can gather, they know that these forces will be insufficient to conquer mankind, to crush the resistance of the most powerful countries of the world. The Soviet people have thwarted all the original calculations of the Hitlerite politicians and strategists. The Hitlerite army has sustained and continues to sustain losses that cannot be fitted into any balance sheet of plunder and seizure of the Hitlerite bookkeepers. These losses are irreparable.

The whole purpose of the present Hitlerite propaganda campaign is to create the impression that Germany is everywhere able to dispose of forces as large as those which in reality she has only in certain sectors, where she is able to create a numerical superiority over her adversaries. The aim of this propaganda is to enable Germany to preserve by all and every means the possibility of fighting each one of her adversaries separately, in turn. In our southern regions the enemy concentrated large forces—his main forces. It goes without saying that the enemy is still strong, but he is not as strong as he pretends to be. To his real forces he is adding blackmail and fraud. He is striving to inspire awe by the force of his onslaught, to camouflage by precipitous movements his shortage of reserves.

The United Nations are confronted with the task of turning the Hitlerite system of blackmail and bluff against the Hitlerites themselves.

EVENING ON ANGLO-AMERICAN CINEMA TO BE HELD IN MOSCOW

Organized by VOKS (Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries) and the All-Union Committee on Cinematography, an Evening on the Anglo-American Cinema will be held in Moscow on August 21-22.

Papers on American motion pictures will be read by outstanding producers and directors, including Pudovkin, Dovzhenko, Eisenstein, and the actress Zoya Fyodorova, well known in the United States for her work in *Girl from Leningrad*. The noted writer, Ilya Ehrenburg, will read a paper on Chaplin's *The Great Dictator*.

There will also be a photo exhibit including portraits of noted figures of the American motion picture industry, and three American motion pictures will be previewed.

Greetings to the gathering may be sent through the Press Division, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.

LUDMILA PAVLUCHENKO TO VISIT U. S. WITH STUDENT DELEGATION

Ludmila Pavluchenko, famous girl sniper of the Soviet Union who has killed over 300 Hitlerites, and who is a post-graduate of the University of Kiev, will visit the United States with a Soviet student delegation to the International Student Assembly to be held in Washington, D. C., on September 2-5.

Other members of the delegation will be Hero of the Soviet Union Senior Lieutenant Vladimir Pchelintsev, student of the Leningrad Mining Institute, who has killed 150 Germans, and Nikolai Krasavchenko, student of the Moscow Institute of Philosophy and Literature.

The program of the International Student Assembly, which is sponsored by the International Student Service, declares:

"It is the purpose of the International Student Assembly to bring together students from all nations in order that they might achieve a better understanding of the common purposes that bind together the free peoples, and thus bring about a fuller mobilization behind those purposes. In a peoples' war the realization of what we are fighting for is essential to victory."

Speakers for the Assembly include Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt; Vice President Henry A. Wallace; Dr. Hu Shih, Chinese Ambassador; Mr. Ernesto Galarza, Chief, Division of Labor and Social Information, Pan American Union, and Dr. Ludwik Rajchman, Polish authority on health problems.

After the close of the Student Assembly, the three Soviet delegates expect to visit various cities and universities in the United States.

FIGHTING COMPANIONSHIP BETWEEN USSR, GREAT BRITAIN AND THE UNITED STATES GAINING STRENGTH

MOSCOW, August 18, *Izvestia*: The Anglo-Soviet communique published today reports on the negotiations that have taken place in Moscow between the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Joseph Stalin, and the Prime Minister of Great Britain, Winston Churchill, in which Mr. Harriman, representing the President of the United States of America, participated.

The very fact of the arrival of the Prime Minister of Great Britain, Winston Churchill, in Moscow for negotiations, and the nature of the decisions reached, testify to the great importance of these negotiations for the development of relations between the Soviet Union and Great Britain and also between the USSR and the United States. The visit of V. M. Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, to London and Washington in May, 1942, and the negotiations that took place there and which resulted in the conclusion of the Anglo-Soviet Treaty and the Agreement with the United States, determined relations between the Allied countries for a prolonged period of time. The negotiations between the heads of the Allied Governments in Moscow in August were aimed at the establishment of further close collaboration, the communique stating: "Discussions which were carried on in an atmosphere of cordiality and complete sincerity provided an opportunity of reaffirming the existence of close friendship and understanding between the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States of America in entire accordance with the Allied relationships existing between them."

Consolidate Ties of Friendship

The Soviet people do not doubt that the sojourn in the USSR of Mr. Churchill, head of the Government of allied Great Britain, served to further consolidate the strong ties of friendship binding the two countries, which came into existence on the basis of common efforts against the common enemy—Hitlerism. The peoples of the USSR, Great Britain and the United States will learn with satisfaction from the Anglo-Soviet communique that a number of decisions were reached "covering the field of the war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe."

The participation in the negotiations between Mr. Stalin and Mr. Churchill of such outstanding political and military leaders of both countries as Foreign Commissar V. M. Molotov and Marshal K. E. Voroshilov from the Soviet side; the British Ambassador Sir A. Clark Kerr, The Chief of the Imperial General Staff of Great Britain, Sir A. Brooke, and the Permanent Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Sir A. Cadogan, and also other representatives of the British armed forces, from the British side, indicates that important decisions reached by

them concern both the political and military aspects of the common Allied cause.

War Has Entered Decisive Phase

The war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe has entered a decisive phase. The efforts of the Hitlerite clique are aimed to achieve a decisive military success at the cost of any efforts and any risk. Dreading the moment when all the resources of all participants of the anti-Hitler coalition will be brought into play, fascist Germany, overtaxing her strength, strives to achieve as soon as possible a military victory on the Soviet-German front. The Soviet Union and its Red Army are already for the second year bearing the brunt of the onslaught of the Hitlerite armies, consisting not only of German but of Italian, Rumanian, Hungarian and Finnish troops. The Red Army continues single-handed the heavy struggle even under the most unfavorable conditions, inflicting on the fascists immense losses, undermining the might of the German war machine, forcing it to strain to the utmost its power and resources. For over one year the Red Army has been diverting upon itself the whole power of the Hitlerite armed forces, thus enabling its Allies to accumulate and prepare the resources needed to crush the enemy.

And at the moment when the struggle is at its height, the leaders of two allied democratic countries have reached a number of decisions covering the field of war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe. The official communique states that "this just war of liberation both Governments are determined to carry on with all their power and energy until the complete destruction of Hitlerism and any similar tyranny." With all power and energy—this is just what is expected by public circles in England and the United States, which recently unfolded an especially wide discussion of war problems.

Many public bodies in England and the United States voice in the press their wishes and demands for active operations of British and American armed forces in Europe. Most of their utterances can be summed up in a quotation from the aviation magazine *Aeroplane*, which states, "Wisdom dictates the delivery of a blow in the West while the Germans are deeply engaged in Russia. Help for Russia is not a matter of sentimental gratitude. It is part of the plan for defeating the enemy. Nothing is likely to deflect the people or Government from a realistic attitude."

The determination of the Allied Governments to carry on the war with all their power and energy until the complete destruction of Hitlerism and any similar tyranny, as expressed in the Anglo-Soviet communique, will undoubtedly be met with satisfaction

(Continued on page four)

NEW RESEARCHES BY MOSCOW UNIVERSITY

By Mikhail Petrov

Extensive research work is being conducted by the Moscow University Faculty of History, headed by Professor A. V. Yefimov, Corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, in these grim days of the Patriotic War. Historians, professors and instructors are engaged upon a symposium entitled *How the Fascists Falsified History*, which will be of great scientific and political value.

The symposium exposes the criminal practice of the Hitlerites in falsifying history. It is well known that Hitler's so-called scientists have no compunction about distorting any historical fact or in passing off any myth as history, as long as it suits their purpose. But the symposium also shows that historical falsification is part and parcel of Hitlerism's drive against science and culture in general, and is indissolubly linked with the rabid, misanthropic plans for destroying or enslaving whole nations.

In conjunction with the Institute of History and the Academy of Sciences, Moscow University is preparing a volume entitled *Twenty-five Years of Soviet Historical Science*. Articles included in this collection depict the achievements of Soviet historical science and their relation to important contributions to history by Russian scientists of the preceding period.

Noteworthy, too, are the studies of world history by earlier Russian historians. Among the numerous names, Professor Yefimov singles out the works of Granovsky, Kutorga, Vinogradov, Luchitsky, Maxim Kovalevsky, Vasilevsky, Uspensky, Barthold and Turayev. Among contemporary Russian historians engaged in the study of similar problems are Professors Petrushevsky, Wipper, Tarle, Bakhrushin and others.

Among the series of popular works, mention must be made of Dr. Nikitin's *History of the Russian Guards*, Dr. Yakubovsky's *Overlords of Hitler Germany*, Professor Zvavich's *Italy, Nazi Satellite*, Professor Needly's *Hitlerism and Slavdom*, Professor Bushuyev's *Falsification of the History of the USSR by the Nazis*, Dr. Tsitovich's *The Debacle of Germany in 1918*, and Professor L. Ivanov's *The Collapse of the Kaiser and Hitler's Imperialism on the Seas*.

Several of the younger faculty members of Moscow University took advantage of short furloughs from service with the Red Army to sit for their Doctor of Philosophy degrees. In particular, two young scientists, Gulyaev and Orlov, came straight from the front to the examination board.

FIGHTING COMPANIONSHIP

(Continued from page three)

by the peoples of the USSR, Great Britain and the United States, as well as by all the freedom-loving peoples of the world. The Soviet people has no doubt that the results of the Moscow negotiations will be of great importance for the common struggle of the freedom-loving nations. The Soviet people receives with satisfaction every new step in the cause of the rapprochement of the peoples of the USSR, Great Britain and the United States.

Friendship of USSR, Britain and U. S. A.

After V. M. Molotov's visit to London, Mr. Churchill said in a message to Mr. Stalin, "We have done a great deal toward beating down the barrier between our two countries." Mr. Churchill's visit to Moscow, the atmosphere of cordial and complete sincerity in which the Moscow negotiations were carried on, again proved before the whole world the consolidation of the close friendship and understanding between the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States of America in entire accordance with the Allied relationships existing between them. In the first issue of the weekly *British Ally* that recently appeared in the USSR, Anthony Eden, Secretary for Foreign Affairs of Great Britain, writes: "On June 22, 1941 we became comrades-in-arms, Beginning on May 26, 1942 we publicly undertook

work jointly in Europe for common aims during a period of at least 20 years. Your own history of the past 20 years shows how much can be attained in the course of such a period. Since the British and Soviet peoples are destined to collaborate in an atmosphere of mutual understanding and respect, they must know more about each other."

These words are perfectly just. Individuals and nations never come to know each other better than in a struggle against a common enemy. Mutual understanding between the Soviet and British peoples will gain further strength as all Allied countries with increasing power and energy will carry on the just war of liberation against Hitlerite Germany. Undoubtedly the Moscow negotiations will be of outstanding importance in this respect. Decisions reached during the negotiations between Stalin and Churchill cover, as the communique says, the field of war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe. Consequently this war will be waged by all the forces of the Allied countries with all their power and energy.

Herein lies the greatest historic importance of the Moscow negotiations for the common cause of the United Nations. We are deeply convinced that both sides will strive to perform with credit the great part assigned to it in the common cause of the prosecution of the war until the utter defeat of our common enemy.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

 UNIVERSITY
 No. 101
 LIBRARY

Washington, D. C., August 22, 1942

75

AUG 26 1942

RESULTS OF THREE MONTHS' FIGHTING ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT—MAY 15 TO AUGUST 15

The Soviet Information Bureau published the following communique on August 19:

In the area of Voronezh in the bend of the Don River and in the South the Red Army has fought and is now fighting incessant sanguinary battles with advancing German fascist troops. These battles are extremely violent. By the beginning of summer the German Command had concentrated in the southern sectors of the front large numbers of troops and thousands of tanks and planes. It left many garrisons in France, Belgium and Holland completely bare.

In the past two months alone 22 divisions, including two tank divisions, were transferred from there to the Soviet-German front, previously transferred divisions not included. In the vassal countries—Italy, Rumania, Hungary, Slovakia—Hitler mobilized about 70 divisions and brigades without counting the Finnish troops in the north and hurled them all on the Soviet-German front. Resorting to threats and bribery the Hitlerites also recruit detachments of criminals and hunters after other people's property in France, Belgium, Denmark, Holland, and Spain. In addition the Hitlerites effected compulsory mobilization in Poland and in Czechoslovakia.

Having collected all this tribute in soldiers and mustered all their main forces and reserves, the Germans created considerable numerical superiority in troops and arms in the southern sectors, pressed back our troops to a considerable distance, and captured a number of areas and cities of importance to the Soviet country. German fascist occupationists captured large territory in the area of the Don River and the Kuban, as well as important industrial cities—Voroshilovgrad, Novocherkassk, Shakhty, Rostov, Armavir, Maikop. Although the majority of the population of the districts occupied by Germans had been evacuated, grain and industrial equipment carried away and partly destroyed during the retreat, the Soviet Union sustained considerable material losses during the past period.

Despite the fact that the enemy hurled into action all of his main manpower reserves and enormous quantities of materiel, German offensive operations developed only in Voronezh and southern directions, and moreover at a considerably slower pace than in the first period of the war. Suffice it to say that in Voronezh sector the Germans have already been marking time for one and half months, and of late in some places in this sector of the front the initiative has been taken by Soviet troops. In the bend of the Don River the Red Army for several weeks has been re-

pulsing furious attacks of German fascist troops and grinding to dust enemy manpower and materiel.

Only in the south at the cost of immense losses have the Germans succeeded in advancing over a considerable distance. As to the other fronts, not only have the German troops proved unable to wage their offensive operations, but on the contrary active war operations on the Bryansk, Western, Kalinin and Northwestern fronts are waged by Soviet troops who annihilate tens of thousands of Germans in these engagements.

During the past months of fierce fighting on the Soviet-German Front the Red Army in stubborn engagements inflicted enormous losses in manpower and materiel upon troops of German, Italian, Rumanian and Hungarian invaders. Within three months of active war operations in the summer of this year from May 15 to August 15 the Germans lost 1,250,000 officers and men, including not less than 480,000 killed. They, moreover, lost 3,390 tanks, about 4,000 guns of all calibers and not less than 4,000 planes.

Losses of Soviet troops between May 15 and August 15 totalled: 606,000 men killed, wounded and missing, 2,240 tanks, 3,162 guns of all calibers, 2,198 planes.

Resorting to clumsy fakes and ridiculous fabrications the Hitlerite clique again attempts to conceal its losses on the Soviet-German front. Being well practiced in fabrications, the Hitlerites juggle with extravagant false figures. Thus on August 12 of this year, the Germans published a communique about the results of the battles of the spring and summer of this year. The Hitlerites allege that during this period German troops took 1,044,247 war prisoners, captured or destroyed 10,131 guns, 6,271 tanks and 6,056 planes!

Factual data on losses sustained by the Red Army published by the Soviet Information Bureau utterly repudiate the false communiques of the Hitlerites. The armies of Hitler and his allies in Europe sustain enormous losses. This is exactly the reason why the German Command circulates such absurd nonsense about Soviet losses, carefully concealing at the same time the losses of its own troops. Strange that the Hitlerites manage to estimate Soviet losses down to the last man, while they obstinately keep silent about their own losses, of which they ought to be far better aware.

Meanwhile German losses in the past three months slowly but steadily prepare the ground for the forthcoming utter defeat of the German troops.

ORDERS OF RUSSIAN GLORY

By Sergei Bakhrushin

The noted Soviet historian, Sergei Bakhrushin, Corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR and Stalin Prize Laureate, is the author of the following article on the new Military Orders of Suvorov, Kutuzov and Nevsky:

The Soviet Government recently instituted three new Military Orders "to decorate Red Army commanders for outstanding services in organizing and directing war operations." These new orders have been given the renowned names of three Russian geniuses of war: Alexander Suvorov, Mikhail Kutuzov and Alexander Nevsky.

The deeds of these three Russian masters of the art of war belong to different historical epochs (nearly 600 years separate the brilliant victory of Alexander Nevsky over the German "hound-knights" on Lake Chud from the crushing defeat of Napoleon's forces by Kutuzov's army), but they are united by common features characteristic of all three. They were not merely talented military leaders, but leaders of the people, who loved their people, were loved by the people, and were capable of rallying the people in the cause of the defense of their homeland.

All three of them were splendid strategists who scored victories not only by personal courage but by the talent with which they directed battles and organized victory. All three entered their fighting careers at crucial periods in the life not only of the Russian people but of all Europe, and by their victories they saved Europe from enslavement.

Suvorov Never Defeated

A long succession of brilliant military victories—Fokshany, Rymnik, Ismail, Trebbia—is associated with Suvorov's name. From his youth he met not a single defeat and won victories over an enemy possessing four-fold and five-fold numerical superiority. This path of victories is crowned by the heroic crossing of the Alps, when, in Suvorov's own words, "The Russian eagles flew higher than the eagles of Rome." Suvorov was a bold innovator in military doctrine. His reform of the strategical system anticipated in many respects Napoleon's reforms. For Suvorov war was an art that brooks no blind imitation. An unsurpassed master of "turning the enemy's every attempt to his own detriment and complete ruin," Suvorov earned renown by the unexpectedness and impetuosity of his attacks, by the boldness of his masterful outflanking maneuvers.

But the strength of the great military genius who was never defeated was not confined to this alone. Whereas the German military doctrine turned soldiers into puppets mechanically obeying the orders of their superiors, Suvorov held that the pledge of success

lies in the initiative of the soldier, who must clearly understand the whole operation; he demanded from the soldier comprehension of the purpose of the orders he received. By his simple, human attitude toward the soldiers, by his tireless care of their welfare, he was able to rally all of his subordinates into one close family, with which he shared all the hardships of the difficult life in the field, having injured himself from boyhood to sleep on straw as time permitted and to live on soldiers' rations. The soldiers responded to him with love and devotion.

Merciless in battle, after victory he won the hearts of the people of the occupied country by his humane attitude. Thus, in 1791, at the very time when the Prussians and Austrians were ravaging Poland, the municipality of Warsaw presented Suvorov with a snuffbox bearing the words "Warsaw to its Savior," as a token of gratitude for his humaneness. Suvorov's talent and military art were equally recognized by his friends and foes. His correspondence with Admiral Nelson testifies to the cordial, mutual respect of these greatest of military geniuses of Europe in that epoch.

Kutuzov Brilliant Strategist

Suvorov reared another famous Russian military leader whose name is inseparably bound up with the majestic epic of the war of 1812. Suvorov's favorite disciple and younger comrade-in-arms—Kutuzov—possessed fine strategic insight. When circumstances required, he did not hesitate before an operation entailing great losses in manpower, but he acted after having thought everything over, with a clear understanding of his task and its purpose. His strategical talent manifested itself with especial brilliance in the battle of Borodino, which Napoleon himself regarded as the first defeat in his life that predetermined to some extent the outcome of his campaign.

Coordinated Guerrillas and Regular Army

Maintaining close touch with the masses of the people Kutuzov was aware of the might of Russian patriotism. He highly valued the indomitable spirit of the Russian people and knew how to support and use for his ends the guerrilla movement which swept the country. He was the first to coordinate the actions of the regular army and the guerrilla detachments, a method which is so brilliantly applied in the present Patriotic War. When the enemy's forces were sufficiently worn down, Kutuzov undertook a successful demonstration at Tarutino and forced Napoleon to disgraceful flight from Moscow. Then, by a skilful maneuver, he cut off the latter's way to Kaluga, thus dooming the "Grand Army" and Napoleon's Empire to inevitable destruction. In the epoch-making year of 1812 Kutuzov saved not only

his own country but all of Europe suffering under the yoke of Napoleon's regime.

There was one other crucial juncture in the history of the Russian people, when it fell to the lot of a talented Russian military leader at the head of the masses of the people to check the aggression of a cruel and dangerous enemy menacing not only the Russians. Exactly seven centuries ago, the predatory and merciless German "hound-knights" who had subjugated and ruined the peaceful Baltic peoples, bore down with all their force on the Russian lands. But at that decisive moment the Russian people found in its midst a military leader of outstanding talent and courage—Alexander, Prince of Novgorod, who had already won fame by his victory over the Swedes on the Neva River and thus earned his title of Nevsky.

Nevsky Crushed German Army

On April 5, 1242, on the ice that covered Lake Chud, Alexander Nevsky dealt a crushing blow to the united German army. The ice became red with the enemy's blood. Hundreds of knights fell through the ice to the bottom of the lake. Many were taken prisoner. Yet, as far as military technique is concerned, the German knights were undoubtedly stronger than the Russians.

Their favorite tactic in attack was that of a wedge which the Russians called "Big Swine." The point of the wedge—the pig's snout—and its flanks were formed by heavily-armed horsemen clad in armor. By the force of their onslaught they would break through the enemy's ranks, after which infantrymen rushed into the breach. This tactic was, so to speak, the last word in the knights' military technique of that epoch. Alexander placed his troops in such a way as to strike at the "pig's snout" from two directions and to squeeze it from the flanks, thus throwing the enemy into utter confusion.

There is reason to believe Alexander also used another method of Russian tactics—ambush. The strategical talent of Alexander Nevsky so clearly brought to light in the "ice battle" earned him fame as the greatest military leader of his time. Even his enemies paid tribute to his talents. It was said of him, "While vanquishing others he remains invincible." But neither his personality nor his strategic talent could have brought victory without the support rendered him by the broad masses of the people in the struggle that saved Eastern Europe from the German yoke. The main body of his army was the people's militia, which used to assemble at the first indication of danger to their native land. Armed with whatever they could find—sometimes only with axes, barefooted, having no armor—these national heroes inspired with patriotism turned to flight the heavily armed knights by their audacity and resourcefulness. In its struggle against German aggression the Russian people found loyal allies in the Karelians and other peoples inhabiting the shores of the Gulf of Finland, who also took part in Alexander's

campaigns. These were the forces which enabled Alexander Nevsky to check the furious "Drang Nach Osten" of the Teutonic knights and to hurl them far away from the Russian frontiers.

Red Army Develops Great Heritage

These are the glorious heroes of the Russian people whose names have been given to the newly instituted military decorations. The noble qualities which Suvorov and Kutuzov strove to cultivate in the soldiers of the old army, and which long before had been displayed by the Russians under the leadership of Alexander Nevsky, have received brilliant development in the Red Army. These qualities are determination, initiative, ability to make use of circumstances, and scorn of death. The heroic struggle against the Hitlerites develops courageous and able Red Army commanders, splendid heirs of the glorious traditions of the three greatest leaders of the Russian Army.

NEW LITERATURE EXHIBIT

The struggle through the ages against German aggression as reflected in literature, was the subject of an exhibit recently held in the Central Library of Foreign Literature in Moscow, the Soviet press reports. The display depicted the results of aggressive Teutonism and Germanism, under whose yoke many European nations—Czechoslovaks, Italians, Swiss, Lithuanians and Poles—languished for centuries.

Noteworthy among the books illustrating the struggle of the Czechoslovak people against the German enslavers was *Bohemia's Claim for Freedom*, edited by Prochazka and published in London with an introduction by G. K. Chesterton, describing the exploits of the Czechoslovak national hero Jan Zizka. Charles Reade's *The Cloister and the Hearth* relates to the same period.

Books by the Polish poet Adam Mickiewicz and the writer G. Sienkewicz dealt with the brutal treatment of Lithuanians and Poles by medieval German barons. Literature pertaining to the struggle of the Italian people against German and Austrian oppression included works by Alfieri, Leonardi and Ruffini. Especially interesting was Petrarch's scourging of the German plunderers of 14th Century Italy. The struggle of the people of Switzerland against German domination was eloquently reflected in Schiller's *William Tell* and Walter Scott's *Anne of Geierstein*.

Much space was devoted to the Franco-Prussian War. The works of Maupassant, Victor Hugo and Emile Zola are in great demand at the library.

The last section of the exhibit was taken up with present day literature dealing with Hitlerite domination in the Nazi-occupied countries. Notable among these books were works of Jameson Store about Austria and Jens Peterson about Norway.

SOVIET THEATER MOBILIZES PEOPLE FOR WAR

By Alexander Solodovnikov

*Vice Chairman, Committee on Arts, Council of
People's Commissars of the USSR*

Among the numerous social forces that have helped to mobilize the Soviet people for war, the theater plays no small part. The stormy days of war have wrought great changes in our theater. They have brought into it new types of people and have swung it into line with the tense, constructive effort of a nation at war.

Across our huge country, from the Western Front to Vladivostok, the theaters are crowded. Even in the summer months, usually a quiet season in the theater, performances have not been curtailed. New forms of activity have been added, and hundreds of actors visit the front lines to perform before Red Army and Navy audiences. Many actors are spending the summer in the country and performing in collective and State farms during the harvesting campaign.

When war broke out, the Soviet theater, which has always shared the sentiments and aspirations of the people, immediately took its place in the general front of the struggle against the brutal and perfidious foe. Among theater workers there was a tendency to choose heroic plays from the vast classical heritage, for these help to enhance the fighting spirit of the people. Examples of the heroic past fortify the sentiments and thoughts which today are uppermost in the minds of the people.

New Plays by Soviet Authors

But the theater also displays a heightened interest in contemporary productions and particularly in new plays by Soviet authors. Requirements in this respect are much more exacting than before. Theaters and audiences expect the playwrights to provide artistic interpretations of the fateful events now unfolding themselves in our country. To the credit of our playwrights it must be said that they have met this requirement. The first months of the war brought new plays by Alexander Afinogenov, Vladimir Solovyev, George Mdivani, Konstantin Finn, Benjamin Kaverin and others, mostly devoted to war events.

These first plays were the expression of those eventful days. They seethed with passionate and wrathful protest against the barbarian onslaught on our country, and voiced an ardent appeal to the people to fight for victory. These qualities compensated for certain shortcomings in form and determined their success among wide circles of the theatergoing public.

Soviet playwrights produced dozens of new plays in the last year, some of which won great popularity.

It is enough to mention Konstantin Simonov's *Russians*, which was printed in full in *Pravda* and read by millions. Literally hundreds of theaters are producing this play or preparing to do so. Simonov's success is explained by the fact that he lived through every event portrayed in the play. Simonov is a war correspondent who experienced the fortunes and misfortunes of war as a participant. Many of his heroes are portraits from actual life. Indeed, Simonov had little room for the fantastic, because he has seen and known the numerous and brave men and women portrayed in *Russians*. They became his friends and the friends of his audiences. Many months before the play was written the author told me about a girl he had met at the front who drove an army truck. She is the principal heroine of his play.

Alexander Korneichuk's latest play is devoted to war operations. Alexei Kapler writes of partisan fighting behind the German lines. His work is the result of extensive visits to partisan camps. Other playwrights who turned war correspondents are Lev Slavin, Mikhail Svetlov, Boris Voitekhov, Vladimir Solovyev and Benjamin Kaverin, to mention but a few.

Nor has the theater neglected the Russian and foreign classics. Since the war the Moscow Maly Theater has produced Tolstoi's *War and Peace* and a new ballet founded on Shakespeare's *Merry Wives of Windsor*. The Moscow Bolshoi Theater is finishing work on a production of Rossini's *William Tell*, as well as several operas and ballets. The poet Pasternak has given us a new translation of Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*.

Ostrovsky, Chekhov and Gorky are still favorites with both producers and theatergoers. Sheridan and Goldsmith attract record audiences. Our theaters are displaying their usual thoroughness, sense of responsibility and respect for the classics in the production of plays by these and other authors.

Soviet playwrights and the Soviet theater are working with greater intensity than ever in these grim days of war.

★ ★ ★

Gorky's immortal theme, "Man—how proud a word it is!" is the central theme of Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 102

Washington, D. C., August 25, 1942

78

 INDIANA UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

AUG 28 1942

"THE ROAD TO LONDON LIES THROUGH MOSCOW"

By Professor E. Tarle

Noted Soviet Historian

Recently the world marked the 28th anniversary of the outbreak of the war which one of Hitler's scribes has called a "hard but necessary historical rehearsal." The feature of the war of 1914 that has always fascinated Hitler was the drive to seize Russian territories. Through all the speeches and articles of the Hitler gang there consistently runs the idea that only after defeating Russia can the German war machine turn without any risk against the "hated island of shopkeepers" and finally square accounts with it.

In their comments about England, all the Nazi leaders without exception, when they see no need to lie or disguise their feelings, express the most insatiable, truly animal hatred for the British.

"Our road to London lies through Moscow," said a member of the German Embassy staff in Rome to Italian press men who in the autumn of 1941 expressed concern at Germany's inaction in the Mediterranean.

In the conglomeration that is called "National Socialist ideology," one finds again and again an extremely significant assertion: that Prussianism is "the most precious palladium and talisman of the German people, indispensable in home as well as in foreign policy."

Phenomenon of Prussianism

This idea has been stressed and developed with particular emphasis and frequency since the advent of Hitler to power in 1933. Prussianism, as understood and elevated into a moral and state ideal by the Nazis, has indeed always been, and remains, a phenomenon deeply rooted in German history.

It is quite true that in no other European state was the revolutionary movement so helpless to put an end to the survivals of feudalism as in Germany. To this day the most diehard section among the officers and generals of the German army consists of the feudal nobility possessed by corporative caste spirit.

Of course, many of its representatives are at heart deeply grieved at the necessity to deal not with the Hohenzollern dynasty, but with a gang of shady adventurers. But this in no way prevented German

officers and generals from unanimously approving and zealously carrying into effect the executioner's program elaborated by Field Marshal von Reichenau.

This program, contained in the never-to-be-forgotten order to his army of October 10, 1941, called for the systematic murder of the Russian people without regard to sex or age, guilt or innocence, and for the complete destruction of all Russian historical and artistic relics. Such a plan is fully in accord with the traditions of Prussianism as it has always been understood and propagated by certain elements in the German army.

The "rehearsal" which began in August, 1914 ended most lamentably for "belligerent Germanism." There is little doubt that an even more lamentable climax awaits the "show" itself, which started on June 22, 1941. But it is useful to recall that the horrors experienced by us now represent merely the carrying into effect of one more thoroughly planned attempt at the physical extermination of the Russian people, which its authors consider to be a preliminary to world conquest.

This plan is being pursued with a frantic brutality such as the world has never seen before. In order that it may be the last such attempt, "Prussianism" must be rendered utterly powerless.

Never before have the Russian people been faced by such a boundlessly vile, monstrously cruel enemy as the Nazis. The struggle against this enemy requires great effort and sacrifice. However difficult the path, however great the suffering, the sacrifice shall be made.

The Nazis have given to mankind a number of object lessons, sufficient to explain even to the least-comprehending States this simple truth: *While you have arms in your hands, and are capable of effective resistance, you may reasonably hope not to be killed by the Germans. But as soon as you lay down your arms you will be put to death, either quickly or slowly, depending on the nature of the tortures to which the Germans subject you.*

Realization of this irrevocable truth multiplies a dozen times the strength of the Red Army.

HITLER AND GENGHIS KHAN

By Boris Valbe

Modern Russian writers—Alexei Tolstoi, A. P. Chapygin, S. Sergeyev-Tsensky, Yuri Tynyanov—have given new interpretations of various periods of Russian history in their novels.

Lately the name of V. Yan, author of *Genghis Khan* and *Baty*, has been added to the list of Russian historical novelists. His novels depict the epoch of the Mongolian conquests and succeed in conveying the peculiar atmosphere of Oriental monarchy which caused so much suffering, annihilated peoples and devastated countries.

Genghis Khan is the first book of a trilogy dealing with the Mongolian rule. The second book, *Baty*, appeared recently. It is to be followed by a third, in which will be depicted the Golden Horde and its decline.

Baty deals with the bloody war waged by the Mongols against the Russian people. In that war the Russians displayed miracles of bravery, but were defeated because they had no unified central state authority and because the separate princes acted in disunity and joined the battle when they were hopelessly outnumbered by the Mongols. Their enemies took advantage of this disunity and dealt savagely with the vanquished peoples. In one of his sermons Serapion, Bishop of the Russian Church in the contemporary Tatar-Mongol invasion, gave the following picture of the effects of *Baty's* invasion of the Russian land:

Churches Destroyed

"God's churches destroyed, sacred vessels defiled, relics trampled underfoot, saints put to the sword, monks' bodies torn to bits. The blood of our fathers and brothers flowed like water and abundantly saturated the earth. Our villages were overgrown with weeds. Our greatness has been humiliated, our beauty perished, our wealth, labor and land have all become the possession of foreigners. We are reviled by our neighbors and are the laughing-stock of our enemies."

That was the condition of the Russian people after *Baty's* invasion. The very name of Russia seemed obliterated. Then the national consciousness awakened with new force. It required enormous inner strength to survive that trial. It was Russia's fate to bear the brunt of the barbarians' blow—the barbarians who menaced the entire European culture of that time—and to re-emerge from the ordeal a mighty state. Like a dam Russia barred the way of the Mongolian conquerors, keeping them out of Western Europe, but at the cost of indescribable suffering to herself.

"Her vast plains," wrote Pushkin, "absorbed the Mongols' strength and halted their invasion at the very edge of Europe—the barbarians did not dare

to leave enslaved Russia in their rear, and returned to the steppes of the East. The enlightenment just emerging was saved by harrowed and gasping Russia."

Forecasts Hitlerite Savagery

The novel *Baty*, while acquainting us with those events of the past, conjures up associations with the Hitlerites' treacherous attack on the Soviet Union. To the Hitlerites fully apply the words of the renowned Russian publicist, Alexander Herten, who forecast the appearance of Genghis Khans having telegraph wires, steam engines and railroads at their disposal. As if foreseeing the vandalism perpetrated by present day Germans for the sake of their ambition for world domination, Herten wrote:

"World monarchies like Tamerlane's and Genghis' belong to the most primitive and savage periods of development . . . They are possible only with hopeless slavery below and unrestricted tyranny at the top."

Baty tells of the fearlessness of the Russian people and the unshakable courage with which they defended their native land from the inhuman invaders. In the characters of this novel, in the heroes who fought against the numberless Tatar hordes, we recognize the ancestors of the fighting Russians of today who are performing feats of valor on the battlefields of the Patriotic War. Love for his country fuses the narrator with the heroes he depicts. Love for one's country is the leit-motif of this novel about *Baty's* invasion.

Valor of Russian People

The novel abounds in battle scenes showing the valor of the Russian people of those days, who preferred death to slavery. Fakir Hadoi Kakhim, who was *Baty's* chronicler, relates: "I witnessed a terrible battle in fierce frost on the frozen bottomless marshes. I saw tens of thousands of Tatars in beastly fury attack a few thousand (Russian) peasants, of whom none thought of surrendering, but all fought with swords and knives, chopped about them with axes, with desperate daring."

Great were the sacrifices borne by the Russians in those battles, but the Mongols were halted and Europe saved. Time elapsed, the people learned from past mistakes. The Russians united and the Golden Horde fell. *Baty* is instructive in recalling the lessons of history that warn against disunity, of which the Hitlerites take advantage, just as Hitler's spiritual ancestors, Genghis Khan and *Baty*, did in the past. The book calls for quick, strong and united action, in which lies the pledge of victory over the bloody usurper, the pledge of the world's salvation from the darkness of barbarism.

ILYA EHRENBURG'S NEW NOVEL *THE FALL OF PARIS*

By Boris Rozov

It is a bright morning in Moscow. The book markets along the boulevard in the center of the city are not yet open, but near one of them there is great animation. From early morning a crowd has been gathering—young military men, old people, workers, students, professors and even collective farmers from outlying districts.

Books, like men, have their own fate. The fate of a book is determined by its success among readers. These people are all waiting to buy the new edition of Ilya Ehrenburg's latest novel, *The Fall of Paris*, which was awarded the First Degree Stalin Prize.

What in this latest novel of the famous Soviet author has aroused the reading public so keenly, has made them feel the tragedy of Paris, the tragedy of France, so deeply? I asked this question of a young Red Army man who was sitting on a bench on the boulevard, impatiently cutting the leaves of a book he had just bought.

"I don't know whether you will understand," he said. "The first time I read *The Fall of Paris* was at the front, after a hot battle that lasted ten hours. I was very tired. But in spite of that I was simply carried away by the book. I can never forget the heroine, who happened to be in the streets with her baby boy when the Germans entered Paris. She did not cry out, she did not weep, she did not even moan. She simply shielded the eyes of her child with her hand, so as not to let him see and remember this ghastly, shameful sight."

The Red Army man hesitated, searching for words. But it was clear without words what he wanted to say: that in the tragedy of captured Paris, the readers see the pledge of its future victorious liberation.

The success of *The Fall of Paris* among the masses of the people is indisputable. Many editions of the book have been published, but still there are not enough to meet the demand. The response of readers and critics has been unanimous. Here are extracts from two letters received by Ehrenburg:

The first is from Senior Lieutenant Morozov, who writes, "We have been cured of any illusions that 'the German people will awaken and understand,' and little honor will it be to them if at last they awaken when they see their own defeat."

In the second, a commander from the front lines, Kazantsev, expresses himself even more strongly, "We must arouse in the Russian people so great a hatred for the Germans that every Russian will be ready to beat them with whatever instrument he can lay hands on. Women, old people, even children, should arm themselves with axes, scythes, stones, and on

meeting a German should kill him. All our centuries of attainment, everything made by our forefathers and contemporaries, may fall into the hands of this enemy. We of our generation are responsible for the fate of Russia. Imagine for a moment that the enemy succeeds in his horrible intention of conquering our people—the next generation, those who are five or ten years old now, will spit into our faces for not having risen to the occasion, for not having been able to defend our great country."

Such outspoken, agitated and intimate letters so full of hatred can be addressed only to a writer whose works pull at the most sacred strings of the human heart. It is not improbable that the pages of Ehrenburg's novel may have helped Morozov, Kazantsev and scores of other commanders and fighters of the Red Army to develop in themselves their wonderful sense of responsibility for the fate of their country.

It is enough to recall how the hero of *The Fall of Paris*, Andre, a French painter living in Paris, talks to the German, Erich Niburg. Niburg tried to win Andre to his side by lofty phrases. "We are people of one and the same culture," Niburg says.

Andre slashes back at him as with a saber, "No, there is a precipice between us that can only be filled with action, blood and the corpses of our enemies—not with words!"

I talked to Ehrenburg in his small room in the editorial offices of *Red Star*. The hour was late. An air raid alarm sounded. In the sky above an enemy airplane, caught in the relentless grip of searchlights, confusedly dropped its bombs helter-skelter.

"What a revolting, jackal-like sound the explosive bombs produce," someone said. "A kind of Siegfried melody along military lines."

Ehrenburg smiled with sarcastic imperturbability. "Yes, but a Siegfried melody played on the horn of Hitler's private car. Do you remember this was also the siren of Kaiser Wilhelm's car during the first World War?"

That night Ehrenburg's article seemed to us especially caustic and merciless.

40,000 NEW MEDICAL STUDENTS

The curriculum for the medical schools during the coming year has just been approved by the People's Commissariat for Health. Over 40,000 students will shortly begin their training.

Those who complete their studies with "Excellent" or "Good" reports this year will be accepted into practice without further examination.

STALINGRAD FACES THE ENEMY

By V. Poltoratsky

Soviet War Correspondent

Stalingrad towers over the waters of the Volga. Its factories stretch for miles along the river bank. Each day dozens of ships call at the port and hundreds of heavily laden trains pull up at the freight depots.

The city's best known factory is its gigantic tractor plant, the first in the Soviet Union. Today it is one of the most important defense enterprises in the country. Other factories are producing arms, machines, boots, canned goods, rolled steel, refined oil.

The river is the city's life-stream. Oil tankers, barges and ships laden with metal and grain drop anchor in the harbor. Day and night the air is filled with the din of conveyors and the rattle of winches mingles with the singing of the stevedores.

On the Stalingrad wharves are stacked the materials of war—metal, timber, grain, barbed wire and endless rows of machines.

One house in the town bears a memorial board—there Joseph Stalin worked in 1918, in the days when Stalingrad, then known as Tsaritsyn, was being held against the white guard troops. The fate of Soviet Russia depended on the defense of Tsaritsyn. Stalin saved the city, and from that base the Red Army struck a decisive blow at the enemy.

The people are proud of Stalingrad's revolutionary traditions. But they have more than tradition to be proud of. Blocks of new buildings have arisen in the city, broad paved squares have been laid out, new parks and boulevards, new theaters and museums have been opened.

Today thousands of people pour through Stalingrad from the length and breadth of Russia. Red Army men travel there from the front line to take over a new consignment of tanks from the Stalingrad tractor plant. The young soldiers meet the factory workers—in the Soviet Union there is always a close bond between those who make the machines and those who use them.

Everybody is working for the front—professor and stevedore, tank-builder and housewife. Night brings grateful relief from the summer heat, but Stalingrad nights are not always quiet. Suddenly the sirens echo for 30 miles around. Searchlights comb the skies and anti-aircraft guns hammer the silence. But the Nazi planes do not succeed in breaking through the city's defenses.

At night the tanks, on the way to the front, rattle through the streets. Trainloads of shells, guns and troops rumble toward the Don. Red bomber squadrons fly westward. The city is prepared.

THE GORKY DRAMATIC THEATER

By Nikolai Nikitini

In Maxim Gorky's apartment in Petrograd, artists, writers and painters are listening as Gorky speaks about the enormous significance of the theater:

"It is especially important now, during wartime. . . . It is necessary to portray heroic characters, great passions. Romantic drama develops fine sentiments in the people. However, comedies are also necessary. Absolutely! Gay, vivacious ones. People must laugh. Laughter is a great thing. Good soldiers fight with a jest on their lips. . . . We will play for the Red Army men going into battle. They will be our audience!

"And you," turning toward the famous poet, Alexander Blok, "you'll say a few words of introduction before the performance begins. Poets will speak to the people!"

I myself was a witness to this scene. It took place over twenty years ago in Petrograd, when a theater was being created. It was called the Dramatic Theater by its founders and leading participants. Besides Gorky there were the famous artists J. Yuriev, M. Andreyeva, and F. Chaliapin.

At that time war was also thundering at the approaches to the great city, and new productions were born under the menacing and half-hungry conditions of the front. Years passed. The group grew and developed. After Gorky's death the Dramatic Theater was given the name of its founder.

Last year, because of the war, the theater was evacuated from Leningrad to Kirov. It soon became very popular with the citizens there, but continued its old tradition of keeping in close contact with the Red Army. Three times last winter brigades from the Gorky Dramatic Theater left on long excursions to the front.

Included in its repertoire was a play, *The Road to New York*, based upon an American motion picture written by the talented scenarist, Robert Riskin, entitled *It Happened One Night*. The scenario was somewhat altered to conform to stage requirements, but the elements of romance and comedy stood out exceptionally clearly in the stage presentation. Vitalii Politzeimako and Zoia Troitskaia gave splendid interpretations of the young newspaper reporter and the millionaire's daughter.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 103

Washington, D. C., August 27, 1942

75

“MOSCOW STRIKES BACK”

The Soviet documentary film, *Moscow Strikes Back*, filmed by Soviet cameramen on the battlefield, often under fire, was released in the USSR as *The Defeat of the German Armies Before Moscow*. Millions of theatergoers in the Soviet Union saw and were in-

on November 7. Speaking to the Red Army and the people of the USSR he said: “A great mission of liberation has fallen to your lot. Be worthy of this mission! The war you are waging is a war of liberation, a just war. Let the manly images of



WHERE THE GERMANS PASSED—A SCENE FROM *MOSCOW STRIKES BACK*. BODIES OF YOUNG GIRLS AND BOYS HANGING FROM GALLOWS IN A VILLAGE REOCCUPIED BY THE RED ARMY

spired by this magnificent record of the rout of the “invincible” German armies, whose leaders had boasted that Hitler would review them in Moscow’s Red Square on November 7, 1941.

our great ancestors—Alexander Nevsky, Dmitri Donskoi, Kusma Minin, Dmitri Pozharsky, Alexander Suvorov, Mikhail Kutuzov—inspire you in this war! . . . Utter destruction to the German invaders! Death to the German armies of occupation!”

Not Hitler, but Joseph Stalin, stood in Red Square

(continued on page two)

WHAT NOTED CRITICS AND PUBLIC FIGURES HAVE SAID ABOUT MOSCOW STRIKES BACK

... A film that will live in the archives of our times ... it is not a film to be described in ordinary reviewer's terms ... Here is a film to knot the fist and seize the heart with anger, a film that stings like a slap in the face of complacency, a scourge and lash against the delusion that there may still be an easy way out. Here is a film that will lift the spirit with the courage of a people who have gone all out ... we have not seen a film to equal it. To say that "Moscow Strikes Back" is a great film is to fall into inappropriate cliché ... What that moment (the beginning of the Moscow counter-offensive) meant in the strategy of nations, history alone will tell, but what it meant in terms of human beings rising to a tremendous climax of sacrifice and blood and heroism, "Moscow Strikes Back" has told overwhelmingly and irrevocably for all time to come.

*Theodore Strauss,
N. Y. Times*

* * * *

This is a picture—shocking, brutal, but inspiring—you should not miss seeing. It is a memorable picture of Russia fighting for her life, as we shall have to fight for ours. It is a glorious example.

*Jesse Zunser,
Cue Magazine*

So many thanks for giving me an opportunity to see the preview of "Moscow Strikes Back." It is perfectly magnificent documentary. I wish everybody in the country could see it. I feel sure that it will go a long way towards waking us all up to a realization of the stupendous job the Russian people are doing. It certainly doesn't pull its punches; but I think that its very strength lies in its mixture of horror shots and human touches—it makes us realize that the Russians are human beings like ourselves, a fact which we are apt to forget when reading press accounts of their *superhuman* bravery and endurance.

*Jan Struther,
Author of "Mrs. Miniver."*

* * * *

TOPS. To say that "Moscow Strikes Back" is the best and most exciting of the war films to date is to put things mildly. This movie makes you want to rush out of your seat, grab a gun and join the fighters on the screen. You see the kind of holocaustic sacrifice the Russian people are enduring to stem the march of world facism. You see what is meant by "taking the pressure off" the Russians with a second front.

John T. McManus, P.M.

(Continued on page seven)

MOSCOW STRIKES BACK

(Continued from page one)

The Red Army men marched through the Square—not to their homes, but to the front, to defend their city. The Battle for Moscow is history—one of its most glorious pages. Of this battle General Douglas MacArthur said: "The scale and grandeur of the effort mark it as the greatest military achievement in all history."

With the Red Army men who marched to the front that day went the intrepid cameramen who recorded on film the heroic Battle for Moscow—and the inhuman atrocities and indescribable devastation left in the wake of the routed German armies.

This is the film, *Moscow Strikes Back*. In the words of a Soviet critic, "Its impressive strength lies in its documentation—its unvarnished truth. Everything shown in the film is actual life."

On June 10 a print of the film was brought to Hollywood. Prominent Hollywood writers, film editors, technicians and others volunteered their services with-

out remuneration for the preparation of an American version.

An English commentary written by Albert Maltz and spoken by Edward G. Robinson was added. Necessary editing was done by Slavko Vorkapich. Sound effects were added. A new musical score was arranged by Dmitri Tiomkin.

A substantial contribution was also made by Elliot Paul, whose work on a preliminary draft of the commentary was interrupted by pressing business in New York. Many other individuals whose names do not appear in the screen credits gave their professional services freely and enthusiastically, convinced that the message of the film is of vital importance for the United Nations.

On August 15, *Moscow Strikes Back* opened at the Globe Theater in New York. Newspaper reviewers, radio commentators and prominent public figures united in acclaiming the film as a great and significant document of our times.

A SOVIET CAMERAMAN RECORDS THE BATTLE FOR MOSCOW

From the Diary of Feodor Bunimovich

Extracts from the diary of the young Soviet cameraman, Feodor Bunimovich, who was awarded the Stalin Prize for his part in producing the documentary film, "The Defeat of the German Armies Before Moscow."

For many weeks now we have lived in a car, listening to the purring of its engine, occasionally verifying whether the springs and tires are in good shape. There were three of us: cameraman Pavel Kasatkin, driver Pavel Shishko, and myself. We trust our old car despite several holes made by mine fragments, a twisted running board, smashed headlights, throbbing valves. There was not a single instance when she went back on us.

As if subject to the laws of mimicry, she has already changed her coloring three times. Originally

sorry, but I cannot talk to you now. I haven't slept since yesterday and there is still a lot of work to do. Decide for yourselves what you want to film."

A young, fair-haired girl appears, trying to look older than her age. In the convalescents' ward she smiles as she points out two men. "Those are two friends," she says, "Victor Gaidamachenko and Lieutenant Valentine Gureyev, tank commander.

"They were wounded in the same battle and brought here at the same time. But today they will have to part company. Lieutenant Gureyev is being signed out for duty. He took part in 21 attacks. We wanted to send him home for a rest, but he refuses to go."

Gureyev caught the last phrase, and says: "No,



SOVIET SKI TROOPS STORM A NAZI-HELD VILLAGE ON THE MOSCOW FRONT.

black, she became a spotted green. Then, with the arrival of autumn, Shishko smeared her with mud and she became gray and quite invisible on dusty country roads or amid naked trees. When snow fell she changed into a white coat. Such are the requirements of camouflage.

After a two hour ride we reach the first village where we stay for the night. In the morning we proceed into the thick of a forest where we find a well-equipped hospital. Dr. Merkulov, head of the surgical division, meets us with an apology, "I am

Tanyusha, from here I go only to my unit and nowhere else. This is not the time for a rest."

Later we film Gureyev's leave-taking. All the members of the medical personnel who happened to be free at the moment and all the wounded able to move without help came out of the tents to see the popular, merry tank commander off.

While Gureyev is taking leave of his friends an ambulance drives up. A woman and three children are carried into the hospital. They are Maria Alen-

kina and her children: three-year-old Lena, injured in the head, and badly wounded Shura and Petya. The fascist pirates had bombed their village, where none but women, children and the aged remained. The ambulance men carry the children into the ward. There is a stern look on all faces.

"How can you talk of rest?" Gureyev remarks softly, turning to the doctor. "No, we must wreak vengeance," he adds loudly, "and I promise you, comrades, to avenge the children. The fascists will yet find out a thing or two about Gureyev."

Tatyana, blushing, hands the lieutenant a package containing a present prepared by nurses. Gureyev embraces and kisses her.

When his car disappears Tatyana, recollecting the scene, asks us, "Did you film that, too? Oh, can't you cut that part out?" and her cheeks become tinged deep red . . .

Success for a Mortar Battery

At headquarters we were told that a trench mortar battery commanded by Semenets had fired eighty projectiles during the day, destroying two enemy machine gun nests, two dugouts and a large number of men. Semenets was somewhere in the front detecting the enemy's gun emplacements. The battery was silent. I informed the commander over the telephone that motion picture cameramen were visiting the battery.

"Wait a bit," he replied, "we will establish the enemy position in a moment and then we will be ready to welcome you."

A little while later the order came for the battery to open fire on two enemy fortifications. One shot was fired, which we filmed. Then the range was somewhat changed and a second shot fired. The man in charge of the battery told us, "That apparently was adjustment fire. In a moment we will probably open fire from the whole battery. Get ready." . . .

We took up advantageous positions for filming and held the cameras in readiness. Ten minutes passed. . . . Fifteen minutes . . . No order came to open fire. I again rang up the observation point. The reply was: "First two shots fired destroyed both enemy fortifications. There is no need for more fire."

An episode for a newsreel was thus quite abbreviated. It was a success scored for the mortarmen, but it left us nothing to boast of . . .

Signalman

The first time we met him was at the front line. I saw a Red Army man running from the side of the enemy. Now and then he fell, rose, crawled. He was not wounded—why then was he running from the battlefield?

Only when he got to the trenches and lay next to me I realized that he was a signalman. He looked not more than twenty years of age. His big blue eyes were naive and his smile shy. His face and hands were covered with clots of sticky mud. As he lay near me he tried to regain his breath as soon as possible, in order to continue on his way. My questions he answered in monosyllables and obviously unwillingly. Several days later in conversation with Battalion Commissar Storozh I mentioned the signalman I had seen.

"Why, that must be Fedoseyev!" exclaimed Storozh, "he is a wonderful fighter, bold, resourceful, finds his bearings quickly in any situation and under any conditions. There were instances when Fedoseyev made his way toward a tank that had gone far ahead, climbed up from the rear toward the turret, knocked as had been previously arranged. The tank crew then transmitted through him all the necessary information. You and your friends will do the right thing filming him in action."

We managed to film Fedoseyev as he was taking a report from the front line. Shell explosions did not deter him. In the most dangerous spots he dropped down and crawled on. His face was all scratches, and on his brow—despite a cold, penetrating wind—were visible large drops of perspiration. We see him running across a field toward a country road, darting into the bushes where his motorcycle is hidden. He starts the machine. His report will be delivered on time . . .

German Retreat From Klin

Carrying a white flag of truce a lieutenant of Yarokhin's brigade and an accompanying Red Army man crossed the front line. The lieutenant had a perfect command of German. Explaining to the German patrol that they were bearers of a truce flag, he asked to be taken to Colonel Neudind.

"You are surrounded," said the lieutenant, "to avoid unnecessary bloodshed the Red Army command urges you to surrender."

Indeed, Klin was then in an iron ring.

To the Germans, Klin was an important strategic point—it served as a forwarding center for supplying the German army which had been assigned the task of enveloping Moscow. After losing 250 tanks, about 1,000 trucks, more than 100 medium and heavy guns and a great number of men, the German army was in retreat. However, the Germans disliked the idea of withdrawing from Klin. The negotiations brought no results and Soviet troops launched an assault.

Major General Chernyshev's troops attacked from the north, Colonel Lukhtikov's troops from the east

and Major General Ivanov's mounted group from the south. Four days later Klin fell. Colonel Neudind fled westward, leaving over a thousand men killed.

We are now proceeding along this road. One or two miles from Klin we came across the first traces of the Germans' "planned" retreat. In ditches lie twelve cars with the wheels turned upward, two heavy guns, one medium sized tank.

A car in front—judging by the scattered documents and maps, a staff car—was hit by a shell and blocked the road. The trucks following were stalled. Our artillery in the meantime had continued to shell the column. The frantic Germans threw into the ditches not only the smashed cars, but some that were in perfect working order. All strove to get clear of the fire and abandoned everything. One German soldier, stricken by a bullet, remained petrified in a running attitude.

As we proceeded further along the road we came across even larger numbers of dead German soldiers and abandoned cars, guns, tanks.

With difficulty we got as far as the village of Petrovskoye before nightfall. A vast field was covered with enemy machines. Kasatkin mounted one of them and filmed this amazing panorama from practically every angle. . . .

Tchaikovsky's House Desecrated

When we approached Klin, our troops were entering the town. Automatic riflemen wearing white robes, cavalry, artillery, advanced past smashed and deserted German trucks and tanks, past demolished buildings, past numerous crosses with German helmets—frightful traces of the "victorious" retreat of the Germans.

We filmed the entry of the Red Army troops into Klin from the roof of our car. Then we proceeded toward Tchaikovsky's house where lived and worked the great composer. We found the gates smashed, the fence broken—apparently the place was used as a tank garage. Near the entrance lay a German motorcycle and alongside it, scattered in the snow, were manuscripts and Tchaikovsky's broken bust. In the rooms where Tchaikovsky had created works of genius, the Germans repaired motorcycles. The wall panels of Karelian birch were torn off, all wooden objects burned, stage models smashed.

"The German soldiers took a special fancy for a model of the ballet stage production, *Swan Lake*," explained the director of the museum, "they extracted all the figurines of danseuses and fought over the division."

Klin is practically burned to the ground. Before retreating the Germans blew up the bridge and even

the town's new polyclinic. Near its iron fence we met a woman in tears—she was the polyclinic's head doctor.

The Klin inhabitants rejoiced and gave a rousing welcome to the Red Army, which brought them liberation. Everyone tried to express appreciation by bringing presents. When a truck with Red Army men halted near Tchaikovsky's house a woman brought out a big plate of cakes for the men. . . .

Filming a Tank Charge

Artillery fire had somewhat subsided, the rumbling receding ever farther into the enemy's positions.

From the forest on the right our tanks appear, crushing trees as they rush forward. It is a tank regiment going into action—the regiment to which we know our friend Gureyev has returned.

The tanks are followed by infantry. Groups of men are scattered all over the battlefield. Shouting, "Hurrah! For our country, for Stalin!" men rise from the trenches and dash forward.

One minute ago these men were pressed close to the walls of the trenches, shrinking at the loud whin-



THE CURATOR OF THE TCHAIKOVSKY MUSEUM, WHICH WAS DESTROYED BY THE NAZIS, RESCUES A BUST OF THE COMPOSER FROM THE SNOW.

ing of shells. Now in a burst of enthusiasm they are rushing forward against the enemy, paying no attention to exploding mines all around. One commander shouts something, brandishing his revolver. Then he falls, apparently wounded in one leg, rises on the other and continues to shout, urging his men on. We, too, swept by the general enthusiasm, rise from the trenches and begin filming the engagement.

That day the enemy in our sector wavered and began to fall back. . . .

Advance Continues

Shock troops of Major General Zakhvatiev were engaged in a battle for the village of Spasomazkino. We left our car in a deep ravine about a mile and a half from the village. The road toward the village was kept under strong fire. Very often we had to crawl and snow got into our felt boots, sheepskin coat sleeves and camera. The camera's mechanism was affected by frost and for each filming it was necessary, while lying in the snow, to warm it beneath the sheepskin. A battle was being fought on the outskirts of the village. Our men were vigorously dislodging German automatic riflemen from all shelters.

Near the school we beheld a terrible picture which we will never forget: Thrown together in a heap lay the dead bodies of old men, women and children. Some had legs and arms broken, others disfigured faces. All had been shot with automatic rifles. Somewhat aside lay embraced an old peasant and a young woman with an infant in her arms. Why had those people been shot? The infant had apparently been wrapped in a kerchief or blanket. This the Germans had torn off, and the woman had pressed the naked body of her infant daughter to her own. Bullets had pierced the child's shoulder and breast, the blood was congealed in scarlet strips.

Our men, their automatic rifles still steaming, stopped near the dead and then silently, with lips compressed, proceeded to the place from which came the noise of rifle shots and reports of exploding hand grenades. Soon German resistance was broken and our troops, advancing in a long column, entered the village. . . .

Filming Air Fighters

Below I see black dots in motion. There are German soldiers scurrying in all directions.

I scarcely manage to turn aside somewhat before the gunner opens machine gun fire upon the dispersing enemy infantry and machines. Then discerning something in a side window, he goes up toward a machine gun and opens fire. "A fascist plane," I say to myself. Two of our pursuit planes pass above us, heading straight for the enemy. As if racing they keep overtaking each other. I prepare the camera for filming.

A bright sun shines straight into the cockpit. It has dispelled the mist and several rays are on the gunner's smiling face. The plane flies smoothly, confidently. We pass over enemy positions. Below we see several explosions of anti-aircraft shells. The Germans apparently collected their wits and decided to ambush us on the way back.

For three days after that we filmed the life of fighting fliers. . . .

Heavy snow. Mist. This could hardly be called flying weather. But the planes prepared for flying: bombs were put in place, machine guns loaded. Pursuit planes were to accompany the bombers. We motion picture cameramen flew in two separate planes.

Each of us took up a position in the rear of the cockpit of the dive bombers alongside the gunner and wireless operator. Each motion and turn were figured out beforehand so that we could do our work and not be in the way of the gunner. Over us flew pursuit planes guarding the heavier machines.

Two enemy planes, Junkers 88s, appear in front of us. They avoid an engagement. I descend to the lower hatch where I squeeze alongside the machine gun. The pose is rather unusual: feet resting on the seat above and head below, pressing against the machine gun. Eyes water, there is a rush of blood to the head.

A long ribbon road cuts the snowy waste. There are black dots on the road—tanks and lorries. Somewhat farther away we discern a river crossing.

Bombs are released from the plane. Many bombs. They drop with a rush, and in a few seconds flashes of explosions appear along tank and infantry columns. One bomb hit a crossing. Soon fires burst out. The fascist lorries and tanks are burning. I grip the camera and film in a sort of frenzy, overcome with the hatred I feel for the enemies of my country.

Our plane climbs a bit, makes a turn and then dives. A noiseless drop along the incline, accompanied by the howling of a wind which within a fraction of a second swells into a roar. I can hardly catch my breath and my eyes smart. An invisible force pins me to the board and seems to be breaking my body. Then the plane straightens out. . . .

Volokolamsk Monastery Sacked

The beautiful church of Volokolamsk monastery was sacked by the Germans. After their retreat, smashed icons, torn paintings and Books of the Gospel were found scattered on the floor.

The local Ethnographic Museum fared even worse. Not a single exhibit was left undamaged. The Germans even tore the skin off a stuffed bear. The huge bear lay prone on the floor with paws outstretched. The skin was gone—only the grey canvas remained, with holes where the felt stuffing stuck out. The director of the museum had witnessed how the Germans had divided among themselves the skin removed from the bear. One carved out a pair of boots, another took enough for mittens, still another was going to have a cap made. The poor bear was left naked. . . .

CRITICS ON MOSCOW STRIKES BACK*(Continued from page two)*

A triumphant Russian document . . . It contains also the most exciting shots of actual battle that have been allowed on the screen . . . The Globe this week is a place to take any acquaintance who may be dilatory in his resolution about making the sacrifices that our individual shares in the war demand. He'll come out converted. Before American propagandists allow Hollywood operators to pretty up our own official pictures, let them take a look at this one and assay it for effectiveness.

*Alton Cook,
N. Y. World Telegram*

* * * *

Easily one of the great pictures of our time.

*Max Gordon,
Film and Stage Producer*

One comes out of the theater with the firm conviction that the war will be won. For one hour one witnesses the lowest depths of human terror and the height of mankind's heroism. It is more than another film. It is the complete reproduction of the truth. It is the historical image of the war—which no one can fully realize until he has seen the terror and grief of the population, returning to their homes after the departure of the Nazis, to find the bodies of their families tortured to death. These are no actors. We were watching the Soviet people themselves last night. I have seen picture after picture about war in every country but this is not another picture of the war. It is the war itself.

*Genevieve Tabouis,
Author of "They Called me
Cassandra" and Editor of
"Pour la Victoire".*



AS THE RED ARMY SWIFTLY ADVANCED, NAZIS WHO HAD NO TIME TO FLEE SOUGHT HIDING PLACES. THIS ONE HAD CRAWLED UNDER A PORCH.

... Exceeds in importance any of the many tributes it will receive. All the usual extravagances that are poured out over new films by superheated press agents are meaningless and out of place in the face of the stupendous experience this film provides... it reveals the greatness of a great people in the hour of mortal danger... It will be a powerful morale builder... It will show the Americans by eye witness something of the fierceness of the calculated barbarism that has been let loose on the world by Nazi Germany; it will show—and heartening it is—the simple and human grandeur of the Russian people, their splendid skill, their fine equipment, their superb courage and contagious idealism. It will make it easier for all Americans to bear every hardship of the war, to put forth greater and more unanimous effort—with more confidence in ultimate victory.

*Arthur Upham Pope,
Chairman, Committee for
National Morale*



MORE NAZIS ROUTED FROM HIDING PLACE

Fascinating and terrifying.

*George S. Kaufman,
Playwright*

* * * *

Most exciting, most dramatic war picture I have ever seen.

*Johannes Steel,
Radio Commentator*

* * * *

"Moscow Strikes Back" is a fine inspiring picture that shows how fascism must be licked, and why.

*Herbert Cohn,
Brooklyn Eagle*

Truly great is "Moscow Strikes Back"... this actual record of Russia's fighting men and the effect of war upon innocent people is a stirring experience that I beg you to see. For real information, for a display of courage, and for morale value, you will want to see "Moscow Strikes Back."

*Wanda Hale,
N. Y. Daily News*

* * * *

Every American should see this exciting, important film.

*Stanley Isaacs,
Former Borough President
of Manhattan, New York*

* * * *

One of the most informative and impressing pictorial documents about Russia's superhuman defense of Moscow... A terse and sincere commentary spoken by Edward G. Robinson from a script written by Albert Maltz gives it added import. A fitting tribute to the determination of the Russian Army and populace. A "must" on every list of films to see.

*Edward Gross,
N. Y. Herald Tribune*

AMBASSADOR LITVINOV'S LETTER TO MR. ROBINSON

Ambassador of the USSR, Maxim Litvinov, addressed the following letter to Mr. Edward G. Robinson, whose impressive narration for "Moscow Strikes Back" adds so greatly to the film's effectiveness:

July 25, 1942

Mr. Edward G. Robinson
Beverly Hills, California

Dear Mr. Robinson:

I wish to express my deep appreciation for your contribution to our common cause by giving your voice and talents to make MOSCOW STRIKES BACK.

Your artistic narration for the picture, that is depicting the heroic defense of Moscow, is a brilliant example of how workers of art do their part in the struggle against Nazism.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) *Maxim Litvinov*
Ambassador

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 104

Washington, D. C., August 29, 1942



SOVIET STUDENT DELEGATION ARRIVES

**LYUDMILA PAVLICHENKO**

Lyudmila Pavlichenko was born in 1916 in the town of Belaya Tserkov, in the Ukraine. Her father is a Government official, her mother a teacher. In 1932 the Pavlichenko family settled in Kiev, where Lyudmila, after graduating from high school, went to work at the large Arsenal Plant, first as an unskilled laborer, then as a turner's apprentice, a turner, and finally in the drafting department.

From childhood Lyudmila was engaged in various sports—running, jumping, discus-throwing and rowing. At the factory she was an active member of the Athletic Society. Sometime later she became in-

(Continued on page seven)

Lieutenant Lyudmila Pavlichenko, Lieutenant Vladimir Pchelintsev and Nikolai Krasavchenko, Soviet student delegates to the International Student Assembly, arrived in Washington on August 27 at 5:45 A. M. They traveled by plane from Moscow via Iran and Cairo to Miami, Florida.

The students, each of whom is noted for outstanding services in the Patriotic War against the German invaders, were met at the train by First Secretary of the Embassy of the USSR, Vladimir I. Bazykin and Mme. Bazykin; Naval Attache Captain Ivan A. Yegorichev and Mme. Yegorichev; Military Attaches Colonel Iliia M. Saraev and Major Pavel I. Barayev; Press Attache Vsevolod V. Pastoyev, and other members of the Embassy staff.

Mrs. Elliot Pratt, White House hostess for the foreign student delegations, a committee from the International Student Service, and scores of reporters and photographers also greeted the Soviet students.

In a brief speech Mr. Krasavchenko thanked the welcoming committee. "I am glad to bring a greeting from the Soviet youth to American youth, who are fighting our common enemy, German fascism," he said, expressing the hope that the visit of the student delegation will serve to strengthen the ties of friendship between Soviet and American youth. Mrs. Pratt replied that she was very glad to welcome representatives of the fighting Soviet students. She said that the visit of the Soviet student delegation will help to bring about a better understanding between American and Soviet youth in their common fight against fascism.

Guests at White House

A special car took the students to the White House, where they were guests of President and Mrs. Roosevelt for the first night of their stay in Washington.

Lieutenant Pavlichenko was in uniform, wearing the Order of Lenin, awarded her for destroying 309 Hitlerites with her sniper's rifle. She also wore the insignia of the Guards Regiment to which she belongs, the Sharpshooter's Medal and the Medal for Distinguished Military Service.

(Continued on page eight)

PRINCIPLES OF MODERN DEFENSE

By Colonel D. Kostin, Red Army

This war has shown that modern offensive methods can pierce an immobile defense. Massed tanks, aircraft, artillery and automatic weapons concentrated on narrow sectors can break down the main line of resistance and drive wedges into its depth.

The forward drive of tanks that have broken through into the depth of the tactical defense zone and the danger of mechanized pincers closing in behind the defending troops may compel the commander to withdraw to a new line, in order to keep his units intact. Hence, from beginning to end, maneuver remains the mainspring of military operations. Positional methods of defense can no longer guarantee success.

Of course, at many stages of the battle, when it is imperative to tie the enemy down and check his advance, well-engineered defenses equipped with modern weapons are of exceptional importance. Skilful, stable defense prepares the ground for routing the shock units of the advancing enemy and gains the time required to prepare a counter blow.

Defenses built in great depth are of great advantage. Artillery and other anti-tank means, including infantry, staggered deep in the defenses, can restrict the enemy's capacity for maneuver, and break up his tank wedges. However, these methods do not always achieve the desired results, particularly when operations are in progress on an extended front and the attackers possess high mobility. Moreover, in a war of maneuver it cannot be assumed that the fighting will be restricted to areas which have been prepared for earlier defense.

Wearing Down Shock Force

Here is an example. At the very beginning of the German offensive near Volchansk, northeast of Kharkov, a certain Soviet division resisted numerically superior enemy forces in battle for many hours. When the Germans threw their reserves into action the Soviet command gave the order to withdraw. The division retreated in an organized manner to the next line, and managed to complete simple trench work before it met the second heavy blow. For twelve hours this division, acting as a rearguard, repelled the attacks of German infantry and tanks.

After this the units occupied the heights on the second intermediate line, and here fighting occurred which greatly affected the further course of events. For two days stubborn battles raged against German tanks and motorized infantry that had broken through. The enemy lost more than 50 machines and was unable to follow up his offensive.

Those were critical battles for the Germans, who took ten days to regroup their forces, bring up fresh

reserves and renew the attack. The division held its ground firmly, and only when danger was imminent did it make an orderly withdrawal from the battle. Clinging to the intermediate positions, it wore down the enemy's shock units.

The battles which frustrated the German's first blow at Kupyansk, south-east of Kharkov, were fought under more complex circumstances. The enemy planned a pincer movement emerging on the Oskol River. The main direction of the thrust was from Chuguyev on Kupyansk, where the Germans had concentrated Kleist's third tank corps, sent from the south, about 600 planes and over ten infantry divisions.

The offensive started successfully for the Germans. Breaking through the main line of resistance with a mass of tanks and aircraft, they began to follow up their success in depth. But at the approaches of Kupyansk their tank wedge was suddenly broken by a flank counter blow from Soviet tank groups from the southeast. The timely appearance of the tank reserves decided the first stage of the battle in the Red Army's favor.

Modern defense is based on the idea of counter blows by mobile forces. Naturally this type of defense calls for big reserves. These reserves must be available even at the expense of decreasing the number of troops on the main line of resistance—provided, of course, that the latter are adequately armed with anti-tank weapons.

Counter Blows at Wedge Flanks

In the early stages of all break throughs the advancing army is hemmed in. The important thing is to prevent the enemy from rapidly extending the break through. The advancing enemy must inevitably leave his flanks uncovered. Support points from which the base of an enemy wedge can be cut must be held on both flanks.

The major Soviet operations which led to the defeat of the Germans at Moscow were based on flank counter blows. This was also the case at Yelets, where the advancing Germans were compelled to turn back, hurriedly drawing away their troops, who were split beyond Verkhovye and Livny.

The nature and direction of the counter blows of the defense troops are dictated by the particular situation. In general, the counter blow is based above all on the principle of interaction between big army formations and in certain cases between the various fronts, using not only tactical but also operative re-

(Continued on page seven)

NIKOLAI KRASAVCHENKO



Nikolai Krasavchenko, son of an elementary school master, was a student at the Moscow Institute of History and Philosophy. He is 26. About ten years ago, when the question of a profession came up, he found himself irresistibly attracted by two fields of work—scientific and social. As a youth of seventeen he went to work at a machine and tractor station and a year later he was editor of the paper published by the station for its own and the surrounding rural districts.

Though his invariable reply when asked about his health was: "Well enough for all practical purposes," he was not accepted in the army on this account. He was sent to work on the construction of a fortification near Moscow. Three thousand people, for the most part Moscow students, were under his supervision. He proved so capable that on completion of this job, he was put in charge of another sector of construction with 60,000 workers, by no means all from among young people.

He had to see that these people were provided with food, clothing and tools: he had to attract the local

(Continued on page six)

VLADIMIR PCHELINTSEV



Vladimir Pchelintsev is 23, the son of a Red Army man. His time has always been divided between science and sports. He recalls the summers spent camping out as the best time of his boyhood. Particularly keen on rifle-shooting, he took many prizes while still a boy. At high school he went in for gymnastics. As a student he became an enthusiastic mountaineer. His favorite game is tennis. This is more than a mere enumeration of casual recreations. No matter what he took up, he always threw himself into it with heart and soul, anxious for success and astonished when he won it.

Geophysics was the science he chose to study. It was by no means easy to be accepted in the Leningrad Mining Institute. He passed all examinations with excellent marks. It is the same with everything: once he took up dancing in his spare time and won first place in a dance contest. When the Germans invaded his country he joined the Red Army and served in the ranks. At his back lay Leningrad—the city that he loved as one loves someone very near and intimate. When he was on the Leningrad Front, he went to the commander one day and said, "I am a

(Continued on page six)

KILL THE ENEMY

By Lieutenant Lyudmila Pavlichenko

Red Army Sniper

I am writing this at the request of the Soviet Anti-Fascist Youth Committee. I am not sure that it will be of any interest to the wider circles of American youth, but I shall be very glad if I am proved mistaken and readers abroad find my story worthy of their attention.

To begin with: I am a Ukrainian. I was born in the town of Belaya Tserkov, not far from Kiev, 26 years ago. I am a most ordinary looking girl, medium height, and with dark brown hair, which I used to wear long. I had to have it cut short as soon as war broke out, and now my cap covers it easily. For the rest, I have no particular distinguishing marks, except for a little scar on my forehead just above the bridge of my nose. That is a mark left by a German long-range shell splinter. I have four of these scars, by the way, but they don't bother me and didn't keep me very long in the hospital.

Wanted To Become Historian

A few years ago I was invited to enter the Military Engineering School, but I wouldn't hear of it: least of all was I thinking then of war and military affairs. I was interested in history. In 1937 I entered Kiev University; I dreamt of becoming a scholar, instead of which, I have become a sniper.

I learned to shoot a long time ago, before I went to the University. It was purely accidental that I took it up. I was very keen on all kinds of athletics—running, jumping, discus-throwing, rowing, swimming, and I even thought of trying my hand at weight-lifting. The only thing I was indifferent to was shooting. Then I happened to hear a boy boast about how he had made eight out of ten points at a shooting range. That was enough to send me running to the range. I took a fancy to shooting at once—went in for it properly—and by 1938 I had gone through a snipers' school.

I remember a funny incident at one of those prize shooting ranges my friends dragged me off to: there were twelve prizes, and every shot cost ten kopeks. Well, I bought 15 cartridges for one rouble and 50 kopeks and started. You ought to have seen the shooting range keeper's face. He was so taken aback, and turned so pale. After every shot he had to take a prize off a stick and hand it to me. It took about ten minutes to clear the whole lot. Then I felt sorry for him and gave them all back to him.

War Restored Health

In the summer of 1941 I was in Odessa and fell ill just before the war. On June 15th I went into a sanatorium—on the 22nd I came out. The war cured me at once of all my ailments.

They wouldn't take girls in the army, so I had to resort to all kinds of tricks to get in. And after a long time I did—I was a soldier like the rest—and took part in the defense of Odessa.

Let me tell you how I opened my personal account with the enemy; things like this aren't easily forgotten! My turn came to occupy the firing position. I lay there and watched the Rumanians digging themselves in only three or four hundred yards away. We were strictly forbidden by the commander to shoot without his permission. I passed the word down the line, "May I fire?" and waited impatiently for a reply. Instead, the commander sent back the question, "Are you sure of hitting them?"

"Yes!" I said.

"Then fire!"

I got a grip on myself, forced myself to be steady and cool, took very careful aim—and fired! My Rumanian flung up his arms and dropped. I waited for a fraction of a second. Another head appeared over the top. I got that one, too. A third Rumanian cleared out.

Iron Self-Control Necessary

That was my baptism of fire. Even after that, my personal account showed nothing to my credit. The two Rumanians didn't come into it; they were counted as trial shots. But from that time on I regarded myself, and so did my comrades, as a full-fledged sniper, who could be trusted with independent work.

Snipers' work is by no means easy! You go out while it is dark, at four or four-thirty, and come back late at night. You need great self-control, will-power and endurance to lie fifteen hours at a stretch without moving. The slightest start may mean death. Though we snipers are hunters, we are also fair game for enemy snipers. Every step we take is under observation of enemy snipers—spotters. They try to mark our firing positions and keep them under machine gun and artillery fire. That is why each of us has several

firing positions—I am never more than two days at the same one—and you shoot only when you are quite sure of your aim, because every unnecessary shot gives away your position.

It was the German snipers who taught me caution, endurance and restraint. If I so much as stirred a finger, a bullet would whistle just over my head, or at the back of my legs. Occasionally a German tin hat would appear, just a fraction of it, and you think: "I'll get that Fritz!" You fire and the tin hat waggles like the head of a toy elephant, and disappears. It was only a German decoy to make the sniper betray his position. Following that, the Germans usually opened such a squall of fire that you dared not even raise your head. It was just terrible. From sheer fright you would call out, "Machine gunners—save me!" Then the gunners would open fire—quiet the Germans down a bit—and you would be able to crawl back, more dead than alive, for a breathing space.

Of course, that was only at the beginning. Afterwards I got used to the fire and the German tactics. I learned all their tricks, and how to keep my position a dead secret. After a while, things went very well.

From Odessa to Sevastopol

We defended Odessa till October. Then orders came to evacuate. Evacuation was done in an exemplary manner. We took positively everything with us aboard ship. The airmen took their old wheels with them, and the cavalry even old horseshoes. So we went aboard and started for Sevastopol. Much has been written about Sevastopol. The history of wars can show nothing to compare with the defense of Sevastopol. We were one odd Russian to every ten Germans. One thousand and five hundred planes flew over the long-suffering town every day. The air shook with incessant cannonading, exploding shells and bombs. The sun was blotted out by clouds of dust and earth. We hadn't enough shells or food, but we hung on. The city had ceased to be—there was nothing save a heap of ruins—but still we hung on, battling from our stand on the ruins, shooting from behind every building, every elevation or mound.

Not a clod of Sevastopol ground was given up without a fierce fight—not a step did we retreat without orders! We mowed down the Hitlerites like ripe grain. Drunk with blood as with vodka they swept headlong into the jaws of death. Fresh German divisions were driven in to take the place of those fallen—there was no end to them! The Germans had to pay a high price—too high—for the ruin that was once Sevastopol.

Snipers were kept busy those days. We made things unpleasant for the Germans. They were terrified of us, and cursed us. No wonder—a hundred and fifty of our snipers had destroyed 1,080 fascists in 20

days! I myself trained 80 snipers during the war. Altogether they destroyed over 2,000 Germans.

The Hitlerites did their utmost, but wore themselves out trying to discover the whereabouts of our snipers and put them out of action. They spared neither men nor means on this. They would open sniper fire as during an offensive.

Germans Enraged at Snipers

We found it very difficult to work. Every inch of ground was under fire—every bush or shrub that could afford cover for a sniper was marked down by the Germans. They not only knew our positions, but they knew the snipers by name. I have heard them more than once shout through a loud-speaker, "Lyudmila Pavlichenko, come over to us. We will give you lots of chocolate and make you an officer." After a while they went into threats and you would hear the voice that had been so ingratiating, bellow furiously, "You had better keep out of our way, Pavlichenko!" On my last day at the front they yelled, "If we catch you, we will tear you into 309 pieces, and scatter them to the winds!" The figure "309" was the number of fascists I had killed. They even knew that!

But they needn't have worried. Neither I nor any of our snipers had the slightest intention of falling into their clutches. My friend Nikolai Koval was caught in an ambush. Ten Germans surrounded him and told him to surrender. In reply, Koval flung a grenade, blew up himself and six Germans at the same time. I have been often asked what I feel when I kill a German. The only feeling I have is the great satisfaction a hunter feels who has killed a beast of prey, or a poisonous snake. The Hitlerites are worse than brute beasts. They are not simply murderers—they are tyrants, sadists and tormentors for whom no laws exist.

Every German who remains alive will kill women, children and old folks. Dead Germans are harmless. Therefore, if I kill a German, I am saving lives.

It seems to me that at the present time the principal task of every honest young man, regardless of his nationality, religious convictions and political views, is to exterminate the Hitlerites relentlessly. Everyone to whom his country's freedom, honor, and independence are dear, and who wants to save his family, should take to arms and fight the fascists—fight them wherever he can—north or south, east or west, in the Don River steppes, or the plains of France, in the Norwegian fjords, or the Greek hills. He should not wait until the enemies come and seek him out, but he should go seek them out and destroy them! Every German killed is a step along the road to the liberation of mankind from Hitlerism.

In conclusion, I wish you, my friends abroad, every success in carrying out your duty as a citizen—which is to kill the Germans!

LIES FROM THE HOUSE OF HITLER

On August 25 the Soviet Information Bureau published the following communique:

The German Radio broadcast a statement of "authoritative Berlin military circles" alleging that between August 15 and 25, during raids on Koenigsberg, Danzig and other cities of Eastern Prussia, Soviet aviation lost 136 planes.

In reality, during all the raids on military objectives in cities of Eastern Prussia, Soviet aviation did not lose a single plane. On one occasion one plane failed to return to its base on time, and was believed missing; but later this plane, too, was found. The swindling reports of liars from the bandit house of Hitler and company serve first as a most convincing proof of the efficaciousness of raids by Soviet aviation on military objectives in German cities; and second, demonstrates the inability of the German air raid protection service to hinder these raids.

As a result of raids of Soviet planes, German military objectives leap into the air and burn, the population sustains heavy losses, while Soviet aviation has no losses. The German command has to extricate itself and deceive the German population. Since Russians have no losses they must be invented, since the air raid protection service of German cities is inadequate and cannot do anything to our planes, an attempt must be made to sink them in the liars' inkstands. And they do try to sink them.

However, this occupation is futile. False statements of "authoritative Berlin military circles" can help the Germans who sustain losses from our raids no more than a mustard plaster can help a dead man, while the Soviet planes which participated in the raids and returned safely will continue these raids.

KRASAVCHENKO

(Continued from page three)

population to join in this work, urge them, encourage them. Here too he proved foremost.

Then he fell into an enemy encirclement. That was in September, 1941. In company with a group of workers he wandered about for three days, fought in seven skirmishes with the Germans and even escaped from what is called a "small" encirclement. But the men were worn out: they fell asleep and were captured by the enemy. Krasavchenko was prisoner for exactly ten hours. Then he escaped. For four days he fought in a Red Army detachment. He was shell-shocked and his comrades left him for dead. There were only 120 survivors in the detachment. When he came to, he set out again on his wanderings through the woods and traveled over 300 miles on foot. In the woods he fell in with three Red Army men. After endless skirmishes, during which two of the Red Army men were killed, he made his way at last to the river Oka, swam it, and reached a Red Army unit.

COSSACK SHOCK CAVALRY

By a Red Army Commander

Cossack detachments from the Don and Kuban are playing an important part in the present battles in the south. While Soviet tanks and artillery deal with the advancing panzers, mounted Cossack troops charge the German, Italian, Rumanian and Hungarian formations.

In the Kushchevskaja area the Germans hurled two divisions of motorized infantry, with 50 tanks and numerous planes, against one Cossack unit. A Don Cossack cavalry regiment fought two German regiments for three days and nights, killing hundreds of Nazis in hand-to-hand fighting. The rest were forced to turn tail. Ten disabled enemy tanks were left on the battlefield.

The Kuban Cossacks specialize in mounted charges against Rumanian cavalry and infantry. Special shock Cossack groups are in action. Thousands of elderly Don Cossacks, who because of their age were not called up, have formed volunteer detachments and ridden to the front on their own horses, in full Cossack uniform. Many of them wear decorations awarded to them in the war of 1914-18.

One of these veterans, Yelizar Karasaorov, the father of six Cossacks also fighting on the Southern Front, was recently attacked by 20 Germans. He had only one comrade to aid him. The two of them cut down 11 of the Germans with their sabers and the others took to their heels. Karasaorov keeps a record of all the Germans killed by himself and his sons.

On the Bryansk Front, too, cavalry units have proved their value against mechanized infantry. In one day a cavalry squadron commanded by Tatarinov set fire to six tanks by fire from anti-tank guns. They dispersed a whole German infantry company.

PCHELINTSEV

(Continued from page three)

good shot and I want to kill our enemies. Make me a sniper." The commander gave him a trial.

Pchelintsev had never handled a rifle with an optical sight before. And the first shot went wide of the mark. But this cheerful and restless young fellow has a strong will, patience and self-control. There on the front line he started to learn how to handle the new gun. The day passed, evening came and with it a pause in the day's activity and somebody asked: "Well, have you opened your account with the Germans yet?" "Yes, but I have only shot four so far," he said, in a thoroughly depressed tone. It seemed to him a very small number indeed.

He has 154 Germans to his credit now. He would have more, but he is a commander-lieutenant, who has to lead and teach the others. His supreme bravery, endurance and resourcefulness has earned him the highest award—the title of Hero of the Soviet Union.

THIRD PERFORMANCE OF SEVENTH SYMPHONY

The midwestern premiere of Dmitri Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*, and the third performance in America, took place at Ravinia Park, Illinois, on August 22. The Chicago Symphony Orchestra, under the direction of the noted conductor, Dr. Frederick Stock, gave a brilliant rendition of this much-discussed work, composed in the heat of battle in besieged Leningrad.

The concert was sponsored by a group of prominent Russian-born Chicagoans as a benefit for Russian War Relief. Over 5,000 people attended. Mr. George Voevodsky, chairman of the benefit, made a short speech of thanks to Mrs. Louis Eckstein for donating the park, to Dr. Stock for contributing his services as conductor, and to others who participated in the success of the evening.

The following message of greeting was received by Dr. Frederick Stock on the occasion of the midwestern premiere:

"Thanks for the good news. Wishing you every success and with best wishes."—*Shostakovich*.

PAVLICHENKO

(Continued from page one)

terested in target shooting. She trained a great deal and made good progress. In 1938 she graduated from the Snipers' School.

While working at the factory Lyudmila prepared for her higher education and in 1937 entered the History Department of Kiev University. Her ambition was to become a teacher or a historian. The war, however, changed her plans.

The outbreak of war found her in a sanatorium in Odessa. Lyudmila Pavlichenko immediately applied as a volunteer for the army. She was not accepted at once, but in the end she had her way and became a sniper in a military unit in the Odessa area.

Up to October, 1941 she was in the ranks of the defenders of Odessa. Then, together with troops evacuated from Odessa, she was transferred to Sevastopol, where she fought practically to the last day.

As an ardent patriot and fearless soldier Lyudmila Pavlichenko destroyed 309 enemy men and officers—more than any other sniper. She trained 80 other snipers who have already destroyed over 2,000 Hitlerites. She was wounded four times but never abandoned her fighting post. She has been promoted to the rank of Senior Lieutenant and decorated with the Order of Lenin.

A NEW THEATER IN STALINABAD

The youngest of the capitals of the Soviet Republics has lately been enriched by a beautiful new building—the State Theater of Opera and Ballet. While the Germans were destroying the unique monuments of Russian, Byelorussian and Ukrainian architecture, the Tajik artists, sculptors, masons and craftsmen were putting the finishing touches to their theater.

The first season opened with *Voices Rising*, the Tajik national opera, which was produced in Moscow during the Tajik Ten-day Theater Festival last year. The theater is built with an adjoining concert hall, and a large park now being laid out will form a natural foyer around it.

The architects have created in the new theater a building delicately suggestive of Tajikistan's national forms of art. It has two broad open stairways leading to a terrace, with columns reminiscent of the Ionic style. Following the national architectural tradition, the entrance is elaborate and rich with carved alabaster. The auditorium is separated from the foyer by velvet curtains of deep crimson. At each side entrance there are two ornamental carved panels in old Tajik style. A double row of columns, with the original capitals of pierced carvings, frames the foyer.

The auditorium has seating accommodations for several thousand people. Its cupola is painted and the whole auditorium decorated in rich golden tones, relieved with touches of vivid color. The theatergoer carries away glowing impressions, not only of the performance he has witnessed, but of the radiant new building in which everything is on a high creative level and which reflects the finest traditions that sprang from the soil of an antique democratic society.

MODERN DEFENSE

(Continued from page two)

serves. Sometimes, in their eagerness to stem an offensive, defense troops are inclined to bring in their reserves too early. In such a case the aim does not justify the means. By using up their reserves, the defense troops deprive themselves of the opportunity of taking the initiative at the critical moment.

A massed blow must be met by a massed blow: the defending forces must not be dissipated. Pursuit of a mobile enemy wastes time, men and materiel. On the other hand, even a deep break through can be liquidated if you have a strong shock group at your disposal.

Though modern defense is based on maneuver, positional methods of defense are by no means excluded. Firmness in defending a position, plus maneuver, bring the defenders the victory.

PATROL SHIP VERSUS 18 JUNKERS

By S. Marvich

The sealed orders were opened only on the high seas. Senior Lieutenant Parovenko read the instructions directing him to follow a definite course and fulfill a definite assignment.

His ship was two days out and hundreds of miles from shore. The sky was still crystal blue, but the gale and rough seas made the voyage unpleasant. Soon after midday Ensign Vdovichenko reported three aircraft on the horizon. Several seconds later he lowered his binoculars to add, "Junkers 88s."

The alert was sounded and decks cleared for action. This was the ship's first encounter with enemy planes in the open sea. Gun crews took up their positions. These men had already accounted for two Junkers and knew what to expect.

"Seven Junkers above," Vdovichenko reported.

Parovenko remained on the bridge, his gaze fixed on the German planes. Now there were nine, then twelve, followed by two more groups. Eighteen Junkers—and one lone patrol ship. The Nazis had every conceivable advantage—clear visibility, rough seas that would make the ship's maneuvering difficult, and of course tremendous superiority in numbers.

Junkers Attack

The bombers reeled around for the first attack. They descended and dived for the ship. To break the Nazi formation was the all important task. The first shots rang out as the artillery let forth its mighty barrage. Several Junkers dashed aside, avoiding near hits, but three bombers managed to dive on the ship, only to find it suddenly changing course. The maneuver was precise and speedy. Three black spots dropped from the planes and almost simultaneously three geysers marked the explosion of the bombs. The ship shook from stem to stern. The planes shot skyward but one of them was caught by an anti-aircraft shell. It was a lucky shot, exceptionally lucky, for the observer could see the propeller falling from the plane. The plane remained in the air another second or so, then went down headlong in its last dive.

Three bombers again appeared over the ship and circled it, waiting for the remainder of the detachment so as to swoop down on the target together. The guns intensified their fire and brought down one more Junker. Six bombers dived this time. They narrowly missed the ship, but the force of the explosions raised a gigantic fountain, damaging the vessel. One of the range-finders and several measuring instruments were out of order. Still the plucky

ship continued to maneuver. The observer registered 12 bombs dropped dangerously near.

The Nazi bombers changed their tactics. While one group continued to dive on the ship, the other planes dropped depth charges to deprive the vessel of maneuverability by damaging the engines.

Meanwhile the ship's artillery continued to belch forth shells without a moment's interruption. The guns were red hot; the machine guns kept up a constant fire. Depth charges exploded on all sides. One explosion stopped the main engine for several minutes. The ship was no longer able to dodge the falling bombs. With feverish haste the repair crew set to work and soon had the engine running again.

Another Plane Brought Down

A bomb splinter pierced the side of the ship below the water line. Sailors stopped the leak with jackets, pillows and such material until plaster could be applied. The damaged patrol ship continued to fight back. One more Junker was brought down.

The remaining German planes, having used up their entire bomb load, turned back. Seventy-two bombs were dropped on one solitary patrol ship, but not one hit home. Some fell perilously near, but Senior Lieutenant Parovenko managed to bring the ship through safely. The battle raged for an hour and fifteen minutes, and the Nazis lost two planes. Parovenko's crew set about repairing the damages and the patrol ship continued on its course according to instructions.

STUDENTS ARRIVE

(Continued from page one)

Senior Lieutenant Pchelintsev, who has killed 152 Hitlerites and initiated a snipers' movement of thousands of Soviet youth, is a Hero of the Soviet Union, bearer of the Order of Lenin and member of a Guards Regiment.

Nikolai Krasavchenko, who was rejected for military service on account of his health, is leader of the Moscow Youth Organization and in charge of supplying the capital with fuel.

The Soviet students will attend the International Student Assembly, which opens on September 2 in Washington, D. C.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 105

Washington, D. C., September 1, 1942

78

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF AUGUST 27

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The last days of August mark the extension of a vast battle which has been going on for more than three months on the Soviet-German Front.

According to latest reports the Red Army on the Central and Kalinin Fronts assumed the offensive and after powerful artillery preparation broke through the German defenses in the Rzhev and Gzhatsk-Vyazma directions. In these directions of the front the German armies had broken through along a stretch of 115 kilometers and the German troops had been hurled back 40-50 kilometers. By August 20 Soviet troops advancing toward the west liberated 610 inhabited places, including the towns of Zubtsov, Karmanov and Pogoreloye Gorodishche. Destroying the enemy and capturing considerable quantities of materiel, Soviet troops continue fierce fighting in the northern outskirts of the city of Rzhev.

In the course of the battle Soviet troops smashed 14 German divisions—nine infantry divisions, two motorized and three panzer divisions. Soviet troops captured or destroyed 574 tanks, 1,100 artillery pieces, 707 trench mortars, 1963 machine guns, 11,100 rifles and other military equipment and stores. Two hundred and fifty-two German planes have been downed in aerial combats and by anti-aircraft artillery in addition to 290 planes destroyed on the ground. The Germans lost 45,000 men killed.

The battle continues along the entire front, the Germans exerting all efforts, striving to halt the advance of the Red Army units. The specific feature of this operation consists in the fact that the blow has been dealt in the strongest defense area of the German fortifications which serve as a cover for the extremely important Smolensk-Vitebsk strategical direction. The Germans here have built up a ramified system of strongly fortified bulwarks in the villages from which they drove out the entire population. Along the front and in the depths of these fortified centers they had numerous concrete pillboxes for artillery and machine guns, the approaches to which were mined. In front of the German trenches were many rows of barbed wire entanglements and anti-

tank barriers. The Germans built this network of permanent fortifications in the course of seven months and were confident their positions were impregnable.

The Rzhev area was allotted an important place in the future plans of the German Command. The report of the German General Staff in 1942 pointed out that "Rzhev is a springboard. The time will come when we will make the leap toward Moscow from there. Rzhev is the sole road to Kalinin."

The situation in the Stalingrad and southern directions is still grave. Despite enormous casualties sustained by the German army and its allies, the enemy has succeeded in crossing the Don southeast of Kletskaya and his tanks broke through in the direction northwest of Stalingrad. The Germans concentrated here tens of their own and Rumanian divisions and Italian corps. Their offensive is supported by several panzer divisions, motorized infantry and large aviation formations. Soviet troops engaged in fierce battle with enemy tanks and motorized infantry that crossed the river.

At one inhabited place northwest of Stalingrad Soviet tanks on the march clashed with an advancing German tank group. Soviet tank crews opened fire upon the enemy, halted his tank formations and inflicted heavy losses on them. Yesterday 96 German planes were downed at Stalingrad. Despite losses, however, the enemy continues his drive. German attacks northeast of Kotelnikovo are being repulsed. Here in one day the Germans lost 62 tanks.

In the south and in the area of Prokhladny Soviet troops continue to repulse German attacks. German tanks, however, advanced, and now fighting is going on in the area of Mozdok. Thus the front here reached the Terek River area, where fierce, stubborn fighting continues.

The battle in the south and at Stalingrad is going on with great intensity. The Germans massed here all their reserves and brought up about 70 divisions of their vassals in an effort to break through at any cost to the Volga and Caucasus.

RED ENGINEER CORPS IN ACTION

By Major General A. Kalyagin, Red Army

The experience of over a year's fighting on the Soviet Front shows that engineers continue to play a most significant role in modern warfare. Their main task is to combat the enemy's mobile tank and motorized units.

It should be remembered that the vast flat stretches of the western regions of the Soviet Union are particularly suitable for large-scale maneuver. For this reason the Red Army engineers had to erect a large number of defense works and build barriers along a wide front and in great depth. This work had to be done in record time.

Soviet sappers have been responsible for the destruction of numerous enemy tanks and other fighting vehicles. In one sector of the mine fields around the town of Klin, north of Moscow, the Germans lost 24 tanks, eight haulage vehicles, nine caterpillar tractors and 35 trucks. Both men and commanders have displayed exceptional valor in laying mine fields, building defenses and breaking lanes through enemy mine fields.

Stemming Nazi Offensive

No account of this work would be complete without a reference to Junior Sergeant Kvaterman and Lieutenant Matushkin, who blew up bridges across the Sozh and Dretun rivers just at the moment when both bridges were crammed with enemy tanks. An engineer unit under Captain Denisjuk has blown up 79 tanks, 13 armored cars, 118 trucks, 212 bicycles, 104 motor-cycles and hundreds of enemy men and officers since the outbreak of war.

The engineers contributed much to the defeat of the Germans during the decisive battles for Moscow. Thanks to them the Nazis' November advance along the main routes was very insignificant. Even in their push towards Yelets, where the density of our troops was far lower than on other sectors, the barriers erected by the Red engineers slowed down the German advance to a mere mile and a quarter per day.

Practical fighting experience has produced new methods of mine laying and changes in the construction of mines, so that detection and extraction are now more difficult. The Red Army makes extensive use not only of ordinary mines, but also of so-called explosive traps which have proved very effective in combatting the panzers.

The following description of these explosive traps in action has been given by a Soviet engineer officer who took part in the battle of Moscow:

"On one sector, where we were expecting a large group of panzers to appear, four lines of special anti-

tank land mines were laid. They were supercharged and carefully camouflaged. At dawn the following day observers reported that five German tanks were heading straight for the mine fields.

"We watched eagerly to see the effect of our mines. We did not have long to wait. A thunderous explosion followed by a tremendous column of earth and fire destroyed the leading tank. The other four machines immediately turned from the road, but were caught in a trap. When the air cleared all we found was a debris of metal. The Germans sent no more tanks to this sector."

Captured German air bombs and artillery shells are often used with great success as land mines. Around Mtsensk, on the Central Front, we laid a mine field of large caliber air bombs which destroyed something like 30 panzers. A special type of delayed action road mine has proved very effective in combatting enemy motorized columns. These mines are laid on roads and bridges and along every possible avenue of approach. They force the Germans off the roads, hamper their communications and cause considerable losses to reserve columns on the way to the front.

At the same time the mines have a psychological effect on the enemy. Numerous orders issued by German headquarters and captured by the Red Army refer to the development of a peculiar "mine complex" among German soldiers and officers. An order to the 7th Infantry Division forbids the men to pick up Soviet detonators and recommends that they be "carried on a spade with a long handle."

This mine complex is also to be detected in the Nazis' habit of mobilizing the local population to extract the mines in violation of all the rules of war and international law. The German soldiers are afraid to do this work.

Soviet Mines Baffle Nazis

The chief engineer of the 2nd German Army recently wrote in a report captured by our troops: "This is the first time our troops have encountered such large numbers of mines. Yet we only detected from one to two per cent of the mines laid by the Soviets. Even roads which were officially pronounced clear of mines proved dangerous, and explosions on these roads continue."

The elaboration of engineering equipment, the multitudinous uses of explosives to block the enemy's way and the diversity of modern methods of planting mines have made it essential for all engineers to go through a kind of "refresher course" based on experience gained during the war. This training is usually given in the immediate vicinity of the front lines, in lulls between battles.

The engineers are extremely active in offensive operations. Before every such action they make a careful reconnaissance of the German defenses. Time and again they have brought back most valuable information regarding the enemy's front line, the nature and location of his firing points, his anti-tank and anti-infantry barriers and so on. Small groups of sapper scouts penetrate behind the enemy lines, where they mine the roads used to bring up ammunition and reserves.

Cooperation With Tanks and Artillery

The sappers play an important role in any operation against fortified zones. They have proved invaluable in blocking and demolishing German wooden and earthen pillboxes, destroying bridge-heads and breaking through enemy barbed wire entanglements. They are the constant fighting companions of Soviet tanks and artillery. In one year of fighting the Soviet engineers have removed hundreds of thousands of anti-tank and anti-infantry mines which in many cases have been effectively used against the Germans. They have proved themselves indispensable in all operations involving the crossing of rivers.

Last but not least, Soviet engineers undertake the building and repairing of roads and bridges. Soviet sappers have laid thousand of miles of new roads under most adverse conditions. This titanic work ensured the normal functioning of communications. Yet another achievement of the Soviet engineers was the erection of numerous fortifications which contributed not a little to the steadfastness of the defense. The enemy lost a large part of his manpower and equipment at these defenses.

Little wonder that the German press so often complains about the speed with which the Soviet troops erect effective fortifications. Actual experience has shown that no operation, whether defensive or offensive, is at all practicable without the close cooperation of the engineers.

SOVIET PLANES CONTINUE RAIDS ON GERMAN CITIES

Moscow, August 30, TASS: On the night of August 29-30 a large group of our planes bombed military and industrial objectives in Berlin, Koenigsberg, Danzig, Stettin and some other cities of central and eastern Germany. As a result of the bombing, 48 fires broke out in Berlin, including 17 large ones. Nine heavy explosions were registered. Twenty-nine fires broke out in Koenigsberg, including eight large ones. Six heavy explosions were observed. Eight fires broke out and four heavy explosions were registered in Danzig. Six fires broke out in Stettin and two heavy explosions were observed. All of our planes returned to their bases.

MOUNTAIN PASTURES OF KIRGHIZIA

By Ilya Mirtov

The shepherds and herdsmen of the wide Kirghiz mountain pastures, though remote from the theater of war, are conscious of the important part they play in the gigantic struggle our country is now waging for life, liberty and independence. They are tending their vast flocks and herds with greater zeal than ever, realizing that upon them largely depends the supply of meat, milk, butter, wool and hides for the country and the Red Army.

Famous in Kirghizia is the shepherdess Bedjekes Tektorasova of the Issik Kul Collective Farm in the mountains of Kormuda. She tends a large flock in pastures a long way from the village and lives in a tent pitched on the mountainside. One day serious danger threatened the flock. Cold weather suddenly set in and heavy snow fell. The sheep had just been shorn, and there was danger that they would perish. Bedjekes threw all her belongings out of the tent, rounded up the youngest and weakest sheep, and drove them into the tent. Other shepherdesses on the pastures followed her example and saved the flocks. Warm weather set in again, soon to be followed by another cold snap, and again Bedjekes gave up her tent to the sheep, herself remaining out in the cold and snow.

Bedjekes was asked why she did this, thus risking her own life. She answered, "The flock has to be saved. The boys at the front need meat, lots of meat. It was my duty as the mother of boys fighting for our country to preserve it for them."

Kuben Kitatov is sixty years old. On the slopes of the spur of the Tyanshan Mountains he tends the calves belonging to the Urnak Collective Farm. In the last seven years Kuben has not lost a single calf. He is already thinking of winter, when it will be necessary to drive the herd into the valley. It is not his duty to provide feed but nevertheless he undertook the job, helped to water pastures to quicken the growth of the grass, and when the grass reached a man's height he helped mow it. Now the herd is sure of plenty of winter feed.

There are many people like Bedjekes and Kuben on the Kirghiz mountain pastures. Their lives seem calm and idyllic, but actually they are filled with self-sacrificing labor, stimulated by the burning desire to help defeat the enemy who has invaded our country. When, for example, Israel Dulatov, tending his herds in the remote gorges of Kirghizia, received a letter from his son at the front telling him how he is fighting his country's enemies, his heart beats faster with pride and he is happy to be able to answer him that he, together with his countrymen at home, are doing their bit. They are getting every ounce out of the ten million hectares of mountain pastures to help raise millions of fleet horses, thoroughbred cattle and fine fat sheep.

BYELORUSSIAN WRITERS' CONFERENCE

By Yakov Chernukhin

Before the war, Soviet Byelorussia's citizens who were interested in literature could browse to their hearts content in the bookshops of Minsk, Vitebsk and Gomel and select the books that appealed to them. All that belongs to the past. Byelorussia is bowed under the yoke of fascist occupation, drowned in the blood of her people. Alien voices are heard in her streets speaking the invader's tongue. But the love of Byelorussians for their own language, for songs written by their own poets like Yanka Kupala and Yakub Kolas, is unchanging and boundless. Only by devious and dangerous ways can they now get books in their own language.

Under cover of night the Byelorussians sail out on the dark expanses of the western Dvina and Dnieper, explore several scores of tributaries, and keeping close to the banks grope diligently among the rocks. The treasures they are seeking are well-stoppered bottles, through the glass of which one can see rolls of neatly folded pamphlets. These are messengers from the Soviet land, heralds of the approaching liberation. Hundreds of these bottles are flung into the upper reaches of the Byelorussian rivers by intrepid guerrillas who, at the risk of their lives, send across the front big bales of the newest literature in their own language.

The well-known Byelorussian writer, Mikhail Lynkov, gave a moving and memorable account of this at the plenum of the board of the Byelorussian Writers' Union, held in Moscow a few days ago in the hall of the old mansion that now houses the Soviet Writers' Union. The writers were assembled from all the fronts on which they are fighting with supreme courage against the enslavers of their country. Many delegates were wearing the Red Army commander's uniform. Mikhail Lynkov, Chairman of the Board of the Byelorussian Writers' Union, and deputy to the Supreme Soviet of Byelorussia, is senior battalion commissar and editor of an army newspaper in the Byelorussian language.

Kondrat Krapiva, playwright of outstanding merit, holds the rank of major. Writers Maxim Tank, Petrus Glebko, and Pimen Panchenko are all at the front. Mikhail Lynkov told me he knew what had become of 62 of the 80 members of the Writers' Union—34 of them are fighting against Hitlerite invaders.

New songs, sung in secret where the occupationists cannot hear, were written by the great Byelorussian bards—Yakub Kolas and Yanka Kupala. The latter died in Moscow recently.

Most of the new works are on the theme of the heroic struggle that is being carried on by Byelo-

rusia's finest sons—the fearless guerrillas—who are the terror of the fascist invaders. Many poems, tales, plays and short stories have been written about them.

I noticed that a crumpled magazine engrossed the attention of some of the writers who attended the conference; others looked at it with keenest interest and respect. The interest was fully comprehensible when I learned that it was *Znamya*—"the banner"—the literary magazine published secretly by the guerrillas in the German rear. All of the editorial staff and authors are guerrillas. The Byelorussian writers had a great deal to tell each other about the things their people were doing in the German rear. They eagerly swapped fighting episodes, and there was pride in their voices as they spoke of their people's unshaken belief that victory was near, bringing with it liberation and the rebirth of their unhappy country.

When the conference was over, each of the Byelorussian writers hurried back to his post. The struggle for freedom is at its height, we must work and fight without ceasing and without sparing ourselves. Victory will not come of itself—it must be fought for!

COSSACK GIRLS IN ACTION

The people of the Cossack villages on the Don, including women, are everywhere meeting the German onslaught with furious resistance. A girl Cossack, Nastya Zharkova, who volunteered for service with the Red Army, has already become a famous heroine. She machine gunned a whole company of Germans who were launching one of their "psychological" attacks.

Hundreds of applications have been received from girls of the Cossack villages, volunteering for service with the Red Army.

RED ARMY CALL-UP IN OCCUPIED AREA

Nearly 80,000 men have been mobilized for the Red Army in a district of German-occupied Byelorussia where the combined guerrilla detachments have restored Soviet rule.

The collective farmers have sown their fields and are now reaping the harvest. About 2,000 tons of grain, 10,000 tons of potatoes, 35,000 tons of hay and 500 tons of oats have been collected for the front. 2,500 horses have been sent across the enemy lines.

The collective farmers of this district have collected 200,000 rubles for the Defense Fund.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 106

Washington, D. C., September 3, 1942

75

AMERICAN FILM ACTRESSES

By Zoya Fedorova

I am not prepared to give an analysis of the work of my American colleagues, because I am an actress and not a critic. I will only say a few words about those qualities which have made a deep and lasting impression on me.



ZOYA FEDOROVA

Speaking of the general characteristics and general features of the art of various American actresses, one must emphasize one trait which is especially valuable—the search for a truthful portrayal of life, for deeply realistic depiction on the screen of human joy, grief and suffering.

As an actress I know perfectly well that a role is not created in the studio alone. One must learn to

(Continued on page two)

CONFERENCE ON AMERICAN AND BRITISH CINEMA

By Mikhail Dolgoplov

The Conference on the American and British Cinema, organized by the All-Union Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries (VOKS) and the Committee on Cinematography of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, was held at the House of Architects in Moscow on the evenings of August 21-22.

Among the numerous film workers participating were the directors Sergei Eisenstein and Vsevolod Pudovkin, who came from Alma-Ata; cameraman Roman Carmen, who came directly from the front, where he has been filming newsreels; and the actress Zoya Fedorova, who also came from the front, where she had appeared before Red Army troops with a concert group.

Others who attended were the writers Alexander Korneichuk, Alexander Fadeyev, Leonid Leonov and Wanda Wasilewska; the composers Victor Bely, Dmitri Kabalevsky and Vano Muradeli; the artists Kuprianov, Krylov and Sokolov (who work jointly under the pseudonym of Kukriniksi), Gerasimov and P. Sokolov-Skalya; architects and Soviet and foreign correspondents. In the audience were many Red Army and Navy commanders and representatives of the Military Missions of the United States and Great Britain. United States Ambassador Standley and members of the Embassy staff were present at the opening.

On the presidium were the film directors Eisenstein, Dovzhenko and Pudovkin, People's Artist of the USSR singer Valeria Barsova, the actress Zoya Fedorova, cameraman Roman Carmen, architect Karo Alabyan, and member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR Emelyan Yaroslavsky. Vladimir Kemenov, Chairman of VOKS, opened the conference, introducing Ivan Bolshakov, Chairman of the Committee on Cinematography of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR. Speeches were also made by Zoya Fedorova, Eisenstein, Dovzhenko, Carmen and Pudovkin. Messages of greeting from motion picture studios, public organizations, film directors, actors, writers and technicians of Great Britain and America were read by Mr. Kemenov.

Participants in the Conference attended a showing of several American newsreels and full-length films. An exhibition in the lobby of the House of Architects, demonstrating the achievements of American and British cinema, was viewed with great interest.

THE ROLE OF THE CINEMA IN MODERN WARFARE

By Ivan Bolshakov

Chairman of the Cinematography Committee of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR:

... The cinema, which of all arts is the one that reaches the widest public, is an important lever of information and propaganda in modern society. It is the favorite entertainment and art of the masses. In Great Britain and America, as here in the Soviet Union, attendance at cinemas runs into scores of millions every week. The cinema is bound to play an extremely important role in conditions of modern warfare. Its possibilities are enormous. The battles that are being waged by the freedom-loving peoples against the fascist hordes on land, sea and in the sky can be presented by the cinema fully, faithfully and in a manner that reaches the public.

Our cameramen at the front have shown how this can be done. Despite dangers and difficulties, they film most of the vivid episodes in the heroic struggle of our Red Army against the Hitlerites. Flying with the bombers, they film aerial bombings of enemy troops and parachute landings, while on the battlefield they film the actual operations of our tanks, infantry, cavalry and artillery.

(Continued from page one)

see life, to look searchingly into every face, to remember slight gestures and movements which in the future may help one to create a new character. Different people laugh and weep differently, express their love in different ways, in difficult situations make decisions differently. All these things must be "caught" and kept in the mind and recreated in a new form before the camera.

Most important of all is to understand the character of the heroine of a film—not only to understand, but to "feel," not only to put on the heroine's dress, but to "put on" her aims in life, her habits, her aspirations.

I do not know how the best American actresses work, but there is no doubt that the art of the best American actresses is what we call realistic. Sometimes, when you watch an American film, you forget that you are seeing an actress. You see only the person she is impersonating. When, for instance, I look at Bette Davis in *Jezebel*, or *Dark Victory*, I have to force myself to follow her acting. I forget "how" she acts—I see only the girl who is saying good-bye to her lover, or the woman who has lost her sight but kept the power of love alive.

What laconic gestures, what simplicity, and at the same time what expressiveness! We people of the cinema understand that it is the result of hard work, the product of high artistry.

Deep behind the enemy's lines they find excellent subjects in the activities of our fearless people's avengers—the guerrillas, both men and women. The depredations of the fascist beasts, their atrocities, the horrible tortures to which they subject civilians and captured Red Army men, are recorded on the silver screen for all to see.

We know that the more progressive American and British film producers joined the anti-fascist democratic front while as yet the blood-thirsty fascist monster was just raising his head in Europe. These producers directed the full force of their talents towards exposing the bare face of fascism, which is aiming at the enslavement and extermination of the freedom-loving peoples of the world

Thus it happened that in the days when progressive mankind first came to grips with fascism, grown intolerably insolent, American, British and Soviet film makers were in the same camp and employed their art to arouse the peoples of the world to struggle against the 20th century personification of monstrous iniquity—fascism.

(Continued on page eight)

We say that the advanced art of our time must be true to life. So it is. But it is advanced art also, because it has a certain aim in view. It calls upon people to be courageous, to love their fatherland, to love liberty. It depicts grief and suffering truthfully, not in order to touch the audience, but to inspire it to struggle for a better future.

Fascism is the greatest source of calamity and evil, of grief and suffering—not for one man but for whole peoples, not for one family but for millions of families. An advanced art fights fascism and makes a direct hit every time. An advanced art calls upon the people to fight for democracy, for progress, for the freedom of mankind, for everything that the fascist barbarians want to destroy.

And we are delighted that in this struggle actresses of the American cinema help not only by their art, but also by their personal example in making collections for war purposes, like Marlene Dietrich and Paulette Goddard, or in visiting military camps and sea bases like Rosalind Russell and Diana Durbin.

Such activity brings as great satisfaction as creative work. And I want to say to my friends across the ocean, "Let all our work, all our aspirations, all our thoughts, all the force of our art, be directed toward one great purpose—the freeing of mankind from the bloody nightmare into which Hitler's Germany has plunged it."

AMERICAN FILMS REFLECT FIGHTING QUALITIES OF AMERICAN PEOPLE

By Sergei Eisenstein

The world at present is going through horrors such as have not happened within mankind's memory. All corners of the globe are shaking with the life and death struggle which progressive mankind is waging against the gloom of Hitlerism. The lion's share of sacrifice and blood, valor and heroism, is borne by my country, my native land, and my country's great Red Army. But the dawn of a new bright

each other, and motion pictures represent the best means for satisfying this natural desire. Just as our films embody our ideals, aspirations, interests and world outlook, so do the American films reflect the national face and national character of the American people. American cinematography would be justified in putting up an inscription, "Of the people, by the people, for the people." . . .

I will confine myself to a cursory tracing of one paramount feature which attracts and cheers us—a feature especially fascinating for us. That is the unquestionable fighting qualities of the Americans. . . . This paramount feature of the national character pervades all varieties, genres and most subjects of American films. . . . Everywhere we meet this hymn to human strength and the overcoming of obstacles.

The theme of struggle widens and extends to other countries; the idea of independence and freedom for other nations finds expression in films about Pancho Villa, about Juarez—father of Mexico in its struggle for democracy; about Parnell's struggle for Ireland; about the struggle waged by Spain, enmeshed by the Fifth Column, in the film *Blockade* . . .

Tendencies invariably bound up in the history of the American people with the name of Lincoln and his magnificent activity as a people's statesman find expression in the film devoted to Lincoln's youth. Scenes in this film—a masterpiece by John Ford, who is now devoting his art to the production of war films—and the inimitable acting of Henry Fonda, seem to me to be preaching all that is finest, most humane and democratic—all that is profoundly attractive in the brightest traits of the American national character.

Fascism threatens the most sacred foundation of human existence—freedom. The American people could not but join in this war of liberation which mankind is waging against fascism. The American film art, which has given a true expression of the people's national militant aspirations, is active in the struggle against the enemy. The best people of the films and the best representatives of the motion picture industry have risen to the occasion and are energetically serving the great cause.

The finest masters, such as John Ford and Frank Capra, have entered the field of war films. . . . And even an art apparently so far removed from reality as Disney's fantastic creations has turned to war themes and placed the animated cartoon at the service of military training.

Along the same road glitters the lashing satire of Chaplin's *The Dictator*, and the wide public activity of our friend Charlie. And everywhere in the motion

(Continued on page seven)



SERGEI EISENSTEIN

future is already beginning to break through the bloody mist of the present. Herald of this future time is the true friendship now uniting the United States, Great Britain and the USSR. . . .

We are drawn together all the more keenly and profoundly at present when the same ideals unite the Americans, the British and ourselves; and when we are marching together against the common enemy. With growing sympathy we want to know more about

GREETINGS TO THE MOSCOW CONFERENCE ON AMERICAN AND BRITISH CINEMA

It is our hope that America and the rest of the world will continue to receive factual camera reporting of Soviet Russia's magnificent war effort such as that contained in the splendid pictures brought to this country during the present year. For our part, we are making available to your representatives here all pictures produced by Government agencies and we trust that some of them may prove useful to you.

*Gardner Cowles, Assistant Director,
Office of War Information*

*Lowell Mellett, Chief, Bureau of
Motion Pictures*

* * * *

I wish to extend my most cordial greetings to the Conference of the USSR Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries and the Committee on Cinematography. The Conference reflects once again the Soviet's determination to join with other great nations in fighting the common foe and restoring a rational civilization and progress. Because of my own admiration for the unlimited strength, leadership and unselfish heroism of the Soviets in the current conflict, I have been anxious to cooperate in any way possible with your Government and your people. I have recently sent you *The Little Foxes*, based on Lillian Hellman's play, as an example of what we are trying to do in this country to advance the art of picture making. I currently have Miss Hellman working on an original story based on the heroism of Russia and her children in the war being fought on your soil, and with the assistance of your Government it will be filmed in the USSR. I hope that this present conference will be the prelude to a closer and more cooperative alliance between the motion picture industry of the USSR and that of the United States of America. Sincerely,

Samuel Goldwyn

* * * *

The cinema writers of America are gratified by your interest in our technical and cultural effort. We are eager to know you, too, through this same medium. We are increasingly allied to your motion picture accomplishments. May this mutual knowledge deepen and strengthen. Out of this bitter war for the preservation of human rights must come a better world for all people. We who are the spokesmen for those people must stand side by side culturally as well as with arms. So will we hasten victory on all possible fronts.

*Screen Writers' Guild,
Sidney Buchman, Pres.,*

Our producers, directors, writers and players send our Russian colleagues most cordial greetings. Believing films to be the most effective means for creating mutual understanding we are confident that your conference will implement Russo-American goodwill which is so vital to the world's future. If it is possible Warners would appreciate receiving copies of all papers read at the conference. It may interest you to know that Warners are producing Ambassador Davies' *Mission to Moscow* as our contribution to Russo-American understanding. Erskine Caldwell who sends his warmest personal regards to his many Moscow friends is scripting this picture wherein we promise the utmost effort to present an honest portrayal of the USSR, worthy of our gallant fighting allies.

Warner Brothers Studios

* * * *

Our sincere congratulations and best wishes for your August conference devoted to American motion pictures. Last week members of the Academy here had the opportunity of seeing your film *This is the Enemy*. We were impressed with the fine achievement accomplished under difficulties and the contribution of the Soviet film industry to the war effort in which our two great nations are making common cause for humanity on the battlefield. We look forward to many occasions such as your conference which will demonstrate the basis of international friendship and professional respect we share with your creative workers.

*Walter Wanger, President, Academy of
Motion Pictures Arts and Sciences*

* * * *

My heartiest best wishes for the success of the conference. It is grand and most heartening that the work of this committee has not stopped in these times. Russian films have always been amongst the best of the world and the *avantgarde* of film art, but now they are taking a wonderful part in the great war effort. Yours sincerely,

Alexander Korda

* * * *

Greetings to the USSR Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries. May every success attend your estimable and noteworthy conference. Sincerest good wishes.

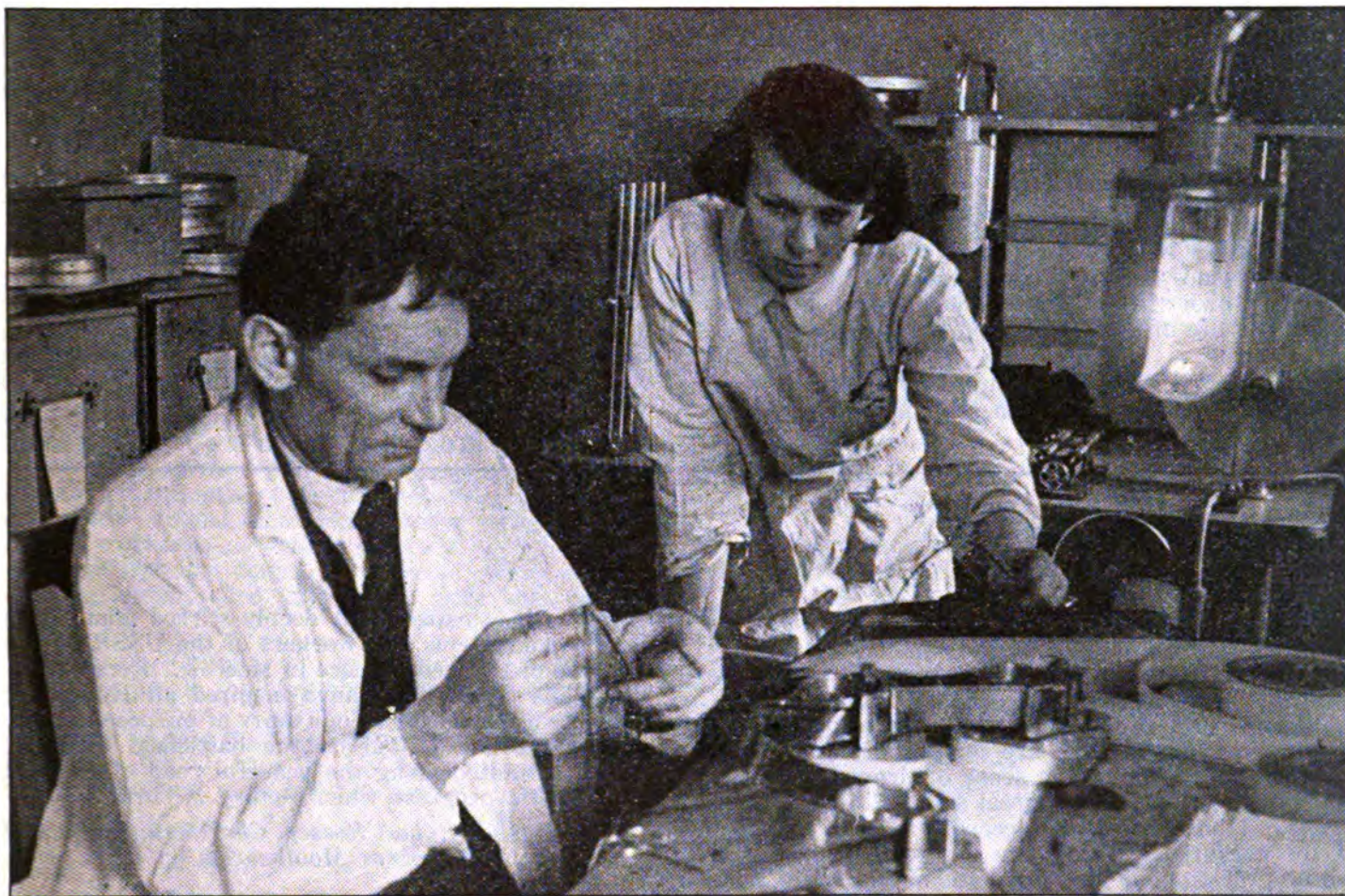
*Hal Roach Studios, Inc.
(Continued on page six)*

AMERICAN HERO MUST HELP ROUT AND DESTROY FASCISM

By Vsevolod Pudovkin

In 1920, when the flames of the great Civil War for a happy, independent future of our nation were still raging, I saw an American film for the first time in my life. It was Griffith's *Intolerance*. The impression was tremendous. The picture not only left an indelible mark on my memory, but it sharply changed the very course of my life. I resolutely

modest, realistically restrained and always natural, despite the outward circumstance of a setting reaching to the point of eccentricity. Charlie has come up from the very sources of the American cinema. Almost always his films are frankly fairy tales. Up to very recent times he moved through them unchanged, following the tradition of his first efforts.



PUDOVKIN, NOTED SOVIET CINEMA DIRECTOR, AT WORK IN THE CUTTING ROOM.

abandoned my profession of chemist and turned to work in the movies. It later turned out that I was not alone. A whole group of young people in Moscow and Leningrad had eagerly set to work in the newly discovered art. Cinema art was really new to them; it had neither tradition nor rules nor schools. . . .

Charlie Chaplin was born and developed in the silent films. It is probably impossible to find a better example of an American actor remaining sincere,

Legend penetrated very early in Chaplin's films—a literary legend, it is true, and rather modern in its origin. The image of Don Quixote, ill-starred, but an indefatigable knight of justice, has been Americanized. In the American manner, Charlie made him gay and invincible. He suffers numberless fiascoes, but each time regains his feet and goes forward, certain of ultimate victory. It seems perfectly natural to me that it was none other than Chaplin who was among the first to call upon the American people to take an active struggle against the fascist beast.

I cannot recall without admiration Henry Fonda in the film about Lincoln, in which the outward expressiveness of the actor is so great that one may enjoy the picture tremendously without understanding the English language.

The best American motion picture actors are extremely individual. Look them over in your mind's eye, one by one: tall, serious, energetic Gary Cooper; short, sly, gay James Cagney; idealistic James Stewart; rough, dare-devil Clark Gable; slim, romantic Robert Taylor; the sincere boy, Mickey Rooney. Each one of them is intensely original. As much may be said for the women: sharp, eccentric Katherine Hepburn; emotional Sylvia Sydney; high-strung Bette Davis; joyous Joan Crawford. Each one of them is as unlike the others as the pictures in which they act. Their acting is closely bound up with their personalities in real life. This, in my opinion, is a guarantee that their art will remain on a high level.

The young Soviet cinema art developed rapidly. Only two or three years were needed for our actors and directors to take advantage of the knowledge and experience received from America in order to find their own style of expression and to confidently depict the life of our country on the screen.

Everyone remembers the appearance of the first Soviet films on the American screen. Everyone re-

members the sincere enthusiasm with which they were met by American audiences. At that time an alliance of the cultures of the two countries was born in the cinema. Now in the days of war this relationship has passed far beyond the limits of art.

Fascism—an organization terrible in its fiendishness, the like of which has never before been seen in the history of mankind—has made its appearance on the world's stage. It is a menace to everyone who is unwilling to become a slave, a scoundrel or an idiot. It has covered with filth and blood the whole of Europe and is now pressing with all its weight upon our country. The fields of our fatherland are covered with the corpses of thousands of heroes who have given their lives in defense of the freedom of mankind. Every hour of the day millions of such heroes are fighting for liberty. No one worthy of being called a man can have any other aim in life than the destruction of the fascist monster.

I remember an American film, *Alexander's Ragtime Band*. In that picture the actors, without finishing their performance, go straight from the stage through the auditorium and leave for the front. The time has now come when the American hero, the courageous, honest champion of justice, must step down from the screen upon a land steeped in blood, and in holy anger—shoulder to shoulder with the Allies—rout, defeat, and destroy fascism all over the world.

GREETINGS TO CONFERENCE

(Continued from page four)

On behalf of the Twentieth Century Fox Motion Picture Organization and the film industry in Hollywood I am happy to extend greetings to your conference. The film industry of the USSR has given important prestige to the cultural reputation of your country. Your pictures are distinguished by high artistic quality and a fine sense of dramatic values. Many of them have found great success in the United States. I am heartily in accord with the purposes of the conference which you now are holding, for there is inestimable good inherent in a cultural relations organization that looks to international goodwill and an exchange of ideas. There is much that can be accomplished for the good of the cinema between our countries, as well as much for the betterment of relations between us. But most of all, permit me to express my great admiration and heartfelt appreciation for the courageous fight which your gallant men and women are making on the field of battle—a fight for which all humanity will be eternally indebted to you. Kindest regards and good wishes.

Sincerely,

Darryl F. Zanuck

We wish to express our deeply stirred admiration for the courageous film workers of the USSR on the occasion of their conference in Moscow. Recent Russian films shown here have inspired all Hollywood to create a realization of our unity of purpose. United in thought and united on the battlefield we shall surely be united along the peaceful road of cultural and artistic progress when victory is ours.

Robert Rossen, Chairman, Hollywood Writers' Mobilization

* * * *

Warmest greetings to the representatives of the Russian film industry which is maintaining and advancing its reputation for excellent cinematic craftsmanship in its war films. These productions justifiably have won the admiration of American film circles, but it is of infinitely greater importance that they have given an incomparably graphic portrayal of the magnificent stand of the Russian people against the invading huns.

David O. Selznick

(Continued on page eight)

WAR AND THE COLLABORATION OF FILM WORKERS OF THE ALLIED COUNTRIES

By Alexander Dovzhenko

I am the son of the 40-million strong Ukrainian people, who are now either languishing in fascist slavery or fighting in the ranks of the Red Army and the guerrillas, sparing nothing for liberty.

Permit me, at a time when death is raging over the earth as never before, to think aloud about life—about the struggle for life with all weapons, including the weapon of film art, which is no less hard than steel. Never in human history has the sweep of death reached such huge proportions; never have more horrible means been employed to destroy people; never has human infamy been manifested with such cynicism and on such a scale as in militant fascism—Hitlerism.

And never has infamy and obscurantism, reason and freedom, clashed with such force as now on the battlefields of my country. That is why I contemplate all peace-time, progressive art from the point of view of these blood-steeped fields. It is on these fields that the fate of mankind, and consequently the fate of all art, is being decided.

To the glory and honor of the cinema of the Allied Countries it must be said that Hollywood and the British film workers immediately and worthily responded to their Governments' appeals by launching into powerful creative activity as anti-fascists, patriots and champions of democracy. All the best among them—actors, directors, scenario writers and technical workers—ranged themselves on the side of the anti-fascist, democratic front. Many new films, both artistic and instructive, have been produced.

It is Charlie Chaplin, the greatest master of the cinema, who has in the highest degree comprehended the world situation. Calling for the opening of a second front he said that now, more than ever before, this front is needed; that the call for a second front is not his personal idea, but the people's instinct.

Right, my master and friend Chaplin! Across the Atlantic I extend my hand to you!

Chaplin's appeal for a second front is born not only from the people's instinct, which was comprehended by the great artist. It is our blood that calls for it. The earth is soaked with our blood to the very edge of the Western Hemisphere—blood that calls for a just retribution. As a Soviet cinema artist I am happy and proud that the film masters of the American and English peoples have been among the first to hear the call for retribution and to rise to the defense of their people's liberty. And first among them was Chaplin.

For splendid pictures, for talent, for creative scope

and for this last and most important reason, we salute our American and British colleagues with love. And we hope that, imbued with a deep sense of responsibility for the world's fate, they will put their entire enthusiasm and creative conviction to the service of bringing about the opening of a second front—if for some reason it has not already been launched this morning. . . .

Film workers, do not varnish the world of today, do not "make it up" in your pictures! The world is now very ill. Do not divert your art today to trivial, individual matters. The cinema can and must set itself great aims. The cinema must give the answer to the sorest, sharpest contemporary problems. It must honestly help suffering mankind to find its bearings. At any cost, defeat Hitlerism!

Fascism has attacked us with monstrous force, with a cruelty inhuman, immeasurable and indescribable. But no matter how hard and bitter things may be for us, no matter how the fascists run amok in our land, we have faith in our victory—and this faith will never desert us.

EISENSTEIN

(Continued from page three)

picture field it is not only the films, but the combining of social forces, which constantly urge America's more active participation in the war, a closer, more effective collaboration with the Allies, and ardently appeal for the opening of a second front.

We Soviet film workers like and esteem our colleagues abroad. We admire their gifts of energy and persistence, diligence and industry, which yearly produce dozens of splendid works for the screen. Today when our colleagues in art become our friends and comrades in struggle it is especially gratifying to greet them from Moscow and to be aware that the friendship between American and Soviet film art is in a way symbolic of the friendship between our two great peoples in their great struggle.

United after the war, the collaboration of American, British and Soviet cinematography will open for the film art of the future unprecedented horizons of creative growth and development. Let us then dedicate all our efforts to the end that this happy day may come as soon as possible. Let the united efforts of our countries do everything sooner to break, smash, crush and destroy the enemy.

No time must be lost in fighting Hitler on all fronts—on those already open, and by opening new ones.

GREETINGS TO CONFERENCE

(Continued from page six)

Greetings from Hollywood to the men and women of art in Russia—Russia, the cradle of all the arts of human decency and beauty. When the hour arrives, as arrive it surely will, when the bitter price of her freedom and self-expression has been paid, Russia will come forth again, brighter than ever before, as the technical and inspirational leader of the world of the cinema. Who can forget her infinite manifestations of the power and the transcendent loveliness of the screen's art as wrought by her? Who will doubt that this inherent capacity to stir the heart of the world will not live again? As in other days great and noble Russians of the theater, the written page, music, and the canvas challenged the human spirit with the power and vividness of their expressions, so now again—and it will not be so long as some may fear—the flame of Russian creative genius will rise and burn fiercely. Long live Russia. Hail to you, our allied warriors, and hail to you, our allied artists.

*Charles W. Koerner, Vice President
RKO Radio Pictures, Inc.*

* * * *

On behalf of the entire Republic Pictures production organization we salute a great nation of peoples whose courageousness in the face of adversity permits them to seek to keep alive the cultural and artistic phase of life that only freedom-loving people would understand or know. World conditions brought about a new understanding between our two great nations and it is the fervent hope of all who call themselves Americans that the firm relations which have been established in the face of world conflict will result in the same friendly understanding when victory is ours and the world is once more a place where we may again dedicate ourselves to the pursuit of those things which make this life well worth living. Success and best wishes.

*M. J. Siegel, President
Republic Productions, Inc.*

* * * *

Please give our message to the cinema conference in Moscow—that all nine of us producers and performers of Twentieth Century-Fox Film Corporation wish we were with you to tell you in person how anxious we are for a victorious peace so that we can have a cultural union of all freedom-loving people.

Boris Morros, Ben Hecht, Ernst Lubitsch, William Le Baron, Edward G. Robinson, William Peribero, Milton Sperling, Nunnally Johnson

It is with extreme pleasure that I extend my heartfelt greetings to the conference party which meets in Moscow this week to discuss American motion pictures. I can think of no finer tribute to the courage and fortitude of a nation whose soil has been drenched with the blood of the flower of its manhood, defending home and family, than the holding of such a conference. In the motion picture we have the world's greatest medium for the exchange of culture and views and I hope with the greatest sincerity that the time is not distant when the Russian motion picture industry, which already has proved its eminent capability, will once again assume its position of artistic leadership. My felicitations to your great industry.

Walt Disney

* * * *

The thousands of organized workers in the American Film Industry, while members of different unions, are united in their determination to smash Hitlerism, enemy of world freedom, enemy of world culture. . . . The Film War Service Council hails its fellow film industry workers in the Soviet Union as heroic fighters against fascism, not only on the battlefield, but also in the field of culture. We send fraternal greetings to the Committee on Cinematography of the Soviet Union and the Soviet Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries. We are sure that the results of your conference will strengthen further the cultural bonds and anti-fascist sentiment that unites our nations.

Film War Service Council

BOLSHAKOV

(Continued from page two)

The Soviet cinema wants its American and British colleagues to show their audiences on a much wider scale the heroic efforts of our people against the Hitlerite bandits; the gallantry and steadfastness of our Red Army, which for the second year now has been carrying on the struggle alone; the fearlessness and heroism of our people's avengers—the men and women guerrillas.

For their part Soviet film producers will be only too glad to assist their American and British colleagues in every possible way to make films on these subjects. We want them to raise the fighting spirit of their people still higher, to foster their desire for active military operations in Europe.

The peoples of the Allied Countries ought to know more about each other, and the film producers of these countries ought to take upon themselves the task of bringing this knowledge to the people. We feel confident that our desire for collaboration in the struggle will meet with a ready response in the widest circles of film workers in England and America and that our friendship will be of service in the common cause—the speedy destruction of Hitlerism.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

STRIKING AT ENEMY'S FLANK AND REAR

By Colonel S. Gurov

The Germans, who are such lovers of thrusts and pincers movements, are themselves badly scared by any attempt to outflank or envelop them, or to strike them in the rear. This weakness of the Germans is well known to Red Army commanders, and whenever the opportunity offers they endeavor, even with only small forces, to attack resisting German groups in the flank or to outflank them.

The Germans had turned the village of Shchitkovo into a strong center of resistance. They had 16 machine gun nests and large numbers of trench mortars. A battalion commanded by Senior Lieutenant Zernov was ordered to drive them out of this village at night. The battalion commander made a personal inspection and found the approaches to the village from the front uncovered, but on its very edge stood three haystacks behind which German automatic riflemen lay concealed. To the right of the village ran a ravine overgrown with scrub.

The battalion commander decided to detail a small party to remain behind while the main body skirted the village by means of the ravine and emerged in the German's rear. Another group, placed under the command of Junior Lieutenant Yegorychev, was by fire and movement to make a feint of attacking the village from the northeast. At the appointed hour Yegorychev's group commenced its advance. They were met by all the power of the enemy's fire. The Red Army men took whatever cover the ground afforded and opened retaliatory fire, at the same time making a feint of advancing.

Meanwhile the battalion's main body was skirting the village by way of the ravine, moving so cautiously that it reached the edge of the village almost unperceived and was not discovered until the Red Army men were approaching the first houses. Only then did the Germans open desultory fire. At the word of command the Red Army men rose with a cheer and charged. The Hitlerites were thrown into confusion. They were being fired upon from the northeast and southwest, but suddenly they heard firing from the east, where the neighboring Soviet unit was aiding Zernov's battalion. Within half an hour the village was captured. It had been defended by an augmented battalion, of which two hundred men were annihilated and the rest captured.

Bear in Mind Suvorov's Maxim

The great Russian general, Suvorov, used to say, "He who surrounds is himself surrounded." Soviet

commanders bear this maxim in mind and when outflanking or enveloping an enemy fortified point or center of resistance take care to protect their own flanks. Lieutenant Surikov's company was ordered to attack a hill well-fortified by the Germans. A frontal attack gave no promise of success. Surikov decided to attack the Germans from the front with two platoons, sending a third under Junior Lieutenant Yermachkov through the scrub north of the hill to attack the enemy's left flank.

Yermachkov realized that while enveloping the enemy from the right flank his own platoon would be exposed. He accordingly detailed an outpost of three men to maintain observation and cover that flank, and another to keep watch on his left inner flank, bearing in mind that in moving against the enemy's flank he would to a certain extent lose contact with his company. Taking cover in the bushes, the platoon reached the point indicated and at a given signal attacked the German's left flank.

The Germans were taken by surprise, but soon appreciating their position they proceeded to take counter-measures. On Yermachkov's left inner flank a group of German automatic riflemen appeared. A similar group was simultaneously observed by the right flank outpost on the right. Left flank automatic riflemen opened fire, but did not advance, while the right flank group, apparently intending to attack Yermachkov by surprise, did not open fire and silently sought contact with the left flank riflemen. If Yermachkov had not placed a right flank outpost, the Germans would have attacked his right flank, but they were discovered in time and a unit commanded by Corporal Kozyrev sent to repulse them, while a light machine gun of another unit was sent to hold the left flank group of German automatic riflemen. Both the German enveloping groups were pinned down and the remaining units of the platoon charged the enemy's positions and diverted his forces from the front, thereby allowing the two other platoons of the company to invade the German lines. The hill was captured.

Thus it will be seen that enveloping and outflanking movements are highly effective forms of maneuver on the battlefield, especially when attacking strongly fortified points. However, they demand careful preliminary reconnaissance of the direction and movement of the enveloping forces, secrecy, and surprise attack, while not only the outer but also the inner flank must be reliably protected.

FURTHER GREETINGS TO MOSCOW CINEMA CONFERENCE

Additional greetings received by the Embassy of the USSR for transmission to the Conference on American and British Cinema held in Moscow August 21-22, which for lack of space could not be included in Information Bulletin of September 3:

We the undersigned musical directors of the Hollywood motion picture industry, send our heartiest greetings to our friends and colleagues of the Soviet cinematograph. Every picture coming from the Soviet Union with musical scores by Shostakovich, Prokofieff, Dunayevsky, Shaporin and others is always a great and enjoyable event for us in Hollywood. Music is a very important morale builder for the people in these days of our greatest struggle for freedom. We appreciate and admire the courage and sacrifices you and your country are making in behalf of our common victory. Your example and your heroic patriotism are bringing us together into one family striving for a free world. We here agree with the slogan of your eminent Shostakovich, "When guns roar, music must speak."

Victor Young, Meredith Willson, Charles Wakefield Cadman, Alfred Newman, Eugene Zadora, Max Steiner, Dmitri Tiomkin, Leopold Stokowski, Albert Coates, Leo Forbstein, Morris Stolloff, Charles Previn, Richard Hageman, Konstantin Bakaleinikoff, Nathaniel W. Finston, Lewis Gruenberg, Professor Abe Meyer, Eric Korngold, Miklos Rozsa, Professor Ernst Toch, Louis Lipston

* * * *

On behalf of the American-Russian Institute for Cultural Relations with the Soviet Union, I take pleasure in sending greetings and good wishes to VOKS and associates on the occasion of presenting the achievements of American cinematographic art in Moscow on the 21st and 22nd of August. At this time when the USA and the USSR are united in a common struggle to defeat forever a common enemy and free the world at large from Nazism and fascism, it is more convincing that a creative denominator—kultsviaz—virile and far reaching—ties in friendship America and the Soviet Union in furthering the arts and sciences.

*Alexander Portnoff
Chairman, Art Committee
Philadelphia, Pa.*

American Society of Motion Picture Engineers extends to Moscow cinematography conference its best wishes for a successful meeting. We are aware of the great advances in the art and science of cinematography that have been made by the technicians of the USSR, and we look forward to continued and close cooperation. Please extend our heartiest greetings.

*Emery Huse, President, Society
of Motion Picture Engineers*

* * * *

Kindly convey our most cordial greetings to your August 21st conference in Moscow of the Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries. We are producing the first remake of a Soviet picture *Girl from Leningrad*. We trust and expect this picture to be a gratifying portrayal of Russia's heroic fight for the freedom of the entire world.

Eugene Frenke and Anna Sten

* * * *

The Inter-Allied Committee on Exchange of Cultural Material of the Hollywood Writers Mobilization sends its fraternal greetings to our fighting colleagues of the Soviet Union. The front on which we fight and the weapons we use best are the finest thoughts and aspirations of all good people. The world has come a long way and traveled a hard road to acquire the wonderful things which we purvey and we shall not allow barbarism and darkness ever again to claim us. Victory will be ours.

*Henry Myers, Chairman, Inter-Allied
Committee on Exchange of Cultural
Material, Hollywood Writers'
Mobilization*

★ ★ ★

BOMB MILITARY OBJECTIVES IN WARSAW

Moscow, September 2, TASS: On the night of September 1-2 a large group of our aircraft bombed German military objectives and war industry plants in Warsaw. The bombing caused many fires in the city and especially in the area of the chief headquarters and military cantonments. Twenty-four of these fires acquired large dimensions and were accompanied by heavy explosions. In addition, 30 fires, accompanied by 10 explosions, broke out in the directions of the main stations of the eastern and Vilna railroads. All our planes returned to their bases.

A NOTED SOVIET WRITER REPORTS THE WAR

By Boris Rozov

Konstantin Simonov, the well-known young writer, poet and playwright, whose play, *The Russians*, is one of the outstanding successes of the Soviet theater, has shown his mettle as an admirable war correspondent. From the very beginning of the war he has been at the front, and his sketches have attracted wide attention. Now they are appearing in book form under the title, *From the Black Sea to the Sea of Barents*.

These leaves from a writer's notebook were written during halts between marches, to the formidable and harassing accompaniment of air and artillery bombardment. But the book is not a patch-work—it is unified by its theme. It tells of how the fighting skill of the Red Army was tempered in fire; it shows the staunch morale of the Army.

Simonov prefers to write about the things which he himself has lived through, the things he has seen with his own eyes. In one of his sketches he describes a daring voyage made by a submarine in which he was a passenger. He tells of what it felt like to be under the devastating hurricane fire of the enemy. He tells it convincingly, because he himself went into the action.

As a writer, Simonov's eagerness and curiosity are unbounded. Now he talks with a Red Army man who has escaped from the Germans, now with a fascist woman spy who has been caught, or with an old hard-boiled traitor who placed himself at the service of the occupationists. War is a grim thing—many-headed and many-sided—and Simonov leaves out nothing.

The route of war leading from the old Russian land into the heart of Russia is the theme of the sketch, *From June to December*. In June it is the route of retreat—in December the route of a mighty counter-blow.

"Great are the Russian people and marvellous their powers of endurance," Simonov writes in his *Way to the West*. "I passed along devastated roads and burned villages—places where it would seem that our cup of suffering had overflowed—and yet I saw few tears. He who hates strongly sheds but few tears. A man bent on revenge does not weep. When near the charred site of what was once your home you see the body of the accursed enemy, it is not tears but fierce exultation that makes a lump rise in your throat."

Another series of sketches is devoted to the fighting of the Red Army in the Far North, where not only crack Finnish regiments, but also some of the vaunted fascist Alpine infantry, are operating against our troops. Straight from the shores of the Black Sea Simonov traveled to the Sea of Barents.

Recording the deeds of a remote reconnaissance

detachment far behind the enemy's lines—the terror of the fascists—Simonov reveals the Russian soldier as one who knows no fear.

One of the best sketches is called *Common Language*. Colonel Isherwood, a native of New Zealand and a citizen of the air, works together with the Soviet airmen. At one time this sturdy, gray-haired Britisher flew in the Sudan, in Burma, Egypt, France and Abyssinia. Decorating his uniform is a red ribbon, the highest award of the British air force.

"While I was still in England," Isherwood tells Simonov, "I admired the gallant struggle waged by the Russian people. I am glad to be fighting together with them. On the ground we speak a different language, but when we are in the air we immediately find a common tongue. And that's the main thing."

"I have only one thing to complain of," another English flying officer said, during one of his conversations with Simonov.

"And what may that be?"

"It's your anti-aircraft guns. Sometimes they shoot so efficiently they leave nothing for us to do."

Throughout Simonov's book there is a strong current of deeply-felt, patriotic apprehension for the fate of his country and the destiny of world democracy—and a passionate hatred for fascism—feelings born in the furnace of war and evolved in its baptism of blood.

* * * *

LUNCHEON OF FINANCIAL DIVISION OF RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF

Robert A. Lovett, former banker and Assistant Secretary of War for Air, will be the principal speaker at a luncheon of the Financial Division of Russian War Relief on Thursday, September 24, at the Bankers' Club of America, 120 Broadway, it was announced by Allen Wardwell, chairman of the luncheon.

Hosts of the luncheon will include Pierpoint V. Davis, president and director of Harriman Ripley & Co., Inc.; Paul Baerwald, Lazard Freres; Cornelius N. Bliss, director, Bankers Trust Co.; Thatcher M. Brown, partner, Brown Brothers, Harriman & Co.; Henry Bruere, president, Bowery Savings Bank; Marshall Field, director, Marshall Field & Co.; Leon Fraser, president, First National Bank of the City of New York; Pierre Jay, chairman of Board of Directors, Fiduciary Trust Company; Russell C. Leffingwell, vice chairman of the executive committee, and director, J. P. Morgan & Co., Inc.; Harold Stanley, Morgan Stanley & Co.; and J. Frederick Talcott, president and director, James Talcott & Co.

FUNCTIONS OF CAMOUFLAGE

By F. Kizelov

Military Engineer, First Rank

The fighting on the Soviet front has proved, if proof were necessary, that camouflage is one of the most important branches of military engineering.

The camouflage expert's first function is to conceal men and materiel from enemy observation and so to reduce casualties to a minimum. His second function is to conceal troop movements, thus safe-guarding the surprise element so important to any military operation. He has to ensure that the operations of whole army units, as well as of individual men, tanks and batteries, retain this vital surprise element.

His third function is to divert the enemy's fire. He erects dummy defenses and simulates troop concentrations, thus forcing the enemy to squander ammunition, strength and time to no purpose.

Dummy Soldiers

The combined use of various means of camouflage directed towards concealing troops and military objectives, and the simultaneous display of dummy military objectives, as well as the simulation of troop concentrations, mislead enemy scouts.

Whatever the scope or character of operations, whether reconnaissance, offensive or defensive action, or, for example, the forcing of river crossings, the success of camouflage depends on its timing and completeness. Camouflage should not be restricted to mere concealment, for that is a passive method.

During the first year of the war on the Soviet front we have not heard of a single instance in which tactically correct and timely camouflage failed to give positive results.

On one sector of the Kalinin Front the command required information about the enemy's firing system. Three scouts set out one night for this purpose, taking with them two dummies of soldiers. During the night, before the moon had risen, the dummies were placed at the edge of a wood and connected by strings to the scouts' hiding place in the bushes.

When the moon rose the soldiers brought the dummies to life by manipulating the strings. Observing the "night reconnaissance," the enemy opened fire, providing the scouts with the necessary information about the gun positions.

In one sector of the Southwestern Front a unit proposed to break out of an encirclement by forcing

a river crossing. The spot chosen for the crossing gave good concealment for groups of men. A sham crossing was planned some distance away. When the real pontoon bridge was built it was seen and bombed by the enemy. Then the construction of a dummy bridge was begun about five miles away.

The Sham Pontoon

Making certain that the damaged bridge was not being repaired, and that a new one was being constructed some distance off, the enemy concentrated all his fire on the dummy. He then observed that the bomb damage to this "new" bridge was being repaired under fire. This convinced him that the new pontoon bridge was the real one. Meanwhile, under cover of darkness, our troops crossed the river over the smashed bridge which, though not repaired, afforded means of crossing.

On the Ukrainian plains earthen and wooden pillboxes, one and a half to two yards high, were built in anticipation of recent campaigns. Thanks to the absence of woods, bushes or buildings, the enemy had a good view of these fortifications. Next to the pillboxes, trenches were built, hardly visible because of the lowness of the parapet and the good camouflage. These trenches were scattered over a wide area, and their great number prevented the enemy from holding any particular one under fire.

As soon as our troops had taken up their positions along this line, enemy scouts became active. The Soviet commander ordered those who were manning the pillboxes to fire on the reconnaissance patrols. But as soon as the enemy began artillery fire in preparation for an attack, our troops were ordered to abandon the pillboxes and the nearest trenches.

Before attacking, the Germans concentrated their dive-bombers and their artillery fire on the earthen pillboxes, most of which were destroyed. Our troops suffered no losses. The Germans then launched their attack, but were repelled with heavy losses by powerful fire from the trenches.

The German tanks, operating against pillboxes which turned out to be empty, and finding themselves under unexpected fire from anti-tank rifles and guns, also suffered severe losses. This example of skilful combination of real and fake defense works illustrates the usefulness of dummy fortifications in deflecting the concentrated fire of the attackers.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 108

Washington, D. C., September 10, 1942

75

THE BATTLE FOR THE RZHEV SPRINGBOARD

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

As already reported, part of the Soviet forces on the Western and Kalinin Fronts launched an offensive in the Rzhev and Gzhatsk-Vyazma directions. Here the German front was pierced along a stretch of 115 kilometers and the Germans flung back a distance of 40-50 kilometers.

During the Soviet offensive the German Command in its communiqués referred vaguely to "the enemy's unsuccessful attacks west of Rzhev." After publication of the August 27 communiqué of the Soviet Information Bureau, announcing the piercing of the front held by General Model's Ninth German army and the defeat of 14 German divisions, the German Command hastened to declare that "the Russians succeeded in driving a wedge into German defenses of only local importance . . . the Russians captured several strips of territory pitted with shell holes." The German Command made no mention of the defeated 14 divisions and the immense losses suffered by German troops, amounting in killed alone to 45,000 officers and men, in their effort to retain this powerful defense zone. The Germans are likewise trying to conceal the serious nature of the breach forced by Soviet troops in their most important fortifications in the Rzhev area.

Strategical Value of Rzhev for Germans

We learned from captured documents what high strategical value the Germans attached to Rzhev. A German document dated January, 1942, says: "We must hold Rzhev at any price. Whatever losses we may suffer, Rzhev must be ours. Rzhev is the springboard from which, when the time comes, we shall make the jump toward Moscow. From Rzhev leads the only road to Kalinin." When our troops captured the airdrome near Rzhev they found a general order of the commander of the German Sixth Army Corps, who declared "the area around the Rzhev airdrome must be held at all costs."

The Rzhev-Zubtsov springboard owes its strategical importance to the fact that from Rzhev the Germans could have launched offensives against Kalinin, Klin and Volokolamsk, and enveloped Moscow from the northwest. Rzhev is a railway and road junction on this sector and was the supply base for the German Kalinin, Volokolamsk, and Klin army groups. On the other hand, the Rzhev springboard covered roads in the strategically highly important

Smolensk-Vitebsk sector. In view of all this, the Germans maintained a large army group in this area. On August 1, near Rzhev alone, there were nine German divisions. As the Rzhev-Velikie Luki railroad was cut by Soviet troops at the beginning of 1942, only the Rzhev-Vyazma railroad remained to supply this group, and the Germans maintained very large forces along this railroad.

The Rzhev springboard consisted of a large number of resistance centers which together formed a powerful defense zone with several lines of fortifications. The most strongly-fortified resistance centers were Pogoreloye Gorodishche, Zubtsov, Karmanovo, Sychevka and the city of Rzhev itself. The rivers Gzhat and Volga formed strong German defense lines. In the course of half a year the Germans had laid numerous infantry obstacles and minefields. The ruins of burned cities and villages served as shelters. In key fortified points the Germans had blockhouses and bunkers with roofs consisting of 10 or 12 layers of logs. The Germans considered their fortifications impregnable and intended to bide their time in them.

Preparations for Soviet Attack

What further rendered the Soviet offensive difficult was the wooded and marshy nature of the ground, which complicated both observation and advance. Heavy rains during the offensive hampered operations of aircraft and especially of tanks. Some areas were turned into impassable bogs which nullified the maneuvering potentialities of tanks and motorized infantry.

Artillery preparation preceded the attack of Soviet infantry and tanks. On the appointed day, Soviet artillery opened fire on the German observation posts and firing positions. Having shattered the Germans' main communications and inflicted heavy losses on their men and materiel, the artillery shifted its fire to the perimeter, where for 45 minutes it methodically bombarded the German defense works. Then the fire was again carried into the interior of the defense zone. Meanwhile the Germans began to crawl out of their trenches and prepare to repulse the expected attacks of Soviet infantry. This was just what the Soviet artillery was waiting for. The fire was again shifted to the perimeter, inflicting immense losses on the German infantry.

(Continued on page six)

THREE YEARS OF FASCIST VIOLENCE

By Karo Alabyan

Member of the Academy of Architecture of the USSR

Three years ago the Hitlerites set fire to the magnificent palace of culture known as Western Europe. A huge pillar of flame and ashes rose skyward.

Three years have passed and dozens of European cities, enslaved and pillaged by the ruthless Huns of the swastika, are lying in ruins. The Nazis inflicted particularly great damage upon the beautiful architectural memorials of the nations hostile to them. The sacred stones of Europe are silently calling for vengeance.

The Nazi vandals wrought terrible havoc in the Soviet cities and towns temporarily seized by them. *"The historic and artistic values of the East are of no consequence,"*—these words of the Nazi General von Reichenau's order of October 10, 1941, unparalleled for their cold cynicism, represent the program followed by the German robber hordes in our country.

The Nazis, striving to enslave all of the Slav peoples and to convert them into their work animals, are also bent on depriving them of their national culture, their art, literature and architecture. Treasure houses of Russian culture—Kiev, Novgorod, Pskov, Smolensk—have been reduced by the fascists to smoking ruins, their magnificent palaces, cathedrals and churches blown up. The Hitlerites perpetrated appalling destruction in scores of small, ancient Russian towns of the Moscow, Smolensk, Kalinin and Lenin-grad Regions, famous for their ancient architecture.

The old Russian city of Kalinin, formerly Tver, was left by the Germans in a state of devastation before which the horrors of the Tatar invasion of the 13th Century pale. The central section of Kalinin was adorned by a magnificent architectural ensemble created by the famous Russian architect, Matvei Kazakov. All of these buildings have been seriously damaged. The former Noblemen's Club, a magnificent palace which dominated the ensemble, has been burned. Its vaulted ceilings are caved in and only the bare walls remain. Before setting it afire, the fascists pillaged the palace.

When retreating from Kalinin the Germans set fire to the wonderful Putevoy Palace, built in the middle of the 18th Century by Kazakov for Catherine II. Only the outside walls and a small part of the

right wing remain. Flames consumed the remarkable decorations and luxurious furnishings of the halls, including the wonderful candelabra designed by Rossi. In Kalinin dozens of splendid buildings dating back to the 18th Century and the beginning of the 19th—whole blocks of houses and mansions—were burned.

Retreating under the blows of the mighty Red Army from the town of Istra, near Moscow, the Hitlerites blasted the famous New Jerusalem Cathedral, with its marvellous steeple. Nothing but a shapeless heap of debris remained of the beautiful chapel decorated by the great Rastrelli—an unrivalled masterpiece, rich with fretwork—and the Mary Magdalen chapel, a masterpiece by Kazakov.

Another example of German barbarism and deliberate destruction of the cultural treasures of the Russian people is the terrible fate of the quiet Volga town of Staritsa. This town was founded in the 14th Century by Prince Mikhail Yaroslavich of Tver, nephew of the great Russian military leader, Alexander Nevsky. In the 16th Century it was the favorite haunt of Tsar Ivan IV (The Terrible), who lavishly adorned it with many buildings of great beauty. These architectural memorials suffered cruelly at the hands of the Germans during their brief stay in that town.

Tikhvin, Volokolamsk, Kaluga, Peterhof—these are but a few of the numerous Russian martyr cities, victims of Hitlerite violence. Their fate fills our hearts with great and righteous wrath. No matter how the Hitlerites may try, they will never succeed in bringing our great, freedom-loving nation to its knees or in destroying its great culture, built up in the course of many centuries. Today, when the world enters the fourth year of ruthless war brought on by the Hitlerites in their ambition to establish their rule over the entire globe, all democratic countries must solemnly vow to make this the last year of the frightful sufferings, fires and disasters, brought by war.

In this fourth year of the war, the coalition of the anti-Hitler countries must, and we believe it will, deal fascist Germany a mortal blow. The people enslaved by Hitler are impatiently and hopefully waiting for that hour when the continent of Western Europe will be filled with the clanging arms of the mighty democratic powers of Great Britain and the United States. We know and trust that the hour of retribution is near. The world incendiaries and assassins will be destroyed.

WOMEN OF LENINGRAD SEND LABOR DAY GREETINGS TO AMERICAN WOMEN

Dear Friends: We women, working in the Leningrad munitions plants, ardently greet you on Labor Day and earnestly mark this day with you by turning out more tanks, aircraft and other armaments essential for defeating our common enemy, Hitlerism. The women of the whole world have no more malignant and ferocious enemy than Hitlerism. The Nazi barbarians are violating and slaying our sisters and daughters, destroying our peaceful cities, maltreating our children and torturing war prisoners.

Hitler Germany would doom all nations to destruction and slavery. The women of Leningrad and the entire Soviet nation have risen up in defense of their honor, freedom and independence. We are fighting because we refuse to be slaves. We refuse to bow the knee to the ruffianly Hitlerites. We shall fight to the end and we shall win at all costs.

We women of Leningrad are doing all in our power to help our fighters at the front. We have replaced them in factories, mastered difficult and complex professions formerly considered the exclusive province of men. Each of us strives to do the work of two or three. Even the direst grief and bereavement cannot shake our spirit or break our will to victory.

Anna Ganicheva of Leningrad lost her whole family. A German bomb smashed her home, burying her five children beneath the ruins. Burning with desire for vengeance, Anna Ganicheva took her place at the machine and is now helping to make aerial bombs which our pilots are dropping on the enemy. Thus this mother is avenging her children.

Darya Pashkevich is 55. Having seen her five sons off to the army she went to work in a factory, re-

placing a stoker who has gone to the front. We have many women like these.

We are firmly convinced that the united heroic efforts of the Soviet Union, America and Great Britain will expedite the hour of victory. The sooner we mobilize all the forces of progressive mankind in the fight against fascism, and the more telling our blows in the western part of the European Continent, the sooner will Hitlerism burst beneath the weight of its monstrous crimes, and the sooner will it be defeated and destroyed.

Dear women Allies, we are certain that you will do your utmost to help defeat the hated enemy. We are convinced that the real danger threatening your children will spur the women of the United States to promote the early opening of a second front in Europe.

Relying on the growing alliance and mutual assistance of the United States, Great Britain and the Soviet Union, let us insure the great future of our nations. Let us increase our efforts for victory, multiply the production of armaments and ammunition, and bend all our efforts toward active struggle against Hitlerism on the West European Front of the World War, and victory will be ours.

Everything for the front! Everything for victory!
Let us bend all our efforts toward the defeat of Hitlerism.

Signed by the Leningrad munitions workers: K. I. Fyufanova, E. M. Pushkareva, N. V. Pilova, P. F. Chistyakova, E. A. Kirillova, K. P. Lutskaya, E. V. Katysheva, A. V. Kudryavtseva, I. A. Makarova, M. Y. Lumyakina.

THE CHILDHOOD OF LYUDMILA PAVLICHENKO

By Boris Lavrenev

Lyudmila Pavlichenko's childhood was passed in the Ukraine in constant traveling. Her father, a district executive, moved from one place to another, wherever his knowledge and experience were needed. Her mother was a teacher. Whenever the father set out for a new place, the whole family went with him.

They stayed longer in Belaya Tserkov than in any other place. The sleepy little town breathed the aroma of poplar foliage. It was veiled in the romantic memories of the tempestuous history of the Ukraine. The little white houses were drowned in greenery, and the golden faces of sunflowers nodded over the walls.

Lyudmila was a tomboy. She climbed trees and fought with boys. They often gave her painful thrashings, but she retreated unconquered, to take up the fight the next time she saw them.

In school she was acclaimed the chieftain of her classmates, but her behavior from the teacher's point of view was unbearable. She was very bright, but patience and diligence were beyond her comprehension. . . . She was fond of reading, and read everything, indiscriminately and untiringly. But most of all she loved books of travel and adventure—about people of great and fiery spirit, men of strong character, men who blazed trails for others.

Her other passion was sports. She was first in every sport which she attempted. In her very first tries at shooting she scored excellent results.

After graduating from school, Lyudmila decided to work in a factory. From the factory she entered the History Department of the University of Kiev. And here she understood that she must study quite differently from the old days in school. She must work persistently and in an organized manner.

Then began a hard fight against her own nature. No one could change her from without—but she began resolutely to remould her character. History continued to fascinate her, particularly the glorious and tempestuous history of her native Ukraine. For her degree, she chose as a thesis the life of Hetman Bogdan Khmelnytsky.

But her thesis was left unfinished. Bombs crashed down from the starlit skies above Kiev. One morning she saw houses split asunder, blood on the sidewalks and walls. Red Army men marched through the streets to the west. Lyudmila realized that her city and her country were dearer to her than anything else in life.

Next day she reported at an enlistment center and asked to be admitted to the Red Army. This was no easy task, but she finally won out and a week later, on the firing lines near Odessa, appeared a member of the 25th Chapayev Division, Lyudmila Pavlichenko. That day she began her glorious soldier's career.

Soon she opened her score with the enemy, and this score grew with every shot she fired. She hated furiously these invaders who trampled with their jackboots her native soil, raped and despoiled her country. She killed them with a clear understanding that this was necessary for the salvation of her motherland. In a letter to her mother she said, "Their atrocities make my blood boil with wrath, and wrath is a good thing in war. It is the sister of hatred and holy vengeance."

Now she spent all her time in the advanced lines and even in front of them in snipers' foxholes dug in the earth. In any kind of weather she lay there, watching for the enemy. Coolly she picked off the Hitlerites. Dozens of enemy scouts, observers and officers dropped with her bullet in the eye or between the eyes.

Real legends became current in Sevastopol about the sniper Pavlichenko. Many refused to believe that she was a girl. Once a tall, broad-shouldered husky from a torpedo boat demanded to be shown Lyudmila. He gazed at her for a long time and then said with admiration, "My goodness, what a wonder! A dragonfly in looks, but what a tiger when it comes to business!"

By that time Lyudmila already had a medal pinned to her tunic. She was promoted to sergeant, then

to senior sergeant, and became an instructor of snipers. She herself picked the men for her group after careful study. Refractory as a student in her childhood, she became a patient and skilful teacher.

Not only the Red Army men, but the Germans, came to know her—this sniper who was their terror. At first, with German stupidity, they tried to induce her by promises to come over to their side. When they saw the futility of these attempts, they called her vile names and threatened to "hang her by her feet."

Lyudmila, however, became a seasoned soldier and did not fall into any of the German traps. She carefully waits until a live German sticks his head out of a shelter—at once he becomes a dead German. Lyudmila wrote to her mother: "I exchange 'pleasantries' with the Germans by means of optical sights and bullets. And I must tell you that this attitude is most correct. If you do not kill them at once, there's no end of trouble."

She lived by this rule. She dropped the Hitlerites as if they were mad dogs. Her personal score reached the figure of 309. Then a mine-splinter disabled her for the fourth time and the command ordered her evacuation. The Order of Lenin was added to the war medal on her tunic. The triangles on her collar were replaced by the cubes of a lieutenant.

"I owe everything to my country," Lyudmila says. "He who threatens my country, threatens me also. And for him who threatens me, I have always a bullet in store."

★ ★ ★

The number of scientific workers in the Soviet Union has considerably increased during the war, the Soviet press reports. In the past year titles and degrees have been conferred on thousands of workers in diverse fields. The largest group consists of industrial technicians.

Among numerous representatives of medical science who have distinguished themselves is Priorov, a prominent specialist in artificial limbs, who has been awarded the title of Professor for his thesis on *Amputations and Artificial Limbs*. This thesis has become a standard book of reference for Soviet surgeons. Priorov was also awarded the Order of the Red Star for his work on the battlefield.

Engineer Pavel Kapterev, an expert in problems of the regions of perpetual ice, recently defended his thesis at Tomsk University. He is the author of interesting experiments on revivifying extremely simple organisms which have remained in a state of anabiosis in eternally frozen ground for three thousand years. Since the war he has led a special expedition to the Far North of the USSR.

INNOVATIONS IN SNIPING

By S. Marvich

Sniping is becoming a widespread movement in the Red Army. Every infantry unit has its first-class sharpshooters. It is a branch of the military art which appeals both to novitiates who have only recently taken up the rifle and to seasoned soldiers.

Some snipers already have as many as 300 Germans to their score. Many army units have courses for snipers, the teachers being marksmen of proven merit. There is never a lack of men desirous of taking these courses. Snipers have introduced many innovations into their art, which is continuously developing and adopting new and diversified forms.

At a recent sharpshooters' conference, the question discussed was whether and to what extent sniping is practicable during offensive operations. At first glance it would seem that a sniper could act effectively only during positional warfare, carefully selecting his firing position, camouflaging himself and waiting patiently for his prey. But experience in practical warfare has upset this generally accepted opinion. Many snipers have increased their score considerably precisely during offensive operations.

Proof of this is the experiment made by sniper Ososov, who gave an example of skilful, intelligent coordination with artillery. This might seem impossible, but Ososov achieved excellent results. He selected a position not far from a German blockhouse which he knew was to be shelled by artillery, preparatory to an offensive by our infantry on this sector. He took up his position at night, carefully concealing himself. At dawn the Soviet artillery opened fire. Shells hurtled over Ososov's head. Finally one of them struck the blockhouse, and the Germans at once dashed out and ran for the nearest shelter. This was the moment Ososov had been waiting for.

Of seven Germans, only two reached the shelter—the other five were laid low by Ososov's bullets.

Until recently it was thought that a sniper must be a lone wolf; but here, too, a new method has been introduced, known as "volley sniping." It was recently practiced by a group of six snipers under the command of Sergeant Nazarov. Scouts had reported that the garrisons of several German blockhouses were in the habit of going into a nearby village for the night and returning in the morning. The scouts ascertained the exact path the Germans took. Near this path Nazarov's group laid an ambush, concealing themselves in a trench. In the morning the Germans, numbering about 20, were seen coming along the path, walking in two groups with a small space between them. The snipers opened fire on the first group, consisting of six Germans, and killed them all, not one shot going to waste. The second group took to their heels, but two more volleys were fired bringing down nine of them. Thus, of 20 Germans 15 were destroyed.

Another interesting experiment was made by sniper Mikhailov. For a long time he had tried to track down a certain German sniper, but in vain. Finally Mikhailov called a trench-mortar crew to his aid. Knowing roughly where the German sniper lay concealed, he asked the trench-mortar gunners to send several bombs in the sniper's direction. When the first bombs burst, the German sniper hurriedly changed his position. This was all Mikhailov needed. One bullet from his gun brought the sniper down before he could conceal himself again.

Thus the art of sniping is being perfected from day to day, experience always suggesting new methods.

TWO GUERRILLA WARRIORS

By S. Nortsov

In the middle of a dugout on a trestle of fresh fir-wood lay the dead guerrilla, Sergei Gerasimovich. His comrades stood silently about him. Death had not distorted his features and a deep wrinkle between his eyes lent his face a sterner look than in life. The guerrillas lifted the body of the comrade with whom they had worked for so many years in a pattern-making shop and reverently lowered it into the coffin, which smelled of pine-pitch.

Sergei Gerasimovich had proved himself to be a dynamiter of rare skill. Every job he did was done neatly, carefully, as if he were making a complicated model for some important machine part. "Every job requires accuracy and our present job all the more so," he used to say to his fellow dynamiters. He and

his group laid mines so skilfully that no one would suspect their existence.

For 20 years Sergei Gerasimovich worked as a pattern maker and in the 21st year he changed his profession for that of a guerrilla dynamiter. Many motor trucks carrying enemy troops and ammunition he blew to atoms; many trains he sent toppling over embankments. He died at his post, and was buried not far from the dugout where he had lived. Each of the guerrillas, as he threw a handful of earth into the grave, took a mental oath to avenge his comrade.

Dr. Timofei Ivanovich, since the outbreak of the war, has worked as a medical officer. In the guerrilla

detachment he has plenty of work to do. He not only tends the sick but serves as a scout and takes part in the fighting.

The guerrilla hospital was fitted up in a dugout. A large stock of medicines, instruments, and bed linen was brought from town. Every morning Timofei Ivanovich made the round of his patients and prescribed the day's regime for each. One he would allow to take a turn in the fresh air, to another he recommended a stay in bed for another day, while to those who insisted on leaving the hospital immediately he would say sternly, "Allow me to judge when you are fit to get up. I won't keep you here a single day longer than is necessary. Lie still and do not worry. Have you read *Taras Bulba*? No? Then

I recommend you do so. It is a fine book. I will tell the nurse to get it for you."

When his patients did not need his personal attention for a while he would go to the surrounding villages, where he also had patients. Deprived of medical attention by the Germans, the collective farmers heartily welcomed the young doctor who not only carefully examined them and prescribed, but could tell them the latest news.

Timofei Ivanovich has the additional reputation in the detachment of being a skilled manufacturer of mine fuses. All his spare time he devotes to this job, working in the laboratory where ordinary test tubes and flasks are turned into formidable weapons of which the partisans say, "They make such explosions as send the Germans at once to hell."

BATTLE FOR RZHEV

(Continued from page one)

Simultaneously Soviet bomber attack planes launched mass assaults on the enemy's staff headquarters, communication centers and defense perimeter, the attack planes devoting their attention chiefly to silencing German gun and trench-mortar batteries. At length the infantry, accompanied by unceasing artillery fire and together with tanks, passed to the attack. Thanks to the powerful fire of guns and aircraft on certain sectors in the Karmanovo area, Soviet infantry was able to advance upright, encountering only slight resistance.

German Counter-Attack Fails

The first and second line of bunkers and blockhouses were captured within a half hour after the attack began. The Germans hurled their aircraft against the Soviet infantry in groups of 10 to 30 planes, but the attacking force continued its advance. Having gained secure possession of the Pogoreloye Gorodishche area, a part of General Polenov's troops continued to advance on Zubtsov, while the main force turned towards Karmanovo, where for several days the fighting bore a very fierce character. The Germans attempted to recapture Karmanovo with their 161st Infantry, 36th Motorized, and 1st, 2nd and 5th Tank Divisions, but Soviet Guardsmen supported by tanks and cavalry struck hard at the Germans of the Karmanovo group and after a series of counter-attacks the Germans were driven out of the city.

At Rzhev, after the German perimeter had been breached by General Lelyushin's troops, stubborn fighting developed in the outskirts of the city. The Germans converted streets and the ruins of houses and churches into fortifications. Every building was a well-fortified blockhouse. The Soviet troops had

to fight hard for every house. The Germans had installed guns and machine guns in cellars of buildings and automatic riflemen in the upper stories. Soviet infantry surrounded each of these houses in turn and forced their way into the lower floors, destroying first the artillery crews and then the ambushed riflemen on the upper floors.

This explains why the fighting at Rzhev has assumed such a protracted character. The Germans, bringing up fresh forces, often launch counter-attacks, trying in vain to drive Soviet troops out of occupied positions. This is retarding the fight for complete possession of Rzhev. Hostilities are particularly fierce around the Vyazma-Rzhev railroad, north of Sychevka, where the enemy brought up fresh forces to hold Soviet troops who had reached the railroad.

Thus we see that in the battle for the Rzhev springboard the Germans suffered heavy losses and are now making a supreme effort to check the advancing Red Army units. When the German Command declares that hostilities in the Rzhev area are only of local importance, it is trying to conceal its fear and anxiety for the fate of the Vyazma-Rzhev springboard.

* * *

Knitted garments valued at \$20,147 have been turned in by New York women from July 1 to August 30, Russian War Relief, Inc., announced. These garments are expected to reach the Russian front by December 1, according to the relief agency.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 109

Washington, D. C., September 12, 1942



A FRESH LIE OF THE GERMAN COUNTERFEITERS

On September 10 the Soviet Information Bureau published the following communique:

The Hitlerites have gained world-wide notoriety as first-rate liars. But lately the Germans went so far in their lies and entangled themselves to such an extent in their false "military communiques" that they even ceased to cite any figures concerning enemy losses, but merely enumerate dozens and any numbers of Red Army divisions that they can think of as allegedly annihilated in the fighting on the Soviet-German front.

Thus, for instance, on September 8 the German Command came out with stunning news—it announced to the world that from May 1 to August 31 German fascist troops allegedly annihilated "56 Red Army divisions and 39 brigades." To lend these fantastic figures even an outward semblance of authenticity, liars from Hitler's headquarters list the numbers of the allegedly annihilated divisions and brigades of the Red Army without bothering themselves about the fact that many of the enumerated divisions and brigades did not take any part in the fighting from May to August of 1942—certain of them were not even included in the active Red Army—whereas the remaining divisions, although they suffered losses in fighting, nevertheless continue stubbornly to fight and batter the enemy.

Nazis Invent Special Soviet Formations

In order to facilitate their task of annihilation of Soviet troops on paper, to console themselves and to deceive the population of Germany concerning imaginary Soviet losses, the Germans went to the lengths of inventing special formations in the Soviet Army, such as "shock brigades" and "air brigades," and then, without any difficulties, annihilating them and putting them on the list of annihilated Soviet units. In doing so, the Hitlerites resorted to their usual swindling methods and once again passed in silence their own losses, although these losses are tremendous.

We are giving factual data on losses of both belligerents during the period of May 1 to August 31 of this year. During this period of operations on the Soviet-German front, considerable losses were sustained by 42 Soviet infantry divisions and 25 brigades, of which 14 were tank brigades. During

the same period Red Army troops completely routed (annihilating over 70 per cent of effectives) the following 73 enemy divisions:

(A) the First, Sixth, Eighth, 11th, 22nd, 24th, 28th, 50th, 57th, 58th, 62nd, 75th, 79th, 87th, 102nd, 113th, 123rd, 132nd, 161st, 168th, 170th, 223rd, 227th, 256th, 269th, 290th, 291st, 294th, 297th, 305th, 336th, 342nd, 377th, and 387th German Infantry Divisions; the Third, 14th, 36th and 60th German Motorized Divisions and two Motorized S. S. Divisions; the Fourth and Fifth German Mountain Divisions; the First, Second, Third, Fifth, Ninth, 11th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, 22nd and 23rd German Tank Divisions. In all, 54 German divisions were routed.

Hitlerite Vassals Annihilated

(B) The First, Second, Fourth, 18th and 20th Rumanian Infantry Divisions; the First and Second Mountain Divisions and Fifth Cavalry Rumanian Division. In all, eight Rumanian Divisions were routed.

(C) The Third, Seventh, 10th, 12th and 14th Hungarian Infantry Divisions and one Hungarian Tank Brigade.

(D) The Second and Ninth Infantry, Third Motorized and Second Alpine Italian Divisions. The First Slovak Motorized Division and a Legion of Danish Hitlerites, "The Denmark," were also annihilated.

In addition, in the fighting between May 1 and August 31 Soviet troops inflicted heavy losses on the 26th, 30th, 44th, 56th, 76th, 94th, 95th, 121st, 122nd, 129th, 208th, 212th, 254th, 258th, 296th, 299th, 328th, 329th, 340th, 384th and 385th German Infantry Divisions, which lost from 40 to 50 per cent of their effectives.

These are facts. Thus in past battles the Red Army ground to dust a substantial portion of the enemy troops. Not much time will pass before the remaining divisions of Hitler and his vassals will meet a similar inglorious end. The Soviet people and the Red Army will find for every German, Hungarian, Rumanian, Italian, Slovak or Finn who invaded the Soviet Country—a bullet and two yards of ground.

THE NEW MILITARY ORDER OF KUTUZOV

By S. Durylin

The new Military Order of Kutuzov, issued during the Patriotic War of 1941-42, consolidates the relationship between the Red Army and the great strategist of the first Patriotic War of 1812, which resulted in the complete rout of Napoleon's enormous invading army.

According to the statute, the Order of Kutuzov will be awarded to Red Army commanders for well worked-out and executed plans of front operations of the army or of a separate formation, as a result of which serious defeat is inflicted on the enemy while our own forces preserve their fitness for future action.

General Field Marshal Mikhail Illarionovich Golonishchev-Kutuzov Smolensky, (1745-1813), is one of the favorite heroes of the Russian nation. Kutuzov began his military service as a 16-year old youth in a regiment commanded by the great Suvorov.

The Russian nation envisages Suvorov and Kutuzov as two grand leaders united by the same spirit, the same love of their native country, and inspired by the same belief in the invincibility of the Russian people.

Kutuzov was one of the most highly educated persons of his time. He knew to perfection many foreign languages, was expert at mathematics and brilliant in his knowledge of history and of Russian, French and German literature. He was deeply interested in philosophy and political and juridical sciences.

During the storming of Ismail, the Turkish fortress which was considered inaccessible, Kutuzov commanded the left flank of the Russian forces. His column was in a critical situation, the soldiers worn out by the attacks of the enemy, which far exceeded the Russians numerically. Kutuzov reported the situation to Suvorov.

In reply, Suvorov congratulated Kutuzov upon his appointment as commandant of the Fortress of Ismail, saying that he had sent an advance report stating that Ismail had been captured. Kutuzov stormed the fortress again—this time with success.

Later on Suvorov said: "Suvorov knows Kutuzov, while Kutuzov knows Suvorov." The latter knew that Kutuzov would capture Ismail. Had Ismail not been taken, Suvorov and Kutuzov would have died under its very walls.

In 1812 the Russian nation named Kutuzov head of the armies and people's levies fighting Napoleon. Tsar Alexander I bowed to the wishes of the nation

and Kutuzov was made commander-in-chief, although the Tsar did not like him personally.

On August 26, Kutuzov and the Russian armies encountered Napoleon's forces, which had been considered invincible, on the battlefield of Borodino, 70 miles from Moscow. Later Napoleon said, "The most terrible combat I ever had was the battle of Moscow. The French proved that they deserved to be victors, while the Russians proved worthy of being unconquerable."

The Russians truly loved Kutuzov. Guerrilla warfare flamed through the country, Moscow was set on fire by the retreating citizens, depriving Napoleon's army of the spoils of their supposed conquest. Lord Byron exclaimed, in his *Age of Bronze*, "... Moscow! Thou art the limit of his long career . . ."

Kutuzov tricked Napoleon by feigning to take his troops in the direction of the Volga, and near Tarutino he routed the French *avantgarde* commanded by Murat. He then forced Napoleon to turn west and to follow the old Smolensk track, already devastated by the war, instead of breaking through to the rich, fertile south.

Supported by guerrilla warfare, Kutuzov relentlessly drove Napoleon beyond the Russian borders, and toward the beginning of December, 1812 not a single armed French soldier remained on Russian soil.

Kutuzov died abroad, while heading an army of allies united for the purpose of liberating Western Europe from Napoleon. When Kutuzov's body was brought to the environs of Petersburg, the people would not allow it to be drawn by horses. The coffin was borne high on the people's shoulders all the way to its final destination.

Fifty years after Kutuzov's death, Leo Tolstoy, in his epic, *War and Peace*, gave a magnificent delineation of Kutuzov, depicting his great charm amid surroundings of historical truth.

★ ★ ★

Moscow University is organizing a series of lectures in commemoration of the 25th Anniversary of Soviet Power. In addition to scientific papers, several dozen special reports will be presented. The Faculty of History is preparing for publication a collection of articles on the 700th anniversary of the defeat of the Teutonic Knights at Lake Chud. A session held on the occasion of this anniversary received greetings from men and commanders in the front lines.

"I MAY DIE, BUT MY COUNTRY WILL LIVE"

By Peter Pavlenko

Soviet Author and Screen Writer

Nothing so characterizes a nation as its youth. The young generation is representative of the nation's creative energy—it is creation, it is the age, it is the force of the future.

The conditions under which our country developed during the past 25 years created an uncommonly happy atmosphere for the development of heroic characters. Americans, especially, can understand this. It has been the good fortune of our youth, who grew up in the period when our state was formed, to usher in the glorious tradition of heroism in everyday life. Our youth built new cities in the wilderness, beyond the Urals and in Siberia. In the wild Far Eastern taiga youth reared the city of Komsomolsk, future metropolis of the Soviet Far East. For some years the age of the inhabitants of Komsomolsk was never above 30 years.

Our youth was first in scientific expeditions, in exploration, in prospecting for oil, coal and ores. It played a great part in conquering the Arctic.

The story of Konstantin Smorodinov is typical of the youth of our country. Born in a remote Altai village, son of a peasant, Smorodinov received every encouragement to study. The demand for educated forces in our country is so great that any individual who wishes to develop has all opportunities open.

After graduation from a technical training school, Smorodinov could have gone to a higher institute in Moscow. But it happened that a shop repairing agricultural instruments needed a trained director and Smorodinov could not refuse. At the age of 18 he became head of a shop employing 20 workers.

He continued his education through a correspondence course from the Machine Building Institute. Under his direction the shop expanded; its drafting department introduced important improvements in agricultural machines.

At the age of 20 Smorodinov was elected a member of the District Soviet. At 23 he received the degree of engineer and became the director of a large factory; at 24 he received his degree of Doctor of Technical Sciences.

Then his country was invaded by the Hitlerites.

Smorodinov went at once to the front. "There all questions of life and science are being decided now,"



A GERMAN CAMERA ENTHUSIAST MADE THIS PICTURE OF FASCIST BRUTALITY. THE PHOTOGRAPH WAS FOUND ON A NAZI PRISONER TAKEN BY THE RED ARMY.

he said to his comrades. "If the Germans should win, there would be no place for me to live, because they would not let us live the way we did before the war, and I cannot and will not live any other way."

Smorodinov is now military engineer of a large aviation group on the Central Front. He has been wounded twice, received the Order of Lenin and been recommended for a second decoration. He might have

(Continued on page four)

THEIR LAST SCOUTING TRIP

By Alexei Arzhanov

There were five of them, all looking very much alike—the same aquiline noses, black eyes and skins tanned by the Southern sun—and they came from the same village near Passanaur in the Caucasus.

These Georgians! Everyone in the division knew them. They were always sent off scouting together. When they came back from an emergency task, tired and covered with dust, their invariable report was, "Instructions have been carried out." They had a knack for finding the most secret hiding-places of the enemy while remaining invisible themselves. Daring and fearless, they were at the same time vigilant and cautious. They saw and heard and remembered everything.

Off duty their favorite pastime was dancing. When the accordionist played the Lezginian dance, the ordinary soldiers' tunics of the scouts seemed to turn into their national coats, with flaps streaming, cartridge pockets rattling, and their daggers swinging in time with their swift, soft movements. One dance they seemed to like best: standing in a circle, with their arms about each other's shoulders, they would rock from side to side to some wild tune they themselves would sing. All at once they would whirl round and round like mad—then suddenly stop, only their feet dancing.

Four of the scouts died together in order to save the fifth, and the information they had secured.

The moon had betrayed them. The enemy saw their five long shadows near a railway junction. The scouts hid behind some trees growing on an embankment. Behind was a steep ravine filled with water.

Some distance away a long, thin pole spanned the ravine. Arshet, the eldest, took from his pocket the paper on which they had made a plan of the station.

"Here," he said to the youngest and skinniest of the five, whom they called "Bichiko" (boy in Georgian). "You are lighter than any of us and you are youngest. You should live. Go and deliver the plan. We'll hold the Germans till you get safely across."

Bichiko was ready to protest, but his comrades nodded sternly. The Germans were approaching. Bullets rattled against the trees, breaking branches and scraping the bark. Bichiko hesitated a second, then swiftly vanished.

Arshet and his comrades fought until their cartridges and all their grenades but the last were exhausted. The Germans were closing in on them.

Then the four Georgians stood up, placed their arms about each other's shoulders, and began to dance to their wild mountain song. The Germans stopped firing and crept nearer, keeping behind the trees.

Seeing only the crazy dancers, they rushed in for the kill. It was then the scouts used their last grenade, destroying their enemies together with themselves.

Meanwhile Bichiko was racing through the forest with the plan of the railway station. The scouts had again carried out instructions.

"I MAY DIE"

(Continued from page three)

remained on the ground, as an engineer, but he did not look at it that way.

"Whenever there is an opportunity," he said, "I fly as a rear gunner or wireless operator. I have taken part in nine aerial combats and downed one Messerschmitt. As an engineer, I am interested in seeing how the machines work when their capacity is taxed to the utmost. And then, I feel that I must kill at least one German. Everyone of us must kill at least one German. The fact that I am an engineer does not exempt me from this obligation of honor."

To Smorodinov, as to all Soviet people, the war against fascism is part of the task of building the future.

"We are not destroying," he says. "We are building. We fight because of profound love for our country and boundless hatred for its enemies. If I must die, I die as an individual, but my country and my children will live. If our country were defeated, it would mean not only my own death but that of my children and grandchildren—death for many centuries to come."

"I want to live—that is why I am fighting."

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

Special Issue

Washington, D. C., September 14, 1942

75

THE SCIENCE OF HATRED

By Mikhail Sholokhov

This latest work by the great Soviet writer, Mikhail Sholokhov, author of "The Silent Don," has already become a classic in the USSR, and is especially popular in the Red Army.

Trees, as well as people, have each their own fate in war. I saw an enormous slice of a forest blasted by the fire of our artillery. It was in this forest that the Germans had entrenched themselves after being

driven out of village C. Dead German soldiers lay under the fallen trunks of the pine trees. Their lacerated bodies were rotting in the green fern, and the resinous odor of the shattered pine trees was unable to overpower the stiflingly nauseous, sharp stench of the decomposing corpses.

It seemed as though the earth itself with its brown, burned, hard-rimmed shell-holes emitted the odor of



LESSONS IN THE SCIENCE OF HATRED: SOVIET CHILDREN IN A VILLAGE RETAKEN BY THE RED ARMY KNEEL BESIDE THE BODY OF THEIR SISTER, RAVISHED AND MURDERED BY GERMAN SOLDIERS.

the grave. Silent and majestic death reigned over this open space which our shells had created and ploughed up. But in the very center of the clearing stood a lonely, miraculously preserved little birch tree, its shrapnel-wounded branches swaying in the breeze that rustled its young glossy leaves.

We went across the clearing. The liaison Red Army man who walked in front of me gently touched the birch tree with his hand and asked in sincere and friendly astonishment: "How on earth did you manage to escape, my dear?"

But whereas a pine tree is destroyed by a shell, falling as though mown down and leaving a spiky stump oozing with resin, the oak tree meets death in a different manner. A German shell landed on the trunk of an old oak tree growing on the bank of a nameless little river. Half the tree withered, but the other half, that was bent towards the water by the explosion, took on a wonderful new life in the spring and decked itself with fresh foliage. And no doubt to this very day the lower branches of the mutilated oak tree bathe in the water, while the upper branches still eagerly put forth their sharp, tough leaves towards the sun.

Tall, stooping a little, with broad shoulders raised like a kite's, Lieutenant Gerasimov sat at the entrance of a dugout and related the details of today's battle, especially the enemy's tank attack which had been beaten off by the battalion. The Lieutenant's thin face was calm, almost impassive. His inflamed eyes were screwed up in a fatigued way. He talked in a thick bass voice, crossing the big, knotty fingers of his hands from time to time, and somehow this gesture, so eloquent of unspoken grief or of deep and oppressive reflection, did not seem to fit in with his strong frame and energetic, manly face.

But suddenly he became silent. His face was momentarily transformed, his swarthy cheeks grew pale, the swellings under his cheek-bones were drawn inwards, and his eyes, that were fixed in front of him, flamed up with such inextinguishable, ferocious hatred that I involuntarily turned aside from his gaze and saw three German prisoners coming through the forest from the advance line of our defense, with a Red Army man behind them in a summer tunic almost bleached white by the sun and with his cap pushed to the back of his head.

The Red Army man was walking slowly, the rifle swaying in his hands and the bayonet flashing in the sun. The German prisoners were likewise walking slowly, reluctantly moving their feet, which were shod in short boots plastered with yellow clay. The elderly German who was walking in front had sunken cheeks with a thick growth of scrubby beard. He threw in our direction a wolfish look from under his brows and turned aside, adjusting as he walked the helmet attached to his belt. And then Lieutenant

Gerasimov jumped up impetuously and shouted to the Red Army man in a sharp voice: "Are you taking them for a walk? Quicken your pace!"

Apparently he was about to say something more, but was choked with emotion. He turned round abruptly and ran quickly down the steps into the dugout.

The political worker who was present said in a low voice in reply to my look of astonishment: "He can't help it. It's nerves. He has been a prisoner of the Germans. Didn't you know? Have a talk with him some time. He suffered a good deal there and since then he can't bear to see any Hitlerites alive. Alive, mind you! He doesn't mind looking at dead ones . . . I should say that he even does that with pleasure. But when he sees German prisoners he either shuts his eyes and sits down pale and perspiring, or turns aside and goes away."

The political worker moved closer to me and said in a whisper: "I've gone into attack with him twice. You should have seen what he did! I've seen all sorts of things, but the way he uses the bayonet and the butt-end—it's something terrible!"

At night the German heavy artillery kept up a disturbing fire. Methodical gunfire at equal intervals of time was heard in the distance. A few seconds later the iron rumble of shells was heard in the starry sky above our heads. The roar suddenly increased and then faded away. And then, somewhere behind us in the direction of the road that in the daytime was thick with machines carrying ammunition to the front line, there was a flash of yellow flame and the thundering noise of an explosion.

In the intervals between the firing, when the stillness came into its own again in the forest, one could hear the faint buzz of midgets and the timid cross-calls of frogs, disturbed by the gunfire, in the neighboring swamp.

We lay under a thicket of hazels. Keeping the midgets at bay with a broken branch, Lieutenant Gerasimov told me about himself in a leisurely way. I give the story just as I have been able to remember it.

* * * *

Before the war (said Gerasimov) I worked as a mechanic in a factory in Western Siberia. I was called up on the 9th of July last year. My family consists of my wife, two children and my invalid father. Well, my wife cried, as is usual, when we said goodbye, and her parting words were: "Defend our country and us with all your might. If necessary, give your life so that victory may be ours." I remember I laughed and said to her: "What are you—a wife or a family agitator? I'm grown up, and as regards victory, we'll tear it out of the fascists together with their throats. Don't worry."



THE WAR AGAINST CHILDREN: 13-YEAR OLD MISCHA TURKOV, SMOLENSK REGION, ESCAPED FROM THE GERMANS.

My father didn't shed any tears, of course, but even he didn't let me go without instructions. "Remember, Victor," he said, "the Gerasimov family is no ordinary family. You're a worker by descent. Your great-grandfather was a worker in Stroganov's time. Our family has been making iron for the country for hundreds of years, and you must be like iron in this war. The power is yours. It made you a commander of the reserve before the war, and you must strike the foe with all your might!" "It shall be done, father."

You know yourself that it's not a cheerful matter for a wife to see her husband off to the front. Well, of course, my wife got a little confused in her grief. She kept wanting to say something important, but she got muddled in the head and it carried away all her thoughts.

The train started and she walked along outside my compartment. She wouldn't let go my hand and said quickly: "Take care of yourself, Victor. Don't catch cold at the front." "Of course I won't, Nadya!" I said to her. "I'll take good care I don't catch cold. The climate there is excellent, and very temperate even. . . ." It was bitter to have to part, and then I felt happier because of my wife's dear, silly tears. I began to feel a quiet hatred of the Germans. Well, I thought, our perfidious neighbors have attacked us. Now look out! We'll pay you back! . . .

Gerasimov was silent for a few minutes, as he listened to machine gun fire opening up in the region of the front. When the firing ceased as suddenly as it had begun, he continued:

Before the war we used to get machines from Ger-

many at the factory. I sometimes went over every detail as many as five times and looked at it from every angle. There was no doubt about it, clever hands had made the machines. I read the books of German writers and somehow grew accustomed to regard the German people with respect. It's true that I sometimes wondered how such an industrious and talented people could put up with the odious Hitler regime. But after all that was their own affair. . . .

Then the war broke out in Western Europe. When I went to the front I thought: "The Germans have great technical knowledge and their army also is not bad. Damn it all, it's even interesting to fight such an opponent and give him a beating. And as for us, we're pretty tough nuts ourselves." I must admit I didn't expect any particular honesty of the enemy. What honesty can there be when you have to do with fascism? But I never thought we should have to fight such unconscionable swine as the German army has shown itself to be! But I'll talk about that later.



ONE OF THOUSANDS OF SOVIET CHILDREN FORCED FROM THEIR HOMES BY THE NAZIS TO DIE OF COLD AND HUNGER. FIVE-YEAR OLD VALYA BASHLYKOVA WAS RESCUED WHEN THE RED ARMY ADVANCED IN THE MOSCOW REGION. BUT HER FEET HAD TO BE AMPUTATED.

At the end of July our section arrived at the front. We went into battle on July 27 in the early morning. At first it was a novelty. A trifle terrifying—they kept gaining upon us with their mine-throwers. But towards the evening we got more used to it and gave it to them hot and strong.

We drove them out of one village. In that battle we captured fifteen prisoners. I remember how we brought them in, pale and frightened. My men had cooled down after the battle and were taking everything they could to the prisoners. One brought them a pot of soup, another one gave them tobacco and cigarettes, somebody else treated them to tea. They slapped them on the back and called them comrades. "What are you fighting for, comrades?" they said.

But one of our officers said: "What are you slobbering over these 'friends' for? You should see what they do over there behind the front line and how they treat our wounded and the peaceful population!" Then he walked away. It was as though he had poured a bucket of cold water over us.

Soon we began to advance, and then we saw everything with our own eyes: villages burned to the ground; hundreds of shot women, children and old people; the mutilated bodies of Red Army men who had been taken prisoner; violated and savagely murdered women, girls and adolescents. One in particular remained in my memory. She was about 11 years old. The Germans had caught her on her way to school, dragged her into an orchard, violated and killed her—a little girl, a child. Her blood-stained school-books lay round about her. Her face was terribly slashed. Her hand gripped her open school bag. We covered the body and stood in silence.

Then my comrades went away, still in silence, but I continued to stand there. I remember I picked up one of the books: "Physical Geography, manual for the lower middle and middle school." It was a book I knew: my daughter was in the fifth grade herself.

In a ravine we came across a place where they had tortured Red Army men who had been taken prisoner. Have you ever been in a butcher shop? That is just what this place looked like. On the branches of the trees growing about the ravine hung blood-stained trunks of armless and legless bodies with half the skin torn away. In a separate heap were the dead bodies of ten men. It was impossible to say which man the parts belonged to. It was just a heap of flesh cut up into large pieces. On top was a pile of eight Red Army caps placed one on top of the other. Words can't describe all that I saw. You need to see it with your own eyes. . . . I've said enough for the present.

Lieutenant Gerasimov was silent for a long while. "May one smoke here?" I asked. "Yes, smoke under

your hand," he replied in a hoarse voice, and lighting up, he continued:

You can understand that we went wild when we saw all that the Germans had done. What else could you expect? We all realized that we had to do not with people, but with beastly degenerates with a satanic lust for blood. The Germans are now killing, violating and executing our people with the same thoroughness with which they formerly made lathes and machines.

Later on we again retreated, but we fought like devils. Almost all the men in my company were Siberians. Nevertheless we defended the soil of the Ukraine to the point of desperation. Many of my fellow-countrymen perished in the Ukraine. But we knocked out far more Germans! We retreated, but we gave them something to think about.

Eagerly drawing at his cigarette, Lieutenant Gerasimov began to talk in a slightly different tone:

The Ukraine is a fine country, and nature is wonderful there. Every village and hamlet seemed to us like our own. Perhaps it was because we shed our blood there without stinting, and blood, as you know, gives people a kinship. . . . Whenever we left a village, it wrung our hearts unbearably. We were sorry, painfully sorry. We averted our gaze from one another as we went away.

At that time I didn't think I would fall into the hands of the Germans. But it happened. In September I was wounded for the first time, but I remained in the line. On the 21st I was wounded a second time in the battle at Denisovsko, in the Poltava Region, and was taken prisoner. The German tanks broke through on our left flank, and the infantry streamed through after them. We fought our way out of the encirclement.

In this affair my company sustained very big losses. Twice we beat off the enemy's tank attacks. We set fire to and knocked out six tanks and one armored car, and killed 120 Hitlerites, but then the Germans brought up mine-throwing batteries and we were forced to leave the height which we had held since midday until four o'clock. The weather had been hot since morning, the sky was cloudless, and the sun flamed so that there was hardly any air to breathe.

The mines were falling dangerously close. I remember the men were so thirsty that their lips turned black. I was giving orders in a voice that sounded unlike my own. We were running across a hollow when a mine exploded in front of me. I saw a column of black earth and dust. That was all. A splinter of the mine pierced my helmet. Another hit me in the right shoulder. I don't know how long I lay unconscious, but I was roused by the sound of trampling



CHILDREN RETURNING TO THE VILLAGE OF KVASHNINO, IN A LIBERATED DISTRICT OF THE MOSCOW REGION, FIND THEIR SCHOOL BURNED TO THE GROUND BY RETREATING GERMANS.

feet. Raising my head, I saw that I was lying in a different spot from where I had fallen. I was without my tunic, and my shoulder had been hastily bound up with something.

And there was no helmet on my head. My head, too, was bound up with something, but the bandage was not drawn tight and the end hung down to my chest. For a moment I thought that my men had carried me away and bandaged me as they went. When I struggled to raise my head I hoped to see my own people, but it was not they who were running towards me, but Germans. The trampling of their feet had restored me to consciousness. I saw them very distinctly as though on the screen in a good cinema.

I groped about me. There was no weapon near me, no revolver, no rifle, not even a grenade. One of my own men must have taken the weapons from

me. Now it's death, I thought. What else did I think about in that moment? If you want this for a future novel you'll have to write something of your own, for I couldn't think of anything at the time.

The Germans were already coming very close, and I didn't want to die lying down. I simply didn't want to, I couldn't die lying down. You understand?

I made a supreme effort and got on to my knees, supporting myself with my hands on the ground. When they reached me I was already standing on my legs swaying and fearing lest I should fall again and they would kill me as I lay. I can't remember a single one of the faces. They stood around me, talking and laughing.

I said to them: "Come on. Kill me, you swine. Kill me or I'll fall down again." One of them struck me on the neck with the butt-end of his rifle. I fell

down, but managed to get up again. They burst out laughing, and one of them raised his hand. "Get along!" he said. I went.

My face was covered with congealed blood, and the blood was still running from the wound in my head. It was very warm and sticky. I ached all over, and was unable to raise my right arm. I remember I very much wanted to lie down and go nowhere, but I kept on walking. . . . No, I had no desire whatever to die, still less to remain a prisoner. Overcoming the giddiness, and nausea, I managed to walk with great difficulty, and that meant I was alive and still able to do something. And how thirsty I was! My mouth was parched, and all the time, as long as I moved my legs, there hovered before my eyes a sort of black blind. I was almost unconscious, but I walked and thought. . . .

They formed us into a column and drove us towards the west. A fairly strong escort walked along the sides of the road. There were ten German motor-cyclists. They drove us at a quick pace and my strength began to fail. Twice I fell, but I knew that if I lay a moment too long and the column went past me, they would shoot me on the spot.

This happened to a Red Army sergeant who was walking in front of me. He was wounded in the foot and could hardly walk, groaning and sometimes crying out with pain. We went about a mile and he suddenly cried out: "No! I can't. Good-bye, comrades!" and sat down in the middle of the road. They tried to pick him up and put him on his feet as they went along, but he fell to the ground again.

I remember as in a dream his very pale, young face, frowning eyebrows and tear-dimmed eyes. . . . The column went on and he remained behind. I glanced back and saw a motor-cyclist go right up to him without getting off the saddle, draw a revolver, put it close to the sergeant and shoot him.

Before we reached our destination the Germans shot some other Red Army men who had remained behind.

At last I saw a little river, a broken bridge and a motor lorry, and there I fell down on my face. Did I lose consciousness? No, I didn't. I lay stretched out full length. My comrades marched past me. One of them said quietly: "Get up, otherwise they'll kill you!" I began to tear my mouth with my fingers so that the pain would help me to get up. The column went by. I heard the scrunching of the wheels of a motor-cycle. It came up to me. And somehow I got up. Without looking at the motor-cyclist and staggering like a drunken man, I forced myself to catch up with the column and joined the tail-end.

The German tanks and cars that had crossed the river dirtied the water, but we drank it, brown and muddy as it was, and it tasted to us sweeter than the very best spring water. It freshened me up tremendously and my strength returned. I could now march

in the hope that I would not fall and remain lying on the road.

We had hardly left the river when we met a column of medium German tanks. They were moving towards us. The driver of the front tank, realizing that we were prisoners, turned on full power and drove straight into our column at top speed. The men in front were knocked down and crushed by the caterpillar wheels. The motor-cyclists burst out laughing at the spectacle. Then they formed us up again and drove us along the road.

That evening and night I made no attempt to escape. I had grown very weak from loss of blood. Moreover, they guarded us very closely, and any attempt at escape would certainly have failed. But how I cursed myself afterwards for not making the attempt!

In the morning they drove through a village where a German section was stationed. The German foot-soldiers came out into the street to look at us. The escort made us run through the whole village at the double. They thought it necessary to humiliate us in the eyes of this new German section that had just come up to the front, and so we ran. Whoever fell or lagged behind was immediately fired on.

By the evening we were in the camp for prisoners of war. It was the yard of some machine tractor station, entirely surrounded with barbed wire. Prisoners of war were standing inside. We were handed over to the camp guard, who drove us into the yard with the butt-ends of their rifle.

To say that the camp was hell is to say the least! There was no lavatory. The prisoners had to relieve themselves where they were, and stood and lay in the filth. The weakest ones could no longer get up. Water and food were given once a day: a jug of water and a handful of millet or stale sunflower seed, that was all. To many they "forgot" to give anything at all. Two days after our arrival there were heavy rains. The mud in the camp was up to your knees. In the morning the prisoners steamed like horses, and the rain poured down without ceasing.

Each night several dozen men died. Day by day we grew weaker and weaker from starvation. And my wounds tortured me into the bargain.

On the sixth day I felt that my shoulder and the wound in my head were getting worse. Suppuration started, and then I noticed a bad smell. Alongside the camp were what had been the stables of the collective farm, where heavily wounded Red Army soldiers were lying. In the morning I applied to the guard and asked permission to see the doctor, who, I was told, was looking after the wounded.

The guard spoke Russian quite well. He replied: "Go, you Russian, to your own doctor. He'll help you straight away!" I didn't understand the joke at the

time and went hopefully to the stables. A Red Army doctor of the third rank met me at the entrance. He was emaciated to the point of exhaustion. He was already half-demented because of all he had been through.

The wounded lay on piles of manure and were stifled by the horrible stench that filled the stable. The wounds of most of them were teeming with maggots. Those who were able to move were scratching them out of their wounds with their fingers or with little sticks. There was also a heap of dead prisoners lying there. The bodies had not yet been taken away.

"What can I do for you?" the doctor asked me. "I haven't a single bandage. I've got nothing. Go away from here, for God's sake. Go! Sprinkle your wounds with ashes." And that is what I did.

The guard met me with a smile. "Well, how goes it? Your soldier is an excellent doctor. Did he give you any help?" I wanted to go past him without saying anything, but he struck me in the face with his fist and shouted: "So you don't want to answer, you cattle!"

I fell down. He then kicked me until he was tired of kicking. I won't forget that German as long as I live. No, I won't forget him! And even then he went on striking me at intervals. He would wander towards the barbed wire, and as soon as he saw me he would order me to come out. Then he would begin to strike me in silence, with a look of concentration.

You wonder how I remained alive? Before the war, and before I became a mechanic, I worked as a docker on the Kam. I could carry two sacks of salt with a hundredweight in each. I was pretty strong. I didn't complain. And perhaps I've got a good constitution in general. But the main thing is that I had no desire to die. My power of resistance was strong. I wanted to get back into the ranks of the defenders of my country, and I have returned in order to avenge myself on the enemy to the last!

From the first camp, which was a sort of distributing center, I was taken to a second camp about a hundred miles away. There the arrangements were just the same as in the first: high poles with barbed wire, not a roof over your head, nothing. The food was the same, but from time to time instead of raw millet they gave us a basin of boiled rotten corn. Or they dragged the carcasses of dead horses into the camp and left them for the prisoners to share amongst themselves. In order not to die of starvation we ate them, and died in hundreds as a result.

On top of all this, the cold started in October and it rained without ceasing. There were sharp frosts in the morning. We suffered cruelly from the cold. I managed to take the tunic and overcoat off a dead Red Army man, but even that did not save me from the cold. As for the hunger, we had got used to that.

The soldiers who guarded us had grown fat on robbery. They were all turned out of the same mould, all arrogant scoundrels. This for instance was the way they amused themselves: in the morning a corporal would come up to the barbed wire and say through the interpreter: "The distribution of food will now take place. The distribution will take place on the left side." The corporal would go away. All who could stand on their legs would go to the left side. We would wait an hour, two hours, three hours—hundreds of shivering, living skeletons.

We would stand and wait. Then all of a sudden the Germans would appear at the other side. They would throw lumps of cut-up horse-flesh through the wire. The whole crowd of prisoners, driven by hunger, would rush to the spot and scramble for the



LITTLE GIRL, WOUNDED AND BEATEN, RESCUED BY A RED ARMY MAN AFTER THE GERMANS HAD BEEN DRIVEN FROM VILLAGE C.

lumps of grimy horse-flesh. The Germans would stand watching and laughing. There would be shots and groans, and the dead and wounded would remain lying on the ground.

The *ober-leutnant* could scarcely restrain his laughter. He would say: "Intolerable disorders have taken place at the distribution of food. If this occurs again, I will give orders to have you Russian swine shot without mercy. Clear away the dead and wounded." The German soldiers crowding behind the camp commander simply died of laughter. This piece of wit on the part of their commander was just to their taste.

We dragged the dead bodies out of the camp in silence. The dead were buried not far away, in a ravine.

At this camp they beat us with their fists, with sticks and butt-ends. They just beat us. . . .

My wounds healed. Then they opened once again, no doubt owing to the damp and the blows. They hurt very much. But I was still alive and had not given up hope of escaping.

We slept in the mud. There was no straw. There was nothing. We huddled together and lay like that. All night long there was a coming and going—those who were lying in the mud at the very end were freezing and so were those that were lying at the top. It was no dream, but a bitter torture. . . .

So the days went by, as though in a heavy dream. A child could have knocked me down. Sometimes I looked at my hands with their withered, dried-up skin and wondered how I was ever going to get out. Then I would curse myself for not having tried to escape before. Even if they had killed me, I shouldn't have had to go through all the misery I was now experiencing.

The winter came. We shovelled the snow away. We slept on the frozen ground. There were fewer and fewer of us in the camp. At last we were informed that in a few days' time we were to be sent away to work. We all livened up. In each of us there was a hope, however small, that it might be possible to run away.

The night was quiet but cold. Before dawn we heard the sound of gunfire. All the men around me began to stir. When the rumble was repeated, someone shouted out: "Comrades, our men are attacking!"

Then something happened that defies description. The whole camp sprang to its feet as to the word of command. Even those who had not stood up for several days got on to their feet. Groans were heard all around. The man who stood next to me was groaning his heart out. I also. . . .

Lieutenant Gerasimov's voice broke. He was silent for a moment. Then, regaining his composure, he continued:

I also had tears running down my cheeks and they froze in the wind. Someone started to sing the *Internationale* in a weak voice. We took it up with our thin voices. The batteries opened fire on us from machine guns and automatics. The word of command resounded: "Back!"

I lay and wept like a child. But they were tears of joy and of pride in our people. The Germans might beat us who were unarmed, they might weaken us with hunger and torture us, but they could not break our spirit, nor will they ever break it.

I was unable to hear the end of Lieutenant Gerasimov's story that night. He was urgently called to the section headquarters. However, we met again a few days later.

There was a mouldy smell in the dugout. The Lieutenant sat on the stool, his back bent, his large hands with their crossed fingers resting on his knees. As I looked at him, I couldn't help thinking that it must have been in the prisoners' camp that he had got into the habit of sitting in that way with crossed fingers, remaining silent for hours and thinking heavy, fruitless thoughts. . . .

You ask me how I got away? I'll tell you. Soon after the time when we heard the gunfire in the night, they sent us to work on building fortifications. They drove us to the north from the camp. The same thing happened as at the beginning. Exhausted men fell down and were shot and left by the roadside. One was shot by a German N.C.O. for picking up a frozen potato as he went.

We were crossing a potato field. Goncharov, an Ukrainian, picked up the cursed potato and was about to hide it. The N.C.O. noticed it. Without saying a word, he went up to Goncharov and shot him in the back of the neck. The column was halted and reformed. "All this belongs to the German Government," said the N.C.O., making a wide sweep with his hand. "Anyone of you who takes anything without permission will be shot."

In the villages through which we passed, the women threw us pieces of bread and baked potatoes. Some of us were able to pick up the gifts, but the rest were unable to do so. The N.C.O. fired at the windows. We were ordered to quicken our pace, but children are fearless folk: they ran out into the road several yards ahead and put the bread there, so that we could pick it up. I got a big baked potato. I shared it with my neighbor and we ate it, skin and all. Never in my life have I eaten such a tasty potato.

The fortifications were being built in a forest. The Germans greatly increased our guard and gave us spades. I didn't want to build fortifications. I wanted to destroy them. That day, before evening, I had made up my mind. I climbed out of the trench we had dug, took the spade in my left hand and went up to the guard.

I had previously noticed that the rest of the Germans were at the big pit and none of the guard was near, except the man who was looking after our group. "My spade is broken. Look at it," I muttered, as I went up to the soldier. The thought flashed through my mind that if I hadn't the strength to knock him down with the first blow, I was done for!

The German apparently noticed something in the expression of my face. He made a movement with his shoulders as he took off the strap of his automatic, and then I dealt him a blow in the face with my spade. I couldn't hit him on the head on account of his helmet. Obviously I still had strength enough! The German fell without a murmur and lay flat on

the ground. I took his automatic and turned to run. But I found I couldn't. I hadn't the strength to run. I waited a moment, took a deep breath and then went off at a trot.

Beyond the ravine the forest was more dense. I hurried in that direction. I can't remember how many times I fell and picked myself up again. But every moment I was getting farther and farther away. Tired and panting, I was making my way through the thick growth on the other side of the hill when I heard the bark of automatics and shouting far behind me. It would be no easy matter for them to catch me now. Twilight was falling. But in case the Germans succeeded in getting on to my track and coming close, I would keep the last bullet for myself.

This thought cheered me up, and I went my way quietly and cautiously. I spent the night in the forest. There was a village about half a mile away, but I was afraid to go there for fear of running into the Germans.



SOVIET MOTHER AND CHILD RETURN TO THEIR HOME AFTER THE VISIT OF THE HITLERITES.



THREE-YEAR OLD VOLODYA KISELEV, MURDERED BY A GERMAN AUTOMATIC RIFLEMAN IN THE VILLAGE OF KOLITSINO, MOSCOW REGION.

The following day I was picked up by guerrillas. I rested a couple of weeks in their dugout, grew stronger and gathered my forces. At first they treated me with a certain amount of distrust. Later on, when I began to take part in their operations, their attitude towards me changed immediately.

It was there that I started to keep a record of the number of Germans I killed. To this day I keep it carefully, and little by little the figure is mounting towards a hundred.

In January the guerrillas took me across the front line. I spent about a month in hospital. They removed the mine-splinter from my shoulder, but the rheumatism and the other ailments I contracted in the camp will have to be treated after the war. From the hospital I went home on leave in order to recover. I stayed there a week. I couldn't stand it any longer. I longed to get back here. Whatever they may say at home, my place is at the front till the end.

We said goodbye at the entrance to the dugout Gazing pensively at the sunlit clearing, Lieutenant Gerasimov said to me:

We have learned to make war in the proper way and to hate and love. In war all feelings are excellently sharpened. You may think it is impossible to

put love and hatred side by side, or, as they say, to harness a horse with a deer, but with us they are harnessed together and they pull together wonderfully. I deeply hate the Germans for all they have done to my country and to me personally. And at the same time I love my people with all my heart and do not want them to suffer under the German yoke. That is what makes me and all of us fight with such ferocity.

It is these two feelings, embodied in action, that will lead us to victory. And if the love of our country remains in our hearts and continues to remain as long as our hearts beat, we carry hatred on the tips of our bayonets . . . Excuse me if I've gone a long way round to express the idea, but that is what I think.

Lieutenant Gerasimov ended his story. And for the first time since I made his acquaintance he smiled, a simple, sweet, childish smile. And I also for the first time noticed that this 32-year old lieutenant, who had suffered so much but was still as tough and strong as an oak tree, had dazzlingly white hair on his temples. So pure white was the hair that a white thread of cobweb sticking to his cap was invisible as soon as it touched his temple. No matter how hard I peered, it was impossible to see it. . . .

(This article may not be reproduced without permission.)

Information Bulletin

No. 110

Washington, D. C., September 15, 1942

75

BOMBING BUDAPEST AND BERLIN

By Hero of the Soviet Union Major Shtepenko

The following excerpts from the diary of Hero of the Soviet Union Major Shtepenko, navigator of a long-range bomber, were recently printed in Krasnaia Zvezda:

The heavily loaded plane wheels along the field and rises, steering a course for Budapest. Night is falling rapidly. The front line is marked as usual by frequent flashes of guns, flaming streams of tracer bullets and the scarlet glow of fires.

Hearing the drone of approaching engines, searchlights begin to scan the sky and anti-aircraft guns open fire. But anti-aircraft guns certainly cannot be spread evenly along the whole front, and we make for one of the loopholes. Long after we have passed, the searchlights anxiously probe the sky and anti-aircraft shells burst behind us. Then for some time there is no more war. The sky and ground are calm. Nothing interferes with the monotonous drone of the engines. The night is dark and moonless. Infrequently one sees below the peculiar shadow of a river—so precious to navigators.

To make our oxygen supply last longer, we fly quite low. The flight lasts many hours. Every muscle and nerve is strained to the limit, but one doesn't feel any fatigue, so great is the nervous excitement. One is possessed by a single thought: make no mistake. Carry the bombs to the target, drop them accurately into the enemy's very den. At such moments one feels particularly keenly how correct and precise is our nickname, "the winged avengers." We are the harbingers of future revenge, heralds of the punishment the fascist fiends will take for our burned villages, demolished towns, for the blood of our wives, sisters and children, shot, strangled and tortured to death by the fascists.

The First Bombing of Budapest

The outlines of a big city, with the characteristic spires, appear before us. So we have reached Budapest. The city has never been bombed. It is calm. The air is filled with orchestra strummings.

We reach the river and I take note of the bend, so familiar from photographs. Still no searchlights or anti-aircraft fire. Then comes a flash below, followed by another. The usual pillar of smoke and

flame rises into the air. That means that some of our comrades got there ahead of us. Well done, comrades!

At once something unimaginable begins on the air. The orchestra strummings are silent, and for five minutes some frightened voice incessantly and hysterically shouts the word that means "alert" in Hungarian. The anti-aircraft guns open fire. Their fire is so unorganized we realize at once that the fascist ringleaders felt themselves quite safe here. Well, so much the better.

I drop a flare. It floats in the air; one of the searchlights catches at it immediately and follows it to the ground. Is it really possible that the Hungarians mistook it for a Soviet bomber? Now the target is distinctly visible. A finger automatically presses the push-button release. A shudder runs through the plane. The first high explosive goes down. So you didn't expect it? Here, take another. The searchlights execute a frantic dance. Once more a panicky voice shouts a warning. All right, let them shout! Let not a single enemy town feel safe—each one's turn will come in time.

We make a circle to check on the results of the bombing. More and more flares are seen floating in the air, more explosions are distinctly seen—that means more of our bombers have come. We are through with our job and steer a home course.

On my way home the nervous excitement dies down gradually. One begins to feel hunger and fatigue. We are over our own airdrome now. We land, get out of the plane, and then we know how utterly tired we are. The earth swims under our feet—fliers, gunners and navigators walk unsteadily across the vast landing field.

Germany Shrouded in Darkness

Germany . . . I had seen her from aloft on an August night last year. Then beams from a lighthouse illuminated the whole German coast. Ships sailed the Baltic with all lights on; trucks moved in columns along highways with undimmed headlights. All cities, settlements and railway stations were flooded with light. Locomotives, emitting puffs of white steam, were plainly visible on the tracks.

(Continued on page four)

REPULSING A TANK ATTACK BY FIRE FROM OPEN POSITIONS

By Ovady Savich

A Soviet rifle battalion, augmented by a battery of divisional artillery consisting of four guns, had taken up a defense position. Scouts reported that the enemy was massing tanks, evidently in preparation for an attack.

The tanks were first sighted on a ridge a little over a mile from the battery. There were thirteen of them. They approached slowly, as though feeling out the ground. The commander at once had one of the guns moved into the open. Five shots were fired and the tanks beat a retreat. The commander left the gun in its new position. Soon two more tanks appeared on the ridge, followed by six others. They opened random fire.

The stratagem was obvious. A mass tank attack was to be expected and these sorties of a few machines were intended to ascertain the disposition of our anti-tank defenses. First a gun shelled the tanks from an open position, others from concealment. One tank was shattered, the rest vanished. It was now clear that the enemy intended to strike at the battalion's left flank. This had been the conclusion of observers and scouts, and now it was confirmed by tank sorties. But the battalion commander did not have time to transfer his anti-tank guns and rifles to the menaced sector. Moreover, he was afraid to weaken his right flank, in expectation of a pincer movement. The battery would have to face the tanks single-handed.

The battery commander ordered two more guns to be rolled out into open positions. The fourth and last gun was left in its original place, in case the tanks should appear on the right flank. The battery commander bore in mind that all-round fire was the safest guarantee against surprise. Scarcely had new firing positions been prepared when 14 tanks appeared on the ridge. Instantly the three guns opened intense fire. Three tanks burst into flames, the remainder again turned back.

The last interval before the next attack lasted forty minutes. The artillerymen took advantage of it to deepen trenches, mask guns and bring up ammunition. They worked with a will, for it was now clear that the next attack would be no trial of strength, no reconnaissance skirmish, but a grim, downright battle. Keen, all-round observation was not relaxed for a moment. Sure enough, a large force of tanks duly appeared on the ridge. They fired several volleys and without slackening speed moved down on the battery. They advanced in three echelons, each about 18 to 20 tanks strong. The battery gave no sign of life. It was more advantageous to allow the enemy to approach as closely as possible.

When the tanks were within a distance of a thousand yards, having reached certain landmarks whose range had been previously ascertained to an inch, the guns opened well-directed fire. Within a few minutes three tanks were enveloped in flames, two others damaged. A certain confusion was to be observed in the enemy's tanks. Only part of them continued to advance, the rest came to a standstill and fired from stationary positions. The battery's fire grew more intense. The gun-layers were so well acquainted with the range and the targets were so close that the loaders could scarcely keep pace with them. The tanks had now approached within 500 yards, the most vulnerable range for them.

But at this juncture in the duel between 50 tanks and three guns, enemy automatic riflemen intervened. They had filtered into a nearby wood from which they opened frantic fire with the object of killing the gun crews. Simultaneously one of the guns was damaged by a direct shell hit. Thereupon the commander of the fourth gun unit's barrage instantly turned its muzzle toward the woods and began to bombard the forest with shrapnel. The automatic riflemen scattered. The two remaining guns in open positions continued to fire, aiming at the tanks' sides. Shells pierced their armor and tore off their tracks. A black cloud of smoke shrouded the battlefield, pierced by the flames of seven burning tanks.

The men of the rifle battalion in the trenches prepared to sally out with grenades. The incendiary bottles crew shattered a gun and also dashed forward to meet the enemy with grenades, and the two guns kept up the firing, both for themselves and their silenced friend. The German tanks, unable to withstand the reception they had met, turned tail and retired full speed.

The unsuccessful attack cost the enemy 16 tanks, burned and battered. Had the battery remained in a concealed position, had its commander lost his head for an instant and failed to organize all-round fire and intrench himself in new positions in the forty minutes at his disposal, the enemy's losses would have been much slighter and perhaps the attack would have ended differently. That evening the battalion commander and two men visited the battery.

"Senior Lieutenant," they said to the battery commander, "we have come to thank you and your men on behalf of our battalion. You have done nobly, not only in repulsing the attack, but also in setting an example of how to smite the enemy, and in demonstrating that courage, coupled with skill and resourcefulness, is invincible."

The battery commander's name was Alexander Baranov.

GERMANY'S DEFEAT IN THE FIRST WORLD WAR

By General E. Shilovsky

In August, 1914, German plans were based on the calculation that the members of the Anti-German coalition would act in isolation. The Kaiser's High Command expected to defeat France before the Russian Army could mobilize for an offensive and before Great Britain had time to render effective support to France.

Nevertheless Russia began the offensive on the eastern front before she was fully mobilized, and from the very first days of hostilities Germany was confronted with the problem of waging war on two fronts.

A British expeditionary corps was landed on the Continent in spite of the dangerous situation created by the sweeping march of the Germans through Belgium. The main German forces were deployed against France, where at the outset they scored swift successes.

Nevertheless the decisive battle on the Marne was lost by the Germans as a result of a skilful French counter-maneuver and the weakening of the German right flank following the dispatch of forces to Eastern Prussia to resist the Russian offensive.

Russian Diversion

In 1915, the Russian front diverted to itself the main forces of the Central Powers. That year revealed the isolated nature of the operations undertaken by the Allied coalition. The initiative remained in the hands of the Austro-German troops. The advantages which should have accrued to the Allies from their numerical and material superiority were negated by the failure to coordinate their efforts. The Central Powers, and Germany in particular, took advantage of this failure, inflicting one blow after another.

The first step to coordinate operations was taken in the summer of 1915, when an inter-Allied War Council was convened. The Chantilly Conference marked a step forward, but did not bring about complete unity of action to coordinate Allied strategy on all fronts.

The Allied operations of 1916 differed from previous campaigns in that they revealed greater coordination of the conduct of the war as a whole. With the object of relieving the French position near Verdun, the Russian armies embarked on an offensive south of Polesye.

Although both the beginning and end of 1916 were marked by a German offensive—near Verdun and in

Rumania—these operations did not turn the scale in the enemy's favor. Meanwhile the forces of the Central Powers were being exhausted faster than the Allied resources.

In the summer of 1918 the strategic policy of the Allied High Commands was based on Foch's July plan, which envisaged a series of consecutive blows at the Germans on different sectors of the front. Allied operations in the summer and autumn of 1918 were successfully carried out in accordance with this plan. The German army had already begun to lose its fighting capacity.

The United States rendered considerable aid. The feverish activity displayed by the Germans in 1918, when they conducted major offensive operations while on the eve of complete collapse, was only the last stake of a desperate gambler. But outwardly, to the very last day, these offensive operations gave the impression of great force and scope.

When Germany, after having seized tremendous territories, was already on the eve of catastrophe, the General Staffs of England and France still considered that her military might could not be broken before 1919. So strong was the misleading impression created by Germany's spectacular military successes.

Germany's rout in the first World War came as a result of joint active operations by the Allies, who were superior in strength and resources. In four years of war the German army won no small number of battles, captured large territories, and to the very last waged the struggle on foreign territory.

Today too, the Germans are conducting big offensive operations and trumpeting about their victories. But the experience of history shows that in spite of her temporary successes, Germany can be defeated. This collapse, however, will not come of itself. It will be achieved, as a result of a hard-fought, bloody and stubborn struggle, demanding courage, firmness and extreme effort.

★ ★ ★

In times of peace there are hundreds of issues before men and nations. There are wars which can be settled in various ways—by compromise, by an adjustment of frontiers, by a financial agreement. But in this war, imposed on our people, we have no choice. *We must win, or die.* The "war aims" which we pursue are very simple—to defend our land and our independence.

Ilya Ehrenburg

BOMBING BUDAPEST

(Continued from page one)

Now fascist Germany looks wholly different. Her entire territory is shrouded in darkness. The lighthouses on the coast are out, fascist ships steal along the coast like thieves, German towns carefully conceal their presence, the locomotives slowly grope in darkness, pulling trains over darkened tracks. They even avoid whistling, so as not to betray themselves by the white steam. These are the results of the intense bombing of Germany from the air.

We crossed the front line. For a few dozen miles the German air raid defense harassed us, or rather, attempted to harass us. In places searchlight beams shot up, or an anti-aircraft battery opened fire. A night-fighter tried to take off from one airdrome. But soon even these signs of activity ceased. The Germans, of course, lack both forces and means to make even a pretence of defending the whole of the occupied territory. Certain vast areas have been stripped bare of air raid defenses, but all guns are being concentrated on the defense of certain cities.

Concentration Camps Brightly Lighted

Now our ship is over the enemy's territory proper. Rare lights immediately go out at our approach. But here is a square brightly lit with electric lights. It is a concentration camp. Blackout rules do not apply there. The Germans are afraid to leave the inmates in darkness—and then if bombs do hit this lighted square, the biped beasts would only gloat.

A fire! Another one! A third! I hear the voices of the gunners in the earphones of my helmet. I look intently. Fires? They are indeed fires, but isn't there something queer about them? Aren't they too much alike and too regular? Aren't they too neat, in true German fashion? These are imitation fires; this is a dummy target placed at the approaches to the real target, in the hope that the deceived flier will drop his bombs on these electrically worked, toy dummy fires.

Soviet Bombs Make Real Fires

But here are real fires. One, two, three! There's no German neatness about these fires, which have been caused by our Soviet bombs. But they are fine fires nevertheless. One can't say anything against them. The fliers who got here ahead of us have done a good job. Before our gunners lost sight of the glow from them, new fires became visible ahead of us, in another city along our course.

We proceed further. Berlin is already visible, though it is still a long way off—a solid palisade of searchlight beams points to the sky. Along the whole horizon we see a seemingly impenetrable barrier of

anti-aircraft fire. Our fliers are bombing the city already.

Soviet Bombers Over Berlin

So here is the octopus city which has gripped the whole of Europe, the whole world, in its tentacles. Last winter British fliers wrote us that they would be glad to shake hands with Soviet fliers over Berlin. Well, we have done everything to make that handshake possible. We are governed by one thought: to pierce this barrage of anti-aircraft fire, this solid wall of many tiers. We start to maneuver. Fine luck! We are over the city. Other fliers came here ahead of us, we see the bombs dropped by our comrades flare up in successive explosions. But here our plane is caught in a searchlight beam. We are blinded. By a deft maneuver our pilot releases himself from the searchlight beam. Now everything is possible—so long as we are not caught by another searchlight. We can find our target. Sticks of bombs drop on the city. Quite a few of our planes hover over this octopus city. Flares float in the air.

Here is our target at last. "Attention! Stand by for bombs!" comes the command. The plane is tossed upward, the bombs are on their way down. Shells burst on our right and left, above, below, everywhere. The air is thick with the smell of powder. Again we are blinded by the searchlights which catch our plane. Shall we get away this time? Yes, we do—by a swift maneuver we pierce the barrage of fire. We don't believe our luck—did we really find a loophole?

Farewell, Berlin! We shall meet again, and more than once. We will drop more and more bombs upon your factories, we will smite you until the bright, happy day of final reckoning comes.

The night spent by our crew over Germany is drawing to a close. We are on our way eastward to meet the rising sun.

CONTINUED SOVIET BOMBINGS IN EUROPE

The Soviet Information Bureau reports:

During the night of September 9-10 a large group of our aircraft in complicated weather conditions bombed war industry objectives in Budapest, Berlin, Koenigsberg and some other cities of Eastern Germany. The air-raid caused 38 fires in Budapest, 12 of which were of large dimensions. Eight heavy explosions were observed. Twelve fires, six of which were of large dimensions, broke out in Berlin. Four heavy explosions were observed. Sixteen fires broke out in Koenigsberg, six of which were of large dimensions. Four heavy explosions were observed.

All of our planes except two returned to their bases.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 111

Washington, D. C., September 17, 1942

78

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF SEPTEMBER 10, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

During the past fortnight the center of hostilities on the Soviet-German front shifted to the Stalingrad area. On the Western Front the Red Army continues to advance, fighting for the possession of various inhabited places against stubborn enemy resistance. In Rzhev battles are waged for every building.

During the past 15-16 days the Germans' main efforts have been focussed on the Stalingrad Front, where they have brought large forces of infantry, tanks and aircraft into action. Prisoners state that the German Command expects a decisive turn in the course of the war on the Soviet-German front with the fall of Stalingrad. The German army's advance in the Stalingrad area and the development of its offensive in the South would enable the Germans to set up aviation bases in this area for action against the Caspian Sea and south of the Caspian towards Iran. Moreover, by consolidating themselves in this area the Germans would be able to cut Russia's great waterway, the Volga River, connecting the Caucasus and Trans-Caucasus with the rest of the country. This explains the fierceness and stubbornness of the fighting now proceeding around Stalingrad and why the German Command has drawn to this area large forces from all fronts, trying to achieve its aim at any cost.

Recklessness of German Command

The German Command, determined to capture Stalingrad, is reckless of the immense losses in men and materiel. Besides huge forces of tanks and infantry, the Germans massed over 1,000 aircraft in this sector, where prisoners testify there are now air units which formerly operated in Egypt, the Mediterranean, Western Europe and France. This is borne out by the statement of the London radio of September 7 to the effect that the past week was a calm one for Malta, as enemy aircraft based on Sicily and Southern Italy carried out only reconnaissance flights and small raids, and that the Germans' main air forces had been transferred to the Eastern Front, which explains the marked falling off in the activity of Axis aircraft over Malta.

Consequently the German offensive on the Eastern Front should make it considerably easier for the

Allies to develop active hostilities in the Mediterranean and Near East.

On the Stalingrad sector the Germans enjoy a superiority of forces both on land and in the air and have been able in the past couple of days to make partial advances west and southwest of Stalingrad. Northwest of Stalingrad the enemy's advance was stemmed by counter-blows of the Red troops, but the fighting continues to be stubborn and of growing intensity and the position around Stalingrad is tense and serious.

True Figures on German Losses

Having failed in its purpose of destroying the Red Army in the summer "General Offensive," the German Command in order to calm the anxieties of the German public declared on September 8 that in the period of May 1 to August 31 fifty-six Red Army divisions and 39 brigades had been destroyed. With its customary habit of lying, the German Command even mentioned divisions and brigades which actually took no part in these hostilities. The fact of the matter is that in the period of May 1 to August 31 the Red Army completely shattered 73 enemy divisions, including 42 German infantry and motorized divisions and 12 tank divisions, eight Rumanian divisions, six Hungarian divisions, four Italian divisions, and one Slovak motorized division, besides inflicting heavy losses on 21 German infantry divisions, which lost as much as 50 per cent of their combatant personnel. In this same period heavy losses were sustained by 42 Red Army infantry divisions and 25 brigades, including 14 tank brigades. These figures give a true idea of the losses suffered by the German army on the Soviet-German front.

On the southern sectors of the Soviet-German front a tense position has arisen in the Novorossisk area, where on September 9 large forces of German and Rumanian tank, infantry and cavalry troops supported by big air formations succeeded in breaking into the northwestern ring of the city. The battle for Novorossisk is of a very fierce character, the Germans having brought up large reserves to make good the heavy losses suffered during the battles northwest of Novorossisk.

(Continued on Page 3)

THE 130TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE BATTLE OF BORODINO

By S. Durylin

The following article was written on the occasion of the 130th anniversary of the Battle of Borodino, which took place on September 7 (August 26, old Russian calendar), 1812:

Borodino is the name of a small village located 70 miles from Moscow. Yet on every map of Russia you will find it marked by a conspicuous circle. Borodino is one of the key words to an understanding of the steadfastness and valor of the Russian people and their unwavering devotion to the fatherland. One hundred and thirty years have elapsed since the day when the Russian Army under the leadership of General Kutuzov encountered Napoleon's Grand Army on the battleground of Borodino.

Napoleon led into the fields of Borodino 130,000 warriors crowned with the glory of victories at Austerlitz, Jena and Wagram—soldiers with whose help he had brought all of Western Europe to his feet. The French Emperor came to Russia a proud, invincible conqueror, as was Alexander of Macedonia or Julius Caesar.

Against this victorious army of the renowned Napoleon with its 587 cannon, General Kutuzov, the great favorite of the Russian people, could summon 102,000 regular troops, 7,000 Cossacks and nearly 10,000 warriors of the People's Militia; at his disposal he had 640 cannon. Before the Battle of Borodino, the tactics of the Russian armies seemed to be one of "lasting, mute retreat," to evade a decisive battle. The Russian forces were mustering strength for a worthy encounter with the formidable, clever foe.

One of the Russians who participated in the battle describes the mood of both camps on the eve of Borodino: "Beating drums, blowing trumpets, the shrill sound of the bugle, songs and merriment were heard from the French side, whilst sullen silence reigned in our ranks."

Russian Courage at Highest Point

The Russian soldiers were fully aware of the fact that upon the morrow the destiny of their fatherland depended, and accordingly they made solemn preparations for the fateful day. The same Russian sentiments were stressed by one of the French officers who fought at Borodino. He stated that the Russian soldiers' constant brooding over the danger threatening the honor and integrity of their fatherland "carried their innate courage to the highest point of tension. Each one of the soldiers believed that he was ordained by the Lord to defend in the name of Heaven his native soil."

The battle was to begin at dawn, and when the first rays of light began to appear on the horizon Napoleon greeted the break of day with the words, "The sun rises on another Austerlitz." However, the French conqueror was soon to see how erroneous his supposition was: the fiery sun of Borodino was not the triumphal sun of Austerlitz.

Napoleon directed his main blow at the left flank of the Russian troops, commanded by Field Marshal Suvorov's beloved pupil, General Bagration. The French forces which assailed the firm and valiant Russian warriors were led by three of Napoleon's most gifted marshals—Davoust, Ney and Junot. In unceasing, headlong assault 43,000 French soldiers exerted their utmost to defeat Bagration's 29,000 brave men. The French could not break the iron resistance of the Russians.

Soldiers Cover Cannon With Their Bodies

By the order of Napoleon, 400 cannon shelled the Russian fortifications on the left flank in a vain attempt to oust the Russian forces. One of the French participants in the battle recorded that "Russian artillerymen fought fiercely and dutifully. When they had fired their last shot they covered the cannon with their bodies, refusing to give up their arms to the enemy." French marshals spoke with the greatest esteem and admiration in their reminiscences of the heroic demeanor of the Russian soldiers in the Battle of Borodino. They did not retreat, holding out to the last, without a single man surrendering.

When General Bagration was seriously wounded by a grenade splinter, he immediately inquired, "How are my soldiers?" The answer was, "Holding firm." On hearing this the General repeated Field Marshal Kutuzov's order, "Death to all, but not a step backward!" and lost consciousness.

A hundred thousand dead and wounded lay on Borodino field towards evening of September 7, when it was reported to Napoleon that 47 of his generals were either seriously wounded or dead. With bitter irony he called the Battle of Borodino the "Generals' battle."

Borodino was the beginning of Napoleon's end. Amid the flames of Borodino arose the dawn of the liberation of Russia and Europe from Napoleon's military dictatorship. Leo Tolstoi, with the profound comprehension of a literary genius and the sagacity of a great historian, draws a masterful picture of the battle of Borodino in *War and Peace*.

(Continued on page four)

INCENDIARY BOTTLE FIELDS AND FIRE-BELTS

By Major N. Chirkunov

Such simple means as fire-belts and fields of incendiary bottles have been applied against enemy tanks. They are constructed and planned in a system of anti-tank and anti-infantry obstacles.

Lieutenant Colonel Govorov described the effect of one of these obstacles. A barrier about a quarter of a mile in length of burning hay, straw, brushwood and other materials was put in the way of fascist tanks. In some places the fiery bulwark reached the height of ten feet and burned fiercely for about two and a half hours. Coming against this wall of fire, the enemy armored machines changed their route, thus exposing themselves broadside to the Soviet anti-tank guns. Twenty-five of 40 enemy tanks were fastened to the spot.

Any material at hand is used to build a fire-belt: straw, dry reeds, brushwood, wood, turf, etc. In order to increase ignition and combustion some combustible liquid—black mineral oil, oil plus kerosene or benzine—is poured over the bulwark. The construction should be from 15 to 20 feet wide and six feet high. Stop-logs or poles laid out cage-like may serve as a support for a compact layer of straw and brushwood. The support is made to increase the draft. The bulwark is set on fire either by incendiary bottles or electricity.

Fire obstacles should be built on ground which is passable for tanks, but the flanks should border upon impassable ground. Anti-tank guns should be placed directly behind the bulwark.

Fields of incendiary bottles are another kind of simple fire obstruction, based upon the principle that enemy tanks passing over the section crush the bottles, which contain some combustible fluid, with their weight. Their caterpillars throw the fluid onto the upper part of machine, from which, through the ventilating system, it penetrates the motor, setting the whole tank on fire.

The bottles are laid out in groups, with four or five bottles in each group. The distance between the groups is about three feet. The whole depth of the field is usually not less than 175 feet in length, depending upon the locality and obtainable materials. To decrease the expenditure of bottles it is necessary sometimes to lay out the fields in a few echelon-like strips in depth, so that the caterpillars of the tank are unable to make more than one revolution on clear ground.

These fields are constructed where there is a possibility of enemy tanks attempting to attack and they are combined with other anti-tank constructions.

MILITARY OPERATIONS

(Continued from page one)

In the Mozdok-Prokhladny areas the Germans reached the Caucasian foothills. Here narrow gorges, roads and passes and mountain river valleys have become the arena of fierce fighting. In Red Army units in the Caucasus, side by side with the Russians, are fighting the Caucasian peoples—Ossetians, Georgians, Chechens, Abkhazians, Armenians and Azerbaijanians. The Caucasian mountaineers have recalled their warlike past and are fighting fiercely and stubbornly. They form destroyer battalions consisting of highland volunteers familiar with the localities and fighting side by side with the Red Army.

1500 feet in width. Thanks to their superiority in aircraft, tanks and artillery the Germans succeeded in partially forcing the river, but the group which crossed to the southern bank is being annihilated by Soviet troops. In the latest battle alone 53 German tanks, 10 guns and over a regiment of infantry were destroyed. The German 370th Infantry Division was almost completely annihilated, the 111th Division lost half of its effectives, while the 13th Tank Division sustained heavy losses.

Red Army Bears Brunt of German Assaults

Thus we see that in the early part of September the German Command made every effort to capture Stalingrad and Novorossisk at all costs and to cross the Caucasian Mountain passes to Grozny. The Red Army continues to fight stubbornly and stalwartly, bearing the whole brunt of the assault of the armies of Germany and her associates, thus affording an opportunity for the Allies to develop active hostilities in the West.

In the Mozdok area for three weeks now a battle has been raging for possession of the River Terek, a swift mountain stream which in these parts is about six feet deep and varies from about 500 to

BATTLE OF BORODINO

(Continued from page two)

"Not that fleeting triumph which is determined by the seizure of strips of cloth known as flags, or by the position of troops before or after battle," says Tolstoi, "has been gained by the Russians at Borodino, but the victory of morale, proving to Napoleon his powerlessness against the moral superiority of the Russians."

The "Borodino of 1941-42"

In 1941 a new adversary from the West attempted to march up the direct road to Moscow—the heart of the Russian people. The "Borodino of 1941-42"—in other words, the modern Battle for Moscow, extended over an area of 40,000 square miles. This battle lasted without a breathing space for almost two and one-half months. Soviet troops, manifesting remarkable will and determination, repulsed the Hitlerite bandits who looked forward to spending the winter in Moscow at any price. The Hitlerites were compelled by the Red Army to take to their heels and Moscow was saved.

The museum in Borodino displayed portraits of Kutuzov, Bagration and other heroes of the time of the Napoleonic invasion. It had an excellent collection of maps, plans and engravings featuring episodes of the great battle. With special care and reverence the museum cherished the souvenirs found on the battlefield—guns, military orders, shells, etc. Innumerable tourists visited Borodino from all parts of Russia. Travelers from other countries also paid homage to the famed battlefield.

Germans Defile Borodino Monuments

Borodino was hateful to the Germans as a reminder of the military glory of the Russian people. They destroyed much of the village and defiled its monuments. The museum and most of its relics have been wrecked by the fascists. However, Kutuzov's statue escaped destruction and still stands as a symbol of military grandeur. Near the statue is the burial place of Red Army men who fell on the Borodino fields in the fight against the fascists. May the flowers on their graves never fade.

The enemies of the Russian nation have learned that Borodino is alive, not only in the legends and songs of the people, in Lermontov's verse, in Tolstoi's prose and Vereshchagin's battle scenes. The spirit of Borodino is alive in the hearts of the people, in the morale of the Red Army.

Both the people and the Army feel confident that the Patriotic War of 1941-42 will end in victory for Russia and world democracy, and the complete abolition of Hitlerite Germany.

THE "UNIVERSAL" STONE

By I. Andronov

In the depths of Eastern Siberia, among the high mountains, lies a vast deep valley, called by the ancients Kalambuy, or "Cold Ravine."

It is said in Kalambuy that the natives once found a strange, many-colored stone—blue, green and violet. They faced their stoves with the stone, but when a fire was built the revetment melted. The stone is now known to be a fluorite spar (fluorite), a typical representative of the minerals so necessary for various branches of industry. Fluorite is used in blast furnaces and in almost every plant and factory. It is better known to chemists, who turn the stone into hydrofluoric acid and various other important substances. Hence its name, the "universal" stone.

In these solitary mountains, far from railway and industrial centers, Soviet patriots mine an ever-increasing amount of this many-colored "universal" stone. Geologists are energetically organizing the prospecting for new beds of the stone, and they are enthusiastically supported in their work by native Soviet patriots. Ivan Kiselev, a worker from a collective farm, recently noticed near his village fragments of transparent, many-colored soft stone in the upheavals caused by burrowings of rodents. Then he noticed outcroppings of the same stone in the upturned earth near trees felled by a storm in the forest. He reported his discoveries to the geologists, and new deposits of fluorite were found and rapidly developed.

All this is part of the work of destroying the Hitlerite invaders of our country.

CHICAGO BUSINESS MEN'S COMMITTEE FOR RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF

A Business Men's Committee headed by some of Chicago's most eminent bankers and industrialists has been organized to conduct a fall campaign for Russian War Relief, it was announced by the New York headquarters of the relief agency.

Members of the committee include Edward E. Brown, president, First National Bank; Philip R. Clark, president, City National Bank and Trust Co.; Henry M. Dawes, president, Pure Oil Co.; Sidney McAllister, Inland Steel Co.; Edward R. Hall, president, Harris Hall & Co.; John Collier, president, Crane Co.; and Laird Bell of Bell, Boyd and Marshall.

Mayor Edward J. Kelly is chairman of the general campaign executive committee for Chicago.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 112

Washington, D. C., September 19, 1942

78

GERMANY AND WAR ON TWO FRONTS

By a Red Army Staff Officer

The avoidance of war on two fronts has always been an axiom of German war strategy. At the beginning of the war of 1914 the main task of German diplomacy was to delay the mobilization of Russia. The whole world knew that the mobilization of the Tsar's army must take time. Not only the Germans, but the Allies as well, considered that it was impossible for Russia to stage a decisive intervention at the beginning of the war.

When the Kaiser's army infringed Belgian neutrality and the fate of France hung by a hair, mobilization had only started in Russia. The enemy was allowing the French troops no time to regroup. The French appealed for help to their Russian allies. The Russian Army was not ready. The call-up had not been completed. Transport was chaotic.

But Russia held the interests of the common alliance to be higher than those of any single participant. On August 15, only two weeks after the outbreak of war, two Russian armies, moving at surprising speed, invaded East Prussia. Confusion broke out in Germany.

Russian Diversion Thwarts German Strategy

From the Western Front, at the very height of the offensive against Paris, two and a half German army corps were urgently withdrawn to face the Russian troops. The unprepared Russian armies suffered defeat, losing 20,000 killed and 90,000 wounded. But the German strategical plan was thwarted. The transfer of divisions to the Eastern Front weakened the German pressure on Paris. The French were able to regroup their forces. Paris was saved.

In 1914, and again in 1916, when the Germans had concentrated enormous forces against France and Britain, it was the Russian Army which prevented the enemy's blows from being decisive.

In February, 1916, Germany launched her great offensive on the Western Front against Verdun. In May, 1916, Austro-Hungarian troops, reinforced by Germans, inflicted a crushing defeat on the Italians, clearing the road to North Italy, the industrial heart of the country. Defeated Italy called for help.

The Anglo-French Command requested Russia to start an offensive. The Russian troops launched a

blow on the Northern and Southwestern Fronts. The second blow, organized by General Brusilov, was particularly successful. The Hapsburg army was routed. The Russian troops on the Southwestern Front between July and September inflicted tremendous casualties on the enemy and captured the greater part of Galicia.

If the actions of Brusilov's army had been supported on other fronts Germany would have been defeated. The Tsarist autocracy was unable—and hardly wanted—to turn the possibility of victory into actuality. Receiving no support, Brusilov was unable to take full advantage of the opportunities open to him. But he compelled the Germans to stop their offensive on the Western Front, thwarted the plans of Germany and her vassals and improved the position of the Allies in the west.

Throughout the whole of the war the Russian Front drew off enormous German and Austro-Hungarian forces. Even in 1918, when Russia had been bled nearly white, she still had to fight nearly 80 divisions—over a third of the enemy's armed forces. Russia was still a giant menace for Germany. Even when the armistice was signed in 1918 Germany was compelled to keep large forces consisting of 74 divisions in the east.

Today the Red Army is alone withstanding the concentrated blows of the fascist hordes, against whose predecessors six Great Powers fought for more than four years.

The experience of the first World War indicates that one of the decisive factors in the defeat of Germany was the unity of effort of the Allied Powers.

BULGARIAN RUFFIANS RAID SOVIET CONSULATE IN VARNA

MOSCOW, September 18, TASS: On September 15 a ruffianly gang of Bulgarian policemen in uniforms and mufti, local shopkeepers and hacks from yellow newspapers broke into the premises of the Soviet Consulate in Varna and committed there a number of outrages, including the armed burglary of the Consulate money box. Soviet Minister to Bulgaria Lavrishchev lodged a resolute protest with the Bulgarian Government.

TACTICS OF AMBUSH

By Colonel Pavel Rizin

The commander of a Soviet infantry battalion acting on the defensive feared an enemy penetration on his flank. The terrain of the flank was thickly covered with bushes. There was an open meadowland in front, crossed by a shallow depression which ran from the enemy lines in the direction of the bushes, ending about 80 yards from them. Small groups of the enemy could use the depression to reach the bushes and then filter through behind the battalion lines.

To prevent any possibility of this, the commander decided to lay an ambush in the zone held by the right flank. A section of tommy-gunners under Senior Sergeant Bukvin was detailed for the ambush. The tommy-gunners crawled into the bushes under cover and took up suitable positions. The sergeant placed his men so that the enemy would be caught in enfilading fire. He ordered the men not to fire without a signal from him.

The commander's fear was justified. As soon as the sun began to sink enemy tommy-gunners gathered in the depression one by one until there were 40 of them. They moved carefully up the depression in the direction of the bushes. Soviet tommy-gunners, not betraying their position, followed the movement of the enemy group. The enemy left the depression and made a dash for the bushes. When they were within 50 yards the sergeant gave the signal, and a hail of lead burst on the Germans from three directions. About a dozen were killed instantly. The remainder threw themselves on the ground, but the level land offered no protection from bullets. The tommy-gunners continued to mow them down, disposing of the entire group in less than five minutes. The ambush had removed the danger of enemy penetration behind the battalion lines.

Ambuscades Used by Tanks and Cavalry

During the present war ambuscades are being extensively used, not only by infantry but also by other arms of the service, particularly tanks and cavalry. The infantry make use of ambushes everywhere—on the line of march, on reconnaissance, on convoy duty and during both offensive and defensive actions. The most frequent point of ambush is the road along which the enemy is expected to move. Quite often small groups of infantry make their way behind the enemy lines to his communications and there lay an ambush from which great losses can be caused to approaching enemy columns and transport.

A carefully prepared ambush makes it possible to inflict heavy losses on a numerically superior enemy. Success depends upon the suddenness and speed of the action. Sudden fire from a well-camouflaged

group of troops or separate machine guns, followed by a bayonet charge, invariably proves successful.

The slightest neglect, or too hurried preparation, on the other hand, may lead to the failure of the ambush. Not long ago an ambush of two infantry platoons under Lieutenant Strelnikov was stationed on a road along which an enemy infantry column was expected to arrive. The lieutenant placed his men in position. About a platoon of enemy infantry appeared on the road. These were the vanguard of a column two companies strong. When they arrived at the ambushed point, Lieutenant Strelnikov gave the order to fire. The vanguard was almost annihilated, but the column advancing behind them, hearing the firing, immediately extended in open order and prepared to give battle. The ambushers could only retreat.

This ambush failed because the lieutenant gave the order to fire prematurely. He should have let the vanguard pass, awaiting the approach of the main body, and poured his fire suddenly into that column. It would have been better to split the ambush itself into several groups in different places, instead of keeping them all together, so that they could fire on the enemy from several directions simultaneously and at the same time confuse the enemy with regard to the size of the ambush.

Strength of Ambush Units

Experience has shown that on roads and forest paths it is more advantageous to place an ambush on both sides of the road. The enemy is caught in in-field fire and usually completely annihilated. As far as the strength of the unit used for ambush goes, this must be determined for each concrete case separately. Sometimes a company is required, sometimes a platoon, while it may even happen that a single section of tommy-gunners or riflemen is sufficient. It is important that the unit detailed for ambush should be mobile and able to make good use of cover.

Actual practice has shown that in organizing an ambush every detail of the plan of action must be carefully thought out—disposition of troops, fire strength and actual moment of attack. Particular attention must be paid to the question of communication between groups placed on different sides of the road. And most important of all, it must be remembered that even a well-organized ambush can fail if the troops do not display both endurance and discipline. Poor camouflage, a slight movement or a premature shot can give away the ambush and so lose the advantage of the element of surprise.

THE WAR OF INDUSTRIES

By D. Zaslavsky

Behind the armies facing each other on the Soviet battlefield is another front: the front of industries. The division into "front" and "rear" is purely formal in this war in which engines play such a tremendous role. The front line runs through the workshops. The aircraft factory conveyor ends at the field air-drome. Worker and fighter stand in one line.

Tank is pitted against tank on the battlefield. Tank factory is pitted against tank factory. Air battles are fought not only by pilots and crews, but also by designers, engineers, foremen and workers. Outwardly the war of factories is not so dramatic. The enemies are separated from each other. But here, too, victories are won and battles lost.

Not only the German soldier, but the German worker, too, has hitherto been hallowed by a legend. The Nazi propagandists boosted his skill and belittled the Soviet worker. They never even admitted the possibility that we might win, if it came to a struggle between the German and Soviet war industries. At the same time the world was told that with the German seizure of the Donbas nearly the whole of the Soviet iron and steel industry had been destroyed, and that the siege of Leningrad had brought the destruction of one of the biggest Russian enterprises, the Kirov factory.

It is so typical of the Nazis to brag that the Germans are best at everything: the German is the best soldier, the German is the best craftsman, the German is the best worker.

Best German Workers Exterminated

Who will deny that German industry has old and skilled workers? But it ill becomes the Nazis to boast of this. In the course of eight years they have cruelly manhandled Germany's working class. They have exterminated, imprisoned and exiled its finest representatives.

Before Hitler's advent to power the overwhelming majority of Germany's working class supported the Communists or the Social Democrats. The most active and intelligent workers were members of those parties. They had achieved a high level not only of political consciousness, but also of skill.

Hitler has exterminated hundreds of thousands of these workers. The insane "blitzkrieg" against the Soviet Union has cost Germany millions of killed and wounded. To fill the gaps on the military front millions of workers have been withdrawn from industry and sent east. Skilled turners and mechanics have become untrained riflemen and tankmen. To

fill the gaps in the factories women and foreign workers have been driven into industry and foreign factories chained to the German war machine.

The dilution of the Nazi army with inferior foreign soldiers, who have no particular inclination to die for Hitler, has not improved the quality of that army. Similarly foreign industry, forced to produce for Hitler, is not interested in strengthening its hated oppressor.

Soviet industry, quite as much as the Red Army, has surprised the world. It turned out that complex machines designed and built by Soviet engineers were far superior in quality to their German counterparts. Soviet heavy tanks, Soviet bombers and fighters, Soviet machine guns have proved their value. German shells are powerless against the high-grade steel of Soviet tanks.

In the Donbas the Germans found bare walls instead of factories. All the equipment, together with the workers and engineers, had been withdrawn in good order to the east. The Germans shelled Leningrad, thinking they would destroy the Kirov works. But to their chagrin the Kirov plant still thrives, far away in the Urals.

That was a kind of miracle, incomprehensible to those who preferred illusions to facts accessible to everybody. The new Soviet industry beyond the Volga and in the Urals was widely regarded as a "miracle." In France a vassal newspaper wrote:

"It was discovered that many new industrial cities and whole branches of industry existed in the Urals and beyond, about which the Germans had no information whatever, and which had never been indicated on any maps. This fact has strongly impressed the German general staff."

Like a mighty wall, Soviet industry, old and new, backs the Red Army and Navy. War production in the USSR is growing month by month. Plans for the output of aircraft, tanks, guns, ammunition and other war materials, as well as of food, are being systematically exceeded.

Low Productivity Under Nazis

German production is declining. Nazi plans fall short of fulfillment. The exhaustion of raw materials is not enough to account for this. Inferior work in the factories is also an essential factor. The Nazi press shouts of sabotage. But sabotage alone is not responsible. The worker is not interested in good

(Continued on page four)

"WE WANT TO LIVE"

By Sergei Tsirulin

One of the most successful plays ever staged in Moscow is "The Russians," by Konstantin Simonov, a Stalin Prizewinner. It is breaking records at the Lensoviet Theatre, and is now being produced in many other Soviet cities.

The audiences who applaud the play are exactly the same sort of people as appear in the play—Red Army men, workers and writers. The subject of the play—the defense of the country—is the overwhelming preoccupation of every Soviet citizen.

The plot is a simple one. The Germans have captured half of a town in the south of Russia. The other half is defended by a battalion of Red Army men led by Captain Safonov. Their task is to hold the town until the Red Army, which has temporarily retreated, returns. The task is accomplished. The Germans are driven out.

Without any urging or any impassioned appeals, all the townsfolk unite to fulfill their duty. Seventeen-year old Valya Anoshchenko, a girl chauffeur, becomes a scout. Gleb, a surgeon's assistant, forces his way through the German lines to the nearest Red Army unit to get instructions.

"What did you tell them?" Safonov asks Gleb on his return.

"I told them to come to our rescue, but that if they couldn't, we'd do our best. But I also told them that we want to live."

That answer is typical of all Russians today. This feeling turns the journalist Panin into one of Safonov's active assistants. A former officer of the old Army, Vasin, veteran of two wars, is governed by the same emotion when he puts on his uniform once again, to become chief of staff of the besieged town.

The role of Valya Anoshchenko, is played by V. V. Serova. In January, 1942 Serova went to the Central Front, near Mozhaisk, because it seemed to her that any further work on the stage must be sterile unless she personally witnessed the fighting. She visited an artillery regiment in the front line. A village was burning. Crowded into the only building that had escaped the flames she saw women petrified with terror, and crying children. The memory of this desolation inspires her performance.

Gleb, the surgeon's assistant, is played by Honored Artist of the Republic, Dmitri Orlov. Gleb is a symbol of countless heroes—simple, truthful Russian people who behave with incredible courage without even

suspecting that they are being brave. Gleb penetrates into the German headquarters and cleverly misleads the German command into taking a wrong tactical step which is disastrous for them. He is shot, and dies with a song on his lips, a song about his country, about life and victory.

One night a group of guerrillas came to the Lensoviet Theatre to see the play. Afterwards the commander said: "It is all quite true. We had such people in our detachment."

The guerrillas were particularly moved by the performance of Rostislav Pliatt, who takes the part of Vasin, the chief of staff. This tall old man is unforgettable in his stern simplicity.

"I have always been greatly moved by stories told about General Brusilov," explains Pliatt. "I decided that Brusilov, hero of the Russian Army's famous victory on the Austrian front in 1917, would be the source of my inspiration. When I say 'Glory to Russian Arms!'—Vasin's words as he dies on the battery, repelling a German attack—I think of Sevastopol and Leningrad."

WAR OF INDUSTRIES

(Continued from page three)

work in the fascist penitentiary called industry in Germany. The German soldier sees no sense in dying at the front. The German worker sees no sense in exhausting himself in the rear.

Soviet industry is experiencing an unprecedented upsurge. Red banners of honor wave over the foremost factories. To fall short of the production plan in a Soviet factory is to disgrace oneself and one's enterprise. Anyone who lags behind is helped by his fellow-workers.

A factory producing airplane parts recently had 23 workers who lagged behind the quota. The next month the number had dropped to eight, and the month after to three. But in a Bremen aircraft factory a German foreman beat French workers who did not fulfil their quota. Thereupon the workers declared a strike, which culminated in a clash with storm troopers, arrests and clubbings. The factory was idle for several days.

In Soviet factories there is Socialist competition, rising output, over-fulfillment of quotas, patriotic enthusiasm. In German factories there is slavery, forced labor, dissatisfaction, declining labor productivity, declining output. In the war of machines all the advantages are on the side of the Soviet people, of the Red Army.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 113

Washington, D. C., September 22, 1942

75

INDIANA UNIVERSITY
 REVIEW OF
 OCT 2 - 1942

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF SEPTEMBER 17, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The past week on the Soviet-German front was marked by continued fighting around Stalingrad, where the battles in the last few days have become even more furious. By September 16, at the price of heavy losses in men and materiel, German troops succeeded in reaching Stalingrad's northwestern suburbs, where terrific fighting is in progress at present.

At the same time Soviet troops are dealing heavy blows to the German army in other sectors of the front. The Soviet offensive in the region of Sinyavino, east of Leningrad, continues. Soviet troops, overcoming enemy resistance and strong counter-attacks, a short time ago captured an important German strong point. The fighting here is principally in marshy country, lacking roads. In the course of a day some positions are captured and recaptured several times. Taking advantage of the wooded, marshy country, German troops had succeeded in constructing strong defenses here. Realizing that the loss of these positions would widen Leningrad's lines of communication with the rest of the country, the German Command is hastily bringing up fresh reinforcements of men, planes and tanks.

Stubborn fighting which began in the latter part of August south of Voronezh, on the right bank of the Don, has now shown conclusively that despite all efforts German and Hungarian troops had not succeeded in seizing inhabited localities taken by Soviet units at the beginning of August. As was stated at the time, Soviet troops, having forced a crossing of the Don, captured a number of inhabited localities of considerable tactical importance on the right bank of the river south of Voronezh. With these inhabited localities in its hands the Soviet Command has the possibility of dealing blows at enemy communications. Formerly this sector of the front was occupied by units of the Hungarian Corps.

At the end of August, realizing the importance of this *place d'armes* on the right bank of the Don, the German High Command concentrated here a large number of planes, as well as two German infantry divisions and tanks. The furious battles that have been progressing in this sector of the front have to this day brought the Germans nothing. The German Command launched several attacks daily and on Sep-

tember 13, for instance, a main blow along a narrow sector of the front was dealt by a German infantry division supported by 100 tanks and large numbers of planes. The German attacks were repulsed, although in some places the enemy succeeded in penetrating inhabited localities and stubborn fighting went on in the streets. Failing to achieve any success, the Germans retreated to their initial positions, losing



THE MULTI-NATIONAL PEOPLES OF THE USSR FIGHT SIDE BY SIDE. SERGEANT DORZHIEV, FROM BEYOND THE URALS, HAS KILLED 184 HITLERITES.

in one day 2,000 men killed and wounded, 29 tanks, 60 lorries and eight planes.

In the extreme southern sector of the Soviet-German front, in the region of Mozdok, furious fighting is continuing with German tanks and infantry which had crossed the Mozdok River. In this sector Soviet troops are launching constant counter-attacks, dealing telling blows to the German formation that had forced the crossing. In the past week Soviet troops captured three inhabited localities here which have great tactical importance. On September 5 Soviet troops damaged or destroyed 30 German tanks. Following up the successes gained during previous days, Soviet troops launched a fresh attack on enemy positions on the night of September 16, inflicting heavy casualties on the enemy.

Despite increased activity in the Volkhov and western Voronezh sectors of the Soviet-German front, the main battle is continuing unabated in the region of Stalingrad. Incurring tremendous losses, the German High Command has recently pointed out in its statements that "The more or less precise date of the fall of Stalingrad will not decide the issue of the battle. Of much greater importance is the amount of enemy forces it will be possible to disperse or destroy. These considerations throw new light upon the cautious progress of the German troops near Stalingrad." Thus, the German High Command has lost the hope of the quick capture of Stalingrad and now talks only of "cautious" progress.

According to German statements, Stalingrad is a fortress and is holding out only due to its defense works. In reality, Stalingrad has never been a fortress and is holding out thanks to the heroic determination of Red Army men, who have made up their minds to hold Stalingrad, despite the repeated attacks of numerically superior forces of the German army and its vassals. Stalingrad is not a fortress, but a city situated on an open plain, which, due to the heroism of Soviet troops, has become stronger than many fortresses.

Stalingrad is often compared with Verdun, but that is not quite correct because, although these two points were equally important, the strategical position of Verdun was much better. The French defending Verdun asked the Russian Command for help, which was promptly given in the form of operations of the Russian armies near Lake Naroch, in March, 1916. For this reason, the Germans could not follow up their success and transfer troops from the Russian front. In his memoirs Ludendorff admits that the position of the German troops on the Russian front was critical and that the Russian attacks were being repulsed with great difficulty. The offensive which the Germans launched on Verdun in the summer of 1916 was stopped as a result of the famous Brusilov drive. The Germans were obliged to take large forces from the Western Front in order to save the defeated Austro-Hungarian Army, which

lost more than 1,200,000 men during the Brusilov offensive.

Thus it is not correct to compare the situation at Stalingrad with that of Verdun, because Verdun was in a much more favorable position and the German Command was obliged to stop the offensive on Verdun in order to hold its positions on the Russian front and to repulse strong Russian attacks. To the present day the situation around Stalingrad is different and for this reason the defense of Stalingrad is many times more impressive and heroic than the defense of Verdun.

★ ★ ★

FINNS DIE ON THE DON

In spite of repeated solemn assertions by the Finnish Government that "Finland needs her soldiers for her own front," and that "Finnish soldiers will fight only in the north," it is now an established fact that Finnish units have been sent to the Soviet Southern Front and are fighting in the elbow of the Don, the Soviet Press states.

The Finnish Telegraph Bureau first attempted to deny flatly the presence of any Finnish soldiers in the south. Later it admitted that "only one battalion of Finnish volunteers" had been dispatched. Now the German "Frankfurter Zeitung" boasts that a whole Finnish brigade is fighting on the Don.

The present rulers of Finland frequently repeat that Finland has her own special aims in the war against the USSR, which are unconnected with Germany's, and that Finland is waging only a "defensive" war aimed at preserving the Finnish frontier. The fact is that Finnish soldiers are now fighting on a battlefield over 1,000 miles from the Finnish frontier.

COMMUNITIES CARE FOR SOLDIERS' FAMILIES

Forty-five thousand children of Red Army men and commanders are being cared for in nurseries and kindergartens in the Sverdlovsk Region of the Urals. More than 20,000 families of front line soldiers have received money grants and grain from collective farm mutual aid funds.

In the city of Sverdlovsk nearly 500 apartments belonging to Red Army men have been repaired and 98 families have been given new apartments. Fuel for winter has also been allotted to them.

Over two million roubles in war relief have been paid to soldiers' families in the Kokand region, Central Asia. In addition to the monetary assistance, 400 dependents receive free meals in a dining room specially opened for them. Some 2,000 families have been supplied with fuel for the winter.

On the Papanin collective farm in the Samarkand Region the family of every man on active service has received a cow.

PATRIOTS OF THE CAUCASUS

By a Member of the Daghestan Regional Soviet

The Autonomous Soviet Republic of Daghestan, in the Caucasus, has become a zone of the front. The advance of the German fascist hordes is fraught with menace for us. Hitler has said: "The Moslems are a Mongoloid, destructive force, which must become slaves of the Aryan race."

The peoples of Daghestan well remember Stalin's words in 1920, in Temir-Khan-Shura, when the autonomy of Daghestan was proclaimed: "Russia and Daghestan must preserve their ties, for only thus can Daghestan retain her freedom."

The mountaineers of the Daghestan Autonomous Republic took an oath of allegiance to the cause of all the fraternal peoples of the Soviet Union, an oath of allegiance to their leader. The mountaineers' oath is inviolable. Now, when the enemy is at the approaches to Daghestan, we must convert our land into an impregnable fortress. We must help the Red Army to hurl the enemy back, to defeat him, to throw the Hitlerite scoundrels out of the Soviet land.

The people of Daghestan saw in Germany's treacherous attack on the Soviet Union an attack on all the peoples inhabiting our country. There was an upsurge of wrath and patriotic feeling throughout the whole population. The "country of mountains" gave to the Red Army tens of thousands of soldiers, commanders and political workers. Many of them have been decorated by the Government for their heroic feats.

A Daghestan citizen, Mahomed Gadzhiev, has received the Order of Lenin and the Order of the Red Banner. His submarine fought three surface ships in the Barents Sea and emerged victorious. Another Daghestanian, Aliev, is the best sniper in the Arctic theater of war—he has killed 123 Hitlerites.

Lieutenant Mardukhayev, a tankist of Daghestan, destroyed four enemy tanks after his own tank had been set on fire, a number of guns, and wiped out the headquarters of a German unit. He was decorated posthumously with the Order of Lenin.

Among these heroes should also be mentioned Abdul Isayev, a surgeon who performed seven operations after having been fatally wounded, finally falling dead at the operating table.

The working people of Daghestan have contributed to the defense fund of the country various valuables amounting to 11,000,000 rubles. They have also sent to the Red Army 200,000 hides, 257 tons of wool, 23,000 pairs of gloves and mittens, over 50,000 pairs of socks and stockings, 50,000 sweaters, thousands of pairs of felt boots, caps, quilted coats and trousers, and many other necessities. Working women and

girls and housewives of the mountains work tirelessly to make warm clothing from the gifts of wool.

Fighting at the front are members of bomber squadrons, machine gunners, automatic riflemen, snipers, signal corps men, and other branches of the armed forces who were trained in the youth squads. The pride of Daghestan youth is the armored train, *Komsomolets*, built by themselves with funds they had collected. It was turned over to the Red Army and now operates at the front.

Representatives of the people of Daghestan who gathered at their capital, Makhach Kala, on August 29 sent the following letter to Stalin:

"In memory of our heroic forefathers, in memory of the heroes of the Civil War, we vow to fight, not sparing our blood or our lives, to check and defeat Hitler's army. Should the enemy tread on our soil, it will burst into flames under his feet. We shall convert every valley into a graveyard for the German fascists, every gorge into a grave for the Hitlerite brigades. Death will stare at them from behind every rock, it will waylay them on every road, on every mountain footpath. . . . There exists no force that could make the proud and freedom-loving mountaineer bow his head. He who has known the joy of liberty will never become a meek slave!" Meetings of the peoples of the Northern Caucasus held in Ordzhonikidze and Grozny recently, and meetings in the towns and villages of the Republic, have shown that the peoples of Daghestan are ready to defend with their lives the great Soviet Union. No matter what tricks Hitler may play, no matter what provocations he resorts to, he will not be able to instigate strife between the various Caucasian tribes. The masses of the people are aware of his plans for conquering all peoples of the globe, and of his actual practice.

MUSSOLINI'S MAN DREAMS OF ESCAPE

Unposted letter from an Italian bersagliero, Enrico Callucio, to his relatives in Milan, found on the battlefield:

My life here is very hard. Terrible things are going on. It is my dream to escape and get home. I would be prepared to live underground, or even in a ditch, if only I could escape from this hell.

Each day there are fewer and fewer of us left. One night the Cossacks attacked us and a bloody massacre followed; over 200 men were killed, Vittorio among them. The sight of my comrades' dead bodies terrifies me, and I lose the last remnants of my courage. One could easily go mad here.

SHAKESPEARE IN GEORGIA

By Alexander Fevralsky

The first Shakespearean performance in the Georgian language was an amateur production of *The Merchant of Venice*. It took place in 1873, in the house of a certain Pagav in the village of Banza in western Georgia. A little later *King Lear* was translated into Georgian by Ivan Machabeli and Ilya Chavchavadze.

The famous Georgian actor, Lalo Meskhishvili, was extremely popular in the parts of Hamlet, Othello, Coriolanus, Julius Caesar, Richard III and King Lear, while the Georgian actress Mariam Saparova-Abashidze was equally popular as Ophelia, Desdemona, Cordelia and Portia.

The most flourishing period of the Georgian theater began with the Soviet regime. Since then, Shakespeare has never left the Georgian stage. Since the outbreak of the present war two theaters in Tbilisi have staged Shakespearean tragedies. *Othello* is in its fifth season, and *Romeo and Juliet* is being played almost daily to crowded houses.

Othello is being performed at the Shota Rustaveli Theater, the largest in Georgia. This theater has its own characteristic style. Its actors speak their parts sonorously, their gestures are broad, powerful and precise; the producer has a predilection for a stormy tempo and spacious settings. Where the theme is romantic, the actors achieve a captivating lyricism.

Akaky Khorava, the theater's most famous exponent of heroic parts, plays Othello in the present performance. A. Basadze's Iago is patterned on the great criminal adventurers who fill the history of Italy in the late middle ages. The character has beauty, elegance and vigor, dominated by a malicious intelligence.

Romeo and Juliet, in a new translation by S. Pereteli, played by the Georgian Youth Theater, is intended for older school children. The scenery, by N. Kaliberi, is in harmony with the romantic character of the production. O. Baramishvili has provided the music, which is based on old Italian themes. T. Tvaliashvili, Merited Actress of Georgia, plays Juliet. V. Areshidze takes the part of Romeo.

The Rustaveli Theater is planning a performance of *Antony and Cleopatra*, in which the part of Antony will be played by Akaky Khorava and that of Cleopatra by Tamara Chavchavadze. The director of the Moscow Art Theater, Vladimir Nemirovich-

Danchenko, who is at present in Tbilisi, will assist with the production of this play.

Never has Shakespeare resounded so powerfully from the Georgian stage as today. The audiences value him as a great humanist and exponent of the ideals of a freedom-loving nation—ideals which have so close a bearing on our present struggle against the degradation and destruction of individuality threatened by the Hitler tyranny.

JEWISH AMERICAN SECTION OF IWO RAISING \$100,000 FOR RED ARMY

On July 9, 1942, the Jewish American Section of the International Workers Order appealed to its members to raise \$100,000 by January 1, 1943, to buy 10 tanks for the Red Army.

The Jewish American Section announces that the campaign has developed successfully, with \$48,000 collected to date, and every probability that the goal of \$100,000 will be reached by November 1, 1942, instead of the date originally set.

LIGHT INDUSTRY OUTPUT DOUBLED IN URALS

The Chelyabinsk Region of the Urals turned out more clothing, uniforms, footwear, saddles, glassware, domestic utensils and other goods in the first seven months of 1942 than during the whole of 1941.

This speed-up is partly due to extensive mechanization of the light industries. The capacity of a number of the factories has been increased. Great economies in raw materials have been effected. They represent a saving of over 3,500,000 rubles since the beginning of 1942.

DISABLED SOLDIER-STUDENTS RECEIVE GRANTS

The Council of People's Commissars has fixed grants to be paid to disabled soldiers studying at technical colleges, universities and other higher educational institutions. In addition to the allowances these students receive free instruction.

Recommendations for grants are made by the directors of the educational establishments. They do not depend on examination results.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 114

Washington, D. C., September 24, 1942

75

GERMANS INTRODUCE SLAVERY IN OCCUPIED DISTRICTS OF THE USSR

By David Zaslavsky

In a field scorched by the hot summer sun, peasant women with sickles reap hurriedly and ceaselessly, not daring to pause for breath or to straighten their tired backs. One of the women looks stealthily about, goes to a straw stack where her emaciated baby lies, plaintively crying. The mother offers him her thin breast. A sharp, rude voice suddenly curses in a strange, hateful language. A lash whistles in the air and cuts her shoulder and naked breast. The German manager of the German landowner, Adolf Beck, has caught his slave red-handed.

This incident happened in the Dno District, Leningrad Region, which was captured by the Germans. The lashing of a mother feeding her baby is not even the worst of German atrocities. Adolf Beck not only lashes Soviet women collective farmers—he amuses himself by firing at living targets. German landowner Baron Schauer, in the Leningrad Region, publicly flogs women. In the courtyard of his manor, in the presence of forcibly gathered peasants, 11 women and girls were publicly flogged. Fifty-five year old Elena Kuzkina was flogged to death. The same horrible sights can be seen in the Ukraine. Guards herded the whole population of the village of Russanovka, in the Ghitomir Region, to the estate of German landowner Krause. Eight women and girls were stripped naked and flogged to unconsciousness. Katerina Kondienko died during the flogging.

List of German Atrocities Endless

German landowner Von Bildering ravages in the Luga District, Leningrad Region. German landlord Baron Von Chilmon vies with him in brutality. In the Poltava Region the German landowner and slave-owner Schwartz humiliates collective farmers. There is no end to this list.

The Germans have put into practice their program for the formation of large landed estates for German slave-owners on Soviet soil. State and collective farms were turned over either to German army institutions or to individual German landowners. The Rumanians follow the example of the German invaders.

One cannot even call serfdom the things that take place in the captured districts. A German landowner can murder any peasant with impunity. Every estate has been converted into a fortress with a garrison,

and landowners and estate managers ride the fields with automatic rifles in their hands. Disobedience and poor work is punished by shooting on the spot. If the landowners refrain from wholesale extermination of the people, it is only because they acutely need their labor power.

The German rogue, Karl Schnetz, was given 20,000 acres in the Enditsa District. He wrote to his son at the front: "Ilyinsky must become a model estate. After the war we must have some pleasure. I shall take care of this." Schnetz has already had "his pleasure," while the war is still on. The Red Army "took care" of his son, who was killed at the front, and the father's turn is coming.

Collective Farmers Enslaved

At first the Hitlerites attempted to deceive Soviet collective farmers by telling them that the peasants' land would remain the property of the peasants and that only collective farms would be abolished. This was a crude lie. The Germans soon cut short this masquerade and the collective farmers have been converted into farmhands for the German landowners.

Labor corps have been instituted everywhere. Peasants must work without pay for the German landowner from three to five days a week. When introducing this compulsory labor the Germans told the peasants that they could work for themselves the balance of the time, tilling the miserable plots of land allegedly left in their possession. This was another lie. The peasants were forced to work both on the land of the new owners and on their "own." The German police vigilantly watched over their plots and when the harvest was ripe the peasants were forced under the lash to first harvest all the fields of the landowners, then to bring all their "own" grain to the landowner's estate for shipment to Germany. Concealment of their "own" harvest was punishable by shooting.

The peasants are forced to work from dawn to dusk on the landowners' estates. Their labor is unpaid, as it should be on slave-owners' estates, or paid in rotten potatoes. Since there are no tractors, no fuel, no horses, oxen or cows, the peasant women, old men and children are harnessed to ploughs, harrows

(Continued on page two)

GERMANS SPREADING VENEREAL DISEASES AMONG CAUCASIAN PEOPLES

By a Soviet War Correspondent
in the Northern Caucasus

"Tbilisi (Tiflis) is the Paris of the Caucasus and we will do to it what we did to the Paris of France," non-commissioned officer Wilhelm Rufke wrote his wife in Kranz, Germany.

To reach Tbilisi, however, has not proved as easy a job as it seemed to the Germans one month ago. In the Northern Caucasus they encountered stubborn resistance and now vent their fury on the civilian population.

In a dispatch to his superiors, Oberdokter Johann Dorf reveals what the modern Teutons bring to the women of the Caucasus: "It is to be regretted that venereal diseases are widely prevalent among our officers. Syphilis has become a common occurrence. German officers infect with the disease the local population and thus spread it among themselves."

From one mountain village to another has flashed the news of the tragedy of the peaceful town of Cherkessk. As their first administrative act in Cherkessk, the German occupiers organized a brothel. Satiated with rapings, the Prussian brutes decided to have only Circassian women in the brothel. At the point of guns the Circassian women were

dragged from their homes to become the victims of German officers.

A mountaineer's home is sacred to him. The news of the humiliation of the proud daughters of the Caucasus struck mortal grief to the hearts of their fathers and brothers. The mountaineers took an oath of vengeance against the base ravishers. Recently a group of patriots of Kabarda attacked a German headquarters at night, killing sentries and officers, capturing important documents and disappearing as suddenly as they came. They know their land—every crag here is their ally, every crevice their shelter. Death lurks for the enemy behind every stone and tree trunk. Thousands of avengers arise from the rocks and bar the way to the enemy. A snow avalanche suddenly hurls down upon advancing Germans.

The law of the feud—kill the enemy who has disgraced your home and dishonored your wife and family—has been revived in the mountains on a new basis. The mountaineers regard the Germans as their blood enemies, and mercilessly annihilate those who have brought devastation, dishonor and death to the peaceful mountain villages.

ZASLAVSKY

(Continued from page one)

and harvesting machines. Women pull carts loaded with sheaves to the landowners' farmyard. The Germans regard it as amusing to whip and humiliate them. They make obscene jokes and click cameras. They are very fond of photographing the gallows which adorn every village captured by the Germans.

German Hopes for Ukraine Riches Fade

What have the Germans obtained by the establishment of serfdom? Certainly they have succeeded in plundering from the people everything that still remained after the predatory invasion of the German troops. They have succeeded in sowing part of the land by slave labor and in harvesting a certain quantity of grain. But this is very far from the mountains of grain, butter and lard of which the hungry Germans had dreamed. They had widely advertised the Ukraine as a "rich" country. They now openly voice their disillusionment.

Articles appear in the German newspapers entitled, "The Ukraine, the country of miracles, yields nothing." The German fascist press warns Germany against vain hopes of obtaining grain from the Soviet country. As far back as July, the German organ, *Tuerkische Post*, published in Turkey, wrote, "Ukrainian agriculture cannot now produce a surplus of

food. Deliveries of meat and fats for European countries this year are out of the question." The *Deutsche Zeitung* in Croatia writes, "Hopes placed in the Ukraine fell flat."

Collective Farmers Sabotage German Estates

At night the occupied districts are brightly illuminated by the glow of fires. These are the fascist landowners' estates fired by Soviet patriots. German authorities constantly fight incendiaries and saboteurs. The Germans in the Ukraine, Byelorussia, and in captured Russian districts are surrounded by a sea of popular hatred. In August the Hitlerite organ, *Neues Wiener Tagblatt*, wrote, "A mysterious, terrible curse haunts us in Byelorussia."

The Germans find in the captured districts nothing to facilitate their activities and are forced to struggle against insurmountable difficulties. The collective farmers refuse to reconcile themselves to the new conditions of property. The Germans admit that Soviet collective farmers will not reconcile themselves to serfdom, that they have failed to break their determination, that the collective farmers refuse to remain slaves and retaliate with ceaseless struggle against this oppression.

A NAZI OFFICER EXPLAINS SOVIET "STUBBORNNESS"

By Ovady Savich

The 132nd issue of the German army magazine *Blucher* contains a literary exercise by Oberleutnant Erzen on the theme, "Why are the Soviets fighting so stubbornly?" This exercise is not long and we shall permit ourselves to quote parts of it, emphasizing some rather remarkable points.

"Searching for reasons to explain the stubbornness of Soviet soldiers in offensive and defensive actions, so well-known to us," writes the bewildered oberleutnant, "it is not enough to explain everything by the fact that they are afraid of the political instructor's pistol. It often happens that there are circumstances where this could have no effect—yet we constantly meet with the absolutely insensible stubbornness of the Soviet soldier."

The German soldier, however, is apparently extremely sensitive to the Russian's "insensibility." The oberleutnant admits this:

"We know," he says, "that of all the battle impressions on the Russian front, the hardest for our soldiers to overcome is the sight of echelons of the enemy, gray as the earth, slowly rolling towards them. These echelons continue to advance. Withering machine gun and carbine fire thin out their lines, but the remainder push on, unconcerned."

Thus, after fourteen months of battle, we finally get a confession: in this war the most fearful thing for the Germans is neither climate nor roads nor great distances, as they formerly insisted. The most terrible thing is the "insensibility" of the Russian Red Army man, or—translated from the Nazi into human language—his heroism.

Just by the way, as it were, the oberleutnant makes a very profound remark: "The Soviet Army," he says, "is large. Many people live in the Soviet Union. Their reasons for the firmness which seems senseless stubbornness to us are varied."

Soviet firmness would indeed have been senseless if, like the oberleutnant, the Red Army had regarded victory as a German prerogative. And—is the oberleutnant so certain of that himself? Here is the last paragraph of his article, in which he unconsciously gives the answer to this question:

"These people, there can be no doubt about it, are very different from us. The moral factor, which is the root and the greatest support of the German soldier, is almost entirely non-existent for the Russians. Many Soviet soldiers are nothing but a personification of a piece of Russian land. For this reason they stand nearer the forces of nature."

It follows that a German who has invaded another's land is morally strong—while the Russian resisting invasion is immoral! We don't propose to argue this point with the oberleutnant. Russians really are "very different" human beings from the oberleutnant. To be more precise, Russians are human beings and oberleutnants are not. And so argument between the two is impossible.

We will only note one thing: if a Red Army man is "the personification of a piece of Russian land," then the Red Army is undoubtedly the personification of the whole Russian land. In that case, the oberleutnant's literary exercise will prove bitterly disappointing to his readers. And not simply because they will receive no answer to the question posed by the author—"Why are the Russians fighting so stubbornly?"—but because the author's conclusions are obviously hopeless. It is impossible to break down the resistance of the Russian land, the resistance of "the forces of nature."

The Russian land does not give birth to moral freaks like Oberleutnant Erzen and his fellow murderers, who are more successful at machine-gunning civilians than writing literary exercises. There are indeed many peoples in the USSR and their purpose is indeed one: to drive out Oberleutnant Erzen and the whole Hitlerite gang.

FILM-MAKING IN MONGOLIA

The Tashkent Studio of Art Films and the Studio of the Mongol Kino have just finished making a big film about the heroes of the Mongol people. The producers of the film went to Ulan Bator, the capital of the Mongolian People's Republic, on the invitation of the Government.

Six of the Soviet cinema workers were awarded Mongolian orders; six others received medals and seven were given special testimonials.

LENINGRAD'S AIR FORCE

Red Air Force headquarters on the Leningrad front recently reported that Soviet airmen on this front brought down or destroyed on airdromes over 2,190 planes within one year. During the same period assault planes and bombers have destroyed over 1,750 enemy tanks, 4,500 lorries and over 1,000 guns.

The number of German officers and men wiped out by them is equal to the effectives of eight divisions.

CROSSING THE DON AT VORONEZH

By a Red Army Officer

Soviet forces recently drove the enemy from an extremely advantageous position on the western bank of the Don south of Voronezh. From the heights over the river the Hungarians defending this sector were able to control the eastern bank and keep the Soviet positions, roads and villages in the neighborhood under artillery and trench-mortar fire.

The Soviet command decided to dislodge them from their vantage ground. This involved fording the river at several points. In order to surprise the enemy, materials for the crossing were not brought up until the very eve of the attack. The tanks moved up stealthily, the rumble of their caterpillars covered by the roar of Soviet aircraft.

Red planes harried the enemy incessantly all night before the crossing, wearing down his troops in raid after raid. With the approach of dawn the Soviet troops started to ford the river at several points. Some sections did not wait until the pontoons were in position, but with the permission of the command swam across in full kit.

Infantry Storm Height With Full Kit

The offensive caught the Hungarians by surprise. They hurriedly opened heavy trench-mortar fire, but it was too late to prevent the Soviet crossing. The Red Army men were approaching from several points simultaneously, and the enemy was slow in determining the direction of the main blow.

Particularly violent battles ensued for two villages, one on each flank of the sector. The first task of the attacking forces was to drive the Hungarians from a height on the near side of one of these villages. It was a tough proposition, as the hill was very steep and hard to climb with full equipment, but the Soviet infantry managed it.

The struggle for this height continued all day. Only at evening were the Hungarians finally overwhelmed, enabling the Red forces to rush the village on the far side and establish themselves in houses on the outskirts.

Safeguarding the Flanks

It would have been premature to tackle the village itself at that juncture, since the way was open for the enemy to bring up fresh forces from the south. The Soviet command therefore ordered Red Army subdivisions first to penetrate deeper into the south, to press the enemy back, and then, with their flank secured, to renew the offensive on the village.

Late in the evening the Soviet troops observed two battalions of Hungarian infantry deploying for a

counter-attack from three different directions. Red Army infantry opened heavy rifle and machine gun fire, supported by artillery, and forced back the Hungarians, who suffered considerable losses. At dawn the enemy again tried to counter-attack, but our aircraft forced them to hug the ground, while the Soviet infantry again drove them back.

Having secured their flanks, a sub-division attacked the village, captured it, and continued to press forward. Hungarians occupying a village further south were unable to assist their retreating forces, and had to confine their activities to artillery and trench-mortar fire.

Meanwhile a Soviet Guards unit on the opposite flank had stormed the other key village. The capture of these two points decided the fate of the whole sector. After clearing the enemy from a big strip of territory on the western bank of the Don, Soviet units began to deploy north and south, simultaneously fortifying the newly-occupied positions.

The enemy was badly mauled in these operations. Near one village the Hungarians lost 1,500 in killed and wounded. The Soviet units took over 120 prisoners and captured 30 field-pieces, a dozen machine guns, many light machine guns and sub-machine guns, ammunition and several hundred horses. They also seized a field postoffice in which hundreds of parcels were found containing articles stolen from Soviet shops and Soviet citizens.

PANFILOV'S GUARDS DIVISION

In the first year of its existence the famous Soviet Guards Division named after Panfilov has killed nearly 50,000 enemy soldiers. It has destroyed hundreds of enemy tanks, thousands of lorries and many ammunition dumps and food depots, and has captured large quantities of war material.

Panfilov's division was among the Soviet formations which won the battle of Moscow. One of its regiments, commanded by Colonel Kairov, beat back the onslaught of five picked German divisions. On the orders of the High Command the Guardsmen penetrated over 120 miles behind the enemy lines and freed over 250 populated places.

Men from nearly all the nationalities of the USSR serve with Panfilov's division. Besides Russians there are many Kazakhs, Kirghizians and Ukrainians. A book recently published in the Soviet Union, entitled *Soviet Guardsmen*, contains selected articles, stories and poems about Panfilov's division.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 115

Washington, D. C., September 26, 1942

75

STALINGRAD UNDER SIEGE

By Konstantin Simonov

The following dispatch from the noted Soviet author and playwright, Konstantin Simonov, who is now in Stalingrad, was published in Krasnaia Zvezda:

The Germans are besieging Stalingrad. But when one says "Stalingrad," one does not mean the city's center, or main street, nor even its outskirts—but the whole huge 40-mile belt of territory along the Volga. This is made up of many towns, factory sites and settlements which merge into the form of one big city, occupying the whole Volga bend.

The city is not what it was when we saw it from the Volga River boats, with its merry white houses climbing uphill, and its rows of beach cabins, kiosks and cottages along the riverside. Now it is a gray and smoking city over which flames rise day and night and ashes fill the air. Day and night the earth shakes with the thunder of cannon and air bombardments. Long since there has been no safe place left in the city. But here they are used to this lack of safety. Fires rage in the city. Many streets exist no longer, others are honeycombed with bomb-craters. The women and children who still remain in the city find shelter in basements, large caves and gulleys running into the Volga.

The Germans, who have been storming the city for a month, strive desperately to capture it, heedless of the price. The wreckage of shot-down bombers litters the streets. Anti-aircraft shells burst in the air, but the bombing does not cease for a single hour. The besieging force tries to turn the city into a hell where no life is possible. Indeed, it is hard to live here, where the sky is aflame over one's head and the earth trembles under one's feet. The sight of the gaping walls of buildings which but yesterday were so peaceful contracts one's throat with a spasm of hatred.

The charred bodies of women and children burned to death by the Germans on a Volga River boat lie on the beach as if calling loudly for vengeance. It is hard, indeed, to live here. More than that—it is impossible to live here if one does not fight, if one does not kill Germans. That is the only way one can live here, amid the fire and smoke and blood.

It is night. We are standing at the outskirts of the city. In front of us lies a battlefield. Marking the forward edge, white German flares rocket to the sky. Heavy thunder rolls behind us: German bombers again dropped their loads on the city. A moment

ago planes droned, going from west to east—now we hear the drone coming from east to west. These are our bombers going to raid the enemy lines. They land a chain of bright yellow "lanterns" over the German positions, and sticks of bombs burst on the brightly lit ground.

Then comes a quarter of an hour of relative silence. One calls it relative, because all the time one hears the muted pounding of guns in the south and north, the dry crackle of automatic rifles. But one calls this brief lull silence, because there is no other kind of silence here, and something must be called silence.

In a small rattling car we steer our way groiningly to headquarters. The headquarters and signals center are hidden deep under the ground. This is the brain of the Stalingrad defense and no accident must befall it. The usual staff bustle reigns here. Telegraph operators, pale from sleepless nights, rattle away their dots and dashes, liaison officers walk hurriedly by. But this time it is not hills and defense lines which figure in their dispatches, but the names of streets and sometimes even house numbers. Their eyes are heavy with lack of sleep, their faces leaden. I try to strike a match to light a cigarette, but it goes out at once—there is little oxygen in this catacomb.

As we leave headquarters we see one house intact in a long line of demolished buildings. Out of its gates comes a train of screeching carts heavily laden with bread. The house which escaped destruction happened to be a bakery. The city lives—it lives—in spite of all odds! The carts proceed slowly along the streets, halting when a mine bursts in front of them.

In the morning we are in an observation post situated on the fifth floor of a building. Flowerpots, removed from the windowsills, stand on the floor, and a stereoptical tube has been installed in their stead. This tube is only for watching distant positions—so-called forward positions are within sight of the unaided eye.

We see German trucks moving along a row of houses in one settlement, then a motor-cyclist speeds by, then come the Germans on foot. Suddenly a few of our mines burst in their midst. One truck halts in the middle of the street, another maneuvers franti-

(Continued on page two)

MILITARY TRAINING FOR THE CIVILIAN POPULATION

By Major General Pronin, Chief of the
Central Administration of Universal Military Training

One year ago, on Stalin's initiative, the State Committee of Defense adopted a decision on the universal military training of all male citizens of the USSR from 16 to 50 years of age, capable of bearing arms. This decision was readily approved by the whole Soviet people. Young men went into training side by side with their fathers and elder brothers.

Without leaving their work in factories and on collective farms, hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens commenced their training, the time and program for which was cut down to a minimum as required by the war situation. One hundred and ten hours of training was introduced at all civilian educational institutions. The Central Administration of Universal Military Training, organized under the People's Commissariat of Defense, was charged with the task of selecting and training instructional and political personnel and supplying trainees with arms and other training equipment.

Although but 13 days had elapsed since the adoption of the decision, on October 1, 1941, strictly on schedule, regular studies commenced at universal military training centers. Now, when the training of the third contingent is already in progress, we can look back and say that during the past period the universal

military training system prepared hundreds of thousands of Red Army men and that the trainees are a real fighting reserve of the Red Army.

In addition to the mass training of infantry, contingents of snipers, machine gunners, trench-mortar crews, anti-tank riflemen, automatic riflemen, etc., are being trained. This new phase of universal military training is also marked by the formation of special youth detachments. Soviet youth took vigorously to the study of complicated weapons and we now have an impressive number of detachments composed of men highly trained in wielding modern weapons, ready to go to the front at the first call. The universal military training system is called upon to prepare skilful, disciplined and staunch defenders of their native land. Speaking of men of this mettle, one should not overlook the trainees of Leningrad. In difficult conditions of blockade, incessant shelling and enemy air raids, the citizens of Leningrad constantly study military art and help to defend their city.

The success of universal military training is due in no small degree to the assistance rendered by the Red Army, which supplies training centers with seasoned commanders and places at their disposal its target ranges, equipment, etc.

STALINGRAD

(Continued from page one)

cally, then presses close to the houses. At once the Germans return the fire and their mines whizz by, striking somewhere in a neighboring house.

Next we walk over a bridge spanning one of the gulleys in the city. I shall never forget this scene. The gully stretches for a long distance on either side of the bridge. It swarms with people like an anthill, and is honeycombed with caves. Whole streets have been dug in it. The caves are covered with charred planks and rags—women have brought everything possible here in an effort to shield their children from the rain and wind. Words fail to convey how bitter it is to see these rows of sad human nests instead of the city's bustling avenues and street crossings.

Again we come to the outskirts of the city. All that remains are fragments of houses razed from the face of the earth and low hillocks ploughed up by mines. Suddenly we meet a man here—one of four to whom the newspapers devoted an editorial a month ago. They had burned 15 German tanks. They were four anti-tank riflemen—Alexander Beli-

kov, Peter Samoilov, Ivan Oleinikov, and the man we are now meeting, Peter Boloto. It is men of their mettle who defend the city now, and it is because of them that the city has held out for a whole month against all odds, amid destruction, fire and blood.

He is a sturdy, husky man, this Peter Boloto, with a twinkle in his eye. Recalling the engagement in which the 15 tanks were smashed, he smiles suddenly and remarks, "When the first tank crawled toward me, I thought the end of the world had come. But when it came nearer and caught fire from my bullet, it turned out it was the tank's end—not mine."

"By the way," he adds, "during that engagement I rolled and smoked to the end five cigarettes—well, maybe not to the very end—I don't want to lie about it—but anyhow I rolled five. It's like this when you're fighting—you put your rifle aside and have a smoke, if time permits. One can smoke during a fight, but one cannot miss. Once you miss—no more smoking for you!" Peter Boloto smiles, the wide smile of a man proud of his soldier's view of life—a life in which one may have a rest and a smoke, but may not miss.

AMERICAN TANKS IN ACTION IN SOUTHERN SECTOR OF SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT

By Z. Ostrovsky

Tanks sent by the American people to the Soviet Union are playing a considerable part in the fighting in the southern sector of the Soviet-German front. I discussed the question of the showing made by American tanks with some of the crews who manned them during the recent fighting. This was just after a hot tank battle in which about 600 tanks took part on both sides. The Germans had numerical superiority, but as on other occasions when only one Soviet tank had to deal with three or four German tanks—and there were many such occasions—Soviet tank crews gained the upper hand.

I asked Captain Volkov, commander of a tank battalion, his opinion of the behavior of American tanks in action and how the Red Army tankists handle these machines, which are new to them. We were sitting in a little wood near a small tank produced by an American company.

"American machines made an excellent showing in action," Captain Volkov said. "Take this light tank—it has splendid fighting and maneuvering qualities. In this respect it is fully as good as the light Soviet tank, which has a high rating. It is in many ways superior to the German tanks. We have had no reason, either, to complain of the speed or quality of armor of American tanks. An especially good feature of the American tanks is that they operate well on any kind of fuel. Their mechanism is simple to handle and enables men who have never driven them to learn to handle them very quickly.

"An example of this occurred during a German attack upon a southern city. A small group of tanks was assigned to rush to the outskirts of the city to support our infantry. The road lay across a railway track. All the tanks crossed easily except one, which stalled. The German planes were hovering over us, dropping bombs and firing machine guns.

"The driver of the stalled tank was killed. The other member of the crew, who had never before driven an American tank, replaced him. It took him only a few minutes to get the hang of the tank, start it again and drive it off the tracks to its destination.

"We are also fully satisfied with the fire-power of the American tanks. Both cannon and machine gun work smoothly and are easy to operate. What our men particularly like is the combination of cannon and machine gun.

"What else can I say? Here is a tank that has covered a thousand miles without a single breakage or repair. The only suggestion we might make is that the interior arrangement could be better adapted

to specific fighting requirements. We have found it necessary to introduce certain changes in the tank's interior to safeguard the crew from fire, in case incendiary bullets lodge inside the tank."

I next spoke to an experienced tank commander, Colonel Starokoshko, graduate of the Academy of Motorization and Mechanization, a man who has been through more than one war. Colonel Starokoshko is chief of staff of a large tank formation. "It is very important for us in the tank troops," he said, "that the Americans should know what we think of these machines and how they behave under our conditions. Such an exchange of experience should enable us in the future to introduce important improvements in the arms we are receiving from America."

Colonel Starokoshko corroborated all the good I had heard about American tanks from Captain Volkov. He added some words about the mobility of American machines and how they stand up in action. "One very good feature," he said, "is that the motors do not overheat on long marches. The motor and treads work normally during long marches. The tanks easily ascend slopes of 40 to 45 degrees.

"Another very important feature is the American tank's fire-power. The American tank gun is very accurate in its firing. It would be an added advantage, however, if the shells were heavier. American tanks, due to the proper finish of the parts, do not make much noise, which is a great advantage in surprise attacks."

Colonel Starokoshko finished with this remark, "I'd like to say bluntly, as a soldier—these tanks would be a lot better if we had more of them. Our men have golden hands. They know how to take good care of a good machine and to get the maximum effect from it in fighting. But at this juncture the important thing for us is not only quality but quantity. We haven't got enough tanks. That's why Soviet troops still have to yield some territory to the Germans."

ALLEGED BOMBING OF BULGARIAN POPULATED AREAS PROVOCATIVE LIE

MOSCOW, September 24, TASS: The foreign press circulated a report alleging that a few days ago a group of Soviet aircraft dropped bombs on some Bulgarian populated places. TASS has been authorized to deny this lie, fabricated with a clearly provocative purpose.

STATEMENT OF GERMAN SOLDIER ON FASCIST BRUTALITIES IN THE USSR

By O. Savich

The German Army newspaper, *Feldzeitung*, in its issue Number 482 of June 3, 1942 published an article entitled, "The German Soldier and the Russian Civil Population." The unknown author tries to prove that Germany's "enormous tasks" in the occupied regions can be accomplished only if the Germans succeed in "mobilizing all the forces of the country itself," further stating that "the prerequisite for this depends upon our own behavior."

The militarist Nazi "psychologist" goes on to suggest a method for gaining the confidence of the local population: "The Russian is more obedient and industrious when he is treated severely, but justly." Certainly the author does not underestimate severity. He concludes by saying that to rule over occupied countries pitiless severity is indispensable. "Any tendency to kindness or leniency would be a great mistake."

Every prescription must have its dose indicated, but it is well known that this rule is not obligatory for Goebbels's disciples. Therefore our illustrations for this article can only be taken from the evidence of war prisoners.

Joseph Pshibiljak, senior corporal of the 9th Company, 234th Regiment of the 56th German Infantry Division, 28 years of age, Catholic by religion, fitter by trade, participant in the campaigns in Czechoslovakia, Poland and France, who for two years had no leave, made the following statement:

"Senior Corporal Goeting of the 9th Company once met a local inhabitant near Karachev. Thinking that the latter was a guerrilla, Goeting shot this man dead on the spot.

"Officer of the 234th Regiment, Senior Lieutenant Kesler, was known as the 'Lightning Judge'. He shot prisoners without any investigation. He once dragged a prisoner from a house into the street and when a woman appealed to him not to kill the Red Army man, Kesler destroyed them both.

"In one house there were about 60 Russians. They were arguing loudly about something. Lieutenant Harer and Corporal Wagner came up to the house, set it on fire, and then shot down those who came running out. Not one Russian was able to save himself.

"Corporal Fritch and a non-commissioned officer named Schvitala, of the 9th Company, outraged a young girl at Karachev and then beat her mercilessly.

"In a village near Volkhov a German soldier entered a house and demanded food. The occupant answered she had nothing to give him and her own child was

hungry. He went outside and threw a grenade into the house.

"Our baggage carts stopped at a distance of five miles from Jagodna. Every day one or two horses dropped dead. The officers charged the inhabitants with poisoning the horses. Two men were arrested and tortured, but refused to give information. The commander of the division, General Vonoven, ordered them to be shot and this was carried out.

"Men and women at Dubenka, set to cutting grass for the horses of a German division under the supervision of our commandant, were forced to work from three o'clock in the morning till nine in the evening. Those who refused to work were shot."

We have given here the evidence of one German soldier only, and far from the whole of it. He was taken prisoner on the Kalinin section of the front, near Rzhev, where Soviet troops were advancing.

WENDELL WILLKIE RECEIVED BY JOSEPH STALIN

Moscow, September 24, TASS: On September 23 the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Joseph Stalin, in the presence of the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs Vyacheslav Molotov, received the personal representative of the President of the United States, Wendell Willkie. The conversation lasted about two hours.

BERLIN AND VICHY PROVOCATION

Moscow, September 24, TASS: The Berlin and Vichy radio stations have broadcast a report alleging that the Soviet Consulate in Varna was closed by the Bulgarian Government, in view of the fact that "compromising materials" were discovered in the Consulate during a search.

Tass is authorized to state that this report is a provocative lie. The Soviet Government decided to close the Consulate in Varna as far back as September 5, 1942. The Bulgarian Government was notified of this at once through the medium of the Soviet Minister in Sofia, and the Bulgarian Minister in the USSR was so advised on September 7 of this year. The ruffianly raid by the Bulgarian police, accompanied by outrages and armed burglary of the Consulate's cashbox, was made on September 15 of this year; that is, considerably later than the date on which the Soviet Government adopted the decision to close the Consulate.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 116

Washington, D. C., September 29, 1942

75

THE MILITARY SITUATION ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF SEPTEMBER 24, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

Stalingrad remains the arena of gigantic battle. The heroic defense of Stalingrad has entered its fifth week. The German army—together with the Italian and Rumanian—is furiously storming the city, striving to capture it at any cost. But the firmness and courage of Stalingrad's defenders disrupt all German plans. The Germans have repeatedly announced the date of Stalingrad's fall. First, they stated that it would occur in 24 hours; subsequently they allowed a week, and now they inform the world that a great struggle is in store because the Germans do not wish to incur needless casualties.

The Germans and their vassals are incurring tremendous losses at Stalingrad. Many German, Italian and Rumanian divisions have been ground to bits here. Despite the fact that several dozen German divisions, seven Italian and a few Rumanian, are concentrated at Stalingrad, after a month of fighting they have succeeded in penetrating the streets of the city only in the northwestern suburbs. Stalingrad's defenders continue to beat back the enemy attacks in other sectors.

Germans Bring Up Reserves By Plane

According to evidence given by prisoners, the German High Command is hastily bringing up reserves in transport planes from different sectors of the Soviet-German front and hurling them into battle. The Germans are pressing on the city from different directions, straining every nerve to break through to the banks of the Volga. Constant and furious fighting is in progress night and day, on land and in the air, where hundreds of German planes are covering infantry attacks and bombing the city and its defenders.

The Soviet Air Force and artillery are waging a continuous struggle with the enemy on land and in the air. The wreckage of German planes litters the city streets, anti-aircraft shells burst in the air, but the bombings continue day and night. The opposing sides are located a few dozen yards from each other. Stubborn, bloody fighting is in progress in the city and at its approaches. The street fighting often culminates in hand-to-hand encounters in which Red Army men destroy the enemies with bayonet, hand-grenade and dagger. Battles flare up for every street, every house and every floor of a house. Submachine gunners, trench mortars, anti-tank riflemen and tanks are taking part in the street fighting in some sectors of the front.

Small groups of German submachine gunners filter through courtyards and side alleys, attempting to penetrate to the Soviet rear. In some cases they succeeded in capturing several streets. In the course of the last two days, the fighting has increased in fury. Reinforcements have been brought up by both sides. On September 23, in the region of Stalingrad, one Soviet Guards division repulsed 12 German attacks, destroying 42 tanks. In another sector, during a three-day street battle, about 2,000 German soldiers were killed and 44 tanks and 18 guns destroyed. A Soviet tank unit cleared the German defense position and Soviet troops recaptured several streets.

Northwest of Stalingrad Soviet troops are continuing active operations and have pushed forward during the last few days. More than 2,000 German soldiers, 10 tanks, two anti-tank batteries and 66 machine guns have been destroyed in the course of the fighting. Eleven guns have been captured. The Germans were ousted from one inhabited point and fighting is going on at the approaches to another.

Volga River Flotilla Shells German Batteries

Strong German counter-attacks have been repulsed by Soviet troops who were aided by artillery fire from the Volga River flotilla, which neutralized eight artillery and three mortar batteries. Twelve German planes were shot down on September 22 alone.

The task of the Soviet troops is to clear all Stalingrad streets of the enemy and to drive him away from the city. With this task in mind, Stalingrad's defenders continue their heroic struggle despite the great German land and air superiority.

The battle of Stalingrad is engaging large forces of the German army, which is receiving heavy blows on all sectors of the Soviet-German front. The situation is favorable for the starting of active operations in the West and Near East.

In the course of the last few weeks, Soviet troops have been waging heavy battles with large German tank forces which attempted to cross the Terek mountain range and approach Grozny. The Germans suffered heavy losses, all their attacks having been repulsed. Soviet troops recaptured a tactically important height.

Active operations of Soviet troops are continuing on other fronts. German attempts to recover lost positions near Voronezh and Sinyavino have failed.

NEW WORKS BY SOVIET AUTHORS

By Boris Rozov

In one of his letters Maxim Gorky stressed that there were several contemporary writers in Russia whose feeling for the beauty of words and forceful means of expression he himself could not hope to rival. According to Gorky one of these is Sergeyev-Tsensky. The possibilities and scope of the latter's talent are truly astonishing. In addition, Sergeyev-Tsensky is very prolific. Having completed in a comparatively short period his three-volume epic dedicated to the defense of Sevastopol and the Crimea, the 73-year old writer has commenced another historical novel, *The Brusilov Break-through*.

The preparation and the launching of the famous Brusilov offensive in 1916, which cost the enemy over 1,300,000 in killed, wounded and captured, brought confusion to the Austro-German camp and considerably altered the situation on the Western Front, is the theme of Sergeyev-Tsensky's new historical novel.

The writer's approach to this social epic is thorough and probing. The true spirit of the Russian army, the thoughts and sentiments of the people, the firmness, courage and endurance of the soldiers and masses, and the great part played by the officers, clothe in flesh and blood the factual material upon which the story is based.

We have seen in print only the beginning of Sergeyev-Tsensky's book, yet from its very first pages it is evident that the writer has undertaken the grand task of unfolding the whole colorful, historical panorama of the period.

In the opening chapters we are introduced to two groups of characters—Brusilov, who is appointed commander-in-chief of the Southwestern Front to succeed the ill-starred General Ivanov; Tsar Nikolai Romanoff, Baron Fredericks and the court—and the gallant army of the rank and file, headed by Liventsev, a subaltern in the army, a mathematician by profession and a philosopher by inclination.

Brusilov, the 62-year old cavalry general, was a sagacious strategist and loyal patriot, trusting in the might of Russian arms and the adamant spirit of the Russian army. For these very convictions he was systematically subjected to calumny by the Tsar's insidious advisers. Brusilov, however, remained undisturbed, as is evidenced by his command to the army. In the text of this command the theme of Sergeyev-Tsensky's new work is embodied: "There is no place for the fainthearted among us . . . Rifle, machine gun and artillery fire must be directed at those surrendering, even at the expense of ceasing fire upon enemy positions."

Leonid Leonov was one of the most promising young writers to attract the attention of Gorky, who predicted that Leonov would "chant a song of his own making."

Leonov's new play, *Invasion*, deals with the present war. The action is laid in a small Russian town captured by the German invaders. The principal characters are members of Doctor Talanov's family. The doctor has been alleviating the sufferings of the town-folk for many years and has become an integral part of the city's life. Very convincingly Leonov shows how these ordinary citizens, in no way particularly outstanding, manifest admirable stamina and courage when they come face to face with the enemy.

The doctor's daughter, a school teacher, links her fate with the guerrillas. His son, stirred to indignation by the brutalities of the fascists, becomes a hero. At the beginning of the play he is shown as an unstable character. Under the strain of events, a new moral power is born within him and in a valiant struggle with the fascists he kills several of them. The doctor and his wife give refuge to a commander of a guerrilla detachment, Andrei. When his life is imperilled they declare he is their own son.

"I hate them, their arrogant speech, their abominable swagger. I will yet teach them a lesson in humility, and if there are no more guns, let hatred fill my blood with venom, to spurt deadly poison at the fascists," Olga Talanova, the doctor's daughter, says.

In Leonov's play the situations are tense and the plot is highly dramatic. His portrayal of the white guard, Faunin, who returns to Russia to gloat with the German invaders is particularly revealing.

Sergeyev-Tsensky and Leonid Leonov belong to different generations. The period, subject matter and characters dealt with in their works are quite dissimilar. Yet both *The Brusilov Break-through* and *Invasion* are born of the same inspired feeling and aim at an identical goal: the portrayal of the Russian people's devotion to their fatherland and their readiness to defend the independence of their country at all costs.

* * *

NEW GRANARIES IN HEART OF ASIA

The new irrigation system has completely transformed the economy of Uzbekistan, the Central Asian Soviet Republic (north of Afghanistan) which covers an area of 145,908 square miles, with a population of 6,300,000. Once a grain-importing area, the Republic has now become one of the granaries of the Soviet Union.

During the past year 25,000,000 cubic yards of earth were excavated to make irrigation canals. The area sown with cereals covers 2,250,000 acres. Allowing for the fact that in certain districts two harvests are gathered each year, the recent increase in the grain-bearing lands amounts to 1,650,000 acres.

HITLERITES PLAN TO SEND 2,000,000 SOVIET CITIZENS TO GERMANY FOR SLAVE LABOR

MOSCOW, September 27, *Komsomolskaia Pravda*: By means of hunger and prison, the Hitlerites attempt to compel the peoples of the occupied countries to work in Germany's war industry. The Germans deal in an especially cruel and inhuman way with the population of the occupied Soviet territories.

On the orders of Reichs-Commissioner for the Ukraine, Koch, universal registration of labor power is carried out in occupied Ukrainian towns and villages. The whole population from 18 to 65 years of age is subject to registration. Those who refuse to report for registration are arrested as criminals and thrown into prisons and concentration camps. Identical orders were issued by Hitler's Reichs-Commissioner for Byelorussia, Kube, and similar Draconic measures taken against those who failed to register. Kube is especially "attentive" to Byelorussian youth. By his orders, all young Byelorussians must be sent to hard labor in Germany. Not a single young Byelorussian may seek employment on the territory of Byelorussia without the regional commissioner's permit.

All registered Soviet citizens are veritable prisoners of the German authorities. "After registration," the Hitlerite newspaper, *Revaler Zeitung* states, "All those registered received summonses to report to special centers. Every summoned person must report strictly on time, under pain of being forcibly brought by the police. Severe punishment awaited defaulters."

For many weeks long processions of exhausted people could be seen tramping the roads of the Ukraine and Byelorussia on their way to Minsk and Kiev. In Minsk and Kiev, and also in Kaunas, Riga and Tallinn, the Soviet people were given a medical examination and then herded into freight trains and sent to Germany.

Germans Plan to Transport 2,000,000 Soviet Citizens

During May, 1500 Ukrainian workers and peasants—men and women, boys and girls—were dispatched to German daily from Kiev alone. The Hitlerite slave-owners are resolved by the end of this year to send to Germany not less than 2,000,000 Soviet citizens. They are intended for hard labor in Germany, to replace German workers called to the army. Orders were given not to "dally" with those who do not wish to go to Germany.

The reasons why the Hitlerites are so eager to get Russian, Ukrainian and Byelorussian labor were plainly stated by one representative at the notorious "labor commissioners" conference in Weimar, who said, "They are strong and their maintenance is cheap." The Germans deliberately humiliate our peo-

ple and with cannibalistic malice the Hitlerite newspapers describe the debasing conditions in which Soviet people are placed in Germany.

"During their leisure hours," writes the German *Der Angriff*, "foreign workers are under the supervision of the chief of the camp. The treatment of workers of friendly and allied countries does not differ from that of Germans. They are entitled to leave the camp and enter any public place. Freedom of movement for other workers, Poles, for instance, is restricted. They must return to camp by a certain hour. But the workers of the occupied Soviet districts are kept in closed camps with a special, strict regime."

The newspaper *Frankfurter Zeitung* lifted the veil from those closed camps with their "special, strict regime." "Workers of occupied Soviet territories," it reports, "are huddled in camps surrounded by barbed wire. These people, brought from the Kharkov Region, must be kept strictly together and guarded. Their immediate chief, who is at once interpreter and intermediary between them and the administration, is a little man with a stormy past. He maintains his authority by means of a whip, which in camp conditions takes the place of a sword. This means of discipline is applied during the apportioning of food."

Soviet Artists and Scientists Put at Hard Labor

Irrespective of their trades and education, Soviet people are employed in the most filthy and heavy work. The *Frankfurter Zeitung* admits that among Soviet general laborers there are quite a few sculptors, artists, accountants and doctors. They receive miserable wages that do not cover even the cost of meager food. "Soviet workers," cynically remarks the *Frankfurter Zeitung*, "pay a special tax, so that the wages they receive do not permit them to live better than they are accustomed to. Labor legislation does not apply to them."

Like convicts at hard labor, Soviet people must wear a special badge: a yellow ribbon on the sleeve with the letter "O." meaning Ostarbeiter—Eastern worker. This badge makes outlaws of the Soviet people. A man with such a badge found beyond the territory of the camp may be killed by any German with impunity.

Especially inhuman are the conditions in which Soviet women and girls are kept. Not infrequently Soviet girls and women who have been outraged by their employers commit suicide. Recently Himmler's newspaper, *Das Schwarze Korps*, published an article

(Continued on page four)

THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE FIGHTING IN THE SOVIET SOUTH

MOSCOW, September 26, *Krasnaia Zvezda*: Heedless of heavy losses, the Hitlerite clique hurls fresh forces to the front in an attempt to seize the whole south of the Soviet country. This was precisely the object of the Germans' 1942 summer campaign. Their purpose is to capture our oil and deprive us of fuel. They strove to sever the north from the south and to disrupt the cooperation of our fronts.

Especially far-reaching are Hitler's plans in connection with the seizure of Stalingrad. It is not without a substantial reason that he continues to hurl fresh divisions at Stalingrad. It is not without a substantial reason that he promises his bleeding regiments a breathing spell and good winter quarters after the seizure of Stalingrad. The Germans want to reach the Volga in order to cut and control this most important water artery of our country. With Stalingrad in their hands, the Hitlerite command hopes to safeguard the flank of the armies operating in the Northern Caucasus. They would like to release considerable forces tied up by our stubborn defense at the walls of this powerful Volga city, in order to send them to the assistance of the hordes advancing in the Caucasian foothills, or to strike northward.

Undoubtedly, by his offensive in the south Hitler attempts to increase his pressure on vassal and occupied states and to raise his prestige, dampened by the failure of the blitzkrieg against the USSR. Embarking on their 1942 summer offensive, the Germans counted on smashing the Red Army by a short blow and winning the war. They failed to achieve this. They failed to capture Stalingrad by a single thrust; they failed to capture our main oil-bearing areas, they failed to cross the mountain passes toward which the fascists advanced in the Northern Caucasus in order to penetrate Trans-Caucasia.

Owing to the enormous losses suffered by the German fascist troops and the increased resistance of Soviet troops, the Germans now advance much more slowly than they did in the first days of their breakthrough in the south in the summer of 1942. In some sectors the enemy has been checked and compelled to pass to the defensive.

The defenders of the Soviet south now bear the supreme responsibility for the outcome of the 1942 summer campaign for the fate of the Soviet State. Their responsibility may be compared only to that of the defenders of Moscow in the autumn of 1941. The enemy must be stopped. The Germans hurled their main forces at Stalingrad and the Northern Caucasus—the bulk of their shock divisions, tanks and air force. Our troops fight against a numerically superior enemy. The Germans concentrated a tremendous number of aircraft over Stalingrad. They continue sending against the city fresh divisions from Germany and the occupied territories of Western

Europe, as well as forces from other sectors of the Soviet-German front.

But the enemy has already suffered enormous losses in men and equipment. He is beginning to wear out, and it is now possible to check and repulse him. Our troops in the south must exert all their strength and energy to overcome every difficulty and win the battle. This will be of tremendous significance for the entire future course of the war. By holding Stalingrad and the Northern Caucasus, by wearing down and finally hurling the enemy back, we shall gain much. The Germans will not get the oil toward which they press, disregarding all losses. They will have to stand another very severe winter in the difficult conditions of the treeless Volga and Don Steppes. They will be deprived of an advantageous base for further offensives, and we, on the contrary, will retain the advantage of our base, from which we will be able to strike a powerful retaliatory blow against the Germans.

All this will undermine the forces of Hitlerite Germany both within our country and on the international arena. Such is the significance of the fighting against the German hordes in the south.

SLAVE LABOR

(Continued from page three)

encouraging storm troopers to outrage Soviet women and girls in Germany, but warning them not to go beyond satisfying their lust.

Hitlerite authorities also issued orders instructing factory managers, landowners and housewives not to permit the Soviet people to rest on holidays. The same order forbids Soviet house servants to go to any public place except markets.

Our press has published many letters in which the Germans themselves speak of the slavish lot of the Soviet people. A letter found on a dead German soldier, Albert Wahl, from his wife, Maria, tells of the tragic lot of an enslaved Ukrainian: "Finally I have got an Ukrainian girl. She is of sturdy build, deft, and knows how to do everything. Believe me when I tell you I don't let the grass grow under her feet. She eats but twice a day and then I only give her left-overs. This Ukrainian left two little children at home. She hates us and doesn't even try to conceal it. We Germans must at all costs break the Russians' proud spirit of resistance and stubbornness. But it is a very difficult task." True enough. Never will the Germans eradicate the proud spirit of the Russians. Even in bondage our people retain the will to resist and a profound hatred for the German invaders.

GERMANY'S COAL SHORTAGE

By Eugene Varga

A number of facts tend to prove that Germany is experiencing an acute coal shortage. In certain instances, the German Command has had to release the most experienced miners from the army in an attempt to overcome this shortage.

The chief causes of the coal shortage are: first, the decline of output. Labor productivity has fallen, owing to the undernourishment of the miners and the scarcity or deterioration of many of the materials used in mining—steel, props, lubricants, etc. Coal output figures are not published in Germany. From the experience of the first World War we know, however, that the decline of the coal output must be considerable. At that time the output fell from 190,000,000 tons in 1913 to 168,000,000 tons in 1917. During the present war a new factor has appeared—the air bombardment of mining areas. Of course, the coal deposits remain unaffected by bombing, but superstructures, transport, etc., suffer damage. The same factors have caused an even greater reduction of the coal output in the occupied countries—France, Belgium and Poland.

The second factor in causing the coal shortage is the cessation of imports from Britain to the European continent. Before the war, France, Italy and other European countries imported an average of 20,000,000 tons of coal annually. Part of these imports—that of Italy first of all—must be covered by Germany.

Thirdly, coal consumption has increased. The growth of output of various substitutes (synthetic fuel, rubber, fibre) as well as aluminum production, consume huge quantities of coal. Coal is used either directly as a raw material, or for generating power. Some kinds of liquid fuel are now replaced by coal. But most important is the tremendous growth of coal consumption by the railroads in connection with the large-scale transportation of troops, armaments and materials for the construction of fortifications, etc. The front is far away from Germany and military freight must be carried over long distances. On the other hand, a shortage of rolling stock hinders the delivery of coal to consumers.

Such are the most important reasons for the present coal shortage in Germany. The relative importance of these factors is hard to estimate. We assume that the decline in coal output is no smaller than during the last war and amounts to 22,000,000 tons. By the most conservative estimates, the decline of output owing to bombardment amounts to another 3,000,000 tons. About 12,000,000 tons must be exported to Italy to make good the former imports from Britain. The increase of coal consumption for the production of various substitutes may be estimated at 10,000,000 tons. And finally, military transport now consumes at least 20,000,000 tons more than before. (In 1937 transport consumed about 20,000,-

000 tons. We believe that this amount has at least been doubled). Altogether, as a result of the increase in consumption and the decline in output, Germany is short about 67,000,000 tons of coal.

Germany also experiences a shortage of iron and steel. This is best illustrated by the recent order of Minister of Armaments and Military Supplies Speer, regarding the compulsory requisition of metal and metal articles for use as scrap. The fact that unused equipment is turned into scrap attests the acute German shortage of steel, the main war material on the Soviet-German front. The production of armaments adapted to blitz campaigns, separated by long intervals as it was during the first two years of the war, is now plainly inadequate for the requirements of protracted, unremitting war. Another cause is the declining labor productivity in metallurgy. Finally, of course, the coal shortage also plays an important part in the steel shortage, while in turn the shortage of iron and steel affects the work of the coal-mining industry.

We thus see that the production of steel is affected by lack of coal and coke, while coal production is affected by lack of metals, and this is typical of the whole German war economy. Not only are individual commodities lacking, but a shortage of nearly all commodities is evident, and the lack of each one of these causes and intensifies shortages of the others.

MR. WILLKIE VISITS FRONT

Moscow, September 27, TASS: During his stay in Moscow, Wendell Willkie, personal representative of the President of the United States, had conversations with the leaders of the Soviet State, met representatives of Soviet public bodies, and acquainted himself with the economic and cultural life of the capital, devoting special attention to the activities of institutions and enterprises working for defense.

Mr. Willkie made a trip to the front in the area of Rzhev, where he had a number of meetings with commanders, commissars and Red Army men; also a long interview with Lieutenant General Lelyushenko.

In Moscow Mr. Willkie visited one of the centers of air raid precautions, the city military hospital, a big factory, the subway, the Lenin Library, the Central House of the Red Army, a confectionery factory "Krasny Oktyabr," an elementary school, etc. During these visits Mr. Willkie conversed with many workers, engineers, doctors, teachers, writers and managers of enterprises and institutions. Enroute to Moscow, Mr. Willkie spent several days in Kuibyshev, where he visited a factory and a large state farm, attended a performance in the State Grand Opera Theater, and had numerous meetings with representatives of Soviet public bodies.

COSSACK VENGEANCE

By a Correspondent with General Kirichenko's forces

It was night in Kuban. In a deep cornfield Kovtun lay hidden, peering towards the opposite bank of the river, where a Cossack village loomed black in the gathering dark. That village had been Kovtun's home for 39 years. But two days ago it had been occupied by the Germans.

They had entered in the evening and driven Kovtun's family into the street. His daughter Anka was seized by an officer. The mother brought a poker down on the officer's head. The Germans hanged them both. Even seven-year old Tamara was not spared.

So Kovtun, in the cornfield, was a man without a home and without a family. There is an unwritten law among the Cossacks: strike three blows for every one; kill ten for every one.

While Kovtun lay in hiding a squadron led by his father was making its way towards the river. Riding alongside the old man was his grandson, Pavel. With them was political instructor Pilchuy. He, too, went to war with his two sons.

Some distance away yet another Cossack squadron was moving towards the river. At midnight these squadrons secretly crossed the river and converged on the village. They scattered through the streets. Not a shot was heard that night. But in the morning 300 Nazi soldiers were found beheaded where they had lain asleep. And the bodies of Kovtun's family had vanished from the courtyard where they had been hanged.

All this was but the beginning. Before midday a loud "Hurrah!" suddenly rang out from the forest south of the village, as two Cossack regiments with drawn swords galloped towards the cornfield where the Germans had entrenched on a crossing to the left bank.

Cossack blades flashed in the bright sun. The mounted force moved on like an avalanche. The enemy tried to stem it with artillery fire. It seemed that the cavalry charge might fail, when a roar of cannon came from beyond the forest. The German guns were silenced.

The sparkling blades flashed like lightning across the field. The avalanche rolled on with cries, whistling and hooting. Suddenly the first German rose and began running towards the river. Then another one followed. Some 2,000 Germans were running in panic from the terrible swords of the horsemen.

Gallop in front of one regiment was Major Konovalov. He overtook a group of Germans and slashed eight of them to death. The ninth fired his pistol and wounded Konovalov, but he, too, was cut down. The wounded major severed two more German

heads. Then a bullet hit him in the chest. He dropped from the horse, but was picked up and carried to safety.

The Cossack Noprienko killed four Nazi soldiers and took an officer prisoner. Political instructor Belomesov slashed eight Germans. Kovtun gave full vent to his fury. Though he had spent a sleepless night, he had enough strength left to kill 12 Germans. The Cossacks kept at it for an hour. When they had finished, 1,500 dead Nazis and the equipment of two German infantry regiments lay scattered over the cornfield.

Here is an epilogue—an extract from the diary of Lieutenant Hetzel, commander of the 2nd Company, 94th German Alpine Sapper Battalion, found on the battlefield:

"Fighting against us are the Don and Kuban Cossacks. I remember how years ago my father told me stories about them. But what we have seen surpasses in terror any of his stories. Nothing deters them.

"Today my company went to the aid of several rifle regiments which were in difficulties. Only four of us came back. It was hell let loose. It is a miracle that I am alive. Some 50 Cossacks charged us in mounted formation. Our men panicked and ran. I tried to stop them, but was knocked down.

"Three times the Cossacks swept by. I could perhaps have fired, but my hands were numb. I've heard a rumor that our brigade no longer exists. Judging by my company, it may very well be true."

★ ★ ★

CHILDREN SLAIN BECAUSE THEY ARE RUSSIANS

Eye-witnesses from Kushchevskaya, the Kuban town occupied by the Germans, report the following incident. A children's home housed 16 little evacuees from the Kerch Peninsula. During the battle the superintendent, Nina Sorokina, hid the children in the cellar.

When the fighting died down she brought them out. Suddenly a burst of machine gun fire came from behind a fence and mowed down several of the children. Women who heard the shooting and the children's screams rushed to help them; others ran toward the fence from behind which the machine gun was firing.

They cried to the Germans: "These are children! What harm have they done you?" One of the Germans replied in broken Russian: "They are Russians!"

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 117

Washington, D. C., October 1, 1942

75

SOVIET LONG-RANGE BOMBERS

By Ovady Savich

*An interview with Hero of the Soviet Union
Major General Shevelev.*

The high-ceilinged room was stripped of all ornament except for two large maps of Europe, each practically covering a wall. Maps, too, covered the large table, and only on a small smoking table stood a vase of plain field flowers. The enormous window was open.

Major General Shevelev, dark-haired, active, restless, looked at least five years younger than his 38 years. His daughter, he said, was training to become an automobile engineer.

"Why do you keep her on the ground?" I asked jestingly.

"It's her own choice," he replied. "I exercise no influence upon her. I, too, chose my own profession without consulting anybody."

Major General Shevelev chose his profession 20 years ago. He began his military service as an aviation mechanic and then became an engineer in the exploitation branch of the Air Force. Simultaneously he began to fly himself. Almost 10 years of his life, from 1929 to 1938, were spent in flying in the Arctic. It was in the North that he acquired the qualities of a long distance pilot and earned the Order of Lenin for his services on the icebreaker *Krassin*, and the title of Hero of the Soviet Union for landing on the ice floe in the epochal Papanin expedition. It was he who organized the search for the lost pilot Levanevsky in the Arctic, and himself made a painstaking search for Levanevsky. He also organized the expedition in which a record was set for free navigation by icebreaker.

"You will probably be disappointed in this interview," said General Shevelev, smiling. "Don't expect me to tell you any secrets. Yes, our airmen all fly in Soviet planes. Everything down to the last bolt and nut is Soviet made. Yes, we take off from several airdromes, but I won't tell you which and don't ask me. No, we don't fly in formation. There's no advantage in this. Flying in formation means wasting view and fuel. Planes have to wait for each other and not lose sight of one another, and there's no foretelling all weather conditions. Each craft flies on its own hook, so to speak. I cannot tell you either at what elevation they fly. All I can say is that prac-

tically the whole flight is made with oxygen masks.

"You want to know how many planes? Just as many as are required to strafe the objective. No more and no less. What type of planes? Various types. They cross the front line at night. No surprises, strictly speaking, are encountered enroute, for everything is calculated and foreseen in advance. They fly a straight course. Allowances are made for the worst possible weather, changes in elevation and deviations from the course. Naturally a good margin of fuel is allowed. What cannot be foreseen the pilots easily cope with themselves.

"To some points in Germany our airmen fly farther than the English, but so far no meeting with our friends has taken place. Long distances are the greatest difficulty of all.

"German cities are not very well protected, except for Berlin. The Germans raise a curtain of fire around Berlin. Their anti-aircraft gunners apparently make no attempt at accurate aim. What they try to do is to raise a barrage of fire at an altitude of 6,000 to 30,000 feet but there are no curtains without holes

SOVIET TEACHERS WILL HOLD ANTI-FASCIST MEETING

An Anti-fascist Meeting of Soviet Teachers will be held in Moscow on October 4. Among those participating will be many teachers coming directly from the front where they are now serving as Red Army men, commanders, nurses, and in other capacities.

Messages may be addressed to the meeting through the Press Division, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.

in them and the simplest kind of maneuver proves effective—a change of altitude or speed is enough to enable us to evade the barrage.

"What distinguishes long-range bomber crews from other fliers? Well, I needn't tell you that this sort of job requires a high level of flying skill and a

thorough knowledge of aircraft and aircraft machinery. The pilot must know how to squeeze out of his plane the maximum it can give. The decisive thing is to go the limit and utilize all the potentialities simultaneously. A definite regime must be observed, entailing special handling of the craft and all its parts. Secondly, our pilot, although he doesn't fly in formation, is nevertheless not alone. He is the commander of his ship. Naturally he can make inquiries of ground headquarters, but what good will that do him when he is a hundred or perhaps a thousand miles or more away?

"The pilot must have a good commander's head. He is like a captain at sea; he must be able to make radio call decisions; he has only a brief second in which to think or weigh a situation, sometimes not even that. His decisions have sometimes to be as rapid as his reflexes. It is easier for the navigator. He, too, of course, needs a sound, quick-acting brain, not to mention that he must be acquainted with every method of navigation, but he is responsible only for his own job, not for the whole craft. The gunner and radio operator have it easier still. Nevertheless all of them must be hardier and quicker than their fellows. There are no other jobs on a bomber. The size of the crew may vary, but their jobs are always the same—pilot, navigator, gunner and radio operator.

"Piloting is an art—the art of resourcefulness, of the coordination of hand and brain. This art doesn't come of itself—it is the result of the high aeronautical culture of our country. Of course, the war has considerably enlarged our experience, but that is all. Neither in individual flights nor in the operations of our long-range bomber command as a whole have we introduced any changes in principle. Our past achievements are the foundation on which we base ourselves. It is from them we derive our skill, experience and knowledge, as well as finding the qualities of our aircraft which are adapted to all surprises and all demands.

"We have made truly gigantic strides in the development of aeronautics. We have many former civilian pilots who are doing splendidly in the Red Army Air Force. They have the benefit of experience gained in flying in all weather and in all latitudes—from the ice of the Arctic to the mountains of the Pamirs. Arctic latitudes and mountains are also enemies of a kind. There is nowhere to land, the weather and air currents are often worse than any anti-aircraft fire, and the responsibility for the craft and crew is just as great. It is our aeronautical conditions and culture that make both the flights and their brilliant results possible.

"It was not for nothing that Comrade Stalin devoted so much personal attention to aviation. He probes into every detail. When you talk to him you feel like a student being examined by a professor. He knows aviation like—" the General paused, seeking a comparison, and added with a smile, "like an expert. We

shall make as many of these flights as we are ordered to," he concluded. "You know how many flights we have made to the enemy's rear? All we are waiting for is the command to repeat and multiply them. We are ready."

SOVIET SUB SINKS RUMANIAN DESTROYER

Recently the Soviet Information Bureau reported the sinking of an enemy destroyer by a submarine of the Black Sea Fleet. The Red Fleet newspaper, KRASNY FLOT, publishes the following story by the commander of the submarine, Lieutenant Captain Panov, concerning this operation:

The last cruise, during which we sank the enemy destroyer, began as usual. For a number of days we cruised in the sector assigned to us without discovering any trace of the enemy. The submarine was sailing at periscope depth when the captain's mate, Senior Lieutenant Obukhov, sighted a Rumanian destroyer of the *King Ferdinand I* class on the horizon. At first the silhouette of the two-funneled ship was seen quite clearly although it was almost dusk.

But when the submarine began maneuvering to approach and attack, the visibility declined sharply. The destroyer now appeared in the mist, now vanished. Meanwhile the sun set and visibility decreased still more, the destroyer finally disappearing from the periscope's field of vision. It became obvious that if we did not wish to let the enemy slip away from us, we must rise to the surface and attack. True, the enemy could spot us, but we had no other choice.

We rose to the surface. From the bridge we could see a convoy with a destroyer of the *King Ferdinand I* class in the lead, followed by two tankers and a three-funneled destroyer, the *Maresesti*, it was later discovered. Considering that the Rumanian Navy counted only four destroyers, we saw half the Rumanian Navy passing before us. The *Maresesti* presented the most convenient target. We sailed in her direction, calculating that even if the enemy sighted us and opened fire or rushed to ram us, we would still have time to fire our torpedoes. The risk was quite justified. But the Rumanians did not suspect our presence. Our submarine prepared for action quite undisturbed, fired its torpedoes and immediately submerged. A few seconds passed and two muffled explosions were heard. The Rumanian destroyer *Maresesti*, 1,750 tons displacement, with machines of 44,000 horsepower and a crew of 150, leaped into the air. Silence reigned for several minutes, then somewhere far away explosions of depth charges sounded. The other destroyer attempted to chase the submarine but soon lost hope of overtaking us and gave it up.

DISTINGUISHED AMERICANS RADIO BIRTHDAY GREETINGS TO SHOSTAKOVICH



A RECENT PICTURE OF DMITRI SHOSTAKOVICH. THE COMPOSER IS LOOKING OVER A COPY OF HIS SONG OF THE UNITED NATIONS. PUBLISHED IN THE UNITED STATES.

The following messages were radioed to the brilliant Soviet composer, Dmitri Shostakovich, on the occasion of his 36th birthday, September 25. Shostakovich's SEVENTH SYMPHONY has been hailed as a genuine contribution to the struggle of the democratic world against fascism.

It is with profound emotion that I address an anniversary greeting to Dmitri Shostakovich. No one is serving his country and the world of today more nobly and beautifully than Shostakovich. The power, comfort and inspiration of his music bring a message of beauty and hope to mankind. From the depth of my heart I bless and thank him.

Serge Koussevitzky

I am thrilled by the greatness of your new symphony and look forward to meeting you again when the war is finished. My thoughts are constantly with you.

Leopold Stokowski

* * * *

It is indeed a pleasure and privilege to greet Russia's foremost living musical genius and to extend warmest personal greetings to him and his valiant comrades for the heart-stirring battle they are waging for themselves and the great Allied cause. I am confident ultimate victory will be ours. Cordially,

Charles Chaplin

This is an appropriate occasion to express the deep hope on this day that in the years to come you may be witness to the unfolding of ever deeper bonds of esteem and understanding along all the paths of men, as along the ones you have chosen, and to which you have so happily contributed.

Yehudi Menuhin

* * * *

On this birthday of Dmitri Shostakovich I send greetings with the fervent prayer that his country will not only withstand the powers of evil but achieve the final victory and triumph.

*Joseph H. Dyer, Jr., Secretary,
Art Commission, City of San Francisco*

* * * *

Greetings from the artists and people of America and deep gratitude for your contributions to the world's culture and your expression of the heroism and courage of the great Russian nation. My warmest personal regard to you and through you to the Russian people, the true vanguard of a free new world.

Paul Robeson

* * * *

We, citizens of the San Francisco Bay area, gathered together by the American Russian Institute to enjoy an evening of your musical compositions, send you our hearty greetings for your 36th birthday. Your magnificent *Seventh Symphony* is a proof that Soviet thought and art are not impaired by the war but are stimulated by the selfless heroism of your people. In the strains of your music, created in the besieged and bombed City of Lenin, we hear an echo of the unrivalled valor and grandeur immortalized in the smoking ruins of the City of Stalin. A nation capable of producing such creative and heroic genius is deathless.

Alexander Kaun, Chairman

* * * *

At this time, when our two nations are united in a fight for freedom and brotherly love, it should be a source of great satisfaction to you to know that your music has helped to strengthen the bonds of our friendship. May you continue to write with increasing power and beauty!

William Grant Still

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

SCHEDULED PERFORMANCES OF SEVENTH SYMPHONY

October 9-10:

Los Angeles Symphony Orchestra
Los Angeles, California
Conductor: Leopold Stokowski
(One performance for United States Army)
(One performance for Russian War Relief)

October 14-16-18:

New York Philharmonic Symphony Orchestra
Carnegie Hall, New York City
Conductor: Arturo Toscanini

October 15-17:

Cleveland Symphony Orchestra
Cleveland, Ohio
Conductor: Artur Rodzinski

October 18:

CBS Radio Broadcast by Cleveland Symphony
Conductor: Artur Rodzinski

October 27-29-30:

Chicago Symphony Orchestra
Chicago, Illinois
Conductor: Frederick Stock

November 8:

National Symphony Orchestra
Washington, D. C.
Conductor: Hans Kindler

November 27-28-30:

Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Conductor: Eugene Ormandy

November 15:

NBC Symphony Orchestra, Radio Broadcast
Conductor: Leopold Stokowski

December 8:

Toronto Symphony Orchestra
Toronto, Canada
Conductor: Sir Ernest McMillan

January 8, 1943:

San Francisco Symphony Orchestra
San Francisco, California
Conductor: Leopold Stokowski

WASHINGTON JEWRY ANSWERS CALL FOR RED ARMY AID

A Conference of All Jewish Organizations in Washington, D. C., has been called for Sunday, October 11, 1942 at the Jewish Community Center, to answer the appeal of the Soviet Jewish Anti-fascist Meeting held in Moscow in May, at which Jews of the world were asked to contribute 1,000 planes and 500 tanks for the Red Army.

The conference has been endorsed by many prominent Rabbis and Jewish individuals from all sections of the community.

Information Bulletin

No. 118

Washington, D. C., October 3, 1942

75

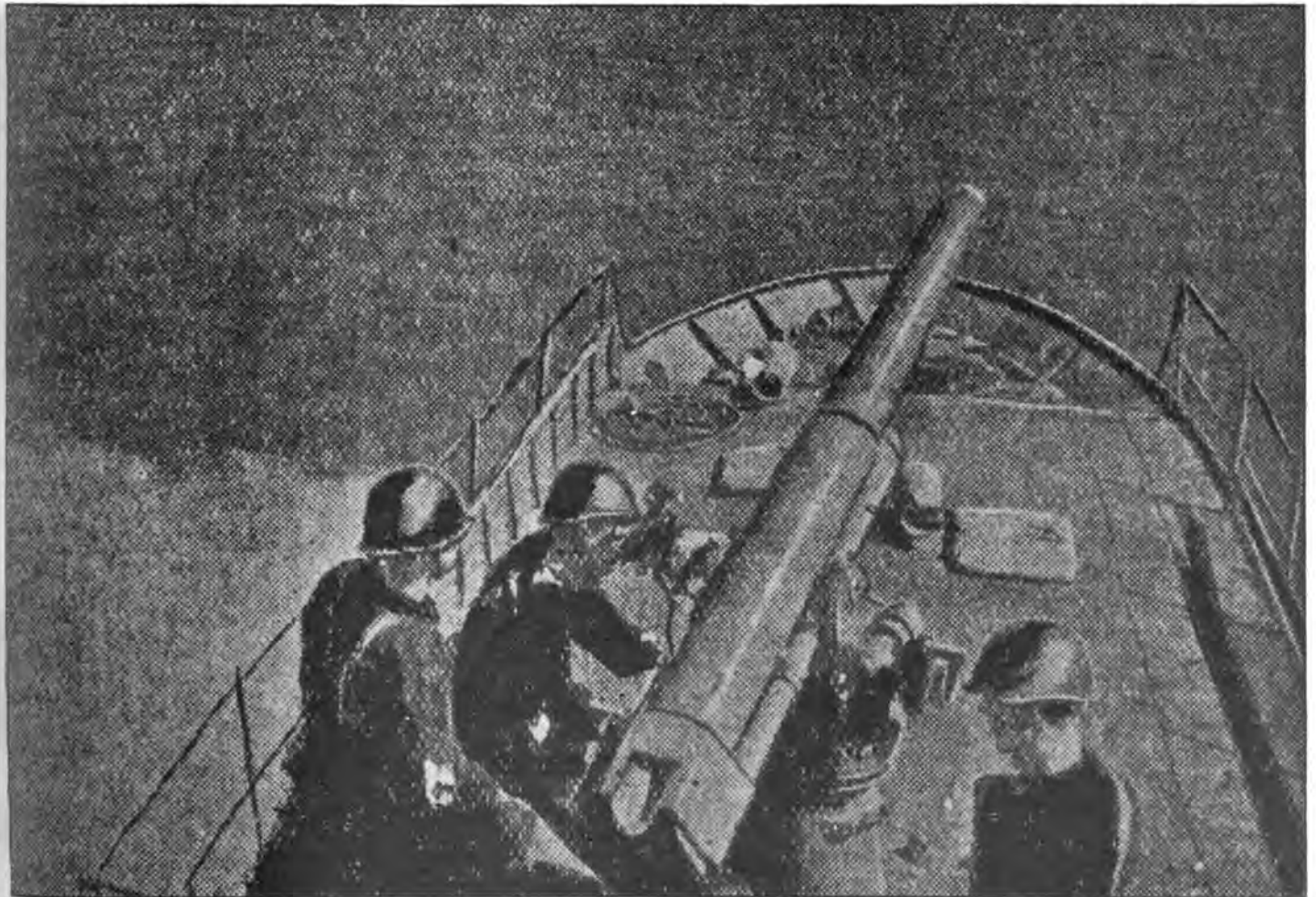
REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF SEPTEMBER 30, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

RECEIVED
OCT - 7 1942

The battle of Stalingrad, which continued unceasingly throughout the thirty days of September, still goes on. Losing thousands of soldiers at the approaches to Stalingrad during this month, the Germans succeeded yesterday in penetrating the northwestern outskirts of the city in the district of the

workers' settlement. During the whole of September 27 Stalingrad's defenders staunchly repulsed the continuous attacks of two German infantry divisions, supported by 150 tanks. As a result, Soviet troops destroyed at least two regiments of German infantry and 50 tanks.



WITH THE VOLGA RIVER FLOTILLA DEFENDING STALINGRAD. AN ARMORED LAUNCH ON PATROL DUTY.

In a neighboring sector a large force of Germans supported by 50 tanks strove to capture an important hill dominating the city and the Volga River. Despite the enemy's fierce attacks, the hill remained in Soviet hands.

Activity of Volga River Flotilla

The ships of the Volga flotilla render great assistance to Soviet troops in repelling the fresh reinforcements which the German command hurls into battle. Artillery fire from the ships silenced several German batteries and as a result Soviet troops managed to advance and dislodge the Germans from positions which had enabled them to keep river-crossings under fire.

Disregarding heavy casualties, the German command brought up fresh troops and continued the assault against the northwestern outskirts of the city during September 28 and 29. The German command was apparently bent on seizing a hill dominating the environs of the city and capturing the city's factory district at no matter what cost. The defenders of Stalingrad fought stubbornly, repulsing numerous German attacks. Street fighting continues with unabated fierceness and intensity. During the street fighting of September 29, German losses included 29 tanks. On the same day over 1,500 Germans were exterminated in street fighting.

The situation in the area of the city continues tense. Despite heavy casualties the Germans do not relax their assaults, bringing up fresh reinforcements and transferring troops from all other fronts and sectors. The ferocity of the fighting in the streets and on the outskirts of Stalingrad is increasing daily.

Steppes in Flames

Northwest of Stalingrad Soviet troops continued active operations. In several sectors Soviet troops, as a result of two weeks' fighting, made some headway. The Germans are driving through the steppes toward the positions of the Soviet troops and toward the city. Where artillery and tanks fail them, the Germans employ fire. They drop containers filled with incendiary liquid from airplanes on the steppes and on the Stalingrad defenders. The dry grass of the steppes catches fire, the wind from the Volga spreads the flames. Gray lizards run from the spreading fire, the quail rise in an attempt to escape the smoke and flames. But Soviet Red Army men hold their positions. The defender of Stalingrad cannot withdraw. He fights the enemy fire, digs ditches, smothers the flames with earth. There have been days when the German Air Force, supporting ground troops, has made as many as 1,500 flights.

Especially fierce fighting flares up around settlements and hills. Some settlements and hills have

changed hands several times. In three days' fighting in a sector held by one Soviet division, the Germans lost 49 tanks, 18 artillery guns, 23 mortars, 41 machine guns and 2,000 men. According to the evidence of prisoners, one German panzer division and one motorized division have been smashed in these engagements.

The fighting northwest of Stalingrad continues with unabated stubbornness. The German command, straining all efforts and massing fresh forces, continues the drive to capture Stalingrad without regard for its huge losses.

New Offensive in Mozdok Area

The last week of September the Germans launched a new offensive in the Mozdok area, with fresh panzer and infantry divisions. In all sectors of this area the Germans have been exerting every effort in the last few days to advance, launching attack after attack. In one sector of the Mozdok area they sent 90 tanks and a large infantry force into an attack. In another sector 130 tanks attacked. All these attacks were repulsed with heavy losses for the Germans.

A decisive part in repulsing German tank attacks has been played by Soviet artillery and tanks. In ten days of fighting in this area one Soviet tank brigade damaged and burned 76 German tanks, 23 artillery guns and 72 trucks loaded with infantry. The Soviet brigade lost six tanks. Two artillery batteries commanded by Lieutenants Storozhuk and Gaganov repulsed an attack of 62 German tanks. The Germans lost 35 tanks and turned back.

Strenuous fighting continues in the Mozdok area. Soviet troops have launched a number of counterattacks, dislodging the Germans from inhabited places in the Mozdok Valley. Bringing up fresh reinforcements, the German command strives to break through into the area of Ordzhonikidze and Grozny.

Soviet troops have conducted successful operations on the Kalinin Front. On September 27 Soviet troops broke through strongly fortified enemy positions northwest of Rzhev and in two days of fighting made considerable headway, recapturing 25 inhabited places. In this fighting the German 87th Infantry Division was routed and the banner of the 185th German Regiment captured. Soviet troops captured booty and prisoners. The fighting here continues.

As before, the efforts of the German command are centered on the Stalingrad and Mozdok areas, to which, taking advantage of the lull in the West and Near East, the Germans continue to transfer large forces of ground troops and aviation. The battles of Stalingrad and Mozdok continue unabated in the third month, despite the enormous losses sustained by the German army.

MOSCOW CHURCHES ARE HELPING THE FRONT

By Nikolai Virta

While the enemy was being crushed at the approaches to Moscow, church dignitaries and congregations of the capital directed their anxious gaze toward the battle lines of the country. On Red Army Day, the churches of Moscow presented large sums of money for gifts for the Red Army men. A total of 1,300,000 rubles was contributed by the clergy and parishioners of Moscow's houses of worship.

Varvara Glovatskaya, a vestrywoman of the Parish of the Assumption Church, expressed the sentiment of her congregation: "We'll gladly give all we have to the army that is fighting so bravely for the freedom of our native land."

In the parish of one Moscow cathedral, 215,000 rubles were collected for parcels for the Red Army. On the initiative of Vassili Krylov, in charge of the vestry, the comparatively small congregation of the Temple in Danilov Cemetery contributed 75,000 rubles to the army gift fund. Krylov is an enthusiastic social worker and may be seen almost every

day at the Patriarchate, offering his services wherever needed for the Patriotic War.

Other congregations of Moscow churches which gave generous contributions were those of the Church of Saint John Predtechi, 150,000 rubles; Nikolai Khamovniki Cathedral, 60,000 rubles; the church in Maryina Roshcha, 50,000 rubles; Saint Nikolai Church, 50,000 rubles; Church of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, near Yauzski Gates, 45,000 rubles; and the Church of Saint Peter and Saint Paul, Preobrazhensky Square, 40,000 rubles.

The priests of these churches have also contributed large sums. Peter Zakharov, one of Moscow's oldest Metropolitans; the Metropolitan Nikolai Rensky, Superior of Resurrection Church in Phillipovsky Street; Priest Alexander Tolgisky, Superior of Iliaha Church; the Metropolitan Pavel Lepeshin, and Metropolitan Sergei Dayev have generously given their savings of many years for the cause of victory over fascism.

FURIOUS RED ARMY DRIVE SMASHED "FUEHRER'S LINE" AT RZHEV

By El Registan

Reprinted from MOSCOW NEWS

The "Fuehrer's line" is what the Germans once proudly called their line of defenses on the Rzhev-Gzhatsk sector of the Western and Kalinin Fronts. For a depth of 12 to 16 miles, this part of the front line had been fortified by the enemy with a ramified system of strongholds, forts, dug-outs, minefields and anti-tank barriers. Every yard of land was covered by gun-fire from the front and the flanks.

It is reported that every member of the garrison, beginning with Colonel General von Modl, commander-in-chief of the German Ninth Army, and ending with the rank-and-file soldiers, had given a written oath to Hitler to defend the positions against the Russians at all costs. A similar vow was taken by one of Goering's special air squadrons which is now operating in this neighborhood. According to prisoners, the aviators and anti-aircraft gunners of this squadron marked the sky over Rzhev into quadrants and swore to be its masters.

It is under this very same sky that I am now writing these lines. Rzhev is not far away. Fierce fighting is raging on the outskirts of the town. I can hear the unceasing cannonade of artillery batteries.

Three-quarters of the "Fuehrer's line" has already been overcome by the units of the Red Army. Heavily supported by artillery on land and aircraft overhead, the Soviet tanks and infantry succeeded in smashing

through the Germans' defenses to a considerable depth and are now storming Rzhev. General von Modl has been compelled to cut short his convalescent leave and return post-haste to the town.

The Germans are offering desperate resistance, stubbornly hanging on to every clump of trees, every fold in the terrain, every peasant's cottage. This is what one German officer taken prisoner by our men declared in my presence during his cross-examination:

"We have to fight like we've never fought before. There is no other way out, unfortunately. We've done too much mischief in your country to expect any leniency."

I have attended the cross-examination of many prisoners captured at Rzhev. Similar ideas to those of this German officer also make themselves felt in their testimony. The German army, its soldiers and officers, know that there will be no mercy; no one will forgive them for the monstrous infamies they have committed on Soviet soil. The Germans believe that there is only one way to escape retribution, and that is—to win the war.

Traces of fascist occupation are to be seen in every single one of the 600 inhabited points recaptured by the Red Army. The Soviet troops now battling for

each house in the military encampment at Rzhev say that they are haunted by a terrible stench coming from the west. According to the prisoners it is the corpses of peaceful civilians rotting.

Thousands of the inhabitants of Rzhev have perished at the hands of the Hitlerite butchers during the occupation of the town. Soviet airmen swooping down low have seen streets and squares covered with gallows. There are gallows at the southern and northern stations, in the market place and on the high banks of the Volga. On them the bodies of Russian men and women, cruelly tortured and done to death by the invaders, swing in the wind.

The infamies of the enemy infuriate the Red Army men, driving them on to new heights of courage and heroism. It was this great hatred and fury that helped them smash the "Fuehrer's line."

About an hour ago, I saw a battle in the air which was won by the sheer fury of the Soviet fliers. A large group of German bombers suddenly appeared, headed for the river, which was being crossed by Soviet troops. I counted not less than 50 Junkers 88s in the group, which was flying in echelon forma-

AGREEMENT OF SOVIET GOVERNMENT WITH FRENCH NATIONAL COMMITTEE

Moscow, September 28, TASS: The French National Committee has communicated to the Soviet Government its desire to be known henceforth as the Fighting France movement of Frenchmen who, wherever they may be, do not recognize the capitulation to Hitlerite Germany and who fight against Germany for the liberation of France.

The Soviet Government has complied with this desire of the French National Committee, which expresses the will of French patriots to contribute by all available means to the common victory over Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe.

The Soviet Government has agreed with the French National Committee on the following definitions:

1) "France Combattante" (Fighting France) comprises the totality of French citizens and territories who do not recognize the capitulation, and who by all the means at their disposal, wherever they may be, contribute to the liberation of France through the common Allied victory over Hitlerite Germany and all her associates in Europe.

2) The French National Committee is the leading organ of Fighting France and the sole organ entitled to organize the participation of French citizens and French territories in the war and to represent their interests with the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, particularly inasmuch as these interests are affected by the conduct of the war.

tion. A dozen Messerschmitt 109Fs circled above them as an escort.

Enroute the enemy formation was encountered by a Soviet patrol consisting of but three fighter craft. Despite the terrific odds, the Soviet pilots hurled themselves at the bombers and broke right into their midst. From the ground I heard the sharp rattle of machine guns and the short bark of rapid-fire cannon. Three Junkers suddenly fell from above and, crashing to the ground, exploded on their own bombs. The rest of the bombers thereupon began to turn tail, dropping their loads at random.

Not a single one of the Messerschmitts was able to enter into the battle. There was such a helter-skelter of planes in the air beneath them that they were apparently afraid to interfere for fear of damaging their own bombers.

Suddenly the trio of Soviet planes darted out of the melee. Spiraling upward in a head-to-tail formation, they made off in the direction of our anti-aircraft guns. The Messerschmitts had no choice but to impotently watch them make their getaway.

ARMORED TRAINS IN ACTION

Soviet armored trains play an important part on the Leningrad front. One of them, built by Leningrad workers, has already wiped out an entire Nazi division, put 14 enemy batteries out of action and shot down 27 planes.

Duels between armored trains and airplanes usually end in a complete victory for these powerful mobile fortresses, which are heavily armed with anti-aircraft guns. During three months an armored train commanded by Gurko repelled 85 enemy air raids, destroying 10 planes and damaging three more. Scores of railway trains have been unloaded safely under cover of its anti-aircraft guns.

An armored train had a decisive share in a recent attack by Soviet infantry on a sector of the Volkhov front. Some time ago the Germans dismantled the railway track in this locality, dug anti-tank ditches and blew up the embankment in several places. Red Army railway units restored the embankment and track in a single night.

The armored train dumbfounded the Germans the next day by appearing close to their lines. In half an hour it silenced the enemy's artillery and cleared a way for the Soviet infantry.

Information Bulletin

No. 119

Washington, D. C., October 6, 1942

78

MR. STALIN'S LETTER TO MR. CASSIDY

MOSCOW, October 5, TASS: Henry C. Cassidy, representative of the Associated Press, addressed the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Joseph Stalin with a request to reply orally or in writing to three questions which interest the American public. Mr. Stalin replied with the following letter:

Dear Mr. Cassidy,

Owing to pressure of work and the consequent inability to grant you an interview, I shall confine myself to a brief written answer to your questions.

"1. What place does the possibility of a second front occupy in Soviet estimates of the current situation?"

Answer: A very important place, one might say, a place of first-rate importance.

"2. To what extent is Allied aid to the Soviet Union proving effective and what could be done to amplify and improve this aid?"

Answer: As compared with the aid which the Soviet Union is giving to the Allies by drawing upon itself the main forces of the German fascist armies, the aid of the Allies to the Soviet Union has so far been little effective. In order to amplify and improve this aid, only one thing is required: that the Allies fulfill their obligations fully and on time.

"3. What remains of the Soviet capacity for resistance?"

Answer: I think that the Soviet capacity of resisting the German brigands is in strength not less, if not greater, than the capacity of fascist Germany or of any other aggressive power to secure for itself world domination.

With respect,

J. Stalin.

October 3, 1942.

WAR NEWS FROM THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT

MOSCOW, October 5, TASS: In the Mozdok area, a Red Army unit repulsed six German attacks in the course of one day. The enemy lost about two companies in killed alone; seven enemy tanks were destroyed. In another sector 100 Hitlerites have been annihilated. In recent engagements German tank units have changed their tactics and instead of attacking in large columns they are now using small groups of tanks, scattered among the battle formations of the attacking infantry or moving behind the latter and acting as mobile fire-points.

In the Mozdok area the Germans are continuing feverishly to assemble new reserves of motorized infantry and tanks. Units have been transferred to this point from the Novorossisk area. Simultaneously the Hitlerites are constructing blockhouses, pillboxes, anti-tank and anti-infantry obstacles in the area of Mozdok.

STALINGRAD FRONT, October 5, TASS: Violent engagements are in progress northwest of Stalingrad. The Germans are stubbornly resisting active operations of our troops and frequently counter-attack them. In one place a counter-attack of fascist infantry was supported by 26 tanks. Our gunners and anti-tank riflemen disabled seven tanks. The rest turned tail and the infantry followed them. In

another sector a counter-attack of German infantry was supported by 12 tanks. This time our artillerymen cut off the German infantrymen from the tanks and opened deadly fire at the latter. The tanks fled without having reached our defense line. Our infantrymen availed themselves of this and broke into the trenches of the Hitlerites. Hand-to-hand clashes ensued. Pursuing the enemy our unit annihilated nearly one company of fascist infantry.

A group of Rumanians were taken prisoner, among whom was Lieutenant Ivan Mardzhanianu, of the First Battery, First Horse Artillery Regiment, First Division, a former teacher of philosophy in Bucharest University. He stated that Bucharest University is practically deserted. Studies are in progress only in the senior grades of some departments. All students of other departments and of junior grades have been mobilized for the army.

LENINGRAD FRONT, October 5, TASS: In fierce air combats waged at the approaches to Leningrad, the enemy air force sustains heavy losses. Within three days alone fliers of the Leningrad Front and the Red Banner Baltic Fleet brought down 37 and damaged 11 enemy planes. Forty-two enemy planes were brought down and two damaged by anti-aircraft artillery fire.

NO RETREAT!

By a Soviet War Correspondent

This unexampled battle was fought in the vast Volga Valley steppe. Under a scorching sun, the hot, dry wind raised a curtain of dust, clouding the horizon. The Red Army men's lips cracked, their mouths became parched. Water was far off, and fighting had continued for the sixth day.

The Germans were pressing forward behind a barrage of artillery fire, but their way was barred by a small blockhouse, hardly showing over the slope of a hillock. Its garrison numbered but nine men. Lieutenant Murash watched the enemy through a narrow slit. At his side stood machine gunner Kharchenko. In the right sector was Assistant Political Instructor Gerasimov, and in the left embrasure was Krasilnikov's machine gun crew.

A group of German automatic riflemen was advancing straight toward the blockhouse. They greatly outnumbered the Red Army men. But the defenders of the hill knew one thing: "There can be no retreat."

"Comrade Lieutenant," Kharchenko said, "Let's open fire. I have them all covered."

"Steady," Lieutenant Murash said. "Wait till the others come nearer. Don't shoot without my command." The tension grew, until at last the command came, "Fire!"

The first file of German automatic riflemen went down almost to a man. The unexpected and concerted fire threw into confusion the second and third German files. Through the optical sight of his sniper's rifle Gerasimov distinctly saw how accurately his bullets had hit the enemy, and after each shot he said, "Here's one for Stalingrad! Another for the Volga!"

Recovering from the initial surprise, the Germans charged into another attack, followed by a third and a fourth. Simultaneously German artillery and trench-mortars opened fire on the hill. Shells and mines burst quite close to the blockhouse, but it continued to fight. The Germans failed to make any advance.

Then, to break the resistance of the garrison, the Germans summoned their air force. The Junkers circled around close to the ground. The hill was ploughed by high explosives, but the blockhouse kept up its fire, repulsing all German attacks. There were ten of them that day. Still the Germans failed to advance.

At dawn of the day following the Germans resumed their attack. This time they hurled more than a company of infantry against the blockhouse. At one place the logs supporting the roof gave way and the earth fell upon the defenders. The men were almost smothered by dust and smoke. Ammunition was running low. The Germans stubbornly pressed forward. Their grenades burst at the very

embrasures. German automatic riflemen also rattled away at the embrasures. One Red Army man was killed, then another, and a third was fatally wounded.

At this moment of grave suspense, Gerasimov's steady voice sounded, "Let's fight it out to the finish! It's better to meet death as these three comrades did."

German machine guns and automatic rifles continued to pour forth their deadly fire. The Red Army men did not waste a single round of ammunition, now that so few were left. The Germans were sure of victory—one more effort and they must carry the blockhouse. But this concentrated fire baffled them and they retreated. Then again they attacked, and three more Red Army men were killed. Wounded, but still alive, Murash, Kharchenko and Gerasimov refused to surrender. They did not abandon their half-demolished blockhouse until they had beaten back the German's last attack—the 18th.

The Germans did not pass in this sector. The unyielding battle of nine Russian Red Army men against a large German force lasted 24 hours, and about 300 Hitlerites found their graves at the approaches to the hill. More than 50 of them were picked off by sniper Gerasimov.

AWARDS TO STALINGRAD RIVER WORKERS

MOSCOW, October 1, TASS: One hundred and twenty-five Stalingrad river transport workers have received various awards from the People's Commissariat of River Transportation. Despite incessant air-bombing and strafing, Volga River sailors continue their work. Boats, ferries, and barges shuttle from bank to bank, ferrying troops, arms, ammunition and food. These boats are armed and successfully repulse attacks by enemy planes. In one instance a steamboat commanded by Captain Glavnov was attacked by seven German planes. The sailors not only repulsed the attack but even shot down one plane by machine gun fire. In the past few days sailors of river boats shot down six fascist planes.

Examples of gallantry were set by the crew of the fireboat "Gasitel." When enemy bombers set fire to the piers, the fireman, despite continued bombing, promptly extinguished the fires and prevented them from spreading to a barge loaded with grain. The captain's mate, Polyakov, and firemen Aleshev and Sergeev, were wounded, but not one of them abandoned his post.

The military command has recommended many sailors of the Volga shipping fleet for Government decorations.

SOVIET UNIVERSITIES IN WARTIME

By Sergei Kaftanov

*Chairman, Committee for Higher Education of the
Council of People's Commissars of the USSR*

A widespread network of higher educational establishments has been organized in the USSR to train cadres of professional workers for all branches of the national economy. Before the war there were upwards of 700,000 students enrolled in the country's 800 institutes. These institutes have graduated 600,000 engineers, doctors, teachers, etc., among whom are leading scientists, artists, architects, designing engineers, famous Red Army commanders and leading experts in industry and transport.

New Reserves of Trained Personnel

The great Patriotic War of the Soviet peoples against predatory German fascist imperialism has brought with it great changes in the work of the higher schools in the Soviet Union. Higher educational establishments are playing an active part in the defense of the country against the German fascist invaders and in the preparation of reserves of both men and material for the extermination of the hated enemy.

The first school year under war conditions has ended and preparations are well advanced for the year 1942-1943.

Wartime demands for qualified engineers, doctors, agronomists and others are greater than those of peacetime. New cadets have to be trained to meet the needs of the newly organized industrial enterprises working for defense and for the new network of medical institutions, as well as to replace those specialists at the front. The higher educational establishments are meeting this demand by decreasing the period required to train experts for the needs of the defense and war industry and the whole national economy.

At the beginning of the school year 1941-1942, the college curricula were rearranged. By increasing the number of academic hours in the week and shortening the holiday periods, we succeeded in speeding up the graduation of students. The result was that in the year 1941-42, the higher schools provided the country with 170,000 trained specialists, almost double the normal number. At the same time many institutes enlarged their departments for the training of specialists for the war industries, while in other institutes, such departments were organized for the first time.

All higher educational establishments have introduced new subjects in their curricula, linking up the speciality of the student with the war needs. Examples of this are the field surgery course in medical colleges; transport of war material, repair of railroads, bridges, etc., in transport institutes; fortifica-

tions, defense installations and their camouflage and strengthening of existing buildings to prevent destruction, in architectural institutes.

In some colleges, entirely new courses have been introduced, such as the chemistry of explosives.

Spring examinations showed that the students are working hard at their studies. Professors and examiners affirm that the answers given by many students were brilliant, not only in colleges in the remote rear but also those in the frontal zones, such as Leningrad.

Evacuated Colleges Work Normally

Those institutes and colleges which have been evacuated to the remote rear from territory temporarily occupied by the enemy continue to work normally. Upon arrival in the new town, professors and faculty rapidly establish their laboratories and classrooms and begin functioning. Odessa and Kharkov Universities are working well in their new homes and the Kiev Industrial Institute, now in Tashkent, has already graduated 200 engineers.

The war has brought many changes in the conditions and nature of the students' work in colleges. In many cases practical work is done in factories working for defense. Many students are working regularly in industry, where they take the places of those at the front, while others fulfill war orders in work shops, laboratories and clinics of their own institutes.

Faculty and Students Assist Industrial Organizations

Many institutes have assisted and are still assisting industrial commissariats in reestablishing and running industrial concerns which have been evacuated to the rear. The faculty and students of the Tomsk Industrial Institute erected the workshops of an evacuated factory. The Novosibirsk Railway Transport Institute and the Urals Industrial Institute have also assisted in setting up a number of evacuated plants.

This year a majority of students are spending the summer vacation in the country, helping to gather the harvest.

The higher schools are also successfully coping with the task of equipping students with a thorough knowledge of army training, which is necessary for all, irrespective of trade or profession. Special attention is paid to practical training in the use of rifle, machine gun and tommy-gun, and to physical training in the use of skis, etc. Military training circles teaching special subjects, such as anti-tank warfare, have been organized in colleges.

Women form a large section of our student youth and the number of professions mastered by women students in every sphere of activity is constantly increasing as they replace men at the front. Many women students have become qualified nurses through courses attended by tens of thousands of students and are now working in military hospitals.

Many scientific workers and students are serving at the front. From Leningrad State University alone 2,500 teachers and students left for the front as volunteers. Among them were Professor of Astronomy Ogorodnikov, Dean of the Department of Biology Professor Soldatenkov and Assistant Professor Lukianov.

In the days when Moscow was threatened by the enemy many professors left their studies to take up arms in defense of the city. Among them were Professor of History Voitinsky; Professor Petrov of the Institute of Public Accounting; Professor Shapiro, of the Lenin Pedagogical Institute; Professor Malo and others. Professor Kozhakin, a well-known expert on fish breeding, together with his son and wife, joined the ranks of the Red Army as volunteers.

The war services of Asraem Mamedov, a student of the Azerbaijan Agricultural Institute and Hero of the Soviet Union may serve as an example of the courage and valor of the students in the firing line. This gallant fighter has accounted for about 100 fascists. Senior Lieutenant Pchelintsev, a former student of the Leningrad Mining Institute, who represented the

Soviet student patriots at the Washington Student Congress has also been awarded the title of Hero of the Soviet Union.

Near the town of Kingissep, not far from Leningrad, a battery was formed entirely by students of the Institute of Fine Mechanics and Optics, with the young Assistant Professor of the Institute, Galperin, as commander. Khotyakov, third-year student of the institute, received special mention. He wheeled his gun out into the open and annihilated large groups of the enemy with point-blank fire. Dobrynina, a woman student of the same institute, who is in the medical service, also came in for special mention. She rescued over 40 wounded under enemy fire. Dobrynina was wounded by bomb splinters and is now in the hospital.

Students and scientific workers are also active in guerrilla columns. In the Ukraine the Assistant Professor of one institute organized a guerrilla column which has conducted brilliant actions under his command. Ski raids behind the enemy lines carried out by students of the Lesgaft Physical Culture Institute in Leningrad are well-known.

Sons and daughters of the great family of peoples of the Soviet Union, the Soviet students, together with their professors and teachers, are studying, working and fighting self-sacrificingly for the honor and glory of their country, for the triumph of the progressive forces which will finally bring about the complete destruction of Hitlerism, the common enemy of progressive humanity, science and culture.

MARSHAL SHAPOSHNIKOV RECEIVES SECOND ORDER OF LENIN ON SIXTIETH BIRTHDAY

Moscow, October 4, TASS: The 60th birthday of Marshal Boris Shaposhnikov, outstanding military leader and one of the most active organizers of the armed forces of the USSR, was honored in the Soviet Union today.

Shaposhnikov has given more than 40 years of his conscious life to the service of his motherland and her army. Having been graduated in 1910 from the Academy of the General Staff, he held responsible positions in the war of 1914-18 in various headquarters—from a cavalry division to the headquarters of a front.

In the first days of the formation of the Red Army he voluntarily joined its ranks, and in the course of a quarter of a century he has worked unceasingly to improve the training of the troops and in the education of Red Army commanders. To this end he devoted all his experience as an outstanding military expert. Being well versed in various branches of practical work in the army, as well as in the theory of war, Shaposhnikov has worked fruitfully at headquarters in the military

academy and as commander of large military formations.

He is the author of a number of military works, including the three-volume *Brain of the Army*.

For his activities in the years of the Civil War, the Soviet Government awarded him the Order of the Red Banner. In 1934, for his outstanding services in training higher commanders for the Red Army, Shaposhnikov was awarded the Order of the Red Star. For successful direction of operations of the Red Army, he was awarded the Order of Lenin in 1940. Two years prior to that he had received the second Order of the Red Star.

Highly appraising the military services of Shaposhnikov to the Soviet State, the working people of the Moscow Region elected him their deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.

On the occasion of his 60th birthday, and in recognition of his outstanding military services to the Soviet State, the Government of the Soviet Union again decorated him with the Order of Lenin.

Information Bulletin

No. 120

Washington, D. C., October 8, 1942

78

SOVIET BOMBING OF GERMANY

Several thousand tons of bombs have been dropped by Soviet aviation on special targets in Germany and her vassal states during the past two months, writes Colonel Khmelevsky in *Krasnaia Zvezda*. This includes tens of thousands of incendiary and high explosive bombs and many one- and two-ton bombs. Over one hundred tons of bombs have been dropped on Danzig, several hundred tons on Koenigsberg, etc.

During these two months, besides bombing Berlin, Koenigsberg, Budapest, Bucharest and Warsaw, Soviet aviation bombed 20 other cities in Germany and 13 cities in Hungary, Rumania and the Polish Governor-Generalship. To reach these objectives Soviet bombers had to cover a total of more than 1,000 to 1,500 miles. At the approaches to certain targets Soviet fliers encountered heavy anti-aircraft barrages. In particular, Berlin is surrounded by three concentric belts of anti-aircraft fire.

The Germans use all kinds of ruses to divert the bombers from their real targets: imitation fires, the imitation of a city's outlines by means of chains of electric lights at a certain distance from the city, an imitation anti-aircraft barrage at some distance from the real target, and many other tricks. These ruses, however, are effectively parried by Soviet fliers by

a wide use of parachute flares. A 200-pound flare emits a light of 3,000,000 candlepower. Five such bombs dropped from an altitude of 10,000 feet are sufficient to light the main objectives of such a city as Koenigsberg.

During the bombing of Bucharest, for example, three to four such bombs were continuously in the air; over Budapest, ten to twelve; and about twenty during the bombing of Koenigsberg and Danzig. In all of these raids Soviet aviation suffered totally insignificant losses.

In conclusion, the Colonel writes, raids of Soviet long-range bombers show that fewer and fewer places remain where Hitler and his accomplices can find shelter. Soviet and British aviation so rapidly extend their blows to ever new cities that the Germans cannot concentrate the needed quantity of anti-aircraft artillery. In an effort to counter the blows of the Allied air forces, they rush anti-aircraft from Munich to Danzig, from the Saar to Tilsit, etc. The last Soviet raids have shown that the Germans protect by anti-aircraft guns the most important objectives in Eastern Germany and in Hungary and Rumania, withdrawing them from the industrial areas of central, southern and partly southwestern Germany.

BLOOD TRANSFUSION ON THE FIRING LINE

By E. Azarkh

The operation was drawing to a close. Transfusion of the second 200-cc. dose of blood had already been effected. The color began to creep back into the pale cheeks of the wounded Red Army man, respiration became more even, the pulse beat rhythmically.

This was one of those emergency cases calling for immediate transfusion of blood right on the spot in the firing line. There was no time for heating, shaking and the numerous other manipulations that go with the application of the preserved blood of donors. So the army nurse had resorted to her trench packet.

In this packet was a Professor Seltsovsky ampule which is provided with a sterilized rubber tube, needle and filter. It is filled with blood of the so-called zero group, which, in the language of the doctor, is termed universal blood. This had permitted the nurse to effect the transfusion herself under enemy fire without any preliminary preparations whatsoever.

No less important a contribution to saving the lives of the wounded is another of Professor Selt-

sovsky's discoveries, a preserved blood solution in a glucocitrate medium. As prolonged observations have shown, blood preserved according to the Seltsovsky method retains its curative properties for a period of 25 days instead of the previous 10-12 days.

Another big achievement is the anti-shock liquid evolved by Professor Seltsovsky. Until now no preparation like it has been known either in the USSR or abroad.

The action of the preparation was tested in the treatment of 1,000 cases of acute shock, and in all of them it raised the blood pressure. The preparation showed a good effect, in particular, in the treatment of shock caused by introducing blood into the organism incompatible as regards protein content.

The Learned Medical Council of the People's Commissariat of Health of the USSR has permitted large-scale application of the anti-shock liquid in the Red Army medical service.

EISENSTEIN'S NEW FILM, *IVAN THE TERRIBLE*

By Benjamin Vishnevsky

The famous Soviet motion picture director and Stalin Prize Laureate, Sergei Eisenstein, producer of such internationally known films as *Potemkin*, *October*, *Alexander Nevsky* and *Storm Over Mexico*, recently spoke at the Conference on American and British Cinema held in Moscow. His subject was the American cinema and its struggle against fascism.

While in Moscow, Eisenstein attended various conferences with Soviet film producers, discussed new screen plays and edited a number of books, including a biography of D. W. Griffith, pioneer of the American screen.

For over nine months Eisenstein has been working at the United Motion Picture Studios, located at Alma-Ata, capital of sunny Kazakhstan, 125 miles from the Chinese frontier. He is now completing his preparations for a new film, *Ivan the Terrible*.

His study in Alma-Ata differs from his workroom in Moscow only in size. It is filled with rare editions, prints, sketches of sets and costumes, ancient Russian books of the time of Ivan the Terrible and articles of this period sent from museums all over Russia.

The filming of *Ivan the Terrible* is due to begin any day now. Most of the sets and costumes are ready.

The title role has been assigned to Nikolai Cherkasov, star of Alexander Nevsky. Pimen will be played by the noted film director Vsevolod Pudovkin; Malyuta Skuratov by the well-known actor Mikhail Zharov, who is working with Eisenstein for the first time. The talented actress, Faina Ranevskaya, playing the part of Efrosinya Storitskaya, is also making her first picture with Eisenstein. Sergei Prokofieff is composing the music for *Ivan the Terrible*.

Eisenstein speaks freely of his conception of the great Russian Tsar, founder of a united Russia, outstanding military captain, strategist, far-seeing statesman and able diplomat, who anticipated much of what was later realized by Peter the Great. Eisenstein plans to portray Ivan the Terrible as a great ruler who waged a struggle for the Moscow State.

"We want," Eisenstein says, "to show the titanic achievements of this man, who completed the unification of Russia around Moscow. Concealing nothing of his private life, we want to draw the tragic portrait of the man. Today, during the great battle of democracy against the monstrous tyranny of Hitlerism, it is more than ever obvious that he who proves a traitor to his fatherland deserves terrible punishment; that it is criminal not to be merciless to those who have sold out their native land."

LENINGRAD IN SEPTEMBER

By Nikolai Tikhonov

Many changes have taken place in Leningrad since last fall. The city is no longer crowded, a large part of its population having been evacuated.

Leningrad met the last winter unprepared for siege. Now the citizens are getting ready for winter as for a long campaign. Houses are being better insulated to withstand blizzards and frosts. Leningradites go to the forests to cut wood for fuel. Almost no small wooden houses remain in the city; they have been torn down for fuel. Many such houses have been demolished in the outskirts of the city, where whole streets have ceased to exist. Everything possible is salvaged from them—the smallest piece of metal, such as a doorknob, is carefully put aside. The Leningrad citizens have learned well the value of metal scrap.

Residents of the demolished houses have been moved into stone and concrete buildings, into the flats

of evacuated citizens. The people of Leningrad are, so to speak, closing their ranks. Danger still looms over the city.

But everyone's thoughts are with another city on a great Russian river, where the houses of Stalingrad crumble in the thunder of battle and the smoke of conflagrations.

The people of Leningrad ask themselves: "Will we be able to hold our city if the enemy again attempts to take it by storm?" And looking at the city's fortifications, at the houses converted into strongholds with embrasured machine gun nests, listening to the thunder of its batteries and the voice of the Kronstradt forts, they answer: "We will hold it!" If Stalingrad can fight like a giant, Leningrad, with its network of canals, with its vast spaces, with its powerful artillery tested in battle, with its steadfast defenders, will be able to withstand the most powerful onslaught.

HEROES OF THE RED NAVY

By Ivan Papanin, Hero of the Soviet Union

A sense of responsibility for the fate of his country and its people, and a furious hatred for the enemy are characteristics of the Red Navy man, who is a firm and fearless warrior. In the years of the Civil War, detachments of staunch Baltic and Black Sea sailors were in the first ranks of the fighters for the freedom of the Soviet land. Together with the revolutionary workers, they cemented the ranks of the young, newly-formed Red Army.

Now, as in the days of the Civil War, the Soviet Navy men are at death grips with the hated enemy. They annihilate him on land, sea and in the air. Every day brings news of the exploits of our heroic Baltic seamen.

Recently seven Baltic automatic riflemen landed on a river bank held by the Germans and withstood incessant enemy attacks until reinforcements came. No less than 600 fascists surrounded and half demolished the building held by the Red Navy men, who were led by a seasoned sailor, Senior Lieutenant Korytin. "The ammunition is nearly out," Korytin announced to his men. "Don't miss. The enemy must not pass!" And the enemy did not pass. He left hundreds of bodies at the approaches to the buildings, but our Red Navy men firmly held out.

The Soviet people are familiar with the deeds of the heroic submarine crews of the Northern Fleet. The famous engagement between Gadzhiev's submarine and several enemy ships has no parallel in the history of naval battles. The submarine torpedoed a transport ship escorted by enemy patrol boats and two chasers. The enemy discovered the submarine and began to bomb it. The seams of one of the tanks burst from the explosions. It was impossible to get away. Gadzhiev then rose to the surface and started to fight. The crew's courage and daring won a brilliant victory, sending two enemy ships to the bottom.

On another occasion, seven sailors were sent to reconnoiter a height held by the enemy. On the way 60 Germans surrounded the Russians. The Red Navy men met the enemy with rifle fire and grenades. The Germans savagely pushed forward. The heroes fell one after another, until only one remained alive. The sailor had only one grenade left. The fascists came up and pounced on him. He did not yield his ground, but with the last grenade blew himself up together with the Hitlerites who had surrounded him. He exacted a high price for his glorious life.

The Black Sea sailors displayed exceptional heroism and iron resolution in the defense of Sevastopol. The death of Red Navy man Alexander Chekarenko is a vivid example of boundless loyalty to his country,

fearlessness and contempt for death. During the German's attack on Sukharnaya Balka, all preparations were made to blow up a tunnel in which ammunition was kept. The Germans broke in earlier than expected. Deliberately sacrificing his life, Chekarenko blew up the tunnel, burying himself and 200 enemy automatic riflemen under the rock.

The deed of the five navy men in blockhouse No. 11, during the defense of Sevastopol, is widely known. Sevastopol is especially dear to me, for I was born and lived my youth there. In Sevastopol I became a sailor of the Black Sea Fleet, and on this sea and in the Crimea I fought in the Civil War. When I read about the heroic deeds of Black Sea sailors, I want to say to them: "Strike, brothers, strike hard. In your deeds, I feel the mettle of the glorious Black Sea sailor!" It was a joy for me to read about the exploits of the 25 sailors, led by Ivan Nikulin, who with bare hands fought an enemy armed to the teeth, captured the fascist arms and smashed a detachment of the most savage cut throats—the fascist parachute troops. Yes, this is sailor's mettle!

Naval airmen have earned the special love of our people by their exploits. The name of Safonov, a hero of the Far North, will never fade from the memory of our people. Seven Stalin Falcons of the Naval Air Force, under Safonov's command, attacked 52 fascist planes and caused such panic among them that the Germans howled for help and sent the following wireless message: "Surrounded by Soviet airplanes. We are being exterminated."

Black Sea Sergeant Sevryukov sighted a group of enemy bombers, daringly attacked them and brought down one fascist plane by well-aimed fire. Seeing their superiority, the fascists came down upon the dare-devil. Sevryukov's machine was hit many times and his ammunition was giving out. Then the fearless airman rammed the fascist bomber, smashing it to pieces.

The sailors of our merchant fleet display the same firmness, fearlessness and loyalty to their country. In an engagement with enemy torpedo planes, one of our ships enroute with cargo for the Red Army from the United States was badly damaged. A heavy explosion took place and flames rose above the masthead. The ship heeled over and the stern began to sink. Other ships of the convoy offered to remove the crew, but the latter refused and remained at their posts. By superhuman efforts and under constant bombardment, they extinguished the fire, levelled the ship, repaired the main machines and brought the cargo to its destination. Another ship

(Continued on page four)

SOVIET WAR INDUSTRIES INCREASE OUTPUT

Soviet plants producing aircraft, tanks and trench-mortars have considerably exceeded the September plan, which had been increased over August—this is one result of the competition of workers in the war industry during the last month. Plants manufacturing aircraft engines worked particularly efficiently.

One of the largest aircraft engine plants, directed by Soldatov, within the five months of All-Union competition for the greatest assistance to the Red Army, doubled its output. The cost of production of the engines was lowered by 24 per cent.

At the plant directed by engineer Kuindzhi, labor productivity of each worker was increased in the last month by 7.8 per cent, while the monthly program was exceeded by 9.3 per cent. The output of trench-mortars and mines rose sharply with the second quarter of this year. The plant directed by Kochubievsky more than doubled its output. The staffs of the best enterprises of the war industry were presented with banners of honor by the State Defense Committee and with large money prizes.

The work of 18 enterprises of the iron and steel industry, which considerably exceeded the September plan, has also been noted.

The iron and steel industry achieved a record output of rolled steel products and coke in September. Plants producing special steels exceeded the September plan.

RED NAVY

(Continued from page three)

in the same convoy brought down two enemy torpedo planes with its guns and machine guns, dodged two torpedoes heading straight for it and shot down a third plane. Under incessant attacks of the enemy air force and submarines, the heroic crew rescued 51 sailors of one of the Allied ships which had been sunk.

During the difficult days of the defense of Moscow, enemy bombers constantly raided the positions of one of the Red Navy units. All around it were German tanks and infantry. To retreat meant capture, to go forward meant death—or victory. The Navy men advanced. Throwing off their overcoats and blouses, they rushed into attack. The commanders and commissars were in the front ranks. That is how the Red Navy men—heirs of the glorious traditions of Russian sailors—fight the enemy.

FINNISH GUERRILLAS HARASS GERMANS

STOCKHOLM, October 7, TASS: According to persons arriving from Helsinki, Finnish authorities are worried by the activities of a large guerrilla detachment operating in the area of Uteyoki. Finnish patriots harass German troops in Northern Finland. Recently they routed a German punitive detachment, killing 40 fascists. The patriots captured a large quantity of war materiel and disappeared.

The guerrillas raid German supply trains, hampering the delivery of ammunition and food. During June, July and August they captured 17 German supply trains. In the first half of September guerrillas boldly raided a German airdrome and destroyed five bombers, two transport and one reconnaissance planes, and killed about 70 German officers and men. The Germans are sustaining heavy losses at the hands of a guerrilla detachment operating in the area of Inari.

The guerrilla movement in Finland has assumed such scope that Home Minister Horelli has issued an appeal calling upon the population "to assist the authorities in detaining guerrillas." The Finnish population did not respond to the minister's appeal. Peasants supply the patriots with food and warn them of danger. The guerrilla ranks are growing daily—for example, the guerrilla detachment operating in the area of Uteyoki practically doubled its strength in the course of the last three months.

★ ★ ★

By the end of September, the Soviet press reports, almost 6,500,000 acres more had been sown to winter crops in the USSR than on the same date last year.

The collective farmers of a number of republics, territories and regions have considerably exceeded the State sowing plan. In the Moscow Region the plan was exceeded by 12 per cent, in the Archangelsk Region by 17 per cent, in the Leningrad Region by 24 per cent, in the Kalinin Region by 31 per cent, etc.

The Government program for the extension of autumn sowings in the eastern part of the country has been successfully fulfilled. The Irkutsk Region and the Altai and Maritime Territories have exceeded the sowing plan by 18 to 40 per cent.

★ ★ ★

German units lately transferred from France, Belgium and Holland have recently arrived at the Stalin-grad Front, the Soviet press reports. War prisoner Private Oskar Frommel stated that his regiment had been stationed at Dijon, France, and was dispatched to the East at the beginning of September. "Our garrison at Dijon," said Frommel, "now consists chiefly of reservists above 50 years of age."

Information Bulletin

No. 121

Washington, D. C., October 10, 1942

78

THE MARINES AT STALINGRAD

By Nikolai Virta

Late on the evening of September 27 my doorbell rang. I opened the door to a young fellow in a lieutenant's uniform. At first I did not recognize him, so greatly had time and war changed the youth I had known as Valentine Yurikhin.

"Where did you come from, Valentine?"

"From Stalingrad."

"When?"

"A few days ago. I was sent to rest a bit. I'm commanding a company of marines, you know."

Nothing youthful remained in Yurikhin's appearance. I saw before me a grim man with tightly set mouth and anxious, searching eyes. Everything about him confirmed that he had just come from the hell of the Stalingrad battle.

He told me how the marines had fought and are still fighting in Stalingrad. In his speech there was a trace of the condescension of a sailor speaking about infantry—but that is common to sailors all over the world. However, he praised highly all those who had fought with him shoulder to shoulder in the streets of the city.

"We were defending the approaches to the streets which led to the railway station," he said. "The Germans were doing their utmost to break through in that direction. But it is as far away from them as the moon. They will never get the station, they will never get Stalingrad, they will never get to the Volga."

"We marines went into battle at the beginning of September. Since then the Germans have not gained a yard of ground. Our orders are 'not a step back!' We'll die, but we won't retreat."

"Are the losses heavy in your company?"

"Heavy enough," he said, "but nothing compared to German losses. Germany will remember Stalingrad. We got so many of them the devil himself won't be able to count them."

"The Germans have used every trick in their bag. A particularly unpleasant one is a tank attack supported by the air force and in conjunction with the infantry. The first bombers appear—at the same

time the artillery bombards you and the tanks let loose their guns. It's hell itself. A man who hasn't been under fire before gets frightened out of his wits. I was never in such a fight before, nor was any of my mates."

"You seem to have come through all right."

"Yes, I'm safe, and almost sound. But I don't remember a thing that happened during the first three days. It's as if those three days had been cut out of my memory. I only remember some of the fourth day, when we made a bayonet charge."

"How did the Germans stand up to that?"

"The Germans never stand up to bayonet charges," Yurikhin said. "Nor the Italians, either. The Hungarians are more desperate—they fight back, but they break soon. And they are always drunk. I had a submachine gun, which doesn't have a bayonet, so I grabbed it by the barrel and hit the fascists on the head with the butt."

"How many did you kill?"

"There was no time to count, and you don't remember anything. You just hit right and left, and hear the helmets and skulls crack. It's all blood, smoke and dust around you. But the Germans rarely come to close quarters. They hate the marines. As you know, we fight in our black pea-jackets. As soon as our black ranks rise and we shout, 'For Russia! Hurrah!' the Germans run. They call us 'the black devils.' And you really do become a devil in the battle."

"Our air force works splendidly," he continued. "Our fliers are ten times better than the fascists. One of them will accept battle with three German planes and beat them. The fascists are best at bombing unprotected villages. They are real beasts! Recently they dropped boxes on our front line positions. We opened them, and found bodies of our men chopped to pieces, with a note, 'Here is a treat for you.'"

"How is the morale of the troops?"

"I can speak for the marines and all those who fought at our side. Their morale is unshakable. We won't abandon Stalingrad—that is the word of all

(Continued on page four)

THE GERMAN DEAD SPEAK

MOSCOW, October 6, *Pravda*: "The more I fight in this country, the more deeply I hate it. But I particularly hate its industrial centers," wrote German Lieutenant Friedrich Guebner in his diary. This sentiment was undoubtedly aroused by the heroic defense of Stalingrad and the heavy losses sustained by fascist troops at the city walls.

The Germans pressed furiously toward Stalingrad; they were certain of victory. "We are stationed 50 miles from the Volga. When we capture Stalingrad, I shall write you again," Lance Corporal Johann Huebsch promised his friend Helene Lezieg. On August 13 the lance corporal wrote his father, Gustav, "I believe that the fighting at Stalingrad will not take long, and the last industrial city will fall."

The nearer the Germans approached to Stalingrad, the stiffer became the resistance of the Red Army. The enemy fully realized this. "In recent days I could not write you anything because it was too hot here. From early morning until late at night we do not see a single tree in an area of many miles, and it is getting more difficult to advance. At some places the steppe was set on fire and everything around us was one terrible sea of flames. Many vehicles were burned. The steppe was fired by the Russians. Is this the right way to fight?" asked Senior Lance Corporal Linz in an unmailed letter to his home.

German losses mounted daily. The soldiers' letters ever more frequently remind us of the wailing of

doomed men. "This summer we again won many victories. It seems absurd how easily people forget the lessons of the past. Already millions of Germans cannot enjoy the fleeting pleasures of these small victories, which cost so much blood. And what about the great victory? It is hard to confess even to myself, but it seems to me that at Stalingrad also we shall soon win ourselves to death," wrote Lance Corporal Herbert Kneher.

The nights are getting colder, winter is approaching. Their short-lived successes are giving the Germans less and less joy. "We seem to have successes, but our soldiers can no longer enjoy them properly," soldier Erich Kreissberg of the 14th German Tank Division wrote home.

In the fighting for Stalingrad the fascist troops sustain irreparable losses daily. The Germans strive desperately to advance against the heavy blows of the Red Army. Our Red Army men and commanders fully understand that the outcome of the battle of Stalingrad is vitally important for the course of the Patriotic War. They realize that the power of our resistance and the sanguinary losses suffered by the Hitlerites are preparing a new heavy defeat for the German troops. For this reason Red Army men and commanders fight for Stalingrad with a feeling of immeasurable responsibility for the future fate of their country, which will be decided by the success of their military operations.

NEW SPLINT IMPROVES HEALING OF JAW FRACTURES

An innovation in the splinting of jaw fractures, called the one-jaw splint, was described at a recent meeting of the Moscow Stomatological Society by Assistant Professor V. U. Kurlyandsky.

The method in practice heretofore has consisted in placing splints on both jaws, which are bound together with rubber rings. As a result the patient cannot open his mouth for a month or so and has to get his food in liquid form through a tube or by sucking it in through the interstices between his teeth.

What is most important, however, is that the joined splint method hampers the functional healing of the soft tissues. Frequently extra-joint contractures result and restrict the movements of the lower jaw. After the fracture has mended, additional surgical interference is needed to eliminate the defect.

All this is done away with by treating such fractures with a one-jaw hard splint which is placed only

on the fragments of the injured jaw. Should both be injured, it is placed on each one separately, without joining them together.

This method enables the patient to partake of ordinary food and chew it. Healing of the soft tissues and formation of a cicatrice take place without restricting the functions of the organ. The splint does not annoy the patient and is not removed until the fracture has healed completely.

Results obtained in hospitals and other therapeutic institutions that have already employed the new method are encouraging. Restricted movement of the jaw bones resulting from the former method is completely eliminated. Furthermore, contractures have not been observed to develop in a single case.

In the discussion that followed Assistant Professor Kurlyandsky's report, the new method was highly commended.

LAST BATTLE OF A SOVIET TANKIST

By a Special War Correspondent for *Izvestia*

The final wireless messages of tankist Lieutenant Rugayev are given to young tankists to read.

During an attack in a certain sector, Rugayev's tank broke too far into the enemy's defense zone. The Germans concentrated all their fire on the tank. A direct hit from a heavy shell smashed the tread and the tank came to a halt. Rugayev and his crew were stranded in the depths of the enemy's defenses.

The heavy tank was equipped with a wireless transmitter. Although it seemed certain that no one could be alive in the damaged tank, the chief of the signals service reported to headquarters that messages were still coming from Rugayev. These are the messages that will always inspire young tankists.

"Caterpillar damaged by shell. I am keeping up fire," Rugayev transmitted.

The Germans advanced. Torrents of fire from Rugayev's tank pinned them to the ground and finally checked the advance. The Germans then concentrated artillery fire on the tank. Heavy shells struck the ground nearby and hammered at the armor, but Rugayev kept on fighting.

"They are shelling me heavily," he reported. "I scored several direct hits. Must spare ammunition. The Germans are concentrated in the gully on the left. Stand by for an attack from there."

Rugayev might have taken advantage of a brief lull in the fighting to escape through a port-hole of the tank and flee from the battlefield. But apparently the idea did not occur to him or to any of his crew. They had a wireless, machine guns and a cannon—so they fought.

"The Germans are passing by. Am sparing ammunition. Artillery should shift fire 300 yards to left. The Germans are concentrated in the gully," was Rugayev's next report.

Soviet gunners opened fire at the gully. A few moments later Rugayev flashed, "Artillery doing fine job. Germans in the gully are in panic. Am firing at them. Germans are surrounding me."

Heavy guns battered away at the tank but failed to set it on fire. At last they scored a direct hit with a six-inch shell and a few moments afterward Rugayev reported, "Crew killed. Am keeping up fire. Ammunition running out. Tell artillery to keep up fire along gully. Germans are retreating."

The Germans now understood who was directing the artillery fire and determined to silence the tank.

Two hundred soldiers crawled toward it on all fours. Rugayev signalled, "Am being surrounded. Germans are 200 yards away. Keep up fire at gully. If you have fire to spare, set up barrage in front of me."

A volley of heavy Soviet shells tore up the earth in front of Rugayev's tank and shielded it from the advancing troops.

"Thanks for help. Germans are pinned down. Am keeping up fire," came Rugayev's message.

A few moments later he reported triumphantly. "Germans retreated."

The messages became briefer. Rugayev had no time to spare. Suddenly the field in front of the tank bristled with Germans running toward the immobile and now silent tank. They came closer and closer, but still the tank was silent.

When the Germans were almost upon the tank, a stream of fire blazed from the turret.

"Firing at Germans," Rugayev transmitted. "Ammunition short. Only six magazines left."

Rugayev must have known that he could not hope to keep at bay all the Germans who were pressing toward him, but he reported calmly, "Germans surrounding me. Am fighting," and a moment later, in defiance of death, "Shift your fire right on me."

Black shrapnel bursts shrouded the tank. "Thanks. Give them some more," Rugayev said. The Germans continued to advance. They knew that it would be folly to continue their attack without silencing this tank. The ground was littered with their dead. But they disregarded losses, knowing that sooner or later the tank must run out of ammunition.

Then came Rugayev's last message, "No ammunition. Goodbye, comrades. The Germans are on top of the tank. They seem to be laying a mine. Avenge me."

His last wish will be fulfilled. Our heavy tanks are going into battle. Our tankists will avenge him.

★ ★ ★

The Red Army constantly receives gifts of new armored trains, presented by Soviet workers who build them with their own funds and their own labor. A new train named *Felix Dzerzhinsky* left for the front some weeks ago. Two other powerful armored trains have been built by the young people of the Chuvash Autonomous Republic in the Volga region and by factory workers of Podolsk, in the Moscow region.

"FEDERATION OF GERMAN COUNTRIES"

GENEVA, October 8, TASS: According to reports reaching here the Germans are preparing to effect the forcible Hitlerization of Denmark's regime in the very near future, in preparation for the inclusion of Denmark in the "Federation of German Countries." The coup d'etat will be accompanied by the dissolution of political parties, abolition of the Danish constitution and the institution of a regime of political terror in order to break the stubborn resistance of the Danes to the demands of the "New Order."

An intensification of terror preparatory to the proclamation of the "Federation" has been observed in Norway. A state of emergency has been proclaimed in the most important districts of the country. It is reported that Terboven has just received new and extremely important instructions concerning the "final pacification" of the Norwegians. Apparently Berlin has great faith in Terboven's terroristic measures, since it has been stated here that "Norway is prepared in every respect for joining the Federation of German Countries."

It appears that the Germans are also planning vigorous intervention in Holland, to prepare that country for joining the "Federation." Lately there have been rumors in Berlin that Seiss-Inquart may be recalled from the Hague. In this connection it was reported that Seiss-Inquart does not sufficiently promote the activities of the German Nazis in Holland. Berlin does not trust Mussert and his party. It is noted that Mussert's well-known speech on the "Federation of German Peoples" who are called upon to form "The Great German State," delivered as far back as July 31, was completely ignored by German propagandists. This speech was published in the German-controlled Dutch press only at the end of August but even then it failed to evoke any comment in Germany. On this ground it is believed that when Holland joins the "Federation," Berlin intends to entrust the leadership of the country not to Mussert, but possibly to Schmit, the leader of the German Nazis in Holland.

**MILLION SOVIET YOUTH
TRAINED FOR INDUSTRY**

On the second anniversary of the institution of mass training of labor reserves for industry, October 2, Moskatov, Chief of the Central Administration of Labor Reserves under the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, stated that in the course of two years about 1,000,000 young workers have been trained for industry. Within the next few months over 500,000 now being trained in railway and industrial vocational training schools will begin work in defense industries, transportation and the construction of new factories.

MARINES

(Continued from page one)

those who are defending it. We all know what Stalingrad means to us—and what it means to the Germans."

"Is the city pretty badly smashed up?"

"It's smashed to pieces. But that's all right. We'll build it again."

"How many days were you in battle?"

"My company fought for ten days, then it was sent to the rear for rest."

"Did you have any rest in the line?"

"Very rarely. Sometimes you got a chance to snatch something to eat and a few hours of sleep somewhere. The nights are cold, too. I spent one night in a graveyard in a tomb. I must have looked pretty awful when I came out in the morning, because the sentry, seeing me emerge, shouted, 'The dead are arising!' I had a hard time quieting him down."

"A lot of our blood is being shed at Stalingrad, but there are rivers of German blood flowing."

"And the workers," I asked. "How are they fighting?"

"They are probably even more daring than the marines," he conceded. "They are defending a city they built with their own hands and they fight desperately."

"Where are you going when your rest is up?"

"Back to Stalingrad. They wanted to send me to the Western Front, but I said, 'Stalingrad for me.' If you start a job you must see it through. Stopping the Germans is only half the job. They must be forced back. And even that is only three-quarters of the job. We must break their backbone at Stalingrad."

"And you think we'll do it?"

"We'll do our best," said Yurikhin.

According to reports of factory and railway directors, the young workers show skill and efficiency, mastering the high wartime norms while still training. Thousands of young workers exceed their assignments from two to ten times, and many have been decorated with orders and medals for Stakhanovite work.

"In the third year of this work we intend to further raise the number of youths in training so as to release the maximum number of adults possible for service in the Red Army," said Moskatov.

Information Bulletin

No. 122

Washington, D. C., October 13, 1942

75

AIR POWER ALONE CANNOT ACHIEVE VICTORY

By Major General of Aviation Zhuravlev

MOSCOW, October 11, *Krasnaia Zvezda*: Recently the British and American press has been intensely debating the prospects of war in the air. Alongside articles soberly appraising the part played by the air force in modern warfare appear others devoid of all sense of measure and reality.

Some military authors attempt to prove that aviation is the sole force capable of achieving victory in modern warfare and that blows from the air can take the place of offensive operations of land troops. Referring in this connection to the well-known doctrine of Douhet, it must be pointed out that the military doctrines of the largest world powers differ vastly from Douhet's ideas and are based on the principle that the issue of war is decided by armies of many millions of men equipped with land as well as with air arms.

The basic force in war is the land army. The air force itself is organized in such a manner that it can accomplish its tasks not independently of the land forces, but in coordination with them. This tendency is consistently followed by all armies. When Douhet evolved his doctrine, he could not draw upon the experience of war, but arrived at his conclusions only by logical deduction.

But it is absolutely incomprehensible that this doctrine, buried long ago by the actual course of development of the armed forces of all countries and by the war experience of recent years, can now be

revived. The experience of the present war has proven in a sufficiently convincing manner that the outcome of campaigns and even of wars depends upon the correct application of all the armed forces of a country and not of any one arm. The air force can do much, but without land troops it is not only incapable of achieving full victory on a given front, but even of establishing such a front.

The battle for England refuted the calculations of Douhet's following. The experience of recent battles has also proved that with skilful and stubborn resistance in the air and on land, a numerically superior enemy air force cannot decide the outcome even of separate engagements. Stalingrad is proof of this. In order to break the resistance of the defenders of Stalingrad, the Germans hurled enormous aerial forces against the city. On some days the number of flights of the German air force reached 2,000. The city underwent bombardments which aggregately equalled not only the raid of 3,000 bombers of which Douhet spoke, but three times 3,000 planes. Yet this failed to break the defense of Stalingrad or to determine the issue of engagements even in so limited a sector of the front.

It is high time to discard these retrograde theories which have long outlived themselves and have been refuted by the experience of the present war. Victory over the common enemy can be achieved only by powerful blows of all armed forces on land, in the air and on the sea.

GERMAN LIE REGARDING BATTLE IN SINYAVINO AREA EXPOSED

On October 10, the Soviet Information Bureau published the following communique:

The other day the German Command announced that south of Lake Ladoga German troops surrounded and annihilated seven Soviet divisions, took 12,370 prisoners, captured or destroyed 244 tanks, 307 guns, 491 trench mortars, etc. This communique of the German Command is an unscrupulous lie from beginning to end. Neither south of Lake Ladoga nor elsewhere have the Hitlerites surrounded a single division or even a single Soviet regiment.

In September, in the Sinyavino area south of Lake Ladoga, Soviet troops launched offensive operations. The purpose of these operations was to divert part of

the German forces from the southern sector of the front. This purpose was achieved. Several German divisions, including divisions stationed in the Crimea—namely the 24th, 28th, 132nd, and 170th—which were destined for operations at Stalingrad and on the Terek River, were hastily transferred to the Sinyavino area and there routed or heavily battered by Soviet troops. In the course of these engagements our troops routed the 223rd and 227th German Infantry Divisions, and heavy losses were inflicted on the Fifth Mountain Infantry Division, 24th, 28th, 121st, 132nd and 170th Infantry Divisions. The enemy lost no less than 60,000 officers and men in killed, wounded and war prisoners. During the same period

(Continued on page four)

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF OCTOBER 7, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The first week of October on the Soviet-German front passed in furious fighting in the regions of Stalingrad and Mozdok. Soviet troops were actively operating and gaining local successes in the region south of Voronezh, on the western bank of the Don, and southeast of Novorossisk. Local fighting was in progress in other sectors of the Soviet-German front. In the region of Sinyavino, Red Army units successfully repulsed the attacks of two German divisions. German casualties here were 4,000 men and 16 tanks.

Recently the air forces on both sides have shown increased activity on the Northwestern and Leningrad Fronts. Baltic Fleet fliers raided a German airdrome, destroying 19 Junkers 88s on the ground and shooting down three German planes. In another sector of the front, Soviet planes destroyed 60 German planes in a surprise attack on another German airdrome.

Thus lively operations continued during the first week in October along the whole Soviet-German front, while the battles in the regions of Stalingrad and Mozdok did not abate in fury.

Extremely severe street fighting has been continuing in the region of Stalingrad during the past few days. The Germans are sparing no efforts to break through to the city streets. In his latest speech Hitler stated that Stalingrad is the main objective of the German army's summer campaign in 1942. That is why the German Command is undeterred by heavy losses in its attempts to capture Stalingrad.

In the last few days the principal objective of the Germans has been the city's industrial quarter. Incurring great casualties, they succeeded in partly driving a wedge into a factory suburb. Every square yard of territory captured by the Germans costs them scores of lives. The Germans have probably never paid so high a price for territory. Despite this, the German Command continues to hurl fresh divisions into the battle, striving to gain possession of the city. In these difficult conditions and in the face of superior enemy forces, the Stalingrad's fighters continue to defend their positions courageously and resolutely and to destroy thousands of Hitlerites. If the Germans succeed in advancing over the bodies of their soldiers, their advance does not exceed a few score yards. At present the battle of Stalingrad is reminiscent of trench warfare during the first World War on the Western Front, in Flanders and at Arras and on the Somme, where gains were also measured in yards.

In Stalingrad every home, every street and every block is contested. In addition to hundreds of bombers, the Germans have concentrated their heaviest guns at Stalingrad. German artillery preparation continued from the early morning of October 4th. All day long the German artillery and air force

shelled and bombed Soviet defense positions in the industrial quarter. On that day the German air force made more than 1,000 flights. In the afternoon a large German infantry and tank force was hurled into the assault. Stalingrad's defenders stubbornly held every yard of Soviet ground. In the evening, after several attacks, the Germans succeeded in breaking through into the quarter. The situation in this sector became serious. But Soviet reinforcements arrived, and without giving the Germans time to dig in, men of the reserve units counter-attacked. The battle continued all night and into the next day. On the afternoon of the 5th, the Germans were forced to fall back to their initial positions. Stalingrad's defenders are heartily supporting the appeal of the men of General Rodimtsev's war-hardened Guards Division to hold Stalingrad at all costs and inflict defeat upon the Hitlerites.

Northwest of Stalingrad German troops are defending their positions stubbornly, striving to hold the Soviet advance. Here Red Army men are obliged to storm every pillbox and every village. Maneuvering their tanks, the Germans switch them from one sector to another, launching frequent counter-attacks which are repulsed with great losses to the Germans. The Germans attacked one tactically important height captured by Soviet troops ten times in the course of one day, losing 800 men and failing to recapture it.

Fighting on the Don is assuming wide proportions. Here an energetic Soviet attack dislodged the Rumanians from a village. Twelve hundred Rumanian soldiers, 23 machine guns and two batteries were destroyed in this battle and prisoners and booty captured. Two Rumanian attacks were repulsed.

Stubborn fighting continues in the region of Mozdok. The German Command is striving to break through to the Grozny oil fields. It is obliged to bring up fresh reserves constantly to replace the casualties incurred. The Germans daily launch strong tank and infantry attacks, now in one direction and now in another, meeting everywhere with stubborn resistance from the Soviet units. Nevertheless, the Germans are continuing to concentrate in the region of Mozdok. Due to superior strength, the enemy has succeeded in advancing slightly in some sectors. Yesterday, after stubborn fighting, the Germans occupied an inhabited point which was captured and recaptured four times.

Because of the lack of a second front the Germans are able to continue transferring troops to the Soviet-German front, striving at all costs to reach the objectives pointed out by the German High Command for the 1942 campaign—Stalingrad and the Caucasus. The stubborn and courageous defense put up by Soviet troops is still foiling all attempts of the German army and its vassals to reach these objectives.

NEW DECREE ON ABOLITION OF THE OFFICE OF POLITICAL COMMISSARS IN THE RED ARMY

Moscow, October 10, TASS: The Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR has issued the following decree on the institution of complete one-man command and abolition of the office of military commissars in the Red Army:

The system of military commissars instituted in the Red Army in the years of the Civil War came into being by reason of a certain lack of confidence in the commanding personnel, which was partly drawn from old military experts who at that time did not believe in the strength of the Soviet Government and were even alien to it. During the Civil War, military commissars played a decisive part in the strengthening of the Red Army, in the selection of commanding personnel, in the political education of the Red Army and in the inculcation of military discipline.

The years following the Civil War were marked by a process of further fostering and education of cadres of commanders. As a result of this and under the influence of the successes and victories of the Soviet regime in all fields of life, the situation as regards the commanding personnel in the Red Army has radically changed. The great Patriotic War with the German invaders has steered our commanders and promoted a tremendous number of new talented commanders tried in battle and utterly devoted to their military duty and commander's honor. In stern battles with the enemy, Red Army commanders proved their loyalty to our country, acquired considerable experience in modern warfare and developed and grew strong in military and political respects.

On the other hand, military commissars and political workers have improved their military knowledge and acquired vast experience in modern warfare. Some of them have already been transferred to commanders' posts and successfully lead troops, and many others can be appointed commanders either at once or after certain military training.

All of these new circumstances connected with the growth of our commanding and political personnel show that the reasons for the existence of the system of military commissars have completely disappeared. Moreover, the further existence of the office of military commissars may hinder the improvement of the direction of troops and place the commissars themselves in an awkward position. Thus the time is ripe for the abolition of the office of military commissars in the Red Army and the institution of complete one-man command, placing in the commanders full responsibility for every branch of work among the troops.

Proceeding from the above, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR has decided:

(1) To institute in the Red Army complete one-man command and to place in the commanders (chiefs) full responsibility for all fields of military

and political life in units, formations and establishments of the Red Army.

(2) To abolish the office of military commissars in formations, units, headquarters, military educational institutions, central and main administrations of the People's Commissariat of Defense and at Red Army establishments, and the office of political instructors in elements of units.

(3) To introduce in formations, units, headquarters, elements, military educational institutions, central and main administrations of the People's Commissariat of Defense and in Red Army institutions the office of assistant commander for political affairs.

(4) To speed up the appointment of military commissars and political workers best prepared in a military respect, and possessing the experience of modern warfare, to the posts of commanders.

(5) To institute the same military titles and insignia for assistant commanders for political affairs and all other political workers as for all Red Army commanders.

INDUSTRIAL CENTERS SPUR SCIENTIFIC WORK

The industrial centers of the Urals and Siberia are today becoming scientific centers, the Soviet press reports. The Kirov Industrial Institute of Sverdlovsk not only prepares engineers and chemists but is also becoming a research institute working on industrial assignments. The heads of the Urals industrial plants apply to the institute daily for advice on the most varied problems of technology.

Experts in metallurgy, directed by Professor Shakhrai, have developed a new technological process for the manufacture of ammunition, which almost doubles the rate of production. The institute's research staff for special steels and ferrous alloys has improved the method of smelting steel alloys in electrical and open-hearth furnaces. Instead of ferrous alloys, they use other materials easier to obtain.

A group of scientific workers headed by Chief Engineer Pridantsev, Stalin Prize Winner, organized the production of high quality electrical steel for one important type of arms. In the shops of the Kuznetzk Iron and Steel Works in Stalinsk, scientists developed a technology for tempering armor which makes it impregnable to enemy shells. Another group of scientists is organizing the production of new types of steel alloys.

THE MURMANSK RAILWAY RUNS ON TIME

A group of Soviet press correspondents who recently visited Murmansk describe a day in the Arctic city:

At night the glow of the Aurora Borealis and flashes from bursting shells illuminate the deserted streets of Murmansk. When morning dawns and the Northern Lights fade, a long whistle rends the air. This is the train bound for the south, for Moscow. It leaves the station so punctually each day that residents of the city set their timepieces by it. Despite all German attempts to cut the Murmansk Railway, it functions without a hitch. The train is driven by engineer Kartushkin, an experienced wartime railwayman who has often driven trains under enemy bombing and always brought them in on time.

As the fog lifts from the bay, a trawler approaches the pier, returning from a regular cruise. The captain of the port congratulates the courageous fishermen, who had beaten off several attacks by German planes and safely returned with a rich catch. The sun appears from behind the hills and lights the streets of the city, already teeming with people. The majority of pedestrians are heading toward one of the plants—the foremost enterprise in Murmansk—which has been awarded a banner by the Military Council of the Northern Fleet. This is a great day for the plant.

An air raid interrupts for a time the normal life and labor of the city. Residents watch the air combats taking place over their heads. Half an hour later the radio announces that of the five enemy planes which broke through, three were brought down and two forced to flee.

Youths of the Arctic region born in 1925 are studying at military training stations, and learning the construction of trench mortars, submachine guns and machine guns.

SINYAVINO AREA

(Continued from page one)

about 200 tanks, 244 guns, about 400 trench mortars, and 730 machine guns were disabled or destroyed, and 260 German aircraft brought down. In these engagements our troops lost 21,384 men in killed, wounded or missing. In the course of the engagements our troops lost 58 tanks, 93 guns, 249 trench mortars, 77 machine guns and 214 submachine guns.

As a result of the engagements in the Sinyavino area, our troops broke through the enemy defense line and captured a number of his strong points which despite all enemy . . . (some words missing due to poor radio reception) by our troops.

These are the real facts, completely refuting this new fake of the Hitlerite counterfeiters.

The outskirts of the city are also seething with life. In the fields of the large suburban state farm, Arktika, townfolk help the farmers harvest the abundant crops of vegetables, which are then dispatched to the stores and restaurants of Murmansk.

A new play by the well-known playwright Shtok. *The Siege of Leiden*, is being performed that evening in the Murmansk Theatre. The cast has just returned from a tour of the Northern Front. The latest newsreel, *We Await You With Victory*, is running at a cinema theater. In one of the largest halls of the town, Otto Kuusinen, Vice President of the Supreme Soviet of the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic, distributes orders and medals to men and women workers of Murmansk enterprises, railwaymen of the Northern Railway Lines and seamen of the merchant fleet who have especially distinguished themselves.

* * *

NAZIS TO REVISE "MUSSOLINI'S CODE"

LISBON, October 11, TASS: A group of leading officials of the German Ministry of Justice has gone to Rome. According to well-informed sources, this trip is connected with the reorganization of the Italian Ministry of Justice and the local judiciary organs, also with the coming revision of a number of the most important principles of "Mussolini's Code," introduced early this year. German legal experts intend to share their experiences in recent German judiciary reforms with their Rome colleagues and to offer them "advice" on the unification of the basic principles of German and Italian law. In particular, this concerns the immediate revision of clauses fixing penalties for terrorist acts, subversive activities for the enemy's benefit, anti-government manifestations, and similar deeds. The Germans demand the death penalty for all these offenses.

Apparently several new articles will be introduced as well, dealing with "resistance to the Government's economic measures, non-fulfillment of mobilization orders of military authorities, desertion and self-mutilation," and others. For two weeks several commissions of legal experts under the general direction of Grandi, Minister of Justice, have been at work in Rome preparing drafts of new chapters of "Mussolini's code." The Italian press has already begun to prepare the population for changes in the judiciary and modification of laws. Noteworthy in this connection is an article by Guriati, former secretary of the Fascist Party, published in *Popolo de Italia* and containing a demand for "the elimination of shortcomings in the existing laws."

Information Bulletin

KALININ AFTER THE GERMAN INVASION

By N. Voronin

In 1939 I greatly admired the stately town of Kalinin, formerly called Tver. Its perfectly laid out streets, its long, straight avenues and harmonious architectural ensembles all bore an unmistakable imprint of the Russian classical age.

This old town of Tver was situated at the crossroads of St. Petersburg and Moscow. Before the Russian railway was built, the mail coach trail passed through it, connecting the old and new capitals. Illustrious personages and high officials of the Empire, even the Tsar himself, would pause at this point in their journeys to receive guests in a special palace, modeled after the magnificent estates of that time, with two projecting fanciful pavilions and a sumptuously decorated interior. The palace was built on the bank of the Moscow River in 1763 by the famous Russian architect M. Kazakov. K. Rossi later contributed to its striking architecture.

Kazakov is also responsible for replanning the city along more classical lines. Most of the severe government offices on Central Square were designed by this renowned architect. In his time, the ancient Russian city was born anew. The clear-cut architectural outline of 18th Century classicism was retained in the buildings constructed in the 19th Century. The architects of the 19th Century naturally tried to emulate the best structures of the town, created by ingenious masters of the previous century.

With the advent of Soviet power, the city developed into one of Russia's important industrial centers. Large machine-building plants towered in its outskirts. Along the Volga embankment and in the central districts many new apartment houses and fine structures of cultural institutions, theaters and clubs sprung up. Kalinin has always been known for its excellent community spirit and its efficient traffic system. One of the city's proudest new buildings was the Volga River Station, where daily the white, newly-built steamers of the Moscow-Volga Canal were moored.

In the autumn of 1941, beautiful and prosperous Kalinin suffered the calamity of the Hitlerite invasion. After a staunch defense of the city, the Red Army troops and inhabitants were forced to cede it to the enemy for a short time. A persistent struggle for the city continued even after it was in the hands of the fascists, and in the end it was wrested from the

enemy and the Soviet flag once more unfurled over its gates.

Beautiful Buildings Destroyed

I have just returned from a visit to Kalinin. My heart is filled with painful memories of all the havoc wrought by the fascists there. Some parts of the city are in complete ruin, with only hideously deformed solitary walls projecting here and there. Central Square recalls Rome's Coliseum—on all sides you see shattered fragments, like beautiful theatrical decorations with their arcaded windows through which the cold blue sky of autumn is visible. The city theater, a large building on the main street, is a crumbling mountain of masonry, recognizable only by its facade, which escaped fascist destruction.

The inhabitants, happy at regaining their freedom, are engrossed in daily tasks. The bridge across the Volga has already been repaired, but you can see how its mighty frame was twisted by a terrific explosion. From the bridge there is a view of the destruction in the city's outlying plants. Hardly a building remains whose walls have not been pitted by machine gun fusilades or shell fragments. The stone barricades have not yet been removed from the city's broad avenues. These ramparts are a favorite spot for children, who delight in playing their soldier games in real fortifications. Traffic has returned to normal,

(Continued on page four)

SEVENTH SYMPHONY BROADCAST

On Sunday, October 18, from 3 to 5:15 P. M., the Columbia Network will broadcast from Cleveland the Cleveland Orchestra's presentation of Shostakovich's *Seventh Symphony*, under the direction of Artur Rodzinski.

The program will be dedicated to Russian War Relief. Raymond Massey, chairman of a special committee for circulation of Russian War Relief's new "Scroll of Greetings" to the Soviet people, will read a poem written by Carl Sandburg in honor of Shostakovich, and will speak about the Scroll campaign.

CHILDREN'S READING ROOM IN LENIN LIBRARY

By Jakob Chernyak

Not long after the war began, the People's Commissar for Education, Potemkin, officially opened a large new reading room for children in the Moscow Lenin library. The children were delighted. They poured into the reading room. Two 15-year-old girls, Nina Ivanova and Nina Rubtsova, wrote to the library authorities a few days later:

"We have long dreamed of becoming readers at the remarkable Lenin library, and that is why we came to the children's hall on our first free day. As soon as we entered the lobby we were welcomed warmly. What an abundance of books! The hall is flooded with light, there are flowers near the windows. Portraits of great writers hang on the walls.

"Opposite the entrance stand bronze and marble statues. In the middle are tables where the children sit. The floor is covered with rugs which muffle the sound of footsteps. Even when the children move their chairs in getting up there is no noise at all, because the legs of the chairs have rubber caps.

"We can get any book we want. The staff is very attentive to the readers' requests. If the required book isn't available you can order it and soon get it. There are special periodical and map departments."

The interests of Soviet children are extremely varied. For instance, 14-year-old Anatoli Soroka always asks for works on art—books on the Russian

painter Nesterov, Professor Sidorov's *Drawings by the Old Masters*, Vasari's *Lives of Great Artists* and textbooks on perspective. Fifteen-year-old Arkadi Moritz, who works as a turner at the Trekhgornaya Mills, is interested in shipbuilding. Every night he studies technical literature on this subject.

A youngster wearing a trade school uniform strides up to the desk and asks the assistant whether they have obtained for him a treatise on Leonardo Da Vinci's paintings. So as to sound more impressive he tries to speak in a deep voice. But as soon as he gets the book he casts off his dignity and hops gaily to the reading table. When he has finished the treatise he intends to read Rubens' letters, and books on the history of painting. There is a constant demand for military literature and for books about the heroes of the war.

The fiction library reports that Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin* never lies on the shelves. Alexei Tolstoi, Lev Kassil, Gaidar and Freierman are perhaps the most popular Soviet authors. Books by Pushkin, Chekhov, Leo Tolstoi, Walter Scott and Mark Twain are constantly asked for.

Klavdia Anokhina is in charge of the children's hall. She arranges evening lectures and recitals at which authors read their new works. Lev Kassil is to read the children a cycle of twenty short stories entitled *Your Defenders*.

The library will give Moscow children an opportunity to meet Red Army men and famous scientists, artists and technicians. Exhibitions on various subjects are to be arranged. Some of the regular readers will be enlisted to visit wounded soldiers in hospitals and read to them.

KALMYCKS ARE RESOLUTE

A meeting of representatives of the Kalmyck people was recently held in the village of Kanukovo, the Soviet press reports. The meeting was opened by Naldzhi Garyaev, deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.

"A quarter of a century ago," Garyaev said, "the Kalmycks received their freedom. Our economy and culture has been greatly developed. With each year our people grew richer and happier. The fascist scoundrels seek to deprive us of all our gains. They burn our villages, kill our women and children and old people. But the Kalmyck people will not spare any sacrifices in the defense of their native land."

Other speakers at the meeting also voiced the determination of the Kalmyck people to mobilize all their forces to help the Red Army rout the enemy. The meeting addressed a message to the Kalmyck people and sent greetings to Stalin.

NAZI OFFICER HAS A NAME FOR STALINGRAD

German Lieutenant Hugo Wiener, who was killed in Stalingrad on October 9 in an attack in a factory district, made the following notes in his field book on October 3:

"Even though we very well knew the devilish stubbornness the Russians display in battle, we did not expect such stubbornness as they have shown here. It proved to be a too unpleasant surprise. We have still been unable to drink a toast to the Volga on its banks, as Otto wanted to do as far back as August. And now Otto and Kurt and Ernest and Seidel and all 'the flock of the furious,' exist no more. They were buried somewhere in this rocky ground—I do not even know if they were buried. We have no time for the dead now. Yesterday Russian snipers shot our commander. The street was under such fire when we were carrying away his body that three more soldiers were wounded and one lance corporal killed. Our regiment is melting away like a lump of sugar in boiling water.

"This city is a sort of hell's meat-grinder in which our units are being ground to pieces. The smell of decaying flesh and blood haunts me. I can neither eat nor sleep. This damned city makes me vomit. My God, why hast Thou forsaken us?"

CHAPLYGIN, PIONEER IN AVIATION THEORY, DIES

Moscow, October 10, *Pravda*: On October 8, Sergei Chaplygin, outstanding scientist, died in Novosibirsk. Chaplygin was born April 5, 1869 in the town of Oranienburg, Ryazan Province.

Upon being graduated from the physics and mathematics department of Moscow University in 1890, he remained with the university on the initiative of the famous scientist Zhukovsky to study for a professor's degree. In 1893 Chaplygin brilliantly passed his examination for the degree of Master of Science. In 1894 he was appointed to the post of lecturer in Moscow University, in 1898 he received a Master's degree in applied mathematics, and in 1902 defended his thesis for a Doctor's degree in applied mathematics.

The development of aviation at the beginning of this century confronted the science of mechanics with a number of very difficult problems connected with the investigation of the effect of forces of air pressure on the airplane wing. Chaplygin's studies in this sphere made him, together with Zhukovsky one of the founders of the theory of the aircraft wing. Due to the studies of Zhukovsky and Chaplygin, the Soviet Union has always done pioneering work in this branch of aviation theory.

Soviet aviation, to a great extent, owes to Chaplygin and his school the brilliant achievements of which it is so proud. In 1926 Chaplygin was elected corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, and in 1929 a regular, active member of the Academy. In 1928 the All-Union Central Executive Committee conferred on him the title of Honored Man of Sciences and decorated him with the Order of the Red Banner of Labor.

In 1933 Chaplygin was decorated with the Order of Lenin, and in 1941, on the occasion of the 50th

anniversary of his scientific activities, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR conferred on him the title of Hero of Socialist Labor.

* * *

An article in *Izvestia* calls attention to the fact that Chaplygin's investigations in theoretical mechanics, ballistics, the theory of elasticity, and especially in aerodynamics and hydrodynamics, laid the foundation for the work of two generations of scientists. Together with Zhukovsky, Chaplygin discovered a number of basic laws governing the lifting capacity of aircraft wings. The first streamlined airplane wings were created in Russia in 1910 on the basis of Zhukovsky's and Chaplygin's theory.

Chaplygin is the founder of the science of high speed aerodynamics. As far back as 1902—40 years ago—he wrote a treatise, *On Gas Streams*, which even now serves as a basis for the theory of high speed flight.

Since 1918, Chaplygin's name has been connected with Soviet aviation and with the work of the leading scientific research institute in the field of aviation, the Central Aero-Hydrodynamics Institute. All of the Moscow laboratories of this institute were built under his direction. From 1930, and up to his very last days, he was in charge of the theoretical work of the institute, and at the same time worked in the Academy of Sciences.

From the beginning of the Patriotic War, Chaplygin urged scientists working under him to apply all their creative efforts toward strengthening the fighting power of the Soviet Air Force, and gave a personal example of self-sacrificing labor for the needs of the Red Army.

TRAIN RUMANIAN CHILDREN FOR CANNON FODDER

ISTANBUL, October 9, TASS: The Rumanian radio reports that a government order has been published in Bucharest according to which children and young people of both sexes from 12 to 18 years of age and also students up to 20 years of age are to be forced to undergo military training. Parents and heads of enterprises whose children or apprentices fail to report for military training will incur severe penalties, including confinement in concentration camps. According to information from other sources, a special program of two months of military training has been worked out for boys from 15 to 18 years of age. Within this period the General Staff of Rumania must train 400,000 boys to be sent as reinforcements to the army in the field.

SELF-INJURIES AMONG NAZIS INCREASE SHARPLY

A secret report of Beuenger, Chief Surgeon of the 15th German Division, found among some German documents captured in the course of fighting at Stalingrad, reveals a widespread practice of self-injuries and the feigning of diseases among the soldiers. The soldiers smoke tea leaves, causing panting, colic pains and vomiting. They apply kerosene, turpentine or various acids to their bodies to cause a rash. The soldiers drink soapsuds, which results in prolapse of the rectum. Soldiers frequently shoot their own feet. Beuenger admits that of late the number of such cases has sharply increased and considerably exceeds the figures that were previously recorded in field and rear hospitals.

KALININ

(Continued from page one)

stopping often now to let troops pass. The war has obviously moved to the west.

I stayed with my friend, A. N. Vershinsky, a professor of history. The Nazis invaded his apartment and burned most of his valuable library. The book-cases likewise went into the fire made by the Germans trying to evade the Russian cold. After they had been driven away, the professor's young daughter opened the piano and found cigarette butts and scraps of food lodged among the delicate strings. Beethoven would turn in his grave with shame and rage if he could see the vile doings of his countrymen.

The professor told me of the interesting work now being done by a special historical expedition which is compiling documents dealing with the Kalinin Front. He showed me hair-raising descriptions of Hitlerite atrocities, authentic reports on the destruction of the famous museum in the ancient Staritsk Monastery on the upper Volga, and in contrast, the folk songs and verses born of the people's grief and their hatred for the enemy.

"At the university we have already organized classes and begun to study," the professor said proudly. "Fortunately, the library at the university escaped destruction. We shall be glad if you can find time to lecture to the students."

Later I said farewell to my host, convinced that I should soon see him again. Both of us rejoiced that the work we loved—education—and the museums, talks, lectures on cultural topics, on Russian history, and the chronicles of the glorious Tver land, now known as the Kalinin Region, were all revived and would soar to new heights.

★ ★ ★

REPORT NAZIS WILL RECRUIT MOROCCANS

BERN, October 12, TASS: According to information received here, one of the subjects discussed by Hitler and Rommel in Berlin was that of reenforcing the German army in Africa, which was considerably weakened by the transfer of a number of units to the Soviet-German front.

One of the measures planned for this purpose is the recruiting of Moroccans in French North Africa. According to reports, Rommel was told that preliminary measures for this purpose had already been taken and that there was reason to believe Vichy would consent, especially since this can be effected in secret, as was the case when junior and non-commissioned officers and a number of rank and file soldiers of the Foreign Legion were drafted into Rommel's army.

SOVIET UNION HONORS COLUMBUS DAY

MOSCOW, October 12, TASS: A series of lectures and reports on the United States and a number of exhibits have been arranged in Soviet cities in honor of the 450th anniversary of the discovery of America. Among these is a large exhibit consisting of over 150 books on America in the Russian language, which opened today in the Lenin State Library. Among the old and rare books shown is a *General Geography* published in 1718, under Peter I—one of the first Russian books containing a description of America.

Books reproducing Columbus' autographs, notes and letters are on display. The exhibit is divided into sections: America on the eve of its discovery; voyages to America preceding those of Columbus; Columbus and his voyages; the part of Russian explorers in the investigation of America; modern history of America from the 18th Century to our time; America's economy; classics of American literature; works of Russian authors translated by Americans, etc.

A section devoted to the history of the friendship between the American and Russian peoples contains statements regarding Americans made by the great Russian authors Radishchev, Chernyshevsky, Herten and others.

Another section, "America and the USSR," devoted to political, economic and cultural relations between the two countries, is prominent at the exhibit.

★ ★ ★

CROATIAN GOVERNMENT RESIGNS

GENEVA, October 13, TASS: The resignation of the Croatian Government corroborates the reports of a general government crisis in Croatia that followed Pavelic's recent visit to Hitler's headquarters. It is noted here that the Government which has now resigned was formed simultaneously with the conclusion of the Italo-German pact on Croatia, which recognized Croatia as a sphere of Italian influence, and therefore the cabinet was made up of Italy's figureheads.

The ministers now appointed are mostly persons who have proved themselves to be German agents. This is regarded here as proof that Germany no longer intends to allow Italy's predominance in Croatia. In connection with the creation of new offices of prime minister and vice prime minister, it is pointed out here that until now the functions of prime minister were performed by Pavelic, because of his old connections with Rome.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 124

Washington, D. C., October 17, 1942

75

SOVIET DECLARATION ON CRIMES OF HITLERITE INVADERS

Declaration of the Soviet Government concerning the responsibility of the Hitlerite invaders and their associates for crimes committed by them in occupied countries of Europe:

The Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Czechoslovak Republic, Zdenek Firlinger, and the Representative of the French National Committee, Roger Garraud, have conveyed to the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Joseph Stalin, through the medium of the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs, the joint note of the governments of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg, and the French National Committee, who signed the "Declaration on the Punishment for Crimes Committed During the War" on January 13 of this year.

The desire was expressed in this note that the Soviet Union issue a warning concerning the responsibility for crimes committed by the Hitlerites in countries occupied by them. On October 14, the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, Vyacheslav Molotov, on behalf of the Soviet Government, addressed to M. Firlinger and M. Garraud the following declaration:

The Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, having taken note of the appeal addressed to him by the representatives of countries temporarily occupied by Hitlerite Germany, that he issue a solemn warning on the responsibility for the crimes committed by the Hitlerites in the territories they seized, the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR, Stalin, has instructed the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs to convey to the governments of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg, and the French National Committee, the following declaration of the Soviet Government:

The Soviet Government and the whole Soviet people regard with fraternal solidarity and deep sympathy the sufferings and struggle for liberation of the peoples of the countries of Europe occupied by Hitlerite Germany. The calamities, humiliation and suffering inflicted upon these peoples by the Hitlerite tyranny are the more comprehensible to the peoples of the Soviet Union in that in the temporarily occupied Soviet districts the Hitlerite invaders commit on a monstrous scale their villainous crimes—massacres of peaceful citizens, destruction of towns and villages, plunder and ruination of the population, brutal outrages on women and children and the aged, and the

abduction into slavery of hundreds of thousands of people.

The information on the atrocities of the Hitlerite occupationists and their associates conveyed to the Soviet Government in the joint appeal received, once more confirms the universal and deliberate character of their sanguinary crimes, proving that the German fascist government and its associates, striving to enslave the peoples of the occupied countries, to destroy their culture and humiliate their national self-respect, have also set themselves the purpose of direct physical extermination of a large part of the population in the captured territory.

At the same time, the Soviet Government notes that the German fascists have not succeeded, either by methods of intimidation and corruption, or by the fomentation of racial discord, or by plunder and starvation, or by bloody reprisals, in breaking the will of the European peoples to struggle against the occupationists for their liberation and the restoration of the independence of their countries. Undaunted by the sacrifices inevitably accompanying this just struggle for liberation, knowing neither mercy for the enemy nor compromises with him and his accomplices, patriots in the countries oppressed by the Hitlerites resort to all means of struggle with the invaders within their reach, including the development of the people's guerrilla movement. The courageous fighters for the honor, freedom and independence of the peoples oppressed by the Hitlerites stop at nothing to cause the utmost damage to the Hitlerite occupationists and the German war machine; they disrupt the production of war industries in occupied territories, resorting to various methods, from the slowing down of work and the lowering of its quality, to strikes, mass desertions of enterprises, spoiling of machines and output, and wrecking acts at factories, power stations and mines; they organize a boycott of agricultural deliveries to the German oppressors, they frustrate measures taken by the Hitlerites to recruit and carry to Germany foreign workers doomed to slave labor in the production of arms for use against the Allies of the oppressed peoples of Europe; they—the fighters against the yoke of the German gangster imperialists—destroy or damage stocks of war materials and raw materials belonging to the occupationists, they disrupt enemy communications, dismantling railway tracks, blowing up bridges and sending trains rolling down embankments, causing breakdowns in merchant ships and warships, and cutting telegraph and telephone lines; they render practical assistance to the operations of the Allies' air forces over territories occupied by the Hitlerites; they sabotage meas-

ures taken by military and civil occupation authorities; they punish with death the culprits, organizers and executors of Hitlerite violence and terrorism, as well as traitors who assist the occupationists.

The most telling damage has been caused to the enemy in those countries in which, similar to the great movement of the people's avengers—the guerrillas—who fight the occupationists in the Soviet territories temporarily occupied by the Hitlerites, loyal patriots fearlessly took up the same path of armed struggle against the invaders. This obtains particularly in Yugoslavia. It is not to be doubted that the successful development of this glorious struggle for liberation in its every manifestation will become one of the most important conditions for the final defeat of the common enemy and will expedite the hour of retribution for which the representatives of the countries occupied by Hitlerite Germany call with such justification.

In the notes of the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, Molotov, of November 25, 1941 on the abominable atrocities committed by the German authorities with regard to Soviet war prisoners; of January 6 (this year) on the universal plunder and ruination of the population and the monstrous atrocities committed by the German authorities on Soviet territory seized by them, and of April 27 (this year) on the monstrous crimes, atrocities and violence perpetrated by the German fascist invaders in Soviet districts occupied by them, and on the responsibility of the German Government and Command for these crimes—sent to all governments with which the Soviet Union maintains diplomatic relations, the Soviet Government placed "full responsibility for the inhuman and bandit actions of German troops with the criminal Hitlerite Government of Germany," and declared that "the Hitlerite Government and its accomplices will not escape the stern responsibility and deserved punishment for all the unparalleled villainies they have perpetrated against the peoples of the USSR and all freedom-loving peoples."

The Soviet Government also stated that its organs "keep a detailed record of all these villainous crimes of the Hitlerite army for which the indignant Soviet people justly demands and will obtain retribution."

Having acquainted itself with the information received concerning the monstrous crimes committed and being committed now by the Hitlerites on the orders of the government and military and civil authorities of Germany in the territories of France, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslavia, Norway, Greece, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg, and giving wide publicity to the information received from the representatives of these countries, the Soviet Government hereby once more declares, for the whole world to hear, and with utter determination and firmness, that the criminal Hitlerite Government and all its accomplices must and shall pay a deserved and severe penalty for the crimes committed by it against the peoples of the Soviet Union and against all freedom-loving peoples in the territories temporarily occupied by the German army and its associates.

The Soviet Government approves and shares the legitimate desire, expressed in the joint note received, to ensure that those guilty of the above-mentioned crimes are turned over to justice and that the sentences which will be passed be carried into effect. The Soviet Government is prepared to support practical measures toward this aim taken by the Allied and friendly governments and expects that all interested states will mutually assist each other in the searching for, extradition, prosecution and stern punishment of the Hitlerites and their accomplices guilty of the organization, encouragement or perpetration of crimes on occupied territory.

The Soviet Government is in agreement with the declaration of the President of the United States of America, Franklin D. Roosevelt, made in his speech on October 12, regarding the punishment of "Nazi leaders responsible for the innumerable brutal acts," namely that "the clique of leaders and their cruel accomplices must be called by name, arrested and tried under criminal law."

All mankind is already aware of the names and sanguinary crimes of the ringleaders of the criminal Hitlerite clique—Hitler, Goering, Hess, Goebbels, Himmler, Ribbentrop, Rosenberg and other organizers of German atrocities, from among the leaders of fascist Germany. The Soviet Government considers itself, as well as the governments of all states defending their independence from the Hitlerite hordes, obliged to regard the severe punishment of these already unmasked ringleaders of the criminal Hitlerite gang as its urgent duty to the innumerable widows and orphans, relatives and friends, of those innocent people who have been brutally tortured to death and murdered on the instructions of the above-named criminals.

The Soviet Government considers it necessary that any one of the leaders of fascist Germany who in the course of the war has already fallen into the hands of the authorities of states fighting against Hitlerite Germany be brought to trial without delay before a special international tribunal and punished with all the severity of criminal law.

In renewing at present its warning concerning the weight of responsibility which the criminal Hitlerite rulers and all their accomplices must bear for the monstrous atrocities committed by them, the Soviet Government considers it timely to reaffirm the conviction expressed in its official declarations to the effect that the Hitlerite Government, which recognizes only brute force, "must be broken by the crushing force of freedom-loving peoples," since "the interests of all humanity demand that the band of savage murderers called the government of Hitlerite Germany must be done away with as soon as possible and once and forever."

(Signed) People's Commissar of

Foreign Affairs, Molotov

Moscow, October 14, 1942.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF OCTOBER 13, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

Active operations are reported from the northern sector of the Soviet-German front—in the Leningrad area—and on the northwestern sector, where the Germans are launching attacks of local significance, trying to gain possession of tactically advantageous positions. On most sectors the Hitlerite attacks were repulsed.

The most intense fighting continues, as hitherto, to be waged in the Stalingrad, Mozdok and Novorossisk sectors. Fighting in the Stalingrad area is still furious, although with certain lulls. In the past few days the main efforts of the Germans were directed against the northern outskirts of Stalingrad, in the vicinity of the industrial suburb. Here the Germans threw four infantry divisions and one tank division, supported by large air forces, into action on a narrow front. By continuous attacks on the positions of the Stalingrad defenders, German aircraft tried to clear a road for their infantry and tanks, striving to seize possession of an industrial suburb with the idea of dividing the Soviet forces and reaching the Volga. Notwithstanding all their fury, the German attacks were repulsed.

In one sector held by a Soviet Guards regiment the Germans attacked with two infantry regiments, supported by 50 tanks. The attack began early on the morning of October 9 and lasted three hours. Having lost 18 tanks and over 200 dead, the Germans called off the attack, but toward evening resumed it, having brought up fresh reinforcements. The battle lasted all night, and again all the German attacks were repulsed. In the morning, over 250 German corpses could be counted before the Guards' positions on the bank of a ravine.

The day before yesterday was marked by a heavy artillery battle and numerous air combats over Stalingrad, but no attacks by large forces of German infantry or tanks were observed. A certain lull and relaxation in the German attacks in the Stalingrad area are to be attributed to the immense losses sustained by German divisions of the first echelon in the past few days. This is borne out by the fact that several days ago five German sapper battalions and several punishment companies were hurled into attack straight from the march. These, too, were repulsed and gained no success.

Reckless of their losses, the Germans continue to bring up fresh divisions. Stalingrad's defenders encounter in battle units transferred from France, Belgium, Holland, Greece and Crete. Notwithstanding their heavy losses, there is no reason to think that the Germans have abandoned the hope of capturing Stalingrad. According to testimony of prisoners, new reserves are being brought up from the rear and preparations made for new assaults.

In an attempt to reassure the German population

and pave the way for explaining the failure of the plans of the German Command at Stalingrad, the German Information Bureau on October 8 reported that in the opinion of Berlin military circles "a change in the fighting around Stalingrad has taken place because they have gained their strategical objective—in other words, have captured the center of the city and reached the Volga. Accordingly, the German Command prefers to terminate infantry attacks, and by means of bombardment by heavy artillery to reduce Stalingrad to ruins and crush the last resistance of Soviet troops defending themselves in large factory buildings." This statement of the German Information Bureau is false from beginning to end. The Germans are trying to conceal their failure at Stalingrad.

As we know, the Germans so far have not succeeded in penetrating the city, and the fighting is mainly concentrated in its suburbs. Nor have they succeeded in reaching the Volga. The Germans contradict themselves when they say they are compelled to bring up heavy artillery to crush the last centers of resistance, and at the same time declare they have captured the center of the city and reached the Volga. The area occupied by the industrial suburb is quite small compared with the whole area of Stalingrad, and the Germans would not have to resort to heavy artillery, as Stalingrad's defenders would be isolated. But this is not the situation, and the German army continues to be mauled and battered on the outskirts of Stalingrad. German propaganda is compelled to resort to fabrications of this kind.

Another recent fabrication was the German communique on the subject of fighting in the Sinyavino area, where Soviet divisions were allegedly surrounded and 12,000 prisoners captured. As we know, in September the German defense zone in the Sinyavino area was pierced and several strong points captured, which Soviet troops continue to hold to this day. The object of this operation was to divert German forces from the Southern Front. The Soviet command must still conduct active operations for this purpose along the whole length of the Soviet-German front, owing to the absence of a second front in Europe.

The Germans were compelled to transfer several divisions from the south to the Sinyavino Front, including four divisions from the Crimea. In all, eight German divisions were destroyed at Sinyavino, their casualties amounting to 60,000 killed, wounded and captured, in addition to the loss of 200 tanks, 244 guns and 268 aircraft. Soviet losses were 21,000 killed, wounded and missing, 58 tanks and 93 guns. Consequently, the object of the operations at Sinyavino was achieved.

In the Novorossisk area, Soviet troops have developed active operations and are repulsing German and Rumanian troops.

"HOLD STALINGRAD!"

By Eugene Kriger

As one approaches the Volga bank near the point of crossing to Stalingrad, he begins to realize that this is no ordinary sector of the front, that never before has anyone seen what he will see here, or even read of anything like it.

The road itself brings this home at every step. On the walls of ramshackle peasant houses stands out in huge letters: "Hold Stalingrad!" In villages, from one wall to another, from one tree to another, from one fence to another, runs the slogan: "The Volga is ours!"

It seems as if the whole country, with its sandy roads enveloped in clouds of smoke and yellow dust, its orchards stripped bare by the early autumn cold, the fishermen's settlements with boats drying in the sun, the whole vastness of the Volga steppe lit up by an ominous glow, cries aloud, "Hold out! Hold out! And hold out again!"

We are still far from the point of crossing, but the newcomer is seized with a vague uneasiness and impatience—he has heard so much about this crossing. Out there in the steppe some said it was better to cross only at night and in boats, which are hard for the Germans to hit, especially when they move in a smoke-screen; others, on the contrary, recommended that we cross on barges—it takes longer, but a barge remains afloat no matter how badly it is gnawed at by mines. Another said that we should rely on the great Russian river and its daring ferry boatmen and captains. But it is the crossing itself, no matter how dangerous it may be, that holds the imagination of thousands of people.

The truth is that in this spot the river lies like a barrier between everything we have so far experienced or seen of war, and that new majesty and heroism which is Stalingrad on the defensive. Everything that comes from the other side of the Volga holds our attention. An infantry officer in a green camouflage cape spotted with brown rides by in a cart. He is sleeping and his face is also brown with dust and smoke. It is easy to see that he has emerged from something that leaves him indifferent to anything more, and he sleeps like a top no matter how hard he is jostled about. Wounded men bear the same expression of tranquillity. They are not frightened by a stray bomb bursting on the road. They have seen much worse and they call this peace and quiet.

Night falls quickly after sunset, and from beyond the Volga the scarlet, inflamed sky of Stalingrad rises. No one can take his gaze from it. "Is that it?" "It is." The glow shivers and trembles as if the fire were breathing.

With nightfall the road comes to life again. Columns of troops emerge from shelters; guns, trucks loaded

with shells, bread, medical supplies and newspapers roll along the road—the city is a city of fire and blood, but it lives, its requirements are great and sacred.

Here is the river. Now one sees the source of the glow and thunder which hangs over the steppe for the second month. This is Stalingrad . . . the battle for Stalingrad. For the second month, over the Volga and the world, burns the sacrificial flame of Stalingrad. The Germans drop handbills over the city: "Surrender!" But the filthy German pages turn to ashes while still at an altitude of 3,000 feet—the city destroys them with its proud fire.

Stalingrad has an elder brother, Sevastopol. But Stalingrad has no forts, no cliffs or caves. It stretches in a narrow strip, open on all sides, and behind its back is the Volga. And still this bomb-torn city rose to fight, and dozens of Hitlerite divisions were smashed against it as against a rock. They gnaw at it with tanks, hammer away with planes, undermine it with mines, thousands of soldiers fall dead at its feet, but the city stands and fights.

Now it is directly in front us. The houses and streets look as if melting in a slow fire. Against the background of scarlet sky one sees skeletons of buildings and the gaping holes of windows and doors yellow with flame. It seems there could not be anything living there. But every moment green, red and white flares shoot up from this sea of fire, tracer bullets punctuate the sky, blue searchlight beams weave frantically, suddenly cut short by a flickering machine gun burst. There are men there, troops—there is battle.

Now we are on the other shore, black, burned, gnawed with bombs. Here are charred, floating landing stages and rafts, and the diving tower of the aquatic station, which by some miracle has escaped destruction. This was a merry, young and industrious city. The Germans resolved to murder it. What Hitler was preparing for the whole country, he visited upon one city. Who could have known that an aerial army would fight against one block, against one street? This is what the Germans did in Stalingrad, but they did not conquer the city.

Here the fighting is hand-to-hand combat in which men grab and strangle one another. But a hand-to-hand clash in the trenches is a matter of minutes. Here it has lasted into the second month.

We met some Red Army men going to get ammunition. One of them said, "We broke into the first story of a house and the Germans are in the second. We hear the tramping of their boots and the rattle of a machine gun. We'll dislodge them from there." Only

thin ceiling separates our men from the Germans—and this ceiling is the front line in that house. A pile of debris remains in place of a house, but men cling to this pile or die on it, because the pile of scorched bricks is also a defense line and must be held. Rodimtsev's Guardsmen are famous for this.

For more than ten days Rodimtsev's men held a narrow and hazardous sector against two attacking German divisions and 100 tanks. They beat back the attacks, secured a road for bringing up ammunition and replenishments, made it possible to evacuate the wounded, and then launched an offensive themselves. In Stalingrad one is either a hero or a coward—there is no other choice.

The history of wars knows no task as difficult as the defense of Stalingrad. It is pressed close to the Volga. At points it is intersected by deep gulleys and hollows—loopholes for German automatic riflemen. The defenders of the city have no single foot of ground in which to maneuver. But Stalingrad's defenders have grown to be one with the stones of the city, and they never retreat until the very stones are turned into dust.

The image of Stalingrad is carved into my memory by the deed of an old ferry boatman. It was night, the ferry boat was smashed by bombs and the men thrown into the dark water. A young lieutenant's heavy overcoat became soaked quickly and was pulling him under. The old ferry boatman grabbed him by the collar and quickly threw a life preserver over his shoulders. "Here, take it," he said hoarsely. The lieutenant silently tried to push away the life preserver. "Stop, you fool!" the old man cried. "My arm is torn off. I'm old. No more fighting for me. But you must fight. Hold on! Hold Stalingrad!" That was a man of the great city, a man of Stalingrad, the kind of nameless hero by whose deeds the Volga holds out against the furious onslaught of the Hitlerites.

SUGAR BEET IN THE NORTH

By Alexei Smirnov

Until a few years ago, sugar beet was unknown in the village of Kablukovo, in the Gorky Region. But one season Stepan Baryshev, a local collective farmer and an indefatigable experimenter, planted some seed on an experimental plot and later in the collective farm field. The sugar beet took kindly to the soil and climate, but it was looked upon more as a hobby than something of serious value. Last year about six acres were sown and a crop of 30 tons harvested. Then the war broke out and those interested in cultivating sugar beet were called to the army. The beets were simply consumed by the collective farm children as a treat.

This year the women of Kablukovo became interested in the crop. They knew that the principal sugar beet region of the Ukraine had been seized by the Germans, and they decided to create a new sugar beet region in the north. They received warm support from the young agronomist of the collective farm, Sofia Antonova. Several dozen sacks of seed were brought from Gorky, where they had somehow been evacuated from the Ukraine. Seed from the village stock was added and about 25 acres sown. The women also distributed seed to neighboring collective farms in Kirillovka, Djunovka and other villages which had also decided to plant sugar beet. Sofia Antonova received frequent visits from the collective farm women of the neighboring villages, who were eager for her advice.

The summer was not very warm, but the sugar beet was carefully tended, and to the great joy of the collective farm women, the crop proved a good one. The southern plant had acclimatized well in the north.

This year the Gorky Region and the Department of Food Commissariat constructed several sugar refineries, and an output of hundreds of tons is expected.

HITLERITES BRAND SOVIET WAR PRISONERS

Recently TASS reported that guerrillas on the Bryansk Front had seized a document exposing new monstrous atrocities of the Hitlerites. The document reads: "Order No. 15, Headquarters of the Hungarian Group of Occupation Troops. Identification marks for Soviet War Prisoners. Escaping Soviet war prisoners frequently discard their identification marks, thus rendering identification as Soviet prisoners impossible. To prevent this, the General Staff of the German Armed Forces has ordered that the design of a sloping cross be burned on the underside of the left arm of the prisoner with lunar caustic."

PREPARE FOR 25TH ANNIVERSARY OF SOVIET POWER

Paintings up to 80 square yards in size will adorn the walls of Leningrad houses during the celebration of the 25th anniversary of the Soviet power. These will be reproductions of the best works of Leningrad artists, portraying the Red Army and Red Navy men in scenes of the defense of their native city. The Chairman of the Leningrad Artists Association, Serov, says that every building in the center of the city will become a wall for this gigantic exhibit.

In addition to the above works, Leningrad artists are preparing a series of new pictures for this display. Twenty canvases already completed include fighting scenes on the Leningrad Front, a series on guerrillas, and many new posters.

THE OLD AND NEW WORLD

By David Zaslavsky

With the discovery of America, Christopher Columbus opened a new era in world history—an era which the great traveler as little suspected as he suspected that he had discovered a “new world.”

However, even after America was named the “New World,” she remained for a long time an “old-fashioned” country in her system of government and international political relations. On a map compiled nearly 100 years after Columbus’ discovery, the new land was still called “America, or New India.” On this map one also finds “New France” and “New Spain,” later joined by “New Holland” and “New England.” America was a colony of the European monarchs.

In proclaiming at the close of the 18th Century her independence from the British Crown, the young North American Republic at the same time proclaimed the independence of the American Hemisphere from Europe. The new nation felt itself safe beyond the ocean. In his parting message to Congress in 1796, George Washington said that the European nations were engrossed with interests which did not in the least affect Americans, and that the reasons for their private feuds had nothing in common with the tasks of Americans. Such an attitude toward the wars waged by Revolutionary France, and the Napoleonic Wars, is hardly justifiable. America has always been most closely related to European affairs. All of the political changes in Europe at once reverberated in America, and vice versa.

As soon as the Holy Alliance began to patch up and mend the cracked and tottering European thrones, it immediately turned its attention to America, seeing in her a powerful source of democratic ideas. The Monroe Doctrine, proclaimed at that time precisely for the safeguarding of America from the attempts of the Restoration, would not have stopped the reactionaries. What warded off the danger from America was the inherent impotence of the united forces of European reaction.

In the last century, a fierce civil war raged in the United States for over four years. Was this an internal affair of the American Hemisphere? By no means. The struggle between the North and South became an event of prime importance in Europe. The attention of the cabinets of England, France and Russia was riveted upon it. Progressive public opinion sided resolutely with the North, while all the forces of reaction were with the slave owners of the South. The conflict with Great Britain threatened to convert the American Civil War into an American-European, if not a world, conflict.

The ties between America and Europe are continuously growing and expanding. The policy of isolationism, which in fact was never fully adhered to, has been increasingly contradicted by the realities of life. Laying claim to one of the leading places, and later on to the leading place, in world economic relations, the United States has herself obliterated the division between the new world and the old. The globe, although still divided in textbooks into an old and new world, in reality became one and whole.

In 1903, President Theodore Roosevelt put forward another thesis, corresponding more closely to historic realities: “It seems to me,” he said, “that at the dawn of the 20th Century we are confronted with great world problems and that we can no longer help being a great world power.” Fourteen years later, having joined the World War, the United States did play the part of a great world power. Even at that time the ocean no longer represented an insurmountable barrier.

Now the world is in the throes of a second war, incomparably more dangerous for the democracies of the old and new world. Planes and aircraft carriers have converted the Atlantic Ocean into a great Atlantic straits. The menace has brought continents closer together; the division of the world into old and new has lost its historic significance. There are new things in the old world which humanity has never known before. One of these is the Soviet Union. There are quite old and archaic things in the new world—one of these is American isolationism.

German fascism wants to remodel the whole world after its own map. This map, as that of the mediæval monk, has Berlin—the new “globe’s navel”—in its center. The whole globe must submit to the Germans. The Chief of the Press Department of the German Government, Dietrich, wrote in the *Nationalsozialistische Korrespondenz* that on October 12—the date of the discovery of America—a funeral service should be held for America as “for a world which has outlived its time and is covered with mould.”

Christopher Columbus discovered America—Adolf Hitler would like to undiscover it. The American people know that their fate is at stake in this war. The dark world of Hitler and his accomplices, the world of reaction and obscurantism, would like to plunge humanity back into a cave existence and cannibalism, and openly proclaims as its aim the extermination of a considerable part of humanity in the interests of a handful of German bandits and plutocrats.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 125

Washington, D. C., October 20, 1942

75

CRIMINAL HITLERITE CLIQUE MUST BE CALLED TO ACCOUNT

Moscow, October 19, *Pravda*: The heinous and sanguinary crimes of the Hitlerite hangmen and their associates—who with unexampled brutality and in a calculating and methodical manner typically German, daily exterminate multitudes of absolutely innocent people in the invaded territories—fill the hearts of all freedom-loving peoples with wrath, hatred, indignation and the thirst to avenge the destroyed towns and villages, the countless murdered women, children and aged, the violated honor and the shameless outrages and violence against the peaceful population.

The Hitlerites have failed by their crimes to break the will to struggle of the freedom-loving peoples groaning under the German fascist yoke. The Hitlerite invaders have not succeeded, and will never succeed—either by their bloody terror or by the wholesale execution and massacre of the peaceful population, or by hunger or bribery—in forcing the peoples of the enslaved countries to meekly bow their heads to the conquerors or to renounce the struggle for their liberation and reconcile themselves to the life of slaves.

The peoples of the countries enslaved by the Hitlerite invaders firmly believe that the hour of severe retribution for their oppressors is approaching. They are firmly confident of the inevitability of the punishment in store for the Hitlerite highwaymen, they are certain that none of them will escape just trial and severe punishment for the crimes they have committed. That is why such great importance is attached to "The declaration of the Soviet Government concerning the responsibility of the Hitlerite invaders and their associates for crimes committed by them in occupied countries of Europe," made public on October 15. That is why this declaration was met by the peoples of countries conquered and oppressed by the Germans with profound satisfaction and the bright hope that the hour of retribution for the German ravishers is approaching and will soon strike.

This is not the first time that the Soviet Government has indignantly raised its voice against the fascist criminals. In the notes of the People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs, Vyacheslav Molotov, of November 25, 1941 and January 6 and April 27 of this year, the Soviet Government had already warned the German oberbandits of the severe retribution that awaits them for their crimes. The Soviet Government placed "the whole responsibility for the inhuman and predatory actions of the German troops" with the criminal Hitlerite Government of Germany, declaring at the same time that "the Hitlerite Government and its accomplices will not escape the severe responsibility and deserved punishment for all their unparalleled crimes committed against the peoples of the USSR

and against all freedom-loving peoples." The Soviet Government also announced that its organs "keep a detailed record of all these villainous crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerite army, retribution for which the indignant Soviet people justly demands and will obtain."

In its declaration of October 15, the Soviet Government reiterated at the present moment its warning that the whole weight of responsibility must be borne by the felonious Hitlerite rulers and all their accomplices for the monstrous crimes committed by them. They must bear the severe responsibility for all the grave crimes perpetrated against the peoples of the Soviet Union as well as against all the peoples of countries occupied by them. This is what justice demands. This is what the innumerable victims of German fascist terrorism demand with their dead lips.

As was justly stated by the Soviet Government in its note of October 15, the severe punishment of these heinous criminals—all these Hitlerite inveterate torturers and organizers and inspirers of the ghastly crimes committed against the multitude of peaceful people who have fallen victims to the Hitlerite murderers and gangsters—is a duty and an urgent duty to all those people tortured to death, murdered or outraged, and to the innumerable widows and orphans, relatives and friends of those people murdered upon the orders of Hitler, Goering, Hess, Goebbels, Himmler, Ribbentrop, Rosenberg and their underlings and vassals.

In its statement of October 15, the Soviet Government considers it necessary that any of the Hitlerite ringleaders who in the course of the war has already fallen into the hands of the authorities of countries fighting against Hitlerite Germany be immediately put on trial by a special international tribunal and punished with all the severity of law. Quite obviously there is not, nor can there be, any doubt as to the justness and the existence of ample grounds for this demand. The fundamental principle of criminal law, and similarly of international criminal law, establishes the necessity of reducing as much as possible the lapse of time between the commission of a crime and the trial of the case in court and pronouncement of a verdict. There is no reason whatsoever to allow any exceptions to this absolutely indisputable and universally recognized rule in the cases of the Hitlerite murderers who are to be tried by an international tribunal.

Therefore one cannot agree with the viewpoint expressed by certain public figures in England, who allege that as much could be said for, as against, the idea of an immediate trial of the ringleaders of the Hitlerite gang who have fallen into the hands of any

one of the Allied Governments. The idea of an immediate trial is a clear idea, and nothing can be said against it, if one does not turn a deaf ear to the realities of life, to the demands of the masses martyred by the Hitlerite yoke in the countries occupied by German troops, to the demands of our duty to the victims of the Hitlerite hangmen and to ourselves.

The utter groundlessness of the contentions that the very idea of an immediate trial is disputable is revealed at once if the problem is considered concretely. Whom, indeed, do those who intend to dispute the demand for an immediate trial have in mind? Judging from certain statements in the English press, they have in mind "the Hess case." It would appear that since Rudolf Hess arrived in England wearing the uniform of a German flier he is no longer one of the most notorious ringleaders of the criminal Hitlerite gang, but practically an ordinary "prisoner of war." It would seem that it was enough for the universally-known criminal, Hess, to don the uniform of a Hitlerite flier and reach England by air, to enable him to calculate on the possibility of escaping trial by an international tribunal, of escaping an immediate accounting for his innumerable crimes, thus turning England into an asylum for gangsters.

One can by no means agree with such contentions and conclusions. Bearing in mind the circumstances under which Hess finds himself in England, it is difficult to recognize him as a prisoner of war; but even if he is recognized as a prisoner of war, this by no means bars his prosecution, since no international convention on war prisoners contains any provisions that could bar the prosecution of a war prisoner irrespective of the gravity of the crimes he had committed.

On the other hand, one cannot but agree with Roosevelt's statement concerning the need for the punishment of "Nazi leaders responsible for the innumerable brutal acts," and one cannot but agree that the "band of ringleaders and their brutal henchmen must be named, apprehended and tried in accordance with the process of criminal law." This statement by the President of the United States of America contains no mention of any grounds for delaying the punishment of the criminal Nazi leaders, but on the contrary expounds the necessity for their arrest and trial in accordance with criminal law. And this is plain to everybody who recognizes the criminal nature of the Hitlerite clique and the need for the earliest punishment of Hitler and his sanguinary associates.

It should be equally plain to everybody that in order to try the accused he must be brought before the court; the criminal must be apprehended, "taken prisoner," must be confronted by the court. All the more true is this of the criminals who are already in the hands of states fighting against the Hitlerite hordes and the Hitlerite criminal clique. To recognize that Hess is not to be tried before the termination of the war, that he is to be saved from trial by an international tribunal for the duration of the war, means to shut one's eyes to the crimes of one of the most sanguinary Hitlerite villains, and to regard

Hess not as a criminal but as a representative of another state, as Hitler's messenger. How else could it be interpreted?

It is certainly not accidental that Hess's wife has published a message to some English representatives requesting them to bring her to her husband. Evidently Frau Hess by no means regards her husband as a "war prisoner."

It should now be finally established who Hess is at present—a criminal who is to be tried and punished, or a plenipotentiary representative of the Hitlerite Government in England, enjoying immunity? There is not, nor can there exist, any grounds for people guilty of heinous crimes to be able to count on delay of trial and punishment. The criminal Hitlerite clique is to be called to account!

MANNERHEIM'S RULE

For nearly a year, *Krasnaia Zvezda* writes, *Mannerheim* has been lording it in several districts of the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Republic. The police club, dire poverty and famine, rule in these areas.

The White Finns divided the occupied part of the republic into three districts, with their governors at the head of each, subordinated to the so-called Eastern Karelian Administration. The latter began its activity with the mass confiscation of collective farm property, as well as the personal property of the collective farmers. Officially, the Finns established a food ration for the population of 200 grams of bread per day and 300 grams of groats per month. But the population does not receive even this starvation ration. Recently one villager, Semyon L., told guerrillas, "I haven't seen bread for a long time."

The Finns have organized a corporation, the *Vako* Company, in Eastern Karelia. Its function is, as an order states, to "dispatch wild game, furs, agricultural, fishery and other products elsewhere and to Finland to be used there." Even the Finnish newspapers do not conceal the predatory activities of this firm. The newspaper *Vaapa Kryala* recently wrote on the subject of fishing: "The fishermen are not allowed to sell fish themselves—they must deliver them to receiving stations of the military administration or to the stores of the *Vako* Company."

Like the Hitlerites, the White Finns drive the population to forced labor in Finland. In the course of a year of occupation in the village of Padany alone, 23 young girls were sent into slavery. The best sons of the Karelian people have joined guerrilla detachments to avenge the sufferings of their brothers and sisters. Fifty per cent of the guerrillas operating in the occupied territory are Karelians. Recently these guerrillas effected a heroic 500 mile raid into the enemy's rear. They killed 768 Finnish officers and men and demolished several enemy headquarters. The number of guerrillas increases from day to day.

CRIMES OF THE GERMAN OCCUPATIONISTS

IZVESTIA writes in an editorial:

The cries of our brothers and sisters reach us from Soviet territory captured by the German fascists. Each day of the German occupation of Soviet towns and districts spells death for hundreds and thousands of our people, and new rivers of blood and tears.

After our troops had liberated Pogoreloye-Gorodishche, the results of ten months of German occupation were summed up. In October, 1941 the town counted 3,076 residents. After ten months of German occupation, but 905 of these remained. Thirty-seven had been shot, 94 buried alive for refusal to go to Germany as laborers, 60 deported to the German rear, and 1980 had died of starvation and disease.

Similar situations have been revealed in other populated places recently liberated from the Germans.

A fascist news sheet published in Kiev reports: "Kiev looks like a big village now. The people's clothes differ little from the garb of peasants." The fascist sheet did not mention the ransacking and destruction of Kiev, the forests of gallows rising from the streets of the city, the death of thousands of people from hunger, the mass shootings, but it did admit that according to a census recently taken by the Hitlerites, the population of the city now numbers 330,000, including a large number of Germans. It is well known that before the war Kiev had a population of about 1,000,000. Scores of thousands of people have been shot, hanged or tortured to death in Kiev.

Similar conditions obtain in Odessa, Kharkov and other Soviet towns temporarily occupied by the Hitlerite brigands. The German command has legalized the plunder, torture, humiliation, rape and mass shooting of the population. People who refuse to surrender their property to the robbers are killed. In the Ukrainian village of Matuzovka the Germans ordered residents to deliver within two days 75,000 pounds of grain and 3,600 pounds of meat. The plundered farmers were unable to comply with this fresh predatory demand. The military commandant then ordered that all pregnant women in the village be collected at one spot. Twenty-seven pregnant women were gathered, then forced into a cellar and showered with hand-grenades.

After exterminating millions of Soviet people, the German fascists rogues attempt to convert the peoples of the USSR into speechless and nameless slaves, identified only by a tag worn on their chests. Hitler has ordered that every Soviet war prisoner be branded, as convicts at hard labor and slaves were once branded.

In villages of the Krasnodar Region, the Germans drove all the men and women farmers to heavy road work and bridge repairing. A pregnant woman, Kurilkina, was forced to haul sand and stone. When the poor woman collapsed under the strain, the German scoundrels brutally whipped her.

Private Franz G., of the 377th Artillery Regiment of the 377th German Infantry Division, who surren-

dered to our troops, stated: "I was witness to the brutal treatment of Soviet war prisoners and the non-combatant population by German soldiers and officers. Recently, while we were marching, one gun got stuck in the mud. On the orders of the battery commander a group of wounded Red Army men were driven there and forced to haul the gun. Weak from wounds and loss of blood, they could not move it. Then Sergeant Schmidecke whipped the Russians until they were half dead. In the village of Sloboda, drunken German soldiers stabbed five peasant families to death with bayonets. I entered the houses and saw the mutilated bodies of parents and their children. An old peasant was shot in the village of Nikolskoye because he failed to take off his cap to a German officer."

The tormented, captive Soviet people are fighting the enemy. Tens of thousands of German scoundrels are killed by the people's avengers—the guerrillas—on German-occupied Soviet soil. The flames of the people's war are mounting ever higher in the Ukraine and Byelorussia, on all lands captured by the Germans. "Kill Germans!" is the battle-cry of millions of Soviet people who have fallen temporarily under the German yoke. And this is what they do. This is what the Soviet people calls upon its Red Army to do; this is what Red Army men and commanders are doing, and should do. Steadfastly and courageously fighting for every foot of Soviet soil, they save the lives of the fathers, mothers, children and wives of their towns and villages. With ruthless vengeance the Red Army men and the whole Soviet people repay the monstrous brutalities of the German soldiers and officers.

Wherever they may be, Soviet people are filled with one thought: Check, rout and destroy the enemy—clear our soil of the fascist vermin. Millions of Germans have already met death on our soil at the hands of Red Army men or by the bullets of guerrillas. But this is not enough. The German occupationists must be exterminated to a man, our sacred soil must be cleared of them. Kill German soldiers and officers—as many as possible, as quickly as possible—this is the sacred duty of every Red Army man, of every guerrilla, of every resident of German-occupied Soviet territory.

Great is the wrath of our whole people against the German brigands. A mother writing to the front asks: "Have you killed a German today, my son?" A wife writes her husband: "How many Germans have you killed today?" A girl asks her sweetheart: "Did you avenge the humiliation of our sisters?" Children write their soldier fathers: "Tell us how many Germans you killed today?" Kill Germans—such is the demand of the country to every Red Army man and commander. It is for this purpose that the whole Soviet people is daily turning out more and more ammunition of every kind to bring death to the Hitlerite beasts. The more Germans we kill, the sooner we cleanse our soil of the German hordes, the sooner we shall liberate our brothers and sisters from the German yoke.

HITLERITE ATROCITIES ON OCCUPIED SOVIET TERRITORY

By F. Krasotkin

The blood of peaceful citizens on German-occupied Soviet territory is flowing in torrents. The Hitlerite punitive detachments have brought ruin, poverty, hunger and death. In their own country, the people are treated as convicts; no one is allowed out of doors before six in the morning and after eight in the evening. The penalty for the infringement of this rule is death.

German punitive detachments burn whole villages and kill the inhabitants. In Khvastovsk District they burned the villages of Dolina, Roseta, Lovostiank, Semkinski, Shashkov and many others. In Dolina, they killed 150 people.

German soldiers, police and German authorities all rob the population. Collective farmers are obliged to pay heavy taxes in money, grain, milk and eggs. All small cattle and poultry have been appropriated. In the village of Stoiko, Orlov Region, there is but one sheep left.

In Gorelkovo and Vasechki, there is not a single cow or hen. In Zaitseyv Dvory, nothing remains but the charred beams of houses and posts. The ground is covered with ashes; it is no longer a village, but a cemetery. German punitive detachments have laid waste dozens of other villages in the Bryansk Region. The drunken German hordes rushed into the village like wild beasts. Searching for guerillas, they shot everyone they could see. Blood flowed like water. Whole families were shot down. They killed collective farmer Volkova's four-year-old daughter and five-year-old son. Fires in the village illuminated 40 mutilated bodies. The Germans plundered houses, robbed collective farmers of their boots, cattle, poultry and grain. What little remained perished in the flames. Zaitseyv Dvory has ceased to exist. The few survivors abandoned this execution ground.

In the village of Jurnicry, a German punitive detachment murdered over 400 old men, women and children. More than 250 houses were set on fire and completely destroyed. The entire village was demolished. In Bejen, the Hitlerites crowded 84 inhabitants into a barn, shot them, and then fired the barn. Among the victims were many women and children. Thirty-six houses in this village were burned to the ground.

In Khvastovsk, district center of the Orlov Region, a scaffold was erected in a square in the middle of the village, and many inhabitants hanged there. Their bodies were left hanging for several days.

For the extermination of the Soviet people the Hitlerites made use of a furnace which the villagers used for melting carcasses of cattle. The barbarians threw their victims into this melting-pot, covered it with an iron plate and started a fire beneath it.

Feodosia Morozova and her eleven-year-old daughter; Praskovia Solovyeva and her fifteen-year-old daughter, and Marina Yermakova met their deaths in this furnace.

Some time ago the inhabitants of the village of Batanog Khotovanski, in the Dnovski District, bluntly refused to go to Germany as farm laborers, whereupon the Hitlerite cut-throats shot down the first nine people at hand, in the presence of the whole village. Among those killed were Grigori Lukin, Mikhail Gavrilov, Maria Arkhipova, Fedor Vasiliev, Mikhail Ivanov, Alexandra Spiridonova and others. After these bloody outrages the Hitlerites robbed the population and set fire to the village. All able-bodied people were forcibly taken away by the Germans. The little orphans left behind are now scattered in neighboring villages.

Seventeen-year-old Elizabeth Fedorova was told before all the villagers that she would have to go to a house of prostitution for German soldiers or be shot. The girl declared, "Shoot me if you like, but I shall not go." She was seized, placed in an automobile and carried away.

When Red Army units captured a certain height, they found in a German dugout 29 shirts stripped off the bodies of murdered children, 33 dresses torn from bodies of murdered women, and a large quantity of toys. Lieutenant Mikhail Bajutin also found in a German dugout a large number of photographs. One of these depicted a scaffold with four bodies of Soviet citizens swinging from it. Around the scaffold stood a group of smiling Hitlerites. Another showed a German officer torturing a Russian peasant—with iron pincers the officer was tearing the skin from the body of the helpless man.

Private Willy Garmier's father wrote him from Stuttgart: "Dear Willy—I am of the opinion that while you can steal poultry, soldiering is not so bad. You are right, of course, to take care of yourself when the opportunity comes your way. Remember what I told you—how during the last war we would fish chickens out of the stoves in Russia, and how on the march we used to carry sheep on sticks? It's the same now. You know that yourself."

Such are our enemies. They have come to plunder Soviet property, to exterminate our people and profit from the sufferings of others. The hatred of the Soviet people for the Hitlerites has reached the boiling point. The will of our peaceful citizens has not been broken. The people are waiting with clenched fists for the day when they will be freed from German violence, plunder, lawlessness and death. That day will come.

Information Bulletin

No. 126

Washington, D. C., October 22, 1942

75

THE HITLERITE CLIQUE AND ITS ASSOCIATES SHALL ACCOUNT FOR ALL THEIR CRIMES

Commenting on the "Declaration of the Soviet Government concerning the responsibility of the Hitlerite invaders and their associates for crimes committed by them in occupied countries of Europe," IZVESTIA, in a recent editorial, said in part:

The peoples of Europe are keeping a terrible record of the bloody felonies of the Hitlerite cannibals. The hearts of hundreds of millions of people seethe with indignation and hatred, and the confidence is growing in their minds that these crimes will entail retribution, that those guilty of such unexampled crimes will pay a severe penalty. The great war of the peoples for their liberation will not fail to ensure the trial and stern punishment of those responsible for mass murders of peaceful civilians, destruction of towns and villages, brutal outrages on women and children, and the abduction into slavery of hundreds of thousands of people.

The statement of the Soviet Government on the responsibility of the Hitlerite invaders and their associates for crimes perpetrated by them in the occupied countries of Europe is a political document of tremendous importance, whose significance is by no means confined to the legal aspect of the matter. The whole world knows that the Soviet people, which bears the brunt of the armed struggle against the Hitlerite invaders and suffers most of all from the horrible Hitlerite crimes, feels a fraternal solidarity and profound sympathy for the sufferings and struggle for liberation of the peoples of the German-occupied countries of Europe.

In his recent speech in Edinburgh, the British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill, noted: "Here in the West we have witnessed many acts of brutality and atrocities. However, what has thus far taken place in the West stands no comparison whatever with the mass extermination, not of soldiers only, but also of the civilian population and women and children, which marks the German invasion of Russia." Who is better qualified to understand all the calamities, humiliation and sufferings of the peoples of Europe than we Soviet people? The Soviet Government has already stated in a number of documents its attitude on the problem of punishment of those guilty of these hideous crimes, declaring that "The Hitlerite Government and its accomplices shall not escape severe responsibility and merited punishment for all their unparalleled crimes perpetrated against the peoples of the USSR and against all liberty-loving nations."

In its statement the Soviet Government again confirmed, "for the whole world to hear, and with utter determination and firmness," that the criminal Hit-

lerite Government and all its accomplices must and shall pay a deserved and severe penalty for the crimes committed by them against the peoples of the Soviet Union and against all freedom-loving peoples in the territories temporarily occupied by the German army and its associates."

The names of the chief culprits are known to the whole of humanity. Hitler, Goering, Hess, Goebbels, Himmler, Ribbentrop and Rosenberg have been named in the statement of the Soviet Government as the ringleaders of the criminal clique who must be tried and punished with the whole severity of the criminal code. These are the chief culprits. Naturally, the accomplices of the Hitlerite gang—Mussolini, Antonescu, Horthy, Quisling, Nedich, Pavelic and the like—will not escape the wrath, hatred and severe judgment of the nations of the whole world.

In his speech of October 12, the President of the United States of America, Franklin D. Roosevelt, stated that the clique of Nazi leaders responsible for the innumerable brutal acts must be "named, apprehended and tried in accordance with the process of criminal law." The Soviet Government shares this opinion and on its part believes necessary the immediate trial by an international court of "any of the ringleaders of fascist Germany who in the course of the war have already fallen into the hands of the authorities of states fighting against Hitlerite Germany." There is no reason to postpone until the end of the war the trial and deserved punishment of those ringleaders of Hitler's band who in some way have already in the course of the war fallen into the hands of the authorities of states which fight against Hitlerite Germany. The severe penalty which an international tribunal will mete out to all the ringleaders and all perpetrators of bloody crimes against the nations of the world cannot and must not delay the punishment of those members of the Hitlerite gang who have already been caught. The conscience of nations cries for this. The blood of millions of people tortured to death and ravaged by the Hitlerite hangmen cries for this. The Soviet Government and the whole Soviet people see in this their "pressing duty to the innumerable widows and orphans, relatives and friends, of those innocent people who have been brutally tortured to death and murdered on the instructions of the above-named criminals."

The interests of all humanity demand that all liberty-loving nations must exert every effort, following the example of the Soviet people, to bring nearer the defeat of Hitlerite Germany in order the sooner, and once and forever, to relieve humanity of the fascist plague.

THE CANNIBALS

By Nikolai Tikhonov

In the quiet little German town of Muensterburg, some 20 years ago, lived an old bachelor named Denke, who loved his roses and his cabbages. The townspeople thought him a good-natured, harmless creature. One day in 1924, a wildly shrieking man with torn clothing rushed out of Denke's house, screaming that the old man had tried to murder him.

The shrieking man proved to be a beggar whom Denke had invited into the house. He was taken to the police station, where at first they refused to believe his story, thinking he slandered the quiet little man. But he swore to the truth of his words and described in such detail how Denke had tried to strangle him that the police felt compelled to arrest the old man, despite the protests of his neighbors.

In prison, Denke hanged himself. The police searched his house and discovered that Denke had been a cannibal. During his years in Muensterburg he had been killing and devouring people. Some 30 persons had been destroyed by him.

With sadistic German pedantry, Denke had kept a special ledger in which he entered, under appropriate headings, all the particulars concerning his victims. The name, date of birth, address and occupation of each was neatly put down. In a separate entry the cannibal recorded their weight clothed and naked, alive and dead, and also after they had been disembowelled. Out of their skins he made suspenders and book covers for his library; from their bones he fashioned buttons and chessmen. He salted the meat, ate it himself and fed it to his relatives or sold it to the townspeople as pork. He made a collection of teeth—separating good teeth from bad, back teeth from front. Everything was kept in jars and packages.

The Denke everyone had thought of as a dreamy, quiet old German fogy had held bloody feasts and gutted humans like chickens. His lust for killing, mounting with each crime, had grown to the point where he could no longer control it, and if he had not been caught, he would have devoured the town. All this happened not in a mediaeval epoch, but less than 20 years ago.

Cannibalism of Hitler Germany

And less than 20 years ago fascism embarked on its cannibalistic career, covertly and surreptitiously, as did Denke. Later it came out into the open. Does not Hitler's Germany, in her sadism and lust for blood, her brutalities and executions, resemble this cannibal? Does not Germany also have her ledgers, wherein she carefully enters her victims? Does she not record the weight of the bones of the conquered peoples, the weight of the cannon fodder of her vassals, and the shrivelled flesh of slaves brought to the

German slave markets where they are weighed both clothed and naked?

Before the decision to send them to devastating slave labor, Germany had made the extermination of whole peoples her aim. For years she had pretended to be a peace-loving country, absorbed in everyday occupations. Tourists used to visit Germany to enjoy the sentimental tranquillity of a romantic land. But one day the cannibal leaders broke into the houses of their neighbors, violated all frontiers and embarked on an orgy of blood and violence. The world suddenly saw in them a horrifying tribe of sadists who had long deceived everyone, and now had come out into the open with their claims of world supremacy.

Hitler's Third Empire has fostered all the sadistic elements of the Germans, raising them to the pitch of frenzy. One of Hitler's former mates, Rauschnig, wrote of these people: "A generation is rising to which everything human is alien. Men have been created resembling some kind of patented machines, men who are devoid of all moral control, whose spiritual self has been paralyzed: animals which live only from day to day, without hope of a future, made especially for this purpose—live entities of muscles and nerves."

Corruption of German Life

The Germans have sadistically humiliated the residents of the occupied countries. German discipline, dull and idiotic, reflects this sadistic instinct of submission to the whip, the command and the club; of paying homage to the headsman's axe, of kowtowing to a deified fuehrer, of deifying the power of blackguards and murderers wearing tinsel decorations. This corruption has pervaded all of German life. The present chairman of the fascist writers' union, Hans Heinz Ewers, confessed in black and white that the writer is a prostitute who caters to anyone for money. ... German sadism has always been blended with the sentimentality of the hangman. If Denke liked to smell his roses just after he had devoured another German, Hitler looks with moist eyes at a cage in Berchtesgaden where 80 birds brought from various countries sing behind bars. This hangman shed tears when one of the birds died. Human beings are so much manure to him, German mud which he molds as he likes. But birds! He ordered a monument erected to the dead bird.

Denke was superstitious. To him a broken mirror was a bad omen. The cannibal Himmler, pale as a vampire, with painted lips silent as a torture chamber, has one oddity—the figure of three. For dinner he must eat three apples, or three potatoes, he carries three handkerchiefs in his pockets, calls three hangmen where he needs one—and kills three people where he need kill only one. He drinks three glasses of ox

blood each day. All the fascist rabble imitate this blood lust and sadism of their fuehrers.

A favorite method of baiting the inmates of a concentration camp is to tell a man who has spent a long time in the camp and suffered untold humiliation that he is to be released. He is put through a number of formalities, and for several days lives in a dream of liberty. Then, having had their fill of fun, these sadists tell him brutally that no one has ever thought of releasing him, and proceed to subject him to some even more cruel humiliation.

Victims Brutally Tortured

These headsmen derive pleasure from monstrous tortures and continually devise new methods of humiliating their victims. The whole world now knows how these cannibals and sadists deal with the populations of towns and villages captured by them, both in Europe and in our country. The gallows, shooting, burning alive, are but a part of their program. They cut strips from the backs of their victims, they drive nails into their heads. They rape women and girls, cut off their breasts and noses and rip open their abdomens. They empale people on spikes, tear them apart, crush them under tanks and trucks. They send women into minefields, cynically calling this "Mine detector, 1942 model." They shoot babies with their pistols, holding them suspended over cradles. Driving girls into brothels, they fix the fee at five marks. Two they deduct for board and three for the "winter help fund" of the German army.

Their newly-installed landowners, who are given collective farmers as serfs, tell those who in their opinion have shirked, "Go to the forest and cut a stick and I'll beat you with it." And when the unfortunate, who dare not disobey because the sadists will kill his whole family, brings the stick, the German says it is too rough—the victim must make it smoother so that the executioner will not scratch his hands.

An old woman whose hen was stolen by a fox came to report that she could not deliver any more eggs to the German hangman. The German said sympathetically, "So a fox stole your hen? Isn't that too bad! Go to the commandant's office and you will be given another." He gave her a note and the old woman walked six miles to the commandant's office where, upon reading the note, this sadist of a higher rank beat the old woman into unconsciousness.

Perverted Criminals

These perverted criminals are the same everywhere. In Warsaw they tossed slices of bread into the mud and took snapshots of hungry people scrambling to get them. In Dvinsk they poisoned many children, saying they were not worth a bullet. In Paris they removed all the metal monuments, saying they needed them for scrap. Sadistically they humiliated the French national feeling by destroying these memorials to the finest representatives of the French people.

They even finish off their own wounded to save themselves the trouble of caring for cripples. The hospital ship "Hitler" plies regularly between Norway and Germany. It is supposed to ferry wounded men to Norway. But it always arrives empty. The gravely wounded men who are loaded into the ship find rest at the bottom of the straits.

Yasnaya Polyana, the home of Tolstoi; Tchaikovsky's house and museum; Shevchenko's grave; the palaces near Leningrad and the ancient memorials of the Russian people, have been desecrated or destroyed by the German vandals. These beasts have no human feelings. With a madman's lust they delight in torturing the weak—the women and children and aged, the sick and wounded. If Denke of Muensterburg were alive, he would take last place among them.

Destroy Everything Living

They destroy everything living, everything good. All that was perverted and criminal in the German people has risen to the surface, raised to the uncanny power called fascism. An unquenchable lust for tearing living human flesh, for crushing human bones, for listening to the groans of their victims, lives in the hearts of these manlike apes. They hold various ranks, decorate one another with medals for crimes against humanity, "organize" landed estates for themselves, speak of their future world supremacy. Their sadistic ravings are one with the ravings of madmen. The whole world appears to them as a torture chamber wherein they can bathe in blood.

Sated with executions, the Roman Emperor Caracalla exclaimed: "What a pity humanity has not a single head, so that I could slash it off and finish everything with a single stroke!" The German sadists are averse to rapid extermination. They want to exterminate humanity by painful, protracted executions. They revel in tortures, prolong them, weigh the flesh of their victims, saw their bones and use them in their households—as did the cannibal Denke, who found a use for everything—human skin makes fine suspenders, and bootlaces can be made from the loose bits.

This horrible world of headsmen must be destroyed. There can be no mercy shown a mad dog who leaps upon people and kills them. The German sadists are a thousand times more dangerous than a mad beast. They are madmen of a special kind. There is no room for them in any asylum. Their place is in the grave, in a nameless pit. And the sooner, the better. The cannibal Denke hanged himself, but this breed will never hang themselves. We must finish them off; if we do not, they will devour half of humanity, in order to be able to torture the other half with impunity. In the name of humaneness we must exterminate the fascist cannibals and their bloody chieftains—wipe out every trace of this horrible plague which has no parallel in human history.

SOVIET GUERRILLAS IMPROVE TECHNIQUES FOR DESTRUCTION OF ENEMY COMMUNICATIONS

A correspondent for *Krasnaia Zvezda* recently reported the widespread growth of guerrilla activities against the enemy's railway communications. Guerrillas now launch heavy attacks on several sectors of a railroad simultaneously. They not only mine sections of the track, but at the same time attack enemy garrisons at railway stations and bridges, destroying the latter and paralyzing traffic for long periods.

After blowing up a train, the guerrillas do not withdraw until they have made sure that all equipment is destroyed and troops annihilated. The technique of mining tracks has also been improved. The track is mined at several points in such a way that the mines explode simultaneously under the front and rear of the train.

The Germans are being compelled to detail larger forces to guard tracks, stations and bridges, and must keep strong punishment detachments near every important trunk line. Sentry booths are built one mile apart, and on each side of the track for several hundred yards trees are cut down and the approaches to the tracks carpeted with dry branches, which by their crackle warn of the approach of guerrillas. In some spots the Germans even mine the approaches to the track. In addition, the tracks are patrolled constantly by armored trains, trolleys, bicycles and on foot. Near bridges and blockhouses barbed-wire entanglements are constructed.

All these measures, however, cannot save the extended German communication lines from the attacks of resourceful Soviet guerrillas. During the past month alone, guerrillas of one detachment derailed nine enemy troop trains, blowing up two bridges and ten sections of tracks. Where the lines are most carefully guarded, the guerrillas have modified their technique. Lying in ambush near the tracks, they wait until the train is quite close and toss a mine directly under the wheels, far enough away from the engine to make braking ineffective.

Guerrillas of Smolensk Region Derail Many Trains

In the Smolensk Region, TASS reports, guerrillas have recently made several highly successful raids on German communication lines. Between Bryansk and Roslavl, 35 cars carrying soldiers and war materials were destroyed. Nineteen-year-old guerrilla Mikhail, with a young friend, wrecked another enemy train of 45 platform cars loaded with guns, tanks and automobiles. On the railway line between Bryansk and Zhizdra, thirty cars carrying ammunition and arms were wrecked by guerrillas. At the Rzhanitsa station, the commander of a guerrilla detachment, Pavel, engineered the destruction of a German train.

Dozens of smashed tanks and trucks were left under the wreckage of 40 platform cars.

Byelorussian Guerrillas Active

"The Hitlerites are powerless to quench the flames of guerrilla warfare in Byelorussia," stated one of the Byelorussian officials, Avkimovich, at the second meeting of the Byelorussian people recently held in Moscow.

"A guerrilla detachment operating in the Minsk Region has derailed 50 trains carrying equipment and troops. Another detachment under the command of "Uncle Kostya" has derailed 12 trains and put 110 locomotives out of commission, besides killing hundreds of Hitlerites."

The commander of one guerrilla detachment, who also spoke at the meeting, told of numerous crimes committed in Byelorussia by the German occupationists. Many villages were burned to the ground in the Surazh District. One hundred and twenty-four peaceful inhabitants were shot and eight burned alive. Among the latter was the 103-year-old woman, Evgenia Mikhanenko.

SOVIET PATRIOTS DECORATED

The Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR has conferred the title of Hero of the Soviet Union on Colonel of Artillery Nikolai Bogdanov, TASS reports.

Ninety-five commanders and civilians of the artillery corps of the Red Army have been decorated with orders and medals for exemplary execution of fighting assignments of the command, outstanding services in military training and education of cadres and the supplying of the Red Army in the field with guns and ammunition. Thirty-two Red Army men and commanders, including Major General Krylov and Major General of Artillery Ryzhi, have also been awarded orders and medals.

In Leningrad Fort, orders and medals have been solemnly handed to sailors of the steamship lines of the front zone. Among those decorated were Captain Baboshin, who has made numerous cruises under enemy bombing and shelling and delivered hundreds of tons of supplies to the front; Captain Mishenkin, whose crew repulsed a number of enemy air attacks and accounted for several enemy planes, and Skipper Kabikov, whose rationalization suggestions have enabled every vessel to carry thousands of tons of cargo for the front in excess of the norm.

Information Bulletin

No. 127

Washington, D. C., October 24, 1942



REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF OCTOBER 20, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

Autumn weather now reigns along the whole length of the Soviet-German front. Nevertheless, fighting is raging furiously in the south. The Germans are anxious, before the arrival of winter, to culminate the 1942 campaign with a decisive strategical success at Stalingrad and in the Caucasus, and are prepared to pay any price for it.

The two months' battle for Stalingrad has now reached its highest pitch. Furious fighting continues uninterruptedly day and night. The Germans keep bringing up fresh reserves and launching one attack after another. In the northern section of Stalingrad alone, several infantry and tank divisions were hurled into action in the past few days.

Despite their heavy losses on October 15 and 16, the Germans succeeded in seizing one of the factory districts in the northern outskirts of Stalingrad. In a single day, October 16, Soviet troops in this district destroyed 43 German tanks and about a regiment of artillery. Striving to develop their success at all costs, the Germans are trying, with the help of fresh reinforcements of infantry and tanks, to press their attacks north and south on the Soviet flanks. Although in the past few days Stalingrad's defenders thwarted several German attempts to drive into their defenses, the battle for Stalingrad continues on all sectors and grows more intense from hour to hour.

German aircraft are particularly active at Stalingrad, where they are being massed on an unusually large scale. On the Stalingrad Front, the aircraft try to clear a way for the German infantry and tanks, whereas on other fronts German tanks try to clear a way for the infantry. Having massed a vast force of 1,500 aircraft in the Stalingrad area, the Germans have secured considerable numerical superiority. They have brought their picked airmen and aces to this sector, and the German Command is making every effort, reckless of all losses, to capture Stalingrad. Proof of this is Goebbels' statement of October 18 in Munich. When asked why the Germans are not making retaliatory air raids on English cities, Goebbels' reply was, "The only answer we can give these people is that our bombers are now more needed at Stalingrad and in the Caucasus. It is more important now to continue the advance into the Caucasus and cut the Volga . . . than to gratify the British by diffusing our forces." Thus Goebbels once more confirms that all of Germany's land and air forces are concentrated

on the Soviet-German front, and that in the West they have not even enough forces to protect German towns from British aircraft. The defenders of Stalingrad and the Caucasus are at the same time defending the population of Great Britain.

Fierce fighting is raging at Stalingrad and the situation is tense in the extreme. The only road open to the Stalingrad defenders is across the Volga, and it is across the Volga that shells, machine guns, meat, bread and letters are carried to the troops. Pontoon bridges are regular battlefields. The Germans are shelling the Volga from long-range guns. The river is constantly bombed from the air. The Germans are out to cut the Volga and stifle Stalingrad, depriving it of shells and food. Armored cutters and small river vessels under the fire of artillery and aircraft maintain the connection between the two banks of the Volga. It is this connection that is today all decisive. If it is interrupted, the supply of men and ammunition which keeps the battle going will be cut off. Soviet sailors have come to Stalingrad's aid. Young naval lieutenants are vexed that they are not fighting the Battle of Jutland, or some other grand naval engagement. But 60 days of continuous work under fire in this unparalleled defense is worth more than any Battle of Jutland. Soviet marines are fighting in the Stalingrad streets. Floating batteries are shelling the German approach roads and the tanks moving towards the city. The Germans learned to know the Soviet naval guns well at Leningrad. They will now learn to know them at Stalingrad. Often Soviet infantry sends this radio message to the sailors, "That was good shooting. Thanks," which means that the last German attack was crushed by the weight of the sailors' fire.

On land, in incessant street fighting by day and night, Stalingrad's defenders keep on repulsing the continuous attacks of the Germans. Supporting their infantry, German aircraft often make massed attacks with large forces. Effective Soviet anti-aircraft fire administers heavy losses to them. On October 19, our anti-aircraft batteries shot down four German planes and damaged several others.

Stiff fighting is also raging around Mozdok and southeast of Novorossisk. In the Mozdok area, Soviet troops are repulsing numerous German infantry and tank attacks. Heavy losses have been inflicted on the

(Continued on page two)

SOVIET LIGHT BOMBERS IN ACTION

By Nikolai Bogdanov

Front Line Correspondent for the Soviet Press

During intense fighting at the front, unique telephone conversations frequently take place between Air Headquarters and outlying posts.

"Hello, happy boys, hello!" Major Zavilovich shouts. "How about Zhmachenko's band? Going full blast? That's good! What about Sonin's band? They won't be too late, will they? I'm sending you a conductor."

It is in code, of course. "Bands" are aviation units; the "conductor" is the commanding officer of the air unit of the sector, who has left for front line positions to personally supervise the operations of our light bombers engaged in shattering enemy strongholds.

I was invited to go along on one of these raids. There is nothing more exciting than a night flight in a light, open machine. You lose all sense of height and feel as if you are soaring to the stars. Above are the endless fireworks of tracer bullets and shells. Enemy anti-aircraft shells hop up in the thin summer air and disappear like falling stars. But this is only the beginning—the real show comes when our light bombers attack enemy positions.

The commanding officer leads our group of planes to the enemy lines, circles about and watches the planes carrying out the operation. From my plane the bombs seem to be dancing on the rough ground below. Above the heavy drone of motors I can hear the resounding thud of numerous explosions. Searchlights play frantically across the horizon, trying to spot the planes. Suddenly a string of red balls drops from the sky as our navigators train their machine guns on the enemy searchlights.

Light bombers can scarcely be seen at night, particularly in this blue, starlit night. Motors can hardly be heard and bombs fall suddenly on the target area. Light planes release their bomb loads in slow flight, at times only 50 miles an hour—even less if they encounter a head-wind.

Our commander is enthusiastic about these light bombers. He was one of the first to test experimental models and has contributed no little to their perfection.

"These light bombers are like a mosquito fleet on the sea," he explains. "They are very effective and an extremely cheap weapon. They can be produced by practically any engineering plant worthy of the name."

At first I was somewhat skeptical about these simple machines, but at the front I had plenty of chance to see them in action. At one field airdrome I watched dozens of light bombers returning from battle assignments, while others waited to take off. The airdromes were some 12 miles from the enemy positions and everything had to be done in darkness, with only tiny blue and red signal lights to indicate the arriving and departing planes. At the end of the field was a

large tent with a huge stack of bombs beside it; further on were several gas tanks and an ambulance. This was the entire equipment. At dawn, no trace would be left of the flying field.

The enemy was so near that from the observation post I could watch our planes bombing the German positions. "There goes Nazarov!" one of the mechanics exclaimed, peering into the darkness. Most of the ground crews are young lads, as young as the pilots. Before the war, these pilots were aviation enthusiasts. They belonged to aero clubs and studied aeronautics in their spare time. Today they are light bomber experts. Some of them bomb a dozen battlefields in a single night, dropping many more bombs than a high-speed long-range bomber can carry.

Naturally, these flights are made amid heavy enemy anti-aircraft fire. But the light bomber pilots are accustomed to this. Among them is the young agronomist Zhertovsky, who studied flying in an aero club. He is a great aviation enthusiast and has flown through the heaviest German anti-aircraft barrages.

Dawn is near and we take to the air again to examine the results of the night's work. A flare rocket dropped over enemy positions shows up the German fortifications. Our light bombers have played havoc with them, and before the day finally comes they will receive many more presents from us.

MILITARY OPERATIONS

(Continued from page one)

German SS Viking Division and tank troops, which have been unable to advance any deeper into Soviet defenses. Southeast of Novorossisk fierce fighting is raging for a gorge through which passes an important military road. After driving a wedge into our defenses, the Germans massed large forces and endeavored to develop their success. Under pressure of superior enemy forces, Soviet troops abandoned two inhabited places. In another sector Soviet troops recaptured an inhabited place and occupied a height. In the fight for the latter, 300 Germans were killed.

On the Leningrad Front, Soviet troops are continuing active operations and have captured several blockhouses and tactical positions. Airmen of the Baltic Fleet are doing good work. In ten days of fighting in the Sinyavino area they shot down 34 and damaged eight enemy planes. One fighter unit of the Baltic Fleet has destroyed 89 and damaged 20 German aircraft in three months. The Germans have transferred large fighter forces from the Baltic regions in order to wrest the initiative in the air from Soviet airmen on the Leningrad Front. Soviet pilots continue manfully to protect the approaches to Leningrad.

THE STAUNCHNESS OF STALINGRAD'S DEFENDERS

Dispatch from an Izvestia Correspondent

The roar of an airplane motor is heard over the left bank of the Volga. Instantly searchlight beams shoot up from the right bank, frantically scanning the sky for the plane. Suddenly it becomes very quiet on the Volga. Fearing they are spotted, German guns and trench mortars cease fire. The Soviet plane hovers over their forward line. The searchlight beams converge at one point and rest there. Then we see in the sky the huge lighted plane. Red and green lights of tracer shells rise, also converging upon it. But the plane does not maneuver or toss from side to side. Majestically, calmly and heavily it steers across the sky toward the outskirts of the city where the Germans are entrenched. Soon we hear muffled explosions, and the plane at once wrests itself from the tenacious embrace of the searchlights, cutting short the dotted lines of tracer bullets and shells.

Staunchness! Everything we are able to see and hear in Stalingrad speaks of the iron staunchness of our troops, who cling tenaciously to the ruins of buildings, to gullies, to sandy hillocks and railway embankments. Here in Stalingrad, on a narrow strip of Soviet land with its back to the Volga, there is no Maginot Line, no mountain gorges, no special artillery, no natural obstacles. There is one thing here, that which perhaps matters most in war—the staunchness of the Soviet Red Army man's realization that he must stay until death. This staunchness manifests itself in things big and small: in the steady flight of a plane caught in the beams of German searchlights; in the unceasing stream of replenishments of ammunition and food; in the repulsing of small and large enemy attacks; in the salvaging of fishermen's boats from the bottom of the river.

The other day the Germans launched an offensive against a worker's settlement. They had been preparing this attack for several days. Two infantry divisions, 100 tanks, and artillery and aircraft were hurled against a mile and a quarter wide sector of the front. By incessant bombing they strove to break the resistance of the Soviet Guardsmen who were holding this line. Eighteen hundred planes appeared in one day over this sector; 2,000 tons of bombs were dropped. It seemed that the whole earth in this sector must be covered with hot bomb splinters. The Germans sent tanks into the attack. But men—staunch Red Army men—stood in their way, fired from anti-tank rifles, hurled grenades and incendiary bottles, and with fire from machine guns mowed down the German automatic riflemen riding on armored vehicles. The Germans massed the fire of hundreds of guns and trench mortars on this sector, and hurled tanks and infantry regiments of two divisions again into the attack. But where a single living Soviet defender remained, the Germans did not pass. By the end of the day the Germans did make some advance in a very narrow sector, but about half of their tanks were smashed or set on fire, a score of

German planes shot down—and 1,500 German officers and men will never again dream of the Volga. And still the Germans failed to achieve the main purpose of their massed thrust: to reach the Volga and split into halves the troops defending Stalingrad. Such is the strength of the Red Army resistance.

For twenty-four hours, in one spot, German soldiers could not break the resistance of five Soviet Guardsmen: Sergeant Azhgerei and Red Army men Nikitenko, Krivokhotov, Kutyanin and Lazeev. Six attacks followed one after the other, but the five Guardsmen did not budge an inch. First they beat back the attacks with rifle fire, then fought with tommy guns, and at the end of the day resorted to grenades. They killed 100 Germans and held their positions—these five staunch and brave defenders of Stalingrad.

Here in Stalingrad there are no heartless and indifferent people. Superficial talk conceals inward resolution and clarity of purpose. Whatever they do is done persistently, with one ruling thought: to help the defense of the city in every possible way.

In the second echelon of one division I witnessed the resource and energy with which the men act. The fishermen's boats from Volga villages are collected and brought to Stalingrad. Much now depends upon these boats. Lieutenant Colonel Andriets has already formed a regular boat flotilla. At night, during river crossings, the Germans riddle and sink the boats. But at dawn they are raised from the bottom, mended and tarred, and in the evening again shuttle across the Volga.

In one platoon, a German mine smashed a machine gun. The Red Army men were reluctant and ashamed to ask that another be brought from the left bank of the Volga. They decided to get the machine gun by other means. Attacking a German machine gun crew, they killed them and took their machine gun, cartridge belts and all.

Senior Lieutenant Semchenko, while on reconnaissance, sighted a German "half-truck" across the street. "A useful, even a necessary thing," decided Semchenko. That night, together with truck-driver Popov, he crept up to the house where the Germans were entrenched, hooked a steel rope to the half-truck, pulled it away, and went back for another.

At night on the ground about the huge cannon wheels, the yellow leaves of apple trees are covered with silvery hoar frost. But there is no frost on the gun barrels—the barrels of Soviet guns near Stalingrad are always hot. Cannon roar incessantly day and night. I spent one night among dispositions at a bakery. There was no sleep; guns fired away the whole night through, battering at the Germans' forward positions. Their thunder swept across the Volga toward Stalingrad.

STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY OF USSR HAS FINE COLLECTION ON RUSSIAN-AMERICAN FRIENDSHIP

By V. Vishnevsky

Four years ago, in accordance with a decision of the Soviet Government, the State Historical Library was opened in Moscow. The intense growth of historical sciences in the USSR and the great demand for historical literature had made a special historical library essential. Thus the State Historical Library—the only one of its kind in the world—was established in conformity with one of the principal statutes of the Soviet Constitution: the right to an education.

During the 25 years of Soviet power, historical sciences in the USSR have developed to a high degree. The most eminent Soviet historians and Academicians, B. Grekov, A. Pankratova, E. Kosminsky, T. Kozlov and others, participated in the founding of the State Historical Library. It has become a meeting place for scientists, a center of scientific discussions and reports—and above all, a laboratory for manifold historical investigations.

Before the war, important investigations made possible through research material available at the Historical Library resulted in such books as *Civil War in the United States of America and Tsarist Russia*, by Malkin, and *The Russian-American Company*, by S. Okunev. At present, the historian G. Chizh is writing his treatise, "The Russian North American Colonies, Their Origin and Existence up to the Return of Krussenstern, (1783-1807)."

The Historical Library contains a great deal of material proving the past traditional friendship, mutual interest and sympathy binding the Russian and American people. A translation of an anonymous book by a German author, *Description of the North American Lands and Their Natives*, was published in 1765, prior to the transition of the United States to the status of independent statehood. In the seventies of the 18th Century, during the struggle of the American people for independence, the foremost leaders of Russian public opinion expressed their sympathy with the Americans.

In 1784, the well-known Russian teacher, N. Novikov, published in the newspaper *Moskovsky Vedomosti* a sketch entitled, "A Brief Description of the Life and Character of General Washington," in which the following remarkable comment appears: "Rome had Camilla; Greece had Leonid; Sweden—Gustave; England—Russell and Sydney. However, all these splendid heroes cannot be compared to Washington: he founded a republic which will presumably be the abode of that liberty driven out of Europe by luxury and corruption."

In the same year, a Russian translation of a *History of America* by the reliable English scientist, William Robertson, was published. Robertson, in the preface to the first volume, writes of his visit to Russia, where he collected material on the geographic discoveries of Russian explorations from Kamchatka to America. He has high praise for the results achieved by Russian investigators. The library also has a rare bibliography on the well-known Captain V. Bering, published in St. Petersburg in 1823 under the lengthy title, *The First Sea Voyage by the Russians Undertaken for the Solution of the Geographical Problems of Uniting Asia and America; Accomplishments in the years 1727-28-29 under the Command of Marine Captain of the First Rank, V. Bering*. It includes an appendix of brief biographical information on Captain Bering and his officers.

The beginning of the 19th Century saw the publication of a number of books by Russians who had visited America. There is a curious book by Peter Svinyin, *Attempting a Picturesque Journey Through North America*, published in two editions in 1815-18. The author was a well-known journalist and editor of the magazine, *Historical Notes*. He was also Secretary to the Russian Consulate General in Philadelphia. This book by Svinyin, with its sketches of American life, played a considerable part in acquainting Russian society with the United States.

Somewhat later, the Russian Ambassador to the United States, Peter Polletika, published in English a *Sketch of the Internal Conditions of the United States of America and of Their Political Relations with Europe*. Written by a Russian in 1826, it first appeared in Baltimore.

The great Russian publicist, Alexander Herzen, was an ardent champion of an alliance between America and Russia. In his paper, *America and Siberia*, Herzen makes the following comparison between the two countries and their peoples: "Both countries have at their disposal an excess of manpower, plasticity of organizational spirit and boundless perseverance. Both countries stretch in endless plains seeking their boundaries; from both sides they reach out through huge expanses, leaving their traces everywhere in the shape of towns, villages and colonies . . . Russia's only comrade, only fellow traveller in the future, is the United States."

An enormous amount of literature may be cited illustrating the friendly relations between the two great peoples in various stages of their history.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 128

Washington, D. C., October 27, 1942

78

THE BATTLE OF THE CAUCASUS

By Mikhail Kalinin

*Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet
of the USSR*

MOSCOW, October 23, *Izvestia*: The German fascist hordes are surging toward the Caucasus. The enemy presses in two main directions: along the North Caucasian Railway, turning the Caucasian Mountain Range—where fighting is in progress at Mozdok and in the direction of Maikop—and at Novorossisk toward the Black Sea Coast. The German progress continues to slow down, while the resistance of our troops is on the increase and the blows they deal the Germans become more telling. The German losses are growing heavier each day. Every kilometer of the German advance is becoming more costly.

The conquest of the Caucasus is an old dream, an old striving, of the German invaders. In 1918, when the German army already faced the specter of defeat, the Chief of the Austrian General Staff, Artz, wrote his superiors: "She (Germany) wishes to secure for herself forever the safest road to Mesopotamia and Arabia through Baku and Persia. This possibility especially tempts the Germans now that they have occupied the Ukraine. The road to the East passes through Kiev, Ekaterinoslav and Sevastopol and then by sea to Batum and Trebizond. In my opinion the Germans intend to keep the Crimea for this purpose, either as their colony or in some other form." Then this ex-Chief of the Austrian General Staff launched into a long discourse to the effect that unfortunately Austria was too weak to hinder German aggression in the East. Artz called upon the Austrian Government to "sincerely" collaborate with Germany in order, with the good graces of the latter, to snatch a bit of the robber's spoils. It is noteworthy that at that time Austrian military circles failed to see the approaching disaster—utter defeat.

Germans Dreamed of World Supremacy in 1918

The same document of the Chief of the Austrian General Staff contains the statement: "These intentions (occupation of the Ukraine), are confirmed by the open statement of Lieutenant General Groener to the effect that inasmuch as England restricts Germany in the West, the latter's main interests are directed toward India by way of the Ukraine and the Crimea." Even in 1918 the Germans set themselves the aim of capturing the Ukraine, the Caucasus, the Turkish port of Trebizond and all the countries of Asia Minor, and of attacking India—that is, they prepared to achieve world supremacy.

Now the fascist press recalls with relish the German invasion of the Caucasus in 1918. For instance, the German newspaper *Deutsche Ukraine Zeitung* wrote on September 8 of this year: "In April, 1918, General Kress with his troops left Constantinople for Batum by the Black Sea, and then from Tiflis sent Bavarian Alpine detachments to the Georgian Military Highway, where they stood watch against Bolshevism. When one thinks that today German Alpine troops have again appeared in those places in order to execute the bequest of 1918, then one cannot but see clearly the logic of world history. Now Germany materializes her victory, postponed 25 years ago."

Fascists Add New Element to German Aggression

Many German newspapers are filled with similar articles, while magazines and special studies with a grave countenance advocate Germany's right to the possession of the Caucasus. And this propaganda for international brigandage has been conducted from year to year. In the course of dozens of years, the heads of the German philistines have been stuffed with it. In essence the fascists have added nothing: they merely freed this propaganda of all restraints. What new elements did fascism introduce into this old plan of German aggression? Fascism introduced unspeakable cruelty in the conduct of war and in its attitude toward other peoples. With monstrous brutality the fascists carry out the plans of the Hitlerite ringleaders—plans for the complete extermination of all freedom-loving peoples. They bring devastation, terrorism and intimidation, destroy everything cherished by humans, trample down national dignity and turn people into slaves.

The people of the Caucasus are in mortal danger. Enemy planes circle over the Caucasus of which Lermontov sang with such inspired love. An enemy implacable and ruthless, perfidious and avid, is attempting to break into the valleys and gorges and onto the mountain peaks. One German general, taught by the bitter experience of fighting against guerrillas in other parts of the Soviet Union, issued orders to his soldiers not to pillage the Caucasian peoples too much, not to encroach upon their customs, to be especially cautious in their attitude towards women, since the outraging of women here may cause an outburst of ruthless vengeance on the part of the peoples. But the soldiers, corrupted by the Hitlerites,

cannot be checked by orders, but only by guns, machine guns and rifles. And the order itself is a fraud—the German general urges them to wait and postpone their robbery and outraging of women until everything is won, and they can then reward themselves a hundredfold.

The Hitlerites think that the world consists of fools, that only the fascist German race is clever and can cheat other people without end. For instance, does not the German Gestapo resort to primitive methods when out of hundreds of prisoners it chooses some coward or person with a criminal past, isolates him for a certain period, feeds him well, conceals true conditions from him, and then sends him across the front line with orders to praise life in the German rear, to paint a rosy picture of German order? In doing this, the Gestapo is counting on the stupidity of people. But while counting on the stupidity of an enemy, one may prove to be a fool himself.

The Caucasus is in flames. Its peoples are in danger. The fascist band of brigands breaks into the mountain villages and devastates everything created and built by the labor of the people. Unbridled German soldiers beat up the aged and children, humiliate the people and dishonor women. The enemy tramples underfoot and destroys everything cherished by the Caucasians. Very recently the Soviet Information Bureau published a protocol on atrocities committed by German and Rumanian invaders in the village of Kyzburun, Kabardino-Balkarian Autonomous Republic, which was liberated by the Red Army. The Hitlerites brought death and desolation to the mountaineers. Within a short period, German and Rumanian scoundrels devastated and destroyed this thriving Kabardinian village. They drove away the cattle belonging to the mountaineers and took their clothing, footwear, rugs, pillows, blankets and dishes. There was not a single house in the whole village that was not pillaged. Whatever the Hitlerite bandits could not carry away, they destroyed or burned. The pillage was accompanied by the murder of peaceful citizens, of women and girls. Over fifty peaceful civilians were tortured and shot by the Germans in Kyzburun. When they retreated under the blows of the Red Army, the Hitlerites drove away with them eleven families of collective farmers and many girls and women who had not managed to hide in the mountains.

Economic and Cultural Development of Caucasus

The population of the Caucasus consists of many nationalities. For centuries mistrust and enmity between the various peoples had been cultivated here for the benefit of exploiters. The great Socialist Revolution not only liberated the working people, but removed the veil from their eyes. They realized that they are not enemies, but that, on the contrary, they can by their united efforts build a life worthy of humans. And the peoples of the Caucasus did build such a life, and built it successfully. The

external manifestation of these successes is to be seen in the rapid economic and cultural development of all the Caucasian Republics, in the numerous factories, roads, hospitals, schools and theaters built there. The standard of living and culture of the peoples rose continuously. Increasing labor productivity insured a considerable improvement in the material conditions of the working people. The Caucasus is a most enlightening demonstration of the reforming and beneficial effect of the Soviet system on the psychology and character of the people. Formerly a retiring and suspicious people who, not without reason, saw dangers everywhere, the Caucasians have become a social people who see in the collective their bulwark and the foundation of material prosperity and intellectual uplift. Schools, clubs, theaters and football fields have brought the people together, and new mountain roads and improved transportation facilities have brought them closer territorially as well. The peoples began to live in closer communion, they became friendlier, and the remarkable thing is that they did not hinder, but helped one another.

Peoples of Caucasus United

The Caucasus—this motley of nationalities—has developed the bright, colorful culture and tenor of life of its peoples. Each people shines with its own individuality, but this individuality did not and does not prevent it from living within a single family on the Soviet land. On the contrary, each nationality has grown wings for long-range flights. The whole Caucasus has become one mountain village for its peoples, and the whole Soviet land, from border to border, has become their beloved home. Mutual consideration was born in the place of national enmity. Lasting friendship took the place of estrangement. The struggle for the predominance of narrow personal interests gave way to emulation on the collective farm fields, in factory shops, in the progress of science, literature and art. And every national family strives to make the brilliant light of its culture and achievements shine in Moscow for the whole Soviet Union, so that all the peoples of the Soviet country rejoice, enjoy and emulate it. Is not all that has happened in the Caucasus in the 25 years of existence of Soviet power a miracle? Yes, this is a miracle. And the fascist aggressor wants to destroy all this, to raze it to the ground. By deceit, lies and slander, the enemy wants to sow discord in the midst of the Soviet peoples and find traitors to do his best work.

However, the peoples of the Northern Caucasus and the republics of Transcaucasia offer a proper rebuff to the enemy. In the town of Ordzhonikidze, capital of the Northern Ossetian Soviet Republic, before the common grave of seventeen thousand fighters who fell in the cause of the Soviet system in the years of the Civil War, a meeting of the peoples of the Northern Caucasus was held in August of this year, attended by representatives of all nationalities and all sections of the population—workers and collective farmers, scientists and artists, and representatives of administrative and party bodies. All of

them, united in a common patriotic urge, addressed the peoples of the Northern Caucasus with the following resolution: "We will not deliver our land to the Hitlerite cannibals for defilement and devastation! We have every possibility, shoulder to shoulder with the Red Army, to defeat the Germans in the Northern Caucasus, in order to jointly with all the peoples of the Soviet Union clear our sacred Soviet soil of the Hitlerite scoundrels. There is no place for panic-mongers and cowards in our ranks. More organization and firmness, discipline and vigilance! May our hatred of the savage enemy—the accursed German invaders—flare up like a holy flame. Arise all, to the struggle against the fascist brigands!"

A violent struggle for the Caucasus is in progress. The fascist bands, bleeding profusely, press forward. The Red Army staunchly resists the enemy's onslaught, checks his advance. The masses of the peoples organize and arm themselves and ruthlessly batter the rear of the fascist army, annihilating the enemy's manpower. The guerrillas of the Northern Caucasus derail enemy trains, blow up bridges, destroy ammunition and fuel depots. Here is an example which shows the forms assumed by the guerrilla movement in the Northern Caucasus and the hatred burning in the hearts of the people's avengers for the German invaders. In the village of Nizhny Agbash, German soldiers killed a young boy, Doda Aliev. His father, brother and grandfather—Chechens by birth—lay hidden for four days under a bridge on the highway, awaiting an opportunity to execute death and blood vengeance upon the German murderers, according to mountain custom. They chose a group of officers who drove in an open, semi-armored staff car. They silently knifed to death the three German officers and two drivers, then fled to the mountains, vowing to execute vengeance upon the German invaders until the end of their lives.

A similar act of revenge took place in the village of Psakhu, where the Germans hanged a Kabardinian woman, Mdine, an active collective farm worker. Her husband killed four Germans and fell himself in the unequal combat. One guerrilla detachment of Kabardino-Balkars operating in the foothills of the Northern Caucasus has already killed more than 500 German officers and men.

Thus the flames of guerrilla warfare are spreading in the occupied districts of the Northern Caucasus. Following the traditions of their fathers—the heroes of 1918—the guerrillas will do their duty, they will inflict such losses upon the Germans as will remain fresh in the latter's memory for scores of years.

The Transcaucasian Republics have also risen in defense of the Northern Caucasus. Georgian, Azerbaijani and Armenian units in the ranks of the Red Army are dealing violent blows to the German troops. The people of Transcaucasia, workers in factories, collective farmers in fields, and intellectuals, labor indefatigably to render ever greater assistance to the front. The peoples of the Transcaucasian Republics breathe hatred of the enemy. A resolution adopted by a recent anti-fascist meeting of representatives of the Transcaucasian peoples states that the working people of Transcaucasia will give all their strength to the cause of the defeat of the German invaders, that "never will the proud and freedom-loving peoples of Azerbaijan, Georgia and Armenia kneel before the hangman."

The Germans wish to enslave the peoples of the Caucasus and lay a road to India across it. We have every possibility to deal a deadly blow to the enemy. Let us turn the Caucasus into a grave for the German occupationists!

TWENTY-TWO GERMAN DIVISIONS ATTACK STALINGRAD

By a Correspondent for *Krasnaia Zvezda*

Moscow, October 24: For the past two weeks, the center of fighting at Stalingrad has shifted to the northern part of the city. It is here that the fate of the city is being decided. The Germans are striving at any cost to capture factories and the streets adjoining them. They strike heavy blows, but bathing in their own blood they fail to break the resistance of the Red Army men.

Fifteen infantry divisions, three motorized infantry divisions and four tank divisions—22 in all—are attacking the city at present. Over 50 tanks, about 1,200 guns, 1,000 trench mortars and not less than 700 to 800 planes are concentrated against Stalingrad. The enemy divisions have lost 65 to 70 per cent of their effectives and nearly 60 per cent of their equipment.

For two days fighting has raged for a workers' settlement and factory. On a front of a mile to a

mile and a half, the Germans concentrated two infantry divisions and about 150 tanks. The attack was preceded by mass air raids and heavy artillery and trench mortar fire. One hour after this preparation, tanks and infantry went into the attack. The tanks advanced in groups of 25 to 30 machines, followed closely by infantry. But the panzer columns encountered the concerted fire of Soviet gunners and anti-tank riflemen, whom neither bombing nor shelling could budge. After losing 39 tanks, the Germans became more cautious and sent out separate tanks, which leaped from one heap of ruins to another, with small groups of infantry following in their wake.

Hand-to-hand fighting is in progress in the area of a workers' settlement, and Soviet troops firmly hold their lines. In fighting for individual houses, the Germans have lost as many as 130 to 150 men killed. Many German units fighting in the Stalingrad area have been decimated.

SOVIET FLYING BOATS BEHIND ENEMY LINES

By A. Khapayev

It was difficult to find the lake hidden deep in the forest, and even more difficult to pick out one particular lake from hundreds of similar ones visible from the air. But the pilot who was flying the plane was well acquainted with the route. An invisible path broken by ground airmen led straight to the lake. The flying boat skimmed over the water like a bird, gliding straight to the bank where a dim light was flickering. They were waiting for the pilot there. When the flying boat came to a halt, people on shore pushed out a gangplank and began to unload the aircraft, taking off boxes of ammunition, bundles of fresh newspapers and solid packets of leaflets. A few minutes later, the waters of the lake again foamed in the wake of the craft—the flying boat took off and disappeared, leaving the tiny lake as quiet as before.

It is difficult to say exactly who was the first to hit upon the idea of using flying boats for contacts with our units operating in the enemy rear, but they are proving very effective. Quite a number of flying boats are now engaged in this service. Not only light amphibians are employed, but heavy flying boats, which make regular trips behind enemy lines and supply all necessities to our troops who are carrying on the struggle against the German invaders.

The Germans know all about these flying boats, of course, but they are afraid to go near the lakes, where dozens of our detachments are operating and carefully protecting the approaches to their airports. In any case, it is not very easy to reach the lakes, for many miles of swamp and woodland lie between them and the enemy.

Airmen working in this service enjoy the great respect, amounting to love, of the commanders and men in the enemy rear, and they have done much to deserve it. Pilot Sokolenko and navigator Luchkin were recently ordered to fly to a certain lake with a cargo of arms and ammunition and to bring back the wounded. While taking off, the flying boat grazed a rock hidden below the water and sprang a leak. The crew decided the job was too important to wait. They continued their journey, reached their destination safely, delivered the cargo and took the wounded on board. Then they found they could not take off—the boat was water-logged and too heavy to fly. There was no bucket to bail out the water, but Sokolenko and Luchkin set to bailing with their boots. Finally they bailed out enough to relieve the craft, and started up the engines. The amphibian took to the air, and turning west soon reached its own base.

Recently Lieutenant Nikitov, Flight Commander, flew deep into the rear behind enemy lines with a load of ammunition. At the point designated, Nikitov did not receive the pre-arranged signal from the

ground. Sixteen times he circled over the area occupied by our troops. Then, skimming low, he saw that a battle was going on, which explained why no signal had been given. He parachuted his cargo to the appointed spot with a note attached saying: "Hold out. We will help you. Victory is ours!" The appearance of the Soviet aircraft and the courageous message put new life into our troops. When the battle was over the commander of the detachment sent a message by radio thanking the pilot.

Circumstances sometimes compel our flying boats to use a lake held by the enemy. A few days ago, aircraft manned by pilot Dolgosheyenko, navigator Kolodin and flight mechanic Solyanik were given the task of landing on an enemy-held lake. In the dead of night they landed on the lake guarded by enemy boats, transferred their cargo to collapsible boats and took off under the nose of the enemy patrol. The staff of the ground forces greatly appreciated the work of these airmen. "The conditions under which the task was carried out," reads the report, "were extremely difficult and the operation of an entirely new character. Dolgosheyenko and Solyanik, like true Soviet airmen, successfully accomplished their task because of their high degree of skill and valor."

It is already late autumn. Cold, biting winds strip the last leaves from the trees. Winter will soon be here. The work of our air force does not cease. In place of flying boats, aircraft on ski runners will be used to land on the frozen lakes. Our airmen will continue to be frequent guests behind enemy lines.

SOCHI RAILWAY STILL FUNCTIONS

The Sochi Railway, running along a narrow ledge hewn out of the cliffs a few dozen yards from the Black Sea, has continued to function in spite of German air raids. The road formerly carried hundreds of thousands of vacationers annually to the "Soviet Riviera," as this part of the Black Sea Coast has been appropriately called. Now the line is used for carrying supplies for troops defending the Caucasus.

The Sochi station still stands amid beautiful verdure, but a close view reveals bomb craters, smashed window-panes and scarred walls. The station is well-protected by anti-aircraft guns which compel German bombers to keep at a respectful altitude. Realizing the importance of the uninterrupted functioning of the Sochi line, railwaymen remain at their posts through the heaviest bombing and anti-aircraft barrages.

VLADIMIR PCHELINTSEV, HERO OF THE SOVIET UNION, WRITES BOOK ON SNIPING

By Y. Chernyak

Twenty-two-year-old Vladimir Pchelintsev, Russian Red Army sniper, student of the Mining Institute of Leningrad and Hero of the Soviet Union, was warmly welcomed by the American public on his visit with his two fellow-students, Lyudmila Pavlichenko and Nikolai Krasavchenko, to the International Student Assembly recently held in Washington, D. C. Sniper Pchelintsev's well-aimed bullets have sent 153 enemies of progressive mankind to their graves at the approaches to Leningrad.

A book by Pchelintsev, "The Sniper's Art," will appear shortly. Taking up the qualifications of a sniper, Pchelintsev lists them as: (1) training; (2) cool-headedness; (3) skill; (4) grit; and (5) physical endurance. All of these qualities Pchelintsev himself possesses in a marked degree.

In one chapter, "Laboratory on the Battlefield," this master of sharpshooting reveals his constant study of the difficult art of sniping. The sniper must take into consideration all the conditions under which firing takes place and which may influence its effectiveness.

For example, early one cloudy, cold and damp morning, Pchelintsev found his range. Later on the sun rose and the day became very hot. "I could see the shooting wasn't going as it should," Pchelintsev writes. "I took careful aim, everything seemed to be all right, but I couldn't hit the mark." A knowledge of the laws of ballistics enabled him to find the trouble, which lay in the fact that the temperature of the air and its density had increased considerably, and therefore its resistance to the flight of the bullet had decreased. Indeed, the trajectory of a bullet rises noticeably with an increase in temperature of only five degrees. "It was clear," the author continues, "that I should have lowered the trajectory of the bullet artificially. This could be done either by purposely shooting a bit closer, or—without changing the aim—lowering the target."

The inhuman cruelties of the Germans have aroused just hatred in the heart of every Russian patriot. But calmness and endurance are essential. Not the calmness of inertia, but of risk and calculation. The author confesses that at first he used to open fire as soon as the enemy appeared, even at the distance of half a mile. Of course, the bullets flew wide of the mark. Experience soon taught him better.

"Now," writes Pchelintsev, "when I see a German coming, I wait. Suppose he is coming along a path near a river. I wait. If he turns aside to the river, I still wait. I am ready to shoot, but I wait until he

bends over to take a drink. At the moment he is motionless over the water, I shoot."

During the fall, Pchelintsev often had to remain perfectly motionless for hours in pouring rain. Water ran down his face, under his clothes and into his boots. A cold wind penetrated his soaked clothing. But he would patiently hold his position, searching constantly for a target. In winter it was even worse. "Sometimes in a heavy frost," he writes, "I would lie in the snow all day without eating. I could warm myself only by wriggling my fingers and toes. It was impossible to crawl away, because I had become a 'target' for a German."

He describes an endurance contest with a Hitlerite sniper. The antagonists sighted each other simultaneously. The German immediately dropped behind a stone and the Russian into a shallow hole. They lay like this for four interminable hours, without once shifting their positions. The slightest movement would have brought a bullet. "Each watched the other," Pchelintsev says, "to see which had more endurance and stronger nerves." The endurance of the Red Army man won; his nerves were stronger. The German moved behind his stone, exposing himself for a brief second—long enough for the Russian bullet to find him.

"Always Hit Your Mark," is the title of a chapter on skill in sniping. Snipers must learn to shoot in diverse positions and under the most awkward conditions—lying behind a tree stump on its roots, sitting in the branches of a tree, standing in some chance pit, stretched out on the open ground, or literally doubled up. The author recalls that he once picked off an enemy corrector of artillery fire while lying in a swamp, his gun resting against a dry hummock, the rest of his body in water. "I shot while practically swimming," Pchelintsev says.

In peacetime the young mining student went in seriously for sports—jumping, discus throwing, gymnastics and Alpine climbing. He is especially enthusiastic about tennis. At the front he persisted in his physical culture routine—washing and rubbing down his body with snow even during the bitter Russian winter. As a result, he has never once been sick at the front, and was always cheerful and in high spirits. He regards cheerfulness and good humor as very important at the front.

The three young Soviet students are returning to their homeland at the end of this month, to continue their valiant struggle against the Hitlerite enemies of mankind.

SOVIET GOVERNMENT PROTESTS FASCIST "EXHIBIT" AT SOFIA

A so-called "exhibit" of all kinds of faked material especially intended for the foul calumny of the Russian people and the whole Soviet Union, along the lines of similar fakes manufactured in fascist Germany, was recently opened in Sofia—organized with the support and under the protection of Bulgarian authorities cringing before the Hitlerites.

On October 6, the Soviet Minister to Sofia, Lavrishchev, conveyed to the Bulgarian Ministry of Foreign Affairs a note of the Soviet Government establishing that "The exhibit has on display forgeries manufactured by enemies of the Soviet Union in the vain hope of shaking the sincere respect felt by the Bulgarian people for the peoples of the USSR." The note further points out the "calumnious nature of this unworthy enterprise, inimical to the Soviet Union," which is a manifestation of the "heinous calumny of a state with which Bulgaria maintains diplomatic relations."

The note also points out that the Bulgarian Government, "for some reasons accords its protection to the calumny of the peoples of the Soviet Union, which runs absolutely counter to the traditional relations between the Russian and Bulgarian peoples and is nothing but an imitation of similar fakes directed against the peoples of the USSR and practised in fascist Germany," and lodges a resolute protest

against it with the Bulgarian Government and considers the action of the Bulgarian Government as "a manifestation of its hostile attitude toward the peoples of the Soviet Union."

In reply to this protest, on October 10 the Bulgarian Ministry of Foreign Affairs addressed to the Soviet Legation in Sofia a note in which, refraining from any answer as to the substance of the protest of the Soviet Government, it alleges without any proof that "the exhibit is not directed against the Soviet Government or against the leaders of the USSR." The Bulgarian note passes over in silence the statements made in the note of the Soviet Government concerning the calumnious and false nature of all this abominable Bulgaro-Hitlerite enterprise directed against the Soviet Union.

On October 22 of this year, the Minister of the USSR to Sofia, Lavrishchev, handed to the Bulgarian Prime Minister and Minister of Foreign Affairs Filoff, a note of the Soviet Government saying that it "regards the explanations of the Bulgarian Government concerning the organization of the calumnious exhibit in Sofia, hostile to the Soviet Union and the Soviet people, as absolutely unsatisfactory," and that "the Soviet Government completely reaffirms the resolute protest formulated in its note of October 6."

DEFEAT OF GERMAN FORCE AT LAKE LADOGA

PRAVDA reports details of the defeat of an enemy force which attempted to land on an island in Lake Ladoga:

At dawn on October 22, 17 large coupled pontoon launches, each armed with three 100-millimeter guns and one or two 37-millimeter automatic guns, together with 13 other motorcraft, prepared to attack one of our islands in Lake Ladoga. The enemy ships were protected by more than 30 Junkers, Messerschmitts, Fiats and Dorniers.

The small garrison on the island engaged the numerically superior German forces. Its guns opened fire on enemy ships, preventing them from landing troops. Shortly afterward our ships approached the island and the fighting grew violent. The enemy sustained heavy losses. One of our submarine chasers fought off 14 enemy ships. Fifty guns opened fire at a small Soviet boat, but the latter successfully repulsed all attacks and set fire to several launches. Other Soviet ships fought the remaining groups of enemy motorcraft and launches.

Our aircraft simultaneously attacked the enemy.

Poor visibility and intermittent snowfall rendered air operations difficult, but the Baltic fliers fought boldly and courageously. One of our bombers set fire to an enemy speedboat, and was in turn attacked by two Fiat planes. Machine gunner and radio operator Sergeant Belyaev brought down one Fiat.

A group of attack planes led by Hero of the Soviet Union Captain Klimenko dealt a crushing blow to the enemy. From altitudes of 1,500 to 150 feet, Klimenko's group machine-gunned the ships, setting fire to eight launches and damaging one speedboat. Klimenko was attacked by four Messerschmitts, but by skilful maneuvering eluded their blows and brought down one of them.

The fighting lasted seven hours. Seeing the futility of their undertaking and having lost half their ships, the defeated fascists retreated, pursued by our aircraft. A part of the enemy force which succeeded in reaching the shore was hurled into the water and annihilated by Red Army men of the garrison. In all, 16 enemy ships were destroyed; and 15 planes, including nine Messerschmitts, were brought down in air combats.

Information Bulletin

No. 129

Washington, D. C., October 29, 1942

78

GERMAN MISCALCULATIONS IN 1942 CAMPAIGN

By Professor A. S. Yerusalimsky

MOSCOW, October 27, *Krasnaia Zvezda*: A recent Berlin broadcast contained some very significant statements. We refer to Lieutenant General Dietmar's latest reviews of the operations at Stalingrad and in the Caucasus. In August the Germans still expected triumphant reports from their command, but these have been long delayed. Eight weeks have passed. Winter is near and the reports are not yet available. "Everybody anxiously waits to learn when and how these battles will end," says General Dietmar. "One might say that time is holding its breath." And then Dietmar continues: "The difficulty of the task is obvious to everyone." To "every-one" means also to the German Command, and one might say that it is first of all obvious to the German Command.

Launching its summer offensive, the German Command intended to take the Volga stronghold by one violent thrust. It hurled here a tremendous army of over 1,000,000 men, more than 1,000 planes and large numbers of tanks. It planned by a violent thrust not only to capture the city but to smash the Red Army and thus even before winter force a decision in the Eastern campaign. This attempt was accompanied by a big propaganda hullabaloo, repeating the same performance that took place in October, 1941, when Hitler proclaimed that the Soviet Union had "ceased to exist as a military factor in world policy."

At the beginning of their offensive at Stalingrad, the Germans stated that shortly the city would be taken by storm. Then they said that the city must be taken, as it is of decisive strategic importance. Having captured several streets, they stated that Stalingrad had been taken. Then, suddenly, they tried to convince the world that Stalingrad was of no great strategic importance.

These changes in the tenor and content of the German propaganda are very significant. They show that despite the seizure of considerable Soviet territory, the ultimate plans of the German Command in the 1942 campaign have been wrecked. As admitted by Lieutenant General Dietmar, the fascist Command believed that Stalingrad would fall like "a ripe plum." But the plum did not fall into the voracious fascist mouth, and to pick it proved no easy task. The Germans have had ample opportunity to see that for themselves during the two months of fierce fighting. The failures called for explanations, and Dietmar

refers to "difficulties of a territorial and climatic nature." This, however, is not the sole reason and not even the chief reason. "We cannot allow ourselves," Dietmar says, "to underestimate the difficulty of the fighting and the enemy's stubborn resistance. The enemy defends Stalingrad with exceptional stubbornness."

The history of wars knows many examples of fierce and stubborn battles for populated places. Such were the battles of Liege, Namur and Maubege in the first World War. But none of them can compare with the battle of Stalingrad, with the heroism of the troops defending the city. "In the modern history of wars," Dietmar admits, "the fighting for Stalingrad stands out as an example of well-planned defense of a big city. The German troops have to fight for literally every yard of ground." General Dietmar, of course, prefers to remain silent as to the price the Germans have to pay for each yard. However, their losses in manpower and in the rate of development of the campaign constitute the significant factor of the general military and international situation. This is why not only the belligerents, but also neutrals, watch the developments with rapt attention.

No less significance is attached by the world press to the fighting in the Caucasus. The Germans long since reported that by driving a wedge in the Stalingrad area they had cut the Soviet front in two, and thus could easily realize their plans for the conquest of the Caucasus. In their feverish imaginations, the fascists already visualized the German army advancing into strategic spaces for the rapid conquest of Iran and Iraq, and reaching the frontiers of India.

In his latest review, General Dietmar tries to explain why the Germans have as yet failed to seize the Caucasus and consummate their far-reaching plans. Again he refers to the geographic and climatic factors hindering the German advance. He also complains that the Soviet Government was not thoughtful enough to map the Caucasus accurately and to build roads. Amusing claims! Evidently the German generals hoped that war in the Caucasus would be a pleasant promenade in the mountains and that they would be provided with maps, guides and other conveniences. The reality is quite different. "At every step we may expect surprises of a very unpleasant nature," Diet-

(Continued on page two)

FOUR HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHT FLIGHTS IN A YAK FIGHTER

By N. Mikhailovsky

The wide-winged green fighter lightly touched the grass of the airdrome and rolled along with gradually diminishing speed. Major Timofei Artemievich Kobylachny was returning from his 448th battle flight since the outbreak of the war. Flying the Yak (named for its designer, Yakovlev), the major has personally shot down 11 German planes and accounted for 16 in group combats.

Junkers and Messerschmitts who are unlucky meet the major in the air, always too late to realize what machine and pilot they have to deal with.

"I know of no better plane from the point of view of steering, maneuverability and fire-power," said Major Kobylachny. And experience has proved that in the hands of an ace, the Yak fighter is a deadly weapon. Messerschmitts meeting the major and his Yak try to avoid battle even when their pilots have numerical superiority.

In one instance, Major Kobylachny was one of four fighter pilots protecting Soviet land troops. Eighteen Junkers 87s, escorted by nine Messerschmitts flying above them, were approaching from the west. Diving from the clouds Major Kobylachny hurled the Yak at the Germans, attacking the leading bomber head-on. A burst of fire hit the Junkers' motors and the plane went down in flames. Only then did the Messerschmitts, recovering from the surprise, swoop down. Pilot Medvedev engaged one of them. The dog fight did not last long. Either the German's courage failed him, or he planned a complicated maneuver—in any case he made for the clouds, only to encounter Major Kobylachny, who had been waiting in ambush. A burst of machine gun fire brought the Messerschmitt down.

Recently the major destroyed four German planes in three days. The pilot of one of them probably did not realize what was happening, so quickly was the blow struck. Fighters were escorting attack planes, and Major Kobylachny kept some distance away from the last one, watching and waiting. At length he saw a Messerschmitt go in pursuit of one of the Soviet planes. Taking advantage of the instant when the German prepared to attack, he rushed into the fight at maximum speed and the Messerschmitt dropped like a rock.

Nazi flyers prefer vertical maneuvers, to retain the advantage in altitude. Major Kobylachny forces them to wage combat on a horizontal plane. Recently he was ordered to destroy a crossing over a wide river. When the Germans attempted to intercept the Soviet fighters, three Yaks engaged them, while the rest, including Major Kobylachny, went to carry out the destruction orders. Near the crossing they were met by two Messerschmitts. Kobylachny engaged them, together with young pilot Lapshenkov, who was

receiving his baptism of fire. A sort of merry-go-round followed, with Lapshenkov pursued by the Messerschmitt and Kobylachny chasing it with another German fighter on his tail. The Yak began to veer sharply. Taking advantage of the moment, Kobylachny attacked one of the opponents from behind. The enemy pilot was apparently killed instantly. The German plane went into a dive, and the second Messerschmitt, avoiding battle, disappeared in the clouds.

Very often dog-fights drag on until the fuel is almost exhausted. In such cases, everything depends upon the ability of the pilot to find the airdrome quickly. Due to the speed and maneuverability of the Yak, Major Kobylachny has always been able to escape the enemy's anti-aircraft fire and reach home safely. The speedy, maneuverable Yak, with its great fire power, is the Soviet pilots' favorite fighter.

GERMAN MISCALCULATIONS

(Continued from page one)

mar says. What kind of surprises he means is very vividly told by the German fascist *Wülner Zeitung*: "We were met by a wall of fire and steel. The muzzles of hundreds of guns flashed before us. Bombers rained bombs upon us. This was hell let loose, and it seemed that the earth was splitting under our feet." All this is, of course, a far cry from what the German Command originally expected.

The Germans reported that the Red Army troops defending the Caucasus are cut off from sources of replenishments and cannot offer sustained and serious resistance. Now General Dietmar complains: "Our troops are experiencing no small difficulties, as the Russians hurled fresh reserves to this sector of the front. The tasks confronting the Germans and all troops fighting in the Caucasus," he complains further, "are very hard. Attacks are accompanied by alternating success. Whenever our troops cease to advance, it is the Bolsheviks who at once pass to the offensive."

In conclusion Dietmar says: "But the German Command does not intend to sacrifice men to speed up successes. It prefers to preserve its manpower." This is something new. But this does not mean that the Germans have dropped their plans for seizing the Caucasus—on the contrary, fresh thrusts and drives may be expected. But Dietmar's complaints contain the admission of an incontrovertible fact—that Hitler's army is bleeding white, that Hitler's plan of routing the Red Army has collapsed and that the dreams of decisive successes in the East have been scattered to the winds.

VERA KRYLOVA—CAPTAIN OF THE GUARDS

By a Correspondent for *Komsomolskaya Pravda*

Twenty-one years of age, 16 months of military service, four wounds and two decorations—this is the wartime history of Captain of a Guards Division Vera Krylova. It was difficult to believe that the quiet, modest girl with whom I talked for two hours was the firm, strong and desperately daring commander whose deeds are so widely known.

We talked of her parents, of the war and her experiences at the front. She speaks with some naivete, but from her words one gets a picture of quiet strength. Vera Krylova did not go to the front with the intention of being heroic. But in difficult situations she found courage and valor, and one is convinced that she fights as simply as she speaks.

A young school teacher, Vera volunteered for the front in the first days of the war. She was assigned to a field hospital, but did not remain long in the rear. Her request to go to the advanced lines was granted, and she began work in a stretcher-bearer's platoon. She speaks of the wounded men with love. "You crawl up under fire to a wounded man. Tears come to his eyes as he says, 'Thank you, dear sister.' He trusts you as a child trusts its mother, and this trust makes you strong."

Last October, Vera's detachment was encircled by the Germans. The commander of the ambulance company was wounded. Vera, who was now the military surgeon's senior assistant, was appointed to take the ambulance commander's place. She marched with her company, in the rear of the regiment, headed for Moscow. They made their way by night through forest paths and swamps. Near village A. the Germans were ambushed, awaiting the column. Vera's detachment was machine-gunned. She was slightly wounded by a stray bullet and lay down in one of the carts.

The regimental commissar galloped up to the cart train. "Company commander," he said, addressing Vera, "break up the carts and disperse. We must make our way to our lines singly."

"Must we break up the ambulance, too?" Vera asked, reluctant to smash the precious medicine bottles. The commissar did not answer. He dropped from his horse, killed by a burst of automatic rifle fire.

Vera forgot her wound. Jumping from the cart, she seized the reins of the commissar's horse. The stretcher-bearers and cart drivers awaited her orders. Some of the men had already started to run for the forest. Vera sprang on the commissar's horse and shouted, "To the attack!" The men fell in; those who had fled turned back. They fought all night long. Two of her horses were killed, and she mounted a third. The men grouped closely about her, fighting with her, protecting her as they could. Finally the Germans began to retreat.

"I called for Red Army man Petunin," Vera continued. "I said, 'Fight on—don't let the Germans near the road. We've got to get the cart train through.' But the Germans had recovered, saw what was going on, and resumed their advance. Then our artillerymen came up. They quickly put guns and trench mortars into position and opened fire. When our men heard our own artillery, their spirits rose. They rushed into the attack, some on horseback, some on foot."

Vera galloped from one group of men to another, rallying them to the pursuit of the retreating Germans. Mistaking a group of Germans in the darkness, she rode up to them. An officer seized her horse by the reins. Soldiers pulled her from the saddle; someone struck her over the head with a rifle butt. She fell unconscious. But a Red Army man who was following her opened automatic rifle fire on the German group and killed them. When Vera came to herself, the battle was over. The detachment sought shelter in the forest.

"There I recovered from the blow," the young commander said. "I re-formed the detachment, sent scouts ahead and patrols to right and left. All the men of the cart train were safe, and the wounded—49 of them—had all been taken care of."

For two weeks the detachment, under Captain Krylova, struggled to break free of the encirclement. They fought three engagements, finally piercing the enemy ring and reaching Serpukhov on October 19.

"We spent two days putting things in order, then marched across Serpukhov to our destination, village K." There the young girl learned that she had been awarded the Order of the Red Banner and appointed commander of an ambulance company.

These were the grim months of the battle for Moscow. Tula, Aleksin, Kondrovo, Yukhnov, are not merely names to Captain Krylova. They are milestones in her military biography. On the roads to these towns she experienced the bitterness of retreat, and the joy of victory. She was captain in a Guards Division, marching with a vanguard detachment liberating our villages and towns. Already a seasoned soldier, she was twice wounded, once near Aleksin and again near Yukhnov. But she was soon out of the hospital and back at the head of her company.

In the attack on Kondrovo, Captain Krylova went with a ski battalion to attack the German rear. It was a heart-breaking road, through snowdrifts and across frozen rivers and swamps, but she did not lag behind the Red Army men.

In the autumn, she was wounded for the fourth time. On her recovery she went again to the front.

(Continued on page four)

SOVIET GOVERNMENT CARES FOR FAMILIES OF RED ARMY MEN

The families of men fighting at the front are the subject of Government and public concern in the USSR, and their welfare the principal task of the People's Commissariat of Social Maintenance.

In an interview with a TASS correspondent, the People's Commissar for Social Maintenance of the RSFSR (Russian Socialist Federative Soviet Republic), Anastasia Grishakova, stated: "During the war we have already paid millions of rubles in monthly allowances to the families of Red Army men at the front. But we do not confine our activities to this alone. The RSFSR has 3,500 district Departments of Social Maintenance, which are trustees for the children, sisters, brothers, wives and old folks of the men fighting at the front."

Grishakova cited some examples of this care. In the Chernyshovo District, Chita Region, Shadrina, the wife of a Red Army man, fell ill and died, leaving six children. A nurse was employed for the children at the expense of the Government. All their food is supplied and a cow was bought for them. The father

at the front is aware of this and rests secure in the knowledge that his children are well cared for.

Special homes have been opened for the parents of Red Army men at the front. There are 108 homes of this kind in several localities of the RSFSR alone. In addition to monthly Government bonuses, the People's Commissariat for Social Maintenance has paid out more than 50,000,000 rubles in special allowances.

Four hundred thousand wives of Red Army men have been sent to study various trades. At the request of Red Army men and commanders, 300,000 children have been accommodated in kindergartens, nurseries and children's homes. One hundred and twenty-five thousand families of Red Army men have been furnished with new living quarters.

Social maintenance bodies are greatly aided in their work by all public and Government organizations, which regard the care of families of the heroic defenders of the Soviet country as their highest duty.

"GERMANS WILL EAT FIRST"

In occupied Don villages, the Soviet radio reports, Germans are driving the whole population to reap and thresh wheat. Signs are posted in villages reading: "Collective farmers shirking harvest work will be punished by 25 strokes of the rod for the first offense, and by shooting for the second offense." The threshed grain is immediately dispatched to Germany by rail. Many women of the plundered areas go out at night to the fields to try to gather stray wheat ears. Often they fall into the hands of the German patrols, who beat them, or deliver them to the commandants on suspicion of guerilla activities.

The German economic policy in the Don valley is brazen, wholesale plunder of the Cossack population. In August they issued orders forbidding the slaughter of cattle under penalty of death. One month later nearly all the cattle from the villages in a number of districts in the Rostov Region and from the occupied districts of the Stalingrad Region were driven away. In the village of Teploye, Sirotinskoe District, Evdokia Popova, mother of four children, begged the German officer in charge not to take away her cow, the sole source of food for the children. "Milk is needed for German children. Yours can live without, and if they die, to h—l with them!" the German officer shouted. Beside herself with grief, the mother called him a brigand. The German pulled out his pistol and killed her.

The Germans constantly humiliate the proud Cossack population. Corporal punishment is widely ad-

ministered. In a settlement near a stud farm in the Rostov Region, the Germans called the people together three times to elect a headman. All of them refused to become the Germans' stoolpigeon, whereupon the commandant of the district ordered the population flogged.

Preparing for winter, the German invaders literally strip bare the people of the occupied Soviet districts, making mass confiscations of boots, fur caps, blankets, and all warm clothing.

VERA KRYLOVA

(Continued from page three)

For this last engagement she was recommended for a second decoration.

Captain of the Guards Krylova talked not only of those battles in which she herself participated—but of those in which she would have liked to fight: Kiev, Minsk and Odessa. She wants most of all to take part in that final battle that will break the German back. But when she speaks of this last day of the war, we see clearly that the last day is some distance away.

But I could already imagine Vera Krylova taking off her soldier's belt and rifle and entering the high school classroom. She will have much to tell her pupils about history and geography.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 130

Washington, D. C., October 31, 1942

78

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF OCTOBER 27, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The battle for Stalingrad continues with extreme intensity and ferocity. The Germans are continuously bringing up fresh divisions in an attempt to capture the city. Since October 25, the Germans have been attacking uninterruptedly from dawn to dark, but they are met by the massed artillery fire of Stalingrad's defenders, who answer each attack by a counter-attack. Soviet troops retaliate to the squalls of German fire from artillery and aircraft by concentrated fire which devastates the enemy's manpower and armaments.

On October 25, in a narrow sector in the factory district, the Germans launched an offensive with a large force of infantry and tanks supported by artillery and numerous aircraft. That day the Luftwaffe in raid after raid made 1,300 plane flights over the city, in an attempt to break through and gain possession of the factory district. Fierce fighting continued for five hours. In one sector the Germans succeeded in driving a wedge into our defenses, but were crumbled by a counter-blow of Soviet troops at their flank and forced to retreat. In this battle 700 German officers and men were killed and much booty captured.

Stalingrad's streets have become battlefields, city blocks have been converted into strongholds, houses into forts and ruins of buildings into trenches. Along a 60 kilometer stretch, the hills and undulations of the Volga banks have for over two months reechoed to the thunder of this supreme battle. The two armies are so close that they can reach one another with bayonets and hand-grenades. At the very beginning of August the German Command announced that Stalingrad would fall within a few days, that Hitler intended to hold a military parade in the city. But days and weeks have passed and division after division of Germans, Italians and Rumanians have been shattered by Soviet troops. The city on the Volga continues to stand firm and impregnable.

In the two months of fighting at Stalingrad, the Germans have lost 150,000 officers and men in killed alone, and nearly 2,500 tanks. The enemy is making desperate efforts to capture the heart of the city—the factory district. But notwithstanding his immense losses, especially in the latter part of October, he has not been able to register any substantial success. Stalingrad's defenders are fighting with unabated vigor and determination.

South of Stalingrad, Soviet troops waged active operations. Here, as on the northwestern outskirts,

the Germans have also suffered heavy losses. Northwest of Stalingrad, Soviet troops continued to develop active operations. In two days of fighting, one Soviet division destroyed about 7,000 Germans, 57 tanks, and 100 guns. In the past few days, fighting has proceeded for a certain inhabited place. At dawn Soviet troops attacked vigorously, invaded the Germans and in bayonet fighting in the streets of the inhabited place drove the enemy from the outskirts and pursued him with artillery fire. The inhabited place was cleared of the enemy, who lost about 600 men.

Having suffered heavy casualties, the Germans have relaxed their attacks. On October 25, in a night attack, Soviet troops captured a tactically important height which the Germans had strongly fortified and from which they could command and keep under fire all roads and territory leading to the Soviet positions. The Germans made several counter-attacks in an attempt to recapture the height, but they were all repulsed and Soviet troops consolidated their positions.

Stubborn and protracted fighting continues in the mountain region southeast of Novorossisk and along the highroad to Tuapse. Since October 26, hostilities have developed northeast of the latter city, where Soviet troops repulsed attacks of German and Rumanian troops. Soldiers of the first German separate mountain battalion, when taken prisoner, stated that in recent fighting this battalion, originally 1,400 strong, lost about 1,000 officers and men in killed and wounded. Stubborn fighting continues in this area. The Germans have brought up fresh reinforcements and are bringing pressure to bear on Soviet positions northeast of Tuapse.

On the Leningrad and Northwestern Fronts, only actions of local importance took place.

In the week ending October 24, 114 German aircraft were destroyed in air combats, on airdromes and by anti-aircraft fire. The Soviet Air Force lost 51 aircraft in the same period.

A characteristic feature of the October hostilities is the intense activity of the Luftwaffe on the Stalingrad Front, where the German Command has concentrated numerous additional squadrons in an attempt to clear a passage for their infantry and tanks. The new tactics of the Germans in this area indicate that they are now in a position to attack only on narrow

(Continued on page two)

A DAY OF WAR

By Mikhail Slutsky, Stalin Prize Winner

About ten years ago the great Russian writer, Maxim Gorky, made a proposal for a collective book to be called *A Day in the World*. The book was published the year of Gorky's death, and some years later his project was realized on the screen as *A Day in the New World*, a documentary film devoted to a single day of peaceful construction in the Soviet Union. On August 24, 1940, ninety-seven Soviet cameramen filmed scenes along the whole territory of the Soviet Union from the Commandors Islands to the banks of the Danube and from the Barents Sea to the Afghan and Iran frontiers. Cameraman Roman Carmen and I had the honor of unifying and cutting these numerous shots, putting them together into the film known abroad as *A Day in the Soviet Union*.

I have now completed another film along similar lines—*A Day of War*. While the first film depicted the constructive labor and happy life of the Soviet people, the second shows our country transformed into an armed camp. The new picture was also filmed on a single day—June 13, 1942—by 160 cameramen. It was cut according to a screen play by cinema writer and Stalin Prize winner Alexei Kapler, author of *Lenin in October*, *Lenin in 1918*, *Our Moscow* and other motion pictures.

From headquarters in Moscow, assignments for the film were sent to all parts of the Soviet Union. We asked that the cameramen strive for outward effect, in preference to inner significance or film dramatizations. Everyone was told of the actual date only two days in advance. Early on the morning of the 13th, work was begun by 240 cameramen at 140 "filming points" scattered throughout the Soviet Union. The first to begin was M. Glider, in the Far East. K. Pisanko had hardly time to fly to Kamchatka by bomber, while K. Kutub-Zade made shots of a Siberian metallurgical plant and V. Dobronitsky of a tank plant.

The morning of the 13th in Moscow, with which the picture opens, was filmed by F. Provorov. Stalin Prize Winner Roman Carmen, who happened to arrive from the front, spent the day wandering through the capital with a motion picture camera. He shot a number of interesting scenes, including Molotov's arrival in Moscow, Kalinin signing a cable of greeting to King George of Britain, and a meeting at the city gates with Hero of the Soviet Union Tankist Grigoriev, who destroyed four German tanks, 50 vehicles loaded with ammunition and about 200 German invaders.

G. Bobrov sent in beautiful shots depicting "All Quiet on the Western Front." A touching episode of the arrival from Alma-Ata of Klochkova, widow of the war hero, was filmed by Kasatkina. R. Khalumakov caught an excellent scene of the departure for the front of the Soviet patriot, Masha Shinko. This heroine has already carried more than 70 wounded Red Army men from the battlefield and has been recommended for bravery.

A. Lebedev succeeded in taking shots from a tank turret during a battle on the Northwestern Front.

On the same front, S. Gusev recorded artillery preparations and the storming of enemy defenses, while R. Gikov filmed machine gunner Gornostayev's first battle. B. Nebylitsky depicted an excellent episode of the capture of a German strong point on the Kalinin Front. Bunimovich filmed the repulse of a German tank attack on the Southwestern Front. A. Kazakov and I. Kazman made an important record of the death of pilot Antonov, who landed his damaged plane on a Soviet airdrome despite nine wounds. V. Mishchenko made some remarkable shots of Hero Sgibnev's dog-fight.

M. Oshurkov filmed a submarine cruise in the Barents Sea, while the submarine commander, Hero of the Soviet Union Kolyshkin, recorded the work of the cameraman himself. In general, Red Army officers and men took the most active part in the production of this film. Thus, Lieutenant Kharevich used an automatic camera to make a remarkable film through the loophole of his tank under the direct fire of enemy tanks and armored cars.

Also noteworthy was the work of S. Fomin, who recorded the artillery bombardment of Leningrad, and D. Rymarev's and B. Mikosha's Sevastopol scenes, in the taking of which Mikosha was wounded. On that day, too, veteran cameraman P. Ermolov was wounded on the Kalinin Front, and I. Veinerovich in a guerrilla detachment.

We began to arrange the material immediately, but did not finish until a month and a half later. Altogether more than 140,000 feet of film were received. It took ten days to complete the sound-track, with music composed by D. Pokrass. The motion picture is now being shown on the Soviet screen.

This will not be the last film of its kind. I believe the time is not far off when we will make "A Day of Victory." We also hope to produce, together with our friends abroad, a film to be called "Moscow-London-Washington," about the united anti-Hitlerite front. Such a film may become a document of the greatest historical significance, which mankind will treasure for ages to come. But this project can be realized only after the opening of a second anti-Hitlerite front in Europe.

MILITARY OPERATIONS

(Continued from page one)

sectors and by massing the maximum number of troops, tanks and artillery. Simultaneous attacks along the entire Stalingrad Front, such as were observed in August and September, are now beyond the power of the German army, owing to its immense losses, and it is therefore confining its attacks to limited objectives. In the past two weeks all German efforts have been concentrated on the attempt to capture factory districts in the northern part of Stalingrad, but so far without substantial success.

TWO FRONT WAR AND ITS LESSONS

By Colonel N. Talensky

On August 1, 1914, Kaiser Germany plunged headlong into a war for world domination. The war was initiated by the German Government, which selected the most favorable moment from a military point of view, since the German armed forces were in a better state of preparedness than those of Germany's adversaries.

The German war plans were based on the ideas of Schlieffen, Chief of the German General Staff from 1891 to 1905. His successor, Moltke, Jr., preserved the basic ideas of his predecessor, with slight modifications in the grouping of forces for strategic development. Therefore it is justly considered that Germany entered the first World War of 1914-18 with Schlieffen's plan.

This plan had been boosted by German propaganda. German ruling circles, militarists, and together with them the German philistine, regarded the plan as the key to victory. But the Schlieffen plan was not merely a plan of strategic deployment, but a general plan of operations; secondly, Schlieffen counted on a short-lived "blitz" war; thirdly, he planned to defeat his enemies—whose armed forces outnumbered the Germans—one at a time. Schlieffen clearly realized the danger arising from the necessity for Germany to wage war on two fronts: against the French army and the British Expeditionary Corps in the West, and against the Russian army in the East. He attempted, in order to defeat his adversaries piecemeal, to take advantage of the fact that the Russian army lagged behind in strategic concentration and deployment.

Aims of Schlieffen Plan

The Schlieffen plan called for the defeat of France, and later of Russia. To bring about the defeat of France, the German General Staff dispatched 84 per cent of its armed forces to the Western Front, more than half (55 per cent) of the forces of the Austro-German coalition. The first decisive victory in the West, according to Schlieffen, was to be achieved as a result of a big enveloping movement by a powerful shock group which, sweeping through Belgium and Northern France, would outflank Paris and the French armies deployed to the east. To carry out this maneuver, three-fourths of all the forces concentrated on this front were massed on the shock flank of the German Western Front, from which the blow was to be struck. Thus, Belgium's neutrality, solemnly guaranteed by the German Government, was to be sacrificed for the sake of the Schlieffen maneuver.

The Schlieffen plan attracted many scientists by its clear-cut idea of the concentration of forces in the direction of a decisive maneuver, and by its resoluteness. But if the Schlieffen plan is considered as a plan of war in general, its essential defects immediately strike the eye. The first is the disproportion between the available forces and the aims of the war. Even at the beginning of the war, when England had not yet created its vast land army, the Entente was

stronger than the Austro-German coalition. The former mobilized 220 divisions, the latter 143. The second defect was the calculation on the "blitz" character of the war. Historical experience has shown that without overwhelming superiority in strength there could be slight chance of forcing the Entente to capitulate after inflicting one or even two major defeats on the French army.

Germany Counted on Uncoordinated Entente Efforts

The vitality of modern armies is great, as is their ability to effect rapid restoration. The possibility of exhausting enemy resistance in two or three battles is doubtful, unless military defeat is attended by political collapse of the state apparatus. The lessons of the wars at the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th Centuries clearly point to the tendency acquired by war toward a protracted character. But the German General Staff, which perhaps better than any other took into account the operative tactical lessons of these wars, overlooked this very important strategic conclusion, or rather ignored it, calculating that the Entente Powers would not succeed in coordinating their efforts and that this would afford the German General Staff the possibility of creating an overwhelming superiority in strength in one or another theater at a time, and scoring a decisive success.

The third miscalculation of the Schlieffen plan was the underestimation of Great Britain's role in the war. Schlieffen based his plan primarily on action against France, which he continued to regard as Germany's main enemy. Actually, in the 20th Century this role had passed to England. True, the latter did not represent a decisive force in the land theater, but politically and economically she was a formidable enemy at sea whose power enabled her to conduct a prolonged war and who would not as easily capitulate after the defeat of a hundred divisions as the authors of the German plan imagined.

Lastly, the fourth and extremely important miscalculation of Schlieffen was an underestimation of the strength of Russia, with her "ocean of space" and inexhaustible human and material resources. True, the backward economy of the moribund Tsarist regime had restricted the possibilities of development and utilization of these resources. Nevertheless, the resistance and blows of Russia were exceptionally strong and became one of the decisive reasons for the failure of the German plans and Germany's loss of the first World War.

Thus, as regards the basic determining factors, Germany had no superiority over her adversaries. The Schlieffen plan calculated on utilizing purely military advantages. To give tribute where it is due, it is necessary to point out that to realize their plans the Germans had built up what at that time was a very efficient war machine, superior to the enemy armies in technical equipment and possessing the

principal contemporary offensive weapon—a strong force of heavy field artillery. The training of the German army and commanding personnel, and their organizational training, had been brought to a high level. The art of operative maneuver had been thoroughly developed in peacetime. The German army was fully capable of carrying out the vast maneuver conceived by Schlieffen. Nevertheless, it lost the first campaign and subsequently the war also.

Courageous Resistance of Belgium

On August 4, Germany struck the blow at Belgium. For 11 days the Liege Fortress and garrisons, without the support of a field army, repulsed the onslaught of superior German forces. August 16 saw the fall of the last forts of Liege, and the German Corps overran the valleys of Belgium. The weak Belgian Army could not hold back the onslaught of the German mailed fist, but its courageous resistance gained a few days' time for the French to introduce some corrections into their very unsuccessful strategic deployment.

On August 21, a big frontier battle ensued between five German and three French and British armies—an engagement whose significance ranks close to that of a general battle. All the advantages accruing from Schlieffen's operative scheme—superiority in strength and a favorable operative position—were on the German side. As a result of the five days' engagement, they inflicted a defeat on the Allied Armies and compelled them to retreat toward Paris. The German Command was satisfied with the results of the frontier engagement. It already "envisioned a fleeing enemy army, the fall of the French capital and a speedy, honorable peace replete with advantages and splendor for Germany." The German Command had no doubt as to the final success of the Schlieffen plan.

But the reality was a far cry from their illusions. Defeated in battle, the Allied Armies were grimly retreating toward Paris. At this difficult time, the Russian army came to the aid of the Allies. The maneuver carried out by the Russians in East Prussia shattered the outwardly harmonious structure of the Schlieffen plan. True to their obligations arising from the Alliance, the Russian armies launched an offensive against East Prussia, disregarding possible setbacks due to the fact that their concentration and deployment were not yet completed, that they had not yet fully prepared.

Schlieffen and his followers underestimated the fighting qualities of the Russian army. They took into account the slow tempo of mobilization and concentration of the Russian army, which had to be transported for long distances over a far from adequate railway network. The German General Staff calculated that the Eighth German army would have sufficient strength to prevent a Russian invasion. The reality disproved this calculation, and Russian troops penetrated deeply into East Prussia.

Despite these difficulties, and contrary, to all probability, Russian armies entered East Prussia on August 15. Russian troops inflicted a defeat on the Eighth German army operating in East Prussia and created

an extremely tense situation for the German Command.

To save the situation on the Eastern Front, the new command dispatched Hindenburg and Ludendorff there. "You are charged with a new and difficult task," wrote Moltke, Jr., to Ludendorff: "Perhaps even more difficult than the storming of Liege . . . Perhaps you will yet save the situation in the East . . . With your energy you can avert the worst." Thus to avert disaster, the German Command, which lacked the necessary reserves, was compelled on August 26 to withdraw two Army corps and a cavalry division from the Western Front and dispatch them to East Prussia. One more corps was detained in the rear in the Metz district for subsequent transfer to East Prussia.

When the moment of the decisive engagement on the Marne arrived, the shock group of the German Western flank was weakening. The significance of the Russian offensive in East Prussia was revealed in an entry made by Paleologue, French Ambassador to Russia, in his diary on August 29, 1914: "The engagement at Soldau continues with unabated violence. Whatever the final result, the struggle continues, which is sufficient to give the British and French time to regroup in the rear and to advance." (Maurice Paleologue, *Tsarist Russia in the World War*).

September 4 saw the second great battle flare up in the West—the general battle on the Marne. Schlieffen's operative plan was going through its final test in the fire of battle. But the situation had changed considerably as compared with that prevailing during the frontier battle. The German shock group was greatly weakened as a result of the transfer of troops to the Russian front. It had lost the advantages arising from its enveloping maneuver and was itself menaced with encirclement. Superiority in strength in the decisive sector was passing to the Allied Armies. The German Command steadily allowed the operative control of the troops to slip from its hands. The rear was disorganized. The fighting composition of the troops was weakened by their vast losses.

Collapse of Germany's Plans for Lightning War

The Allied Armies launched an offensive. From September 6 to 9, the valleys of France between Verdun and Paris were the scene of a great general battle between six Anglo-French and five German armies. The German armies lost and were forced to retreat. The plan for the lightning defeat of Germany's Western adversary had utterly collapsed.

Wherein lay the reason for the German defeat on the Marne? Some investigators are inclined to attribute it to poor leadership of the German troops on the part of Moltke, Jr.; to some mistake or other of the army commanders; to partial departure from the original plans, etc. All these factors played a certain part in the defeat, but not a decisive one. The underlying basic reason for the German defeat on the Marne was the shortage of forces—the disproportion between available forces and the scope of the gigantic, resolute undertaking known as the Schlieffen plan.

In outlining his plan, Schlieffen ignored the role of the Russian Front. But the latter loudly proclaimed

its existence by invading East Prussia. True to their obligations arising from the Alliance, and in the interests of the Allied cause, the Russian armies entered into action before their forces were fully concentrated and fully prepared. This offensive compelled the German Command at a critical stage of the war to withdraw part of its forces from the shock troops on the Western Front, which,—according to the plan as conceived by Schlieffen—were to decide the fate of the Allied Armies in the West, and with this decision, the outcome of the war.

In his memoirs, Ludendorff notes, "The German offensive in the West ended in failure. The right flank of the German Western Army was insufficiently strong and enveloped an insufficient stretch of the front. The withdrawal of the Guard Reserve Corps and Eleventh Army Corps (transferred to East Prussia—N. T.) had an ominous effect." (Ludendorff, *Memoirs of the War of 1914-18*). In the preceding paragraph of the same passage in his *Memoirs*, Ludendorff emphasizes "the particular significance acquired by the fact that reinforcements for the East were withdrawn from the right flank, which had a decisive task to perform."

In his estimate of the situation in mid-September, that is, following the defeat on the Marne, Falkenhayn, Moltke's successor as Chief of the German General Staff, wrote: "The weakening of the Western Front necessitated by a reorganization of the command in the East before the battle of Tannenberg still made itself strongly felt. For this purpose, three corps had been withdrawn from the fighting line . . . The army formations withdrawn for transfer were taken from the Western sector of the front, consequently from its shock flank. Therefore, their absence told particularly during the decisive battle on the Marne, as well as after." (Falkenhayn, *The High Command in 1914-16, as Revealed in Its Most Important Decisions*.)

Two Front War Frustrated Schlieffen Plan

Schlieffen's gigantic maneuver in the West was frustrated. Schlieffen and his successors failed in their basic calculation, the defeat of the Allies. The Germans were forced immediately to fight on two fronts, which brought about the loss of the first decisive campaign and predetermined the subsequent loss of the whole campaign.

Simultaneously with the German defeat on the Marne, the Russian armies in the East inflicted a heavy defeat on the Austro-Hungarian armies and pursued them westward. Germany's principal ally was weakened. The danger of a Russian invasion of Upper Silesia and the menace to Germany's industrial districts loomed as a probability. This compelled the German Command to resort to complicated undertakings to parry the Russian blow. It led to the bloody battles in Western Poland.

Meanwhile, throwing a newly formed corps into the field in the West, Germany renewed her attempts to achieve a decisive success in the West by launching the offensive on Flanders. The position of the Anglo-French Army was a difficult one. But there

again the situation was saved by the interaction of the two main fronts, the alliance between the Western and Eastern fronts. "On October 17, when the German columns launched the offensive on the Iser," writes Falkenhayn, "it almost coincided with the news that the allies would not be able to hold out on the Vistula. Soon they would begin to retreat under the pressure of counter-attacks by superior enemy forces. . . . The idea of the breach of the French front had to be abandoned." In November, the Germans were compelled to transfer 14 more divisions to the Russian Front. The battle in Flanders brought the Germans no success. Active operations on the Russian front once again rendered decisive aid to the Allies and saved the situation. A drawn-out war of position began. Germany had lost the first and decisive campaign of the World War. The Schlieffen plan had met with inglorious failure.

Wherein lies the main reason for this failure? Without the necessary superiority in strength, the German Command had calculated on success by the "lightning" defeat of its adversaries one by one, beginning in the West. This was to a considerable extent an adventurous plan. It could be successful provided there was insufficient interaction of fronts and mutual assistance on the part of the Allies. The Allies had substantial shortcomings in this respect, and the Germans had sufficient grounds to count on them. They were well aware of the lack of a single united Allied plan for the conduct of the war, the mutual obligations of the Allies being of a very general character. Nevertheless, the German General Staff miscalculated. While dramatic events were developing in the West and the Allied Armies had been placed in a critical situation, the Russian front was not inactive. Ignoring difficulties and its own interests, it launched a decisive offensive. Russian troops went into battle for the common cause of the Allies, without thought of sacrifices or fear of possible setbacks or even defeats. Duty and honor demanded that they put the common interests of the Allies above their own interests, and this demand was faultlessly fulfilled. The Russian action relieved the position of the Allies in the West and created favorable conditions for the German defeat on the Marne. "The Allies must never forget the service rendered them by Russia, which began her campaign with unexpected speed when Russian Poland was exposed to danger," justly testifies the French General Mangin. (Mangin, *How the War Ended*).

In 1914 Germany was incapable of solving the task of a "blitz" rout of the enemy. German troops did not succeed in "returning with victory before the trees begin to shed their leaves in autumn." The battles on the Western and Eastern Fronts in 1914 saw the failure of the plans of the German General Staff, which calculated on profiting from the advantages that are bound to bring victory until the basic laws of war, the permanent factors—such as the real correlation of forces and resources—begin to operate. These basic laws determined the final outcome. And the battles of 1914 marked the beginning of total defeat, although the German army was still able to win isolated victories, some of even major operative significance.

YOUTHFUL HEROES OF STALINGRAD

The Soviet press reports that a large group of young men and girls of Stalingrad have received expressions of gratitude from the military command and have been recommended for decoration for the assistance they are rendering to Red Army men defending their city. The young men and women selflessly work at extinguishing fires in factories, repairing tanks in half-burned shops, assembling guns and turning out shells and mines. While 19-year-old fitter Litvinova was at work, several bombs struck the shop. She continued calmly and finished 37 articles instead of the 30 required by the norm.

All the young workers of the famous Stalingrad Tractor Plant took up arms when the enemy approached their plant. In the first engagement, Alexei Faldykin, 18-year-old fitter, stabbed two Hitlerites with a dagger; his friend Ermolenko killed four Germans with his rifle, and another friend, Makarov, killed five. Although wounded, they all refused to leave the field and continued to fight. Alexander Sokolov, young steel smelter of the Krasny Oktyabr plant, renowned in Stalingrad for his record output, also set

a record in the annihilation of enemy tanks, disabling seven with incendiary bottles.

Many Stalingrad girls have become medical nurses and stretcher-bearers. Tanya Nogaitzkaya, 17 year-old turner, disregarding fierce enemy bombing carried 18 wounded from the field. Nina Taranova, young worker of the Barricade Plant, saved the lives of 28 wounded men. When German bombers wounded anti-aircraft gunners stationed on the roof of the plant, the girl climbed to the roof, rendered first aid and carried the wounded men downstairs one by one. Tanya Kolobova, Vera Shmeleva and Tosya Shchelochkova, three young workers who volunteered for service in the front lines, carried 54 wounded out of action.

Scores of young men and girls familiar with their native city become excellent scouts. Some of them also engage in "peaceful" occupations—informing residents of the city who are hiding in ravines, caves and trenches, of latest developments in the defense and distributing to them the communiques of the Soviet Information Bureau.

GIFTS FOR 25th ANNIVERSARY OF SOVIET STATE

Dozens of plants in the USSR are busy constructing tanks to be presented to the Red Army by Soviet youth. Tank columns bearing the names of these donors—the *Young Siberians*, *Volga Youth*, *Young Patriots of the North*, *Youth of Kalmykia*, and many others—are under construction.

Young men and women working in tank plants in the Gorky Region are working overtime to build a tank column as a gift to Red Army men on the Stalingrad Front.

An appeal by the seamen of the Northern Fleet for a tank column was answered by the youth of the Soviet Arctic, who collected a million rubles in a few days for the building of a tank column which will be called the *North Fleet Sailor*.

Young miners of the Moscow coal basin have sacrificed their rest and are working two Sundays each month to increase the coal output above the quota for the supply of Moscow. Money earned by this overtime work will be used for the construction of a tank column which will bear the name, *The Moscow Miner*.

These gifts of the young patriots of the USSR will be presented to Red Army units on November 7, the 25th anniversary of Soviet power.

SOVIET DIVERS SALVAGE TANKS FROM VOLGA

Deep sea divers are performing remarkable feats in salvaging equipment sunk in the Volga by enemy bombers at Stalingrad. Recently a ferry carrying several tanks was sunk. A small detachment of divers went down to rescue them. For nearly an hour they walked the Volga bottom under fierce artillery and trench mortar fire. A shell splinter struck the commander. He stopped the hole in his diving suit, and despite the pain helped his men draw the tanks to the shore with winches.

On the Black Sea Coast, Soviet artillery batteries sank several German and Rumanian transports with valuable cargo. An attempt by German speedboats to reach the transports and salvage the cargo was cut short by Soviet long-range artillery. During the night Soviet speedboats reached the spot, carrying deep sea divers. The well-known divers Mikhail Baranov and Semyon Gutman penetrated the holds of the ships and despite fierce enemy fire succeeded in salvaging the cargo and bringing it ashore. The value of the material recovered is estimated at 3,000,000 rubles.

According to estimates of the Administration of Deep Sea Diving, during the war Soviet divers have salvaged from sea and river bottoms cargoes totalling many millions of rubles in value.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 131

Washington, D. C., November 3, 1942

78

THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE BATTLE FOR STALINGRAD

By Alexandrov

MOSCOW, November 1, *Pravda*: The great battle waged by our troops for Stalingrad stands out with exceptional significance among all the battles of this summer and autumn. The battle of Stalingrad has been in progress now for many weeks. Taking into account also the offensive in the big Don River bend, the fighting in this sector has continued for more than 100 days.

In the beginning, the Germans advanced in the south with comparative rapidity. The German press and radio boasted that operations were developing according to plan and that in two or three weeks everything would be over in the south. Then, the German newspapers wrote, it would be possible to transfer part of the army to fight against England, and to hurl the other part into an offensive against Moscow. The Germans failed to carry this plan into effect even by hurling to the south the main body of their army—about 100 divisions, not less than 2,000 planes and the greater part of their tanks and artillery. Including Stalingrad and the adjoining districts, the Germans have here several hundred thousand soldiers who constitute the most active part of the German army, seasoned in fighting, heavily saturated with crack regiments and divisions, and with only an insignificant admixture of troops of vassal countries. The purpose of this concentration was to render greater striking force to the group of troops advancing on Stalingrad. One should also bear in mind that for a long time a large part of the first line aircraft and tank units of the German army had already been concentrated at Stalingrad.

Battle Unique in History

On some days, as many as 2,000 enemy planes appear over the city. Into certain limited attacks the Germans hurl up to 200 and more tanks. Fifteen hundred to 2,000 German guns are shelling Stalingrad. Considering the mass of equipment brought into play by both sides, as well as the strength of infantry forces, one may say without fear of exaggeration that, aside from the battle of Moscow of 1941-42, the history of wars does not know of any cities for which such large armies have fought or such masses of equipment have been brought into action for their capture.

The most significant feature of the battle for Stalingrad is that the Germans are suffering exceptionally heavy losses. On certain days our troops wipe out as many as 4,000 to 5,000 Germans. During a day

and night of fighting, German casualties, including wounded, amount to a division. In the battle for Stalingrad our troops are strengthened by the experience gained in 16 months of war. They have become incomparably more staunch than in the early months of fighting. The defenders of Stalingrad are worthy of the fame of the heroic defenders of Moscow, Leningrad and Sevastopol.

Significance of Stalingrad Engagements

The extreme significance of the engagements at Stalingrad, which have continued for many weeks, lies not only in the fact that the Germans daily lose here 4,000 to 5,000 killed, and thus their forces are steadily undermined; not only in the fact that every week brings a fresh increase in the number of German divisions destroyed; not only in the fact that our troops have acquired important experience in the defense of Soviet cities and populated places—the significance of the battle of Stalingrad consists also in the fact that the heroic defense of the Red Army men has checked the Germans near Stalingrad for three months. And this means that near Stalingrad the Germans have lost the most precious time at their disposal for offensive purposes this year. During the whole of August, September and October the Hitlerites have been marking time near Stalingrad, losing hundreds of thousands of officers and men and huge quantities of equipment. Yet they have failed to gain a decision and have lost the best summer months of 1942, which they had expected to use for deploying their army of many millions, with its equipment, for an offensive on the Western Front. And this means that largely owing to the steadfast and staunch defense of Stalingrad, the whole 1942 strategic plan of the Germans has been thwarted.

The fighting at Stalingrad has provided Soviet authorities with fresh proofs of the blood-thirsty, predatory nature of the Hitlerite army. The reverses and defeats sustained by the Germans at Stalingrad have unleashed further the blood-thirsty instincts of these cannibals.

The fact that the Germans failed to seize Stalingrad and thus release their troops for operations in other sectors of the front has gravely affected Germany's internal political situation. Of late, a whole series of articles intended to allay the fears of the population, have appeared in the German press. In these articles the Hitlerites try to explain why they have been unable to seize Stalingrad quickly. Various explana-

tions are advanced. One German newspaper wrote, for instance—and the same thing has been told foreign correspondents at a press conference in Berlin—that the Germans wish to save themselves excessive losses in manpower and that therefore Stalingrad has not been taken, and that this had been foreseen in the plans of the German Command. Another German paper says, "In Stalingrad, the defending side has advantages, as the Russians have shown themselves to be past masters of fighting amid ruins." The German radio stated that the Russians "unexpectedly set up heavy artillery on the other bank of the Volga to shell German positions," and that this is the true reason why the Germans cannot take Stalingrad. Recently German military circles made a statement to the effect that the fighting at Stalingrad is "of but secondary importance." And they have the insolence to say this when the bulk of their troops, tanks and air force are concentrated there.

Tactical Analysis of Battle

Analyzing the battle from a tactical point of view, it is already obvious that the brave defenders of Stalingrad have deprived the German army of hundreds of thousands of men. Consequently, in the first place the rapid annihilation of the Germans and their armament is in progress at Stalingrad. Secondly, the battle of Stalingrad has thwarted the operations and plans of the German Command. Instead of developing operations in other sectors of the front, they are compelled to mass troops at Stalingrad and to lose there one division after another. The close connection between the fighting at Stalingrad and in other sectors of the front is obvious to all.

The battle in progress at Stalingrad is also of tremendous strategic importance. The area contested is of great importance for the communications between south and north, and also from the viewpoint of the possession of the grain producing regions along the Volga. The battle at Stalingrad has pinned down the main body of the German army in this area and deprived it of the possibility of deploying for offensive operations in other sectors of the front.

What is the conclusion to be drawn from the fighting at Stalingrad? The fighting at Stalingrad acquires invaluable significance for our further struggle. The influential Turkish newspaper *Tan* wrote editorially in its issue of October 28: "After the defeat at Moscow in the winter of 1941, Germany spent the winter on the defensive. The German leaders stated that since Germany was able to weather the disastrous winter, the war in the East would be over this summer and the Soviet Army smashed. And indeed the Soviet Union suffered huge losses of territory this summer. After the amazing defense of Sevastopol, the Red Army was compelled to abandon that town. But even after the seizure of Novorossisk the Germans failed to establish their supremacy on the Black Sea Coast. The guesses as to the fate of the Soviet Navy were in vain. The Germans failed to force a decision near Mozdok. They failed to reach the oilfields of Grozny. They failed to seize Stalingrad, although three months

have elapsed since they began to storm the city. According to certain data, in Stalingrad alone the Germans have lost 175,000 killed. If one takes into account the number of wounded as well as the material losses, one can easily understand the price the Germans have already paid for Stalingrad. Those who thought the fall of Stalingrad inevitable, said that only a miracle could save it. This miracle has occurred. Even if Stalingrad falls, the plans of the Germans, who dreamed of occupying the whole of Russia in three months, but failed to occupy even that city, will be thwarted. The course of events in the East has finally dispelled the notion that it is impossible to fight Germany, that the Germans are invincible. The German armies, which failed to take Moscow and Leningrad in 1941 and failed to defeat the Red Army, are doomed to a second winter in the Russian plains. The latest speeches by the German chiefs do not promise easy victories. The German chiefs demand fresh sacrifices. In three years of war, Germany has destroyed many countries and conquered vast territories, but instead of being nearer to victory, she is further from it."

This is how the international press appraises the struggle for Stalingrad. The Soviet people must not entertain any illusions as to the enemy's strength. The enemy is still strong. But while we today are stronger than we were yesterday—the Germans were stronger yesterday than they are today. Such is the general trend of the war, which enables us to look with confidence toward our victory.

DEGREES FOR SOVIET SCIENTISTS

During the past year the All-Union Committee on Higher Education has conferred scientific degrees and titles on 1,382 young scientists. Most of the theses defended were directly related to the needs of the front or of the munitions industry. Forty-four of these were submitted at the Plekhanov Economic Institute, one of the largest in the Soviet Union.

One young scientist, who studied the changes which take place in milk when frozen, applied the results of his investigations to a quite different field—the preservation of blood. The importance of this work for defense is so great that he has been awarded a Stalin Prize.

The economist Isaak Gorelik defended the thesis "The Iron and Steel Industry in the United States and the Present War." This thesis was highly commended by Member of the Academy of Sciences Ivan Bardin. At the Moscow Machine-building Institute, Feodosiev, member of the Chair of Resistance Materials, defended a thesis on the calculation and design of important apparatus for the measuring of pressures. This work proved so original and valuable that the committee conferred a doctor's degree on Feodosiev.

AN ARMED PEOPLE

By O. Savich

An interview with the Chief of the Central Administration of Universal Military Training, Major General Nikolai Nikolayevich Pronin:

Major General Pronin, Chief of the Central Administration of Universal Military Training, combines the experience of a teacher and a practical man. Having previously finished military school, he commanded a company during the first World War. After the Revolution he was elected to the same post by the soldiers themselves. Joining the ranks of the Red Army, he fought as commander of a regiment and then of a brigade on the western front. At the close of the Civil War he entered the Military Academy, and after having been graduated served as Chief of Staff of a division. He returned to the academy as a teacher, later becoming head of the faculty.

In the Patriotic War against the German invaders, Major General Pronin again engaged in active fighting as commander of a division. He left the front to work in the Central Administration of Universal Military Training. Forty-seven years of age, he has eyes that are wise and good-humored, but sparkle with the fire of youth.

"Universal military training," Major General Pronin explains, "is a preparation of the country for war which can be successful only if the population is willing to learn. Our work has shown that the peoples of our country study universal military training not only with a profound consciousness of its necessity, but with the highest enthusiasm. We include men from 16 to 45, but often younger lads and older men come to us, particularly from industrial enterprises. The people are very successful in mastering the handling of all the principal armaments of the Red Army. It is by no means compulsory, but they attend freely, urged by Soviet patriotism to acquire all possible knowledge. In general, progress in studies is excellent. The enthusiasm displayed by the students is inspiring to the commanders.

"Naturally, we endeavor to introduce into our teaching the experiences of the present war. Most of our commanders are former participants in the Patriotic War, having been wounded or otherwise incapacitated, or having been drafted for the rear temporarily. Exercises and lectures on different types of armaments and tactics are carried out under conditions which in the highest possible degree approach those of battle and are calculated to ensure the practical application of the knowledge acquired. This applies particularly to armaments, which must be utilized in the most efficient manner.

"Our program, which provides for 110 hours of study, does not satisfy the demands of the masses, who wish to know much more. We are therefore extending the program and introducing supplemen-

tary hours of study for all those anxious to increase their knowledge and to study new kinds of armaments.

"This training takes place without interrupting for a single hour the work of people at their respective jobs in factories, offices or on collective farms. By devoting their free time to military training they show that they realize its necessity fully, and are consciously preparing themselves for future battles; that they enjoy learning military science and consider weapons to be the only means of defending their country.

"We prepare fighters who specialize in becoming snipers, machine and anti-tank gunners, blasters, anti-tank rifemen and tankists. Hundreds and thousands of men have completed the full course of training and are ready to enter the ranks of the Red Army in case of need. Our fighters can engage in battle immediately. Their stay in reserve units is usually reduced to a minimum and does not so much improve their qualifications as accustom them to military regulations.

"We have given many reinforcements to Guards units. A considerable number of our candidates have received Government awards at the front. We are tremendously proud of the uninterrupted flow of letters from our personnel. We supply our men with a large amount of military literature. Social organizations of the USSR, trade unions, the administrations of enterprises, support the initiative of the people in every way and play an extremely important part in the success of our work. To improve their knowledge, the men, after completing our course, organize voluntary study groups at their places of work. Military units help us considerably by assigning temporary commanders, giving us materials and arranging mass exercises and studies in which our fighters and those of the Red Army jointly participate.

"In order to pass the course in elementary military training, the civilian must fully master the handling of a rifle and understand the methods of battle to be used in his locality. This is the obligatory minimum knowledge, acquired after 110 hours of study. But most people do not confine themselves to this, although it is enough for a fighter to be prepared to defend his country without having to spend time in a reserve unit.

"A most important part of the training is the fight for and in a man's own locality. The turning of a mill, factory or other enterprise, or any collective farm, into a kind of fortress are not mere words for us, but projects which have been put into practice many times. This is testified to by the participation of the workers of Stalingrad in the heroic defense of their native city. A people who desire freedom and victory, a people ready to put up resistance, must be an armed people. The Soviet people know this, and prove it in practice."

MOSCOW UNIVERSITY BEGINS FALL TERM

By G. Durmanov

On October 1, the new university term began in the Soviet Union. I visited Moscow University, the oldest in Russia, situated on one of Moscow's central squares, next door to the American Embassy. Skirting the main building, which was damaged last year by a German demolition bomb, I reached the Biological Building, where I found Professor Kudryashov in his laboratory.

Kudryashov is a comparatively young scientist. I inquired about his recent work. "For a year now," he said, "I have been engaged on the problem of blood coagulation, which in wartime is of the highest importance. By promptly stanching the flow of blood, many thousands of wounded may be saved." The professor showed me a flask filled with a whitish fluid. "This is trombin," he explained, "a solution of a natural ferment of a physiological solution. The ferment is formed when blood flows from a damaged blood vessel, and is a powerful blood coagulator. It was first obtained in 1912, but until recently could not be put to practical use. Trombin cannot pass through any hitherto known sterilizing filters, 55 degrees Centigrade being enough to decompose it. American scientists succeeded in isolating the ferment, but in very small quantities. Consequently, trombin never passed beyond the walls of the laboratory and for a long time its use was confined to experimental purposes. Not so long ago I found a method of obtaining trombin in hundreds and thousands of quarts, and it is now being used in many hospitals of our country." In recognition of Professor Kudryashov's services, the Government has awarded him the silver "For Labor Distinction" medal.

I next talked with Professor Kudintsev, Dean of the University. He spoke of the work of various departments. "The university's physical institute has long made a specialty of thermal and molecular physics," said Professor Kudintsev. "The researches of Professors A. Lebedev, I. Kastarian, P. Lazarev, V. Vulf, K. Timiryazev, S. Boguslavsky, and A. Liubarsky into molecular force, surface tension, temperature leaps, internal friction and other physical problems, are as well known abroad as in our country.

"This past year of war has been a year of hard work for our research institutes. Many of their discoveries are already being put into practical use in industrial plants producing war and consumers' goods."

The Dean went on to speak of the researches of the history department. "A large work on 'The Fascist Falsification of History,' compiled by Professors Efimov, Ivanov, Gratsiansky, Picheta, Nejedly and

others, will shortly appear. It is an exposure of the 'geopolitical' ravings of Hitler's scientific satellites. In connection with the forthcoming 25th anniversary of the foundation of the Soviet Government, our historians are compiling a work entitled 'Twenty-five Years of Historical Science in the USSR.' They are also completing the third volume of the 'History of the USSR.' A correct picture of our country, its past and present culture, its friends and allies, will do much to strengthen the staunchness of our people and their confidence in victory.

"An Anglo-American group has been formed in the History Department, headed by Professor Efimov, who has just completed a monograph on Russo-American relations at the end of the 18th Century, which, together with his article, 'Twenty-five Years of Study of the History of Great Britain and the United States of America in the USSR,' will be published in the anniversary volume previously mentioned.

"Science and learning cannot remain detached and unbiased in these days," concluded the Dean. Soviet science has mustered its forces for the fight against the enemy, and together with the entire people our scientists are working to strengthen the defensive might of our country, thus expediting the day of victory.

GERMAN BRUTALITY IN KUBAN

The young guerrilla fighter, K., who recently returned from a scouting assignment, was witness to the German destruction of 150 residents of a village in the Kuban Valley, who were driven into a minefield. The Hitlerites took the villagers from their homes, drove them to the field and ordered them to line up. Soldiers who stood behind fired into the air. The people ran forward. Suddenly heavy explosions shook the air and the 150 men and women were blown to bits.

SOVIET HARVESTS COMPLETED

Despite wartime difficulties, TASS reports, Soviet collective farmers are completing the harvest more successfully this year than ever before. On the majority of collective farms harvesting is already finished. Fifteen million more acres of grain have already been threshed than by the same date last year. An additional 15,000,000 acres of groat plants and leguminous crops have been harvested over last year. The gathering of an excellent crop of flax and tobacco has also been completed.

Information Bulletin

No. 132

Washington, D. C., November 5, 1942

75

THE MOTTO OF THE SOVIET PEOPLE—VICTORY!

By Alexandrov

Summary of an article in IZVESTIA

It is the great conquests of October and the results of 25 years of development under the conditions of the Soviet system that now save our country in the struggle against the German-fascist invaders. In the years of the Soviet system our country has developed in one direction only—the direction of progress in every branch of public life. The result of this development is evident. Our country, from a backward one, has been transformed into a mighty industrial power and a country of socialist collective agriculture.

A wholly up-to-date heavy industry has been built, which produces everything needed for the national economy and the defense of the country. Large-scale socialist agriculture, created in the years of the Soviet system, supplies the population and the Red Army with food, and industry with raw materials.

Within a brief time the Soviet system has raised high economic and cultural standards for the peoples of the USSR, rallied them for the solving of tasks of historic importance, and created that moral and political unity of society which enables our country to weather the gravest trials of this era. During the 25 years of the Soviet system our motherland has become a powerful state which the enemy is powerless to defeat, no matter into what "alliances" and what "axes" his forces are united. The enemy will fail to defeat our people, no matter how grave may be our temporary setbacks in certain phases of the struggle. Our mortal foes cannot defeat the USSR, although in this struggle they try to draw on the resources of nearly the whole of Europe.

This explains why, answering the question of the Associated Press correspondent: "What remains of the Soviet capacity for resistance?" Stalin said: "I think that the Soviet capacity of resisting the German brigands is in strength not less, if not greater, than the capacity of fascist Germany or of any other aggressive power to secure for itself world domination."

Ten Million Hitlerite Casualties

Poland succumbed in 28 days, France fell in 45, Norway was conquered in two or three weeks. It took the Hitlerites no more time to enslave and plunder the Balkans. Only the Soviet Union has with-

stood the impact of initial and subsequent blows of the German army and by its staunch resistance put out of action in one year of war 10,000,000 Germans, i.e., as many of them as could be born in the coming 15 to 20 years. Sixteen months of struggle on the Soviet-German front has undermined the military strength of Hitlerite Germany, called Hitler's bluff about the invincibility of the German army and created favorable prerequisites for destroying in the nearest future the mortal foe of all democratic and liberty-loving nations.

Red Army Resistance Enabled Allies to Prepare

The Soviet Union is now in the lead in the struggle of the peoples of the world for the preservation of the mainstays of modern civilization and culture against the Hitlerite vandals. The Soviet people and its army saved their country in severe struggle with the German imperialists—the Hitlerites. At the same time, by its gallant struggle the Red Army diverts the bulk of Germany's armed forces and thus saves from devastation by the German-fascist troops the democratic nations of Europe and America which have still retained their freedom. By its heroic struggle on the Soviet-German front, the Red Army during the past 16 months has enabled our Allies to thoroughly prepare for modern war, for active military operations against Hitlerite Germany, with a well-founded assurance of victory.

One must bear constantly in mind that during the 16 months of war the Red Army has annihilated a considerable part of the regular divisions of the German army and thus created favorable prerequisites for the successful prosecution of the war by the Allied nations. And this is emphasized by many far-sighted British and American public leaders. In his speech of September 10, 1942, Mr. Harriman stated: "We realize fully how greatly the war waged by Russia affects us. Every day the Russian armies annihilate a certain amount of the forces of our enemies. Therefore, the battles on the Russian front bear a direct relation to our sacrifices and to the duration of the war." This idea was repeated in the speech of September 21 by the Secretary of the Navy Knox, who said: "Invaluable advantages are his who has Russia for his ally. The courageous, resolute and staunch defense of their country by the Russians has taken a heavy toll of Germans. The

flower of the German army has already been destroyed. The seizure by Hitler of Russian territory has involved millions of German casualties, the destruction of thousands of tanks and armored cars, and put a severe strain on German transportation and industry."

The destruction of each German reduces the numerical strength of the German army, increases the chances for a victorious outcome of the struggle waged by the Allies, and means not only that there will be one German less to kill Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Georgians and peoples of other nationalities of the Soviet Union, but also one less German to hang, shoot, shackle and put into monkey cages the British, French, Swedes, Americans, Canadians, Australians, etc.

The well-known Turkish journalist, Atai, writes in the newspaper *Ulus* on the prospects of this war: "Russia's resistance saved the Anglo-Saxon world from facing the formidable German war machine at a time when the Anglo-Saxons were inexperienced from the viewpoint of their military preparedness. Hence it is clear why, answering the question of the Moscow Associated Press correspondent Cassidy: 'To what extent is Allied aid to the Soviet Union proving effective and what could be done to amplify and improve this aid?' Stalin said: 'As compared with the aid which the Soviet Union is giving to the Allies by drawing upon itself the main forces of the German fascist armies, the aid of the Allies to the Soviet

Union has so far been little effective. In order to amplify and improve this aid, only one thing is required: that the Allies fulfill their obligations fully and on time.'"

The Soviet-German war has confronted the peoples of the Soviet Union with heavy trials and has put a great strain on all the forces of the Soviet people. At the same time it has shown that the 25 years of development of the Soviet State have given rise to tremendous forces which even the multi-millioned army of Hitlerite Germany and her vassals have been unable and will be unable to shake. In these stern, portentous days, when world history has reached its critical point, when the question—what turn will the future course of events take—is decided on battlefields, at this time there comes to the forefront the great strength of the Soviet Union and the Red Army, which by their resolute struggle against Hitlerism predetermine the future development of world history toward progress.

Our people are still confronted with a great and heavy war against the hateful German-fascist invaders. But we have the strength and will to fight the enemy until ultimate victory. We are possessed with a fiery, indomitable hatred for the alien enslavers. We have the will to fight the occupationists no matter how great the cost may be. This is why, at this critical phase, the Soviet people look with assurance to the future. It knows that a true motto is inscribed on its banner. This motto is brief—victory!

DEATH OF A GERMAN BARON

By Vladimir Kozin

The Red Army regiment left the village, advancing westward. I went out of the cottage and sat on a sack of oats in the stable. The Cossacks' horses were standing quietly in the stalls. Kostya, the stableman, was cleaning a captured German saddle which had belonged to a cavalry officer. The narrow straps all had suede linings. The stableman said, "The German knows how to look after himself! When our commander, Andrei Trofimovich, cut the Baron down from his saddle, the Baron cried, 'Cossack, we will go halves!' What he wanted to share with us before he died I didn't know then; there was no time to find out. The German Baron fell under our horses' feet and they trod him into the earth. In a charge you have no time to look at the ground.

"Andrei Trofimovich was riding a heavy horse, jet black in color, an Anglo-Kabardin thoroughbred. An explosive bullet blew away the horse's foreleg. I lifted the commander from the ground and led him to where a German charger, which the Baron had been riding, was standing. Andrei Trofimovich leaped into the blood-stained saddle and dashed after the First Squadron.

"After the charge, Andrei Trofimovich lay in the hay loft resting and I took a look at the saddle. The Germans carry big saddle-bags that you can put plenty of things in, and in this Baron's rear saddle-bags I

found a Russian ikon with gold ornamentation, a brocaded cassock, 12 silver watches, a lot of gold rings and women's bracelets, jimmies and skeleton keys and bunches of other kinds of keys. Then I remembered how the Baron had shouted, 'Cossack, we'll go halves!'"

"Why are you so certain that the German officer was a Baron?" I asked the stableman. "He told me so himself," said Kostya. "He spoke Russian perfectly. After the battle, our regimental doctor, Peter Ivanovich, brought him into the village from the battlefield. His jaw was twisted, his shoulder was split open by a sword cut and his legs were broken. He was covered with blood from head to foot. While Peter Ivanovich bandaged him I asked the German, 'Who are you? What was your trade in civil life?' I showed him his jimmies and skeleton keys. They were beautifully made and carefully polished. The German looked at me with his half-bleary eyes and said, 'I was a blacksmith.' Peter Ivanovich roared so loud with laughter that he frightened the tired horses. He said, 'You may have been a blacksmith, but you only worked nights.'

"Then the German for one moment opened his big eyes widely and said clearly, 'The Baron is dying.' And he died."

THE AZERBAIJAN REPUBLIC IN WARTIME

By Timur Kuliev

*Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of
the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic*

The working people of Azerbaijan supply the defenders of the south with arms and ammunition, clothing and foodstuffs, and at the same time prepare well-trained reserves for the Red Army in the field.

Since the outbreak of war, oil reserves in Azerbaijan have considerably increased. Rich oil-bearing areas have been discovered in the Apsheron Peninsula and far beyond its limits. The Azerbaijan oil industry now extracts oil from deposits which have a high content of benzine and can be used for the production of the most valuable kinds of fuel. The largest oil refineries are turning out many times greater quantities of high-octane benzine than before the war. New methods have been evolved for extracting larger quantities of aviation fuel without detriment to quality.

Baku is now not only an important area for the extraction and refining of oil, but also a huge arsenal for the manufacture of various arms and ammunition. It is difficult to find an enterprise in Azerbaijan which does not serve the needs of the Red Army in some way. Scores of munitions articles are manufactured in the Republic. Textile mills make various fabrics for the Army, including gauze, wadding, etc. The food industry turns out hundreds of thousands of cans of fruit, meat and fish, and various other foodstuffs, for the Red Army.

In August nearly all machine-building plants exceeded their programs; in September the output was even greater. Within one year about 1,300 rationali-

zation suggestions and inventions were received, most of which have already been put into practice, resulting in a saving of nearly 10,000,000 rubles annually.

Collective farms of Azerbaijan have long since completed the harvesting of grain crops, and grain of the new harvest is being continuously delivered to elevators. By October 1, collective farmers had delivered 216,000,000 pounds of grain more than by the same date last year. An unusual plan for the delivery of meat, wool, milk and tea is now being worked out.

The sowing of winter crops began in the fields during the harvesting. This year collective farms have sown to cereals 625,000 acres more than last year.

The workers of Azerbaijan apply themselves diligently to the study of military technique. Universal military training units and extermination detachments drill after work hours in Baku, Kirovobad, Stepanakert, Nakhichevan and other towns and villages. They vigilantly guard the oil wells, factories, collective farms, roads and bridges. Recently a group of collective farmers, members of an extermination detachment of the Shemakha District, were awarded certificates of honor by the Supreme Soviet of the Azerbaijan Republic.

Azerbaijanians, Georgians, Armenians, Russians and the workers of other nationalities inhabiting our Republic are like the members of a single family in their struggle to overcome difficulties and render assistance to the Red Army in the field on an ever-increasing scale.

DESERT WHEAT DEVELOPED BY SOVIET SCIENTISTS

The well-known Soviet scientist Boris Keller, Chairman of the Turkmenian Branch of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, reports that the problem of growing wheat in the Kara-Kum desert, which extends over 85 per cent of the territory of the Turkmenian Republic, has been solved.

"In our experimental field in the Kopetdag Mountains, where rainfall does not exceed 1.9 inches per year, we have developed three varieties of wheat capable of growing in desert conditions," Mr. Keller said.

"Further improvement in the method of growing vegetables in trenches, introduced by Soviet scientists, has resulted in an exceptionally rich harvest," Mr. Keller continued. "We are now utilizing wild plants as a source of raw materials, including numerous essential oil and tar bearing, medicinal, tanning and

dyeing plants, which are found in an area covering several million acres. New vitamin-bearing plants hitherto unknown to science have also been discovered. Enterprises for the treatment of these raw materials are already under way."

Kara-Kum has become an important center of Astrakhan sheep-breeding. A cattle-breeding station established by a branch of the Academy has its substations in various parts of the vast desert and is engaged in the improvement of the breed of Astrakhan sheep and in increasing their fertility. In search of water for the development of sheep-breeding, scientists made a hydro-geological study of the Kara-Kum desert. As a result of this work, water has been found in an area which for centuries had been considered absolutely dry—for example, the Krasnovodsk area. Nine hundred new wells are to be dug here, which will make available as pasture land an area large enough for growing 700,000 sheep.

SOVIET PILOT TRANSPORTS GERMAN MORTAR FROM BEHIND ENEMY LINES

By Vasil Nekrasov

A Red Army unit operating behind the enemy lines captured a six-barrel German mortar, the newest weapon of the German army, with which our men were practically unacquainted. The best crew of a transport plane squadron was assigned to go and get it. The pilot, Captain Kalina, an ace of great skill and experience, had received four military decorations and the "For Gallantry" medal for his brilliantly executed flights to Red Army units operating behind the enemy lines, to guerrilla units and beleaguered cities, and for his part in numerous air landing operations.

Kalina had several times delivered ammunition and provisions to this particular Red Army unit and was familiar with the course. His orders were to land his heavy plane on a small rough field and take aboard the mortar, which weighed at least a ton. The pilot was not familiar with this field, and he was told that on the previous night another pilot who landed there had barely been able to take off without a load. But it was essential to get the mortar and Captain Kalina, his co-pilot Kulikov, three times decorated for bravery, and mechanic Perelygin climbed into their powerful transport plane and took off without hesitation.

Crossing the front line, Kalina soon located the designated field. The Red Army unit was expecting him and three campfires were lighted in response to the signal given by the plane. Kalina circled twice over the field, which was narrow and evidently marshy. It was raining hard now and a strong wind was blowing. Kalina brought the plane down, avoiding the marshiest spots and steering along the fringe of the forest.

An officer and several Red Army men ran to them. "We must hurry, comrades," the Chief of Staff said. "The Germans are only five miles away." As if to confirm this, a mortar bomb exploded near them.

Kalina examined the field. It would be impossible to take off from it with a load. But some 30 yards away he saw a narrow country road leading through a forest cutting. He paced the road—the plane could just get through it.

"Load the mortar, boys," he said, and the Red Army men went to work. The Chief of Staff approached Kalina: "We have several seriously wounded men who urgently need medical attention. Take them if you can." After a moment's hesitation, Kalina agreed. "But not more than eight," he said.

The Germans had spotted the field now and were bombing dangerously near. Red Army men hastily finished loading the last parts of the mortar, the wounded men were placed in the plane, the crew took their places.

Captain Kalina pressed the accelerator to the floor and the plane hurled itself forward. The road was so narrow the enormous wings almost grazed the tree-trunks. The slightest inaccuracy or uncertainty in steering would have been fatal. But Captain Kalina had grown accustomed to such risks. His hand was steady on the controls. The plane lifted from the ground, swung gracefully into the air. Two hours later Kalina set it down on the home airdrome.

SKI TRAINING OF YOUTH FOR RED ARMY

Ski training has begun in the Urals, where snow has already fallen. Among the coaches is the Soviet ski champion, Zoya Bolotova, who last year trained 500 skiers for the Red Army. Several detachments of young Georgian skiers spent last Sunday at war games in the mountain snow fields.

Autumn weather has been used for putting Soviet youth into form for the skiing season. Recently a big race, with more than 12,500 participants, was held in a Moscow park. The race lasted six hours. The contestants ran in incessant rain and scored fine results. Among participants was the world's champion in the 25 mile race, Red Army Commander Fedosei Vanin.

GERMAN WOUNDED CROWD BUDAPEST HOSPITALS

The Moscow radio reports that the stream of wounded arriving in Budapest from the Soviet-German front has increased. On October 16, *Pest* stated: "Budapest hospitals are crowded beyond all measure." On October 8, *Pester Lloyd* published an order for the requisition of the largest Budapest hotels, the Esplanade, Fiume, Berlin, Europe and others, for hospitals for the wounded.

W.U.I.

EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

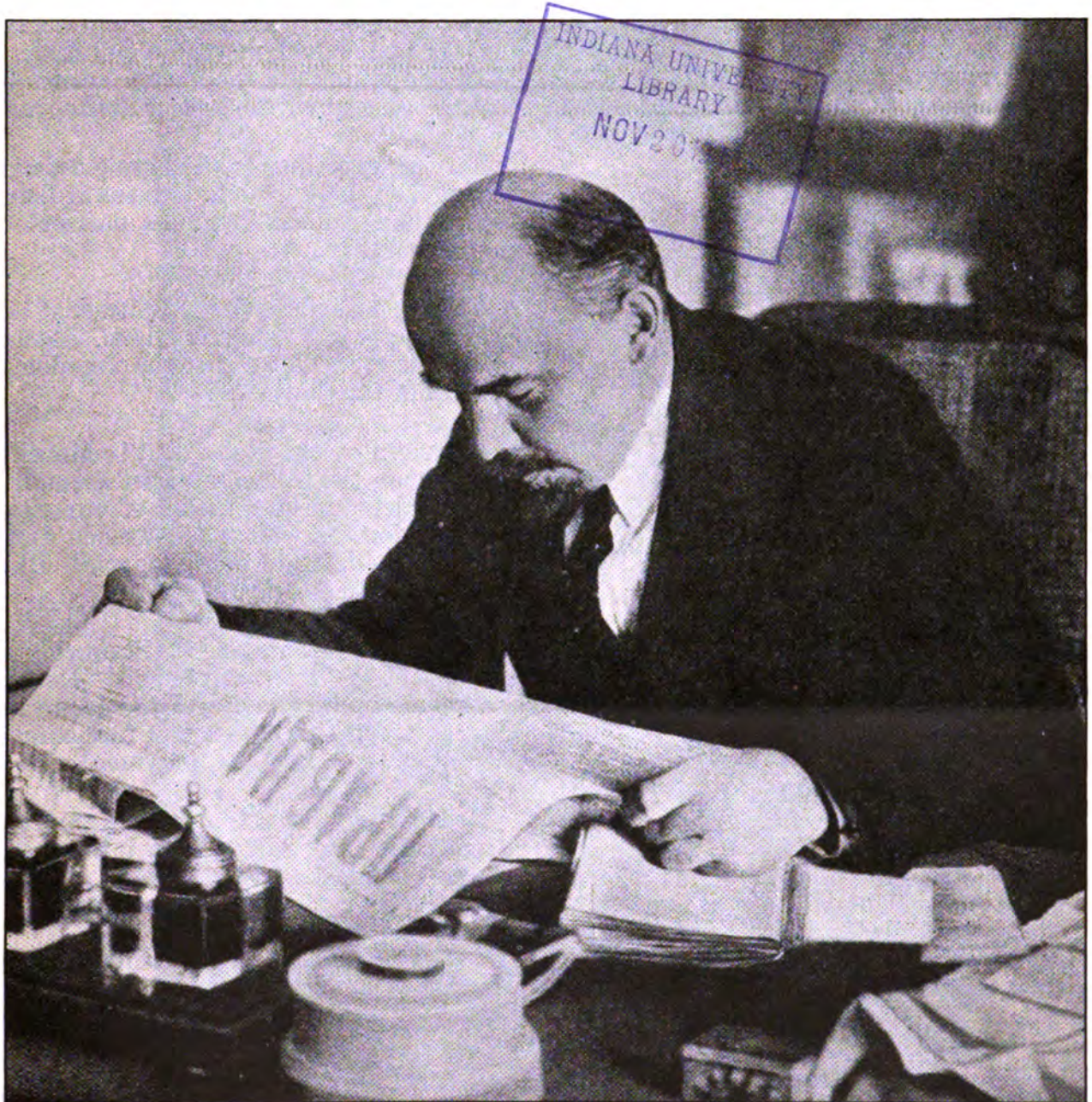
Information Bulletin

No. 133

Washington, D. C., November 7, 1942

75

25 Years of the USSR



VLADIMIR ILYICH LENIN

(1870-1924)

FOUNDER OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

SLOGANS FOR THE 25th ANNIVERSARY OF THE GREAT OCTOBER SOCIALIST REVOLUTION

Toiling masses of the Soviet Union! During the 25 years of Soviet power you created a mighty socialist industrial and collective farm State. With all strength defend the fruits of your many years of labor!

Comrades, Red Army and Red Navy men and commanders, men and women guerrillas! Not sparing your lives, defend the conquests of the Great October Socialist Revolution, the freedom, honor and independence of our motherland! Relentlessly annihilate the Hitlerite cut-throats!

Workers and peasants, Soviet intelligentsia! The enemy wants to seize our lands, to turn us into slaves of the German barons. Let us defend our motherland! All the strength of the people for the defeat of the hated enemy!

Down with the German-fascist occupationists, bloody enslavers of European peoples, accursed enemies of freedom-loving peoples of the whole world!

Greetings to the peoples of Europe fighting against Hitler imperialism! Patriots of European countries, arise for the struggle for your liberation from the fascist yoke! Overthrow the Hitlerite tyranny! Long live the liberation of Europe from the Hitlerite cannibals!

Brothers, oppressed Slavs! Arise for the sacred people's war against the Hitlerite imperialists—the mortal enemies of the Slavs! Long live the fighting unity of the Slav peoples!

Long live the fighting alliance of the armed forces of the Soviet Union, Great Britain, the United States of America and other freedom-loving peoples carrying on a just and liberating war against German-Italian brigand imperialism!

Down with the bloody clique of Hitlerite rulers and their henchmen! Call to stern account the organizers of monstrous evils and bloody crimes against the peoples of the Soviet Union and of all occupied countries of Europe!

For the Soviet motherland the sons of all the peoples of the Soviet Union go into battle. Long live the Red Army—the army of brotherhood and friendship of the peoples of the USSR!

Glorious defenders of Stalingrad! The whole Soviet people is with you! Fight to the last drop of your blood, mercilessly destroy, throw back and annihilate the enemy hordes! Long live the glorious defenders of Stalingrad!

Fervent greetings to the heroic defenders of Leningrad! Long live the citizens of Leningrad—men and women—glorious patriots of our motherland!

Valiant defenders of the Caucasus! Defend every foot of your native land, destroy the hated enemy! Long live the freedom-loving peoples of the Caucasus!

Warriors of the Red Army! Merciless revenge upon the German-fascist scoundrels for the plunder and destruction of our cities and villages, for the violence to women and children, for the death of Soviet people! Blood for blood! Death for death!

Red Army infantrymen! Staunchly defend every foot of your native land! Destroy the manpower and technique of the enemy! Clear the Soviet land of the German-fascist invaders! Long live the Soviet infantrymen!

Red Army artillerymen and mortarmen! By mighty, fiery blows destroy the manpower and technique of the enemy! Long live the Soviet artillerymen and mortarmen!

Soviet fliers—falcons of our motherland! Mercilessly and daringly annihilate the enemy in the air and on the ground! Long live the Soviet fliers!

Red Army tankists! Boldly annihilate the enemy! Multiply the strength of our infantry on the defense, help our infantry on the offense! Long live the Soviet tankists!

“The fundamental quality of the Soviet people must be courage, daring, lack of fear in the struggle, readiness to fight together against the enemies of our motherland!”--

Stalin.



JOSEPH VISSARIONOVICH STALIN
CHAIRMAN OF THE COUNCIL OF PEOPLE'S COMMISSARS OF THE USSR
PEOPLE'S COMMISSAR OF DEFENSE



MAGNIFICENT AND UNTOUCHED, THE TOMB OF LENIN STANDS IN RED SQUARE BESIDE THE KREMLIN WALLS—SYMBOL OF THE UNCONQUERABLE SPIRIT OF THE SOVIET PEOPLES

Red Army cavalymen! Valiant Don, Kuban and Terek Cossacks! Boldly shatter and cut down the enemy troops! Annihilate the German-fascist filth! Long live the Soviet cavalymen!

Red Navy men and commanders! Deliver stronger blows to the enemy! Destroy the enemy ships and transports, mercilessly annihilate the Hitlerite invaders! Long live the Soviet seamen!

Glory to the heroes of the Soviet Union and to the heroes of socialist labor—the best sons of our motherland!

Guardsmen of the Red Army and Red Navy! Carry with honor the glorious Guards banners! Be an example of valor and courage, discipline and staunchness in the struggle with the enemy! Long live the Soviet Guards!

Long live our glorious border guards—true defenders of the Soviet borders!

Soviet men and women guerrillas! Destroy the enemy rear, destroy his headquarters, blast railroads and bridges, set on fire and blow up storehouses and barracks, annihilate the enemy manpower, annihilate the representatives of the German authorities! Strengthen each day your blows against the enemy!

Long live the inviolable friendship of the peoples of our country.

Long live the brotherly alliance of workers, collective farmers and intelligentsia of our country!

Men and women workers, engineers and technicians of the enterprises producing armaments and ammunition! Raise the production of rifles, automatics, machine guns, mortars, cannon and shells! Everything for the front, everything for victory!

Men and women workers, engineers and technicians of the light and textile industries! Increase daily the production of equipment for the Red Army and everyday commodities for the population!

Workers of the railway transport! Move the trains faster! Struggle for the uninterrupted and efficient work of the railroads!

Soviet intelligentsia! Soviet office workers, engineers, teachers, agronomists, physicians, workers of science, art and literature! Let us give all strength and knowledge for the cause of struggle against the German-fascist enslavers!

Soviet women! Master men's trades, replace the men who have left for the front! Study anti-aircraft and anti-chemical defense, the sanitary services, the communications services! All strength for the struggle against the German occupationists!

Long live our glorious Motherland, her freedom and her independence!

“The end of Hitlerism is inevitable. Our problem is to accelerate this end as fast as possible.” -- *Kalinin*.



MIKHAIL IVANOVICH KALININ
CHAIRMAN OF THE PRESIDUM OF THE SUPREME SOVIET OF THE USSR

WHAT THE SOVIET SYSTEM MEANS TO ME

"What has the Soviet system given you in these twenty-five years of your life?"

The question was addressed by a Moscow correspondent to a number of Soviet citizens of various professions.

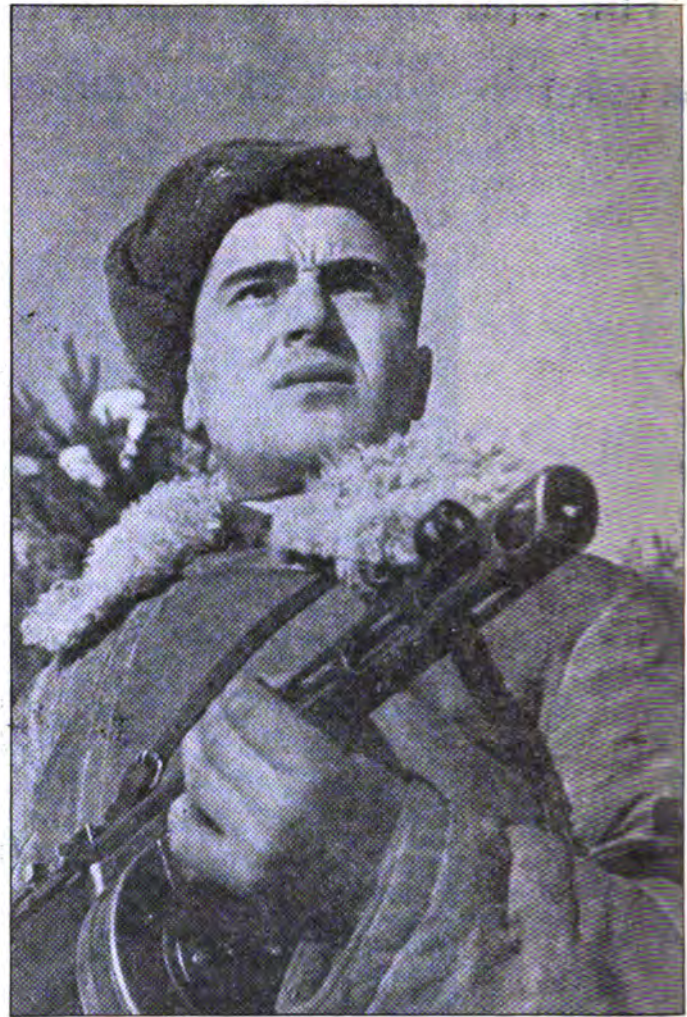
"It is rather difficult to answer this question," said the well-known writer, Vsevolod Ivanov. "The truth is that for us Russians the Soviet system is life itself. We are immersed in our Soviet life like the seamen in his love for the sea, like the poet in his songs, like the disciple in the theories of his teachers. As to my biography—if this is of interest to anyone—I may say that 25 years ago I worked in a printing shop and never dreamed of seeing books signed by my name."

The Soviet physiologist, Ezra Asratyan, who 25 years ago was a bootblack in Erevan and is now Corresponding Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR and author of 70 scientific works, stated: "My very biography is an answer to the question. Both at school and in the university I studied at the expense of the State. I was given an opportunity to become a graduate of two departments—agronomy and medicine. I was attracted to the latter after becoming acquainted with the teachings of Academician Pavlov. Erevan University helped me to realize my dream by sending me to Pavlov, under whose guidance I worked for ten years. After this a laboratory for research was placed at my disposal, where, together with twenty collaborators, I recently evolved a new method for the treatment of shock, now used in military hospitals."

"No single member of our family of hereditary railwaymen held higher positions than that of switchman, plumber or fitter," Gavril Ruksha, director of the October Railway Line, which is adjacent to the front, said in reply to this question. "I was born not long before the Revolution, which opened the way to study for me. I was graduated from the Leningrad Institute of Railway Engineers." Ruksha participated in combating the German blockade of Leningrad and for his services was awarded the Order of the Red Banner of Labor.

Lieutenant General of Technical Troops Vasili Grabin, Hero of Socialist Labor, one of the most prominent Soviet gun designers, was a rank and file worker 25 years ago. When he went into the Red Army for his military service, he became fascinated by artillery. He was graduated from the special military school and later the Military Academy. "Since then," he said, "I date my activities as a designer. State subsidies and unlimited opportunities for experimenting enabled me to create many new designs for tanks, anti-tank, divisional, naval and self-propelling guns, as well as arms for pill-boxes, etc. A great joy for me are the letters from the theater of war reporting the number of enemies and their equipment destroyed by guns I have designed."

"Throughout my complicated career of composer, which was marked both by failures and success, I in-



"FOR THE SOVIET MOTHERLAND THE SONS OF ALL THE PEOPLES OF THE SOVIET UNION GO INTO BATTLE!"

variably met with tremendous support and assistance on the part of my State and its leaders," said Dmitri Shostakovich, author of the famous *Seventh Symphony*. "Owing to the Soviet system, I possess the largest audience of which any composer might dream—in our country music has become the possession of the whole people. And perhaps for this very reason, now in the days of war music also serves the common cause of the struggle against Hitlerism."

Stepan Asheko, 66-year-old peasant of a Siberian village, said in answer to the question, "Twenty-five years ago I was a poor, landless farmhand. I hated my life. The Soviet Government gave me land, helped me to till it with machines and granted me a loan to build a house. When war broke out, I said to my sons, 'We must defend the Soviet system, defend it firmly as befits Siberians!' At present all my five sons are at the front: one defends Stalingrad, another has been awarded the 'For Valor' medal for participation in the defense of Leningrad. The Soviet system gave life to me and my sons and we shall always defend it!"

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OF SOVIET EDUCATION

The 25 years of the Soviet system in the USSR have been marked by an immense rise in the cultural level of the people. In 1914, Russia had 1,950 secondary schools, with 635,000 students and 42,800 teachers. In 1939, the USSR counted 15,800 secondary schools, with 10,935,000 students and 375,000 teachers.

The successes achieved in the field of higher education are no less important. The industrialization of the country and the development of large-scale mechanized agriculture demanded a tremendous number of trained specialists, of whom pre-revolutionary Russia had very few. And this task was also solved on a truly revolutionary scale. The number of higher educational institutions increased from 91 in 1914 to 700 in 1936, of which 91 alone were agricultural colleges. The total enrollment in primary, secondary and higher schools has increased from 8,137,000 in 1913 to 38,335,000 in 1930.

Urban and rural clubs have played an important part in raising the cultural level of the masses. In this sphere, pre-revolutionary figures stand no comparison with present ones. Before 1917, the number of clubs could be counted in dozens in the whole of the huge territory of Russia. In 1939, there were 111,000 clubs in the USSR.

The growth of literacy, the rise in the general cultural level of the population, the enormous increase in the number of intellectuals, are vividly reflected in the increase in publication of periodicals and books. In 1938, 693,000,000 books were published in the Soviet Union. The growth of the periodical press has been as striking. In 1913, Russia published 859 newspapers, with a total circulation of 2,700,000 copies. In 1938, there were 8,550 newspapers in the USSR, with a daily circulation of 37,500,000 copies.



SOVIET ARTILLERYMEN ON THE SOUTHERN FRONT

TRAITS IN COMMON IN THE CHARACTERS OF RUSSIAN AND AMERICAN PEOPLES

By Professor Konstantin Derzhavin

Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR

In an interview given to a correspondent of *Izvestia* during his visit to the Soviet Union, Mr. Wendell Willkie, personal representative of the President of the United States of America, observed, "There are many traits in common in the characters of the American and Russian peoples."

The character of a people is forged in the process of its history, in its struggle for national independence. The process of setting up a form of state, the traditions of its national science and life, are all factors determining the psychological physiognomy of a people, which distinguishes it from other peoples and nationalities. Russia's people has passed along a difficult historical road. Its history of many centuries, from the very beginning to our own time, contains numerous truly epic moments.

For ages the Russian people carried on a fierce struggle for its national independence and system of state. For ages it withstood the onslaughts of savage hordes of conquerors from east and west. In centuries of steady toil and great exploits it mastered the wide spaces of its native land. This grand historical process went on under the incredibly difficult conditions of the internal formation of a great nation. The deprivation of great masses of the people of social rights, the cultural and psychological backwardness of entire sections of the population of Russia, all in the interests of a narrow circle of the ruling classes, kept back and retarded the free expression of the historical character of the Russian people. The stern school of history which the Russian people went through impressed its character with the stamp of historical steadfastness and psychological depth, which found expression in its life, its culture, art and literature, and in other ways.

The American people in the New World has not yet lived through such a long history as the Russian people. However, its historical roots reach back to more ancient times than the beginning of American history in the true sense of the word. The forefathers of the people of the United States of America were those enterprising and daring representatives of the old European peoples who left their native shores to seek a new destiny in unknown regions, to create a new life for themselves with their own hands. They crossed the ocean and settled on the borders of the boundless American forests and prairies, and by the persistent toil of many generations overcame wild and unsubmitive nature. This struggle with nature also bore an epic character. Its traces can be felt in the delightful novels of James Fenimore Cooper, and even earlier in the memoirs of Captain Smith,

who was, if I am not mistaken, the first American writer.

From the very beginning of their historical science, both the Russian and American peoples were inspired by the love of liberty. The ideals of a free life acted as a magnet for thousands and tens of thousands of colonists, who gradually formed the great trans-oceanic nation. For the sake of its national freedom and independence, the Russian people carried on its struggle for many centuries against all who, from within or without, threatened its independence. In both countries, historical causes brought about the formation of two great, freedom-loving democracies which, hand in hand with the other allied United Nations, are today resisting fascist tyranny.

Love of liberty, desire for freedom and independence—this is the first trait in common in the characters of the Russian and American peoples.

In the process of the struggle for freedom and independence which the American people waged from the incipient days of its historical existence, and the acme of which was the heroic War of Independence in the 18th Century, a number of other essential traits of character were developed. The first was steadfastness and perseverance in the carrying out of its great national aims. Steadfastness and perseverance, combined with heroic determination and honest straightforwardness in the solution of national historical problems, are highly characteristic of such representative men of the American people as George Washington and Abraham Lincoln. These qualities of the national character have won for these great men not only the grateful remembrance of their country, but the fervent thankfulness of all advanced mankind. The same steadfastness and perseverance and the same candid straightforwardness characterize Benjamin Franklin.

During its entire history, these same qualities were characteristic of the Russian people and the heroic figures of its history—the military leader Alexander Nevsky, townsman Minin, the white-haired strategical genius Kutuzov, and the thousands and tens of thousands of heroes who fought on the field of Borodino, at Poltava, at the walls of Sevastopol, and who are now fighting on the insurmountable positions of heroic Stalingrad.

At one time foreign observers and travellers were fond of writing about the patience of the Russian people. They were badly, or only superficially, acquainted with Russian history and mistook for passive patience its age-old active steadfastness, its aptitude

for stubborn resistance and its national collective endurance, which saved the Russian people more than once in the years of its most difficult historic trials.

Steadfastness and perseverance can be called the second trait in common in the characters of the Russian and American peoples.

The last 25 years of revolutionary history of the Russian people—the quarter century of its free, independent existence—have destroyed for good the legend that the Russian people lack the will-power for social and cultural, technical and creative work. Mr. Willkie, in his interview, stressed this will-power. It is proven, of course, by the very fact of the creation of a great new state on the ruins of old Tsarist Russia, and by the grand cultural and technical revolution which has taken place in the last quarter of a century in a country that was formerly industrially backward and technically poor.

If the Russian people, together with the other peoples inhabiting the Soviet Union, is now showing such heroic and steadfast resistance to the hordes of fascist aggressors armed to the teeth, an essential part in this resistance is played by the collective consciousness of its existence as a state created by the people's own hands, and by its striving toward cultural and technical progress, which daily and hourly strengthen the fighting power and resistance of the Red Army.

From the very first days of its existence, the American people has displayed a similar determination to create a state, which was reflected in its famous Declaration of Independence in the 18th Century, in its boundless energy directed to the creation of a great transoceanic state and a great nation out of seemingly heterogeneous national elements, and in a number of other acts of its social and state life.

There is no need, of course, to speak of the energy displayed by the American people in furthering the cultural and technical progress of mankind. Alongside the name of the great American, Edison, should be placed the names of outstanding representatives of Russian technical thought, from the self-taught inventors Kulibin and Polzunov down to the world famous names of Lomonosov, Popov, Tsiolkovsky, Zhukovsky and others, to illustrate the fact that the striving for technical progress for the welfare of all mankind is also a common trait in the characters of the Russian and American peoples.

The historical conditions of life of the American people developed in it a spirit of optimism. This optimism appears in the humor which is so characteristic of the American national character and which has found expression in the works of two great writers, Washington Irving and Mark Twain. Optimism and a sense of humor are characteristic of peoples who have confidence in their powers, in their vital energy, in their future. The American people possesses this confidence to a high degree. The Russian people, too, possesses it. Although dark and painful as-

pects of the past of the Russian people found their pessimistic expression in the works of individual writers—for example, the pessimistic themes of Dostoevsky's work—yet the severest historical trials by no means weakened, but rather only increased and strengthened the optimistic foundation of the Russian national character. Hence its optimism in struggle and in its daily life, hence the optimistic inspiration of its art, hence also its deep-rooted national humor. History seems to have concentrated in the figure of Lenin the optimistic energy of the Russian people that has overcome the greatest historical obstacles on the road to freedom and progress.

Optimism is yet another trait in common in the characters of the American and Russian peoples.

One could mention many similar traits common to the inner psychological aspect of these two peoples. Mr. Willkie was unquestionably right in pointing out the presence of these traits. They create, of course, common psychological premises which can and do further the closer approach of these two great democratic nations, now more than ever united by the common interests of the struggle against fascist aggression. Even before Mr. Willkie, there were those in Russia who more than once pointed out common features in the characters of the Russian and American peoples. In this connection, mention should be made of the views of the great Russian thinker and revolutionary, Alexander Hertzén, who in the sixties of the last century repeatedly pointed to a number of features in common in the Russian and American nations, and predicted the future friendship of these great peoples. Not long ago Stalin expressed a similar sentiment in regard to combining "American efficiency with Russian revolutionary verve," in Soviet work. Such a combination presupposes, of course, the presence of certain essential traits in common in the characters of both peoples which permit of advantageous and mutual improvement.

In our days of the great liberating struggle of all advanced mankind against fascist barbarism, the historical roads of the Russian and American peoples have drawn unusually close. The Russian people, who at the time these lines are being written is bearing all the weight of the struggle with the fascist hordes, has full right to more effective aid from its transoceanic Ally, as well as from its British Ally. Mr. Willkie clearly and definitely stated that the best form of this aid would be the active and speediest opening of a second front. On this front the American people, with its young and fresh army, its naval and air forces, could display the best features and best traits of its national character—love of liberty, perseverance in attaining its national historic aims and steadfastness and energy—in speedy action. These traits, plus faith in the justice of its cause, help the Russian people to fight heroically against its enemy. These traits, plus faith in victory, faith in overcoming the pessimism and irresoluteness of certain elements, will help the American people to fulfill the duty which history has set before it.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF NOVEMBER 3, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

During the last days of October and the beginning of November the battle for Stalingrad continued unabated. Fighting centered mainly around the city's northern outskirts, in the section of factory settlements. In severe fighting, separate buildings in the factory settlements changed hands several times. The German Command is bending all efforts to capture the factories, reach the Volga and establish fire control over the river crossings.

A few days ago, positions of the Stalingrad defenders in a narrow sector were attacked by four infantry and two panzer divisions. Entrenched in the ruins of buildings and bunkers, Soviet troops met the German attacks with artillery and mortar fire, inflicting heavy casualties. The enemy advance was measured in terms of yards, but as a result of counter-attacks launched a few days ago in many sectors of the factory settlement, Soviet troops recovered some positions captured by the Germans and made headway.

The battle for Stalingrad continues with unrelaxing stubbornness and ferocity. The Red Army at Stalingrad holds a large number of German divisions, preventing them from launching offensives on other sectors. Summer is over, autumn is drawing to a close, but the main forces of the German army and its vassals are still held in the south. Whereas last year the Germans advanced along the entire Soviet-German front, now they are attacking only along a stretch of one-fifth of the front—between Stalingrad and Novorossisk.

The Germans are confronted with the prospect of a second winter of war in the USSR at a time when they have failed to achieve the strategic objectives of their 1942 campaign. Previously the German offensives were continuous. Now the Germans are compelled to pause after every attack in order to bring up forces from various sectors. The struggle waged by the Red Army at Stalingrad and along the entire Soviet-German front creates favorable conditions for the Allies to launch active operations and open a second front in the West. The Red Army is accomplishing a historic task, which is the task of all freedom-loving nations. It is decimating the army of the German-fascists—the common enemy of the peoples of the Soviet Union, Great Britain, the United States and other democratic countries. In 16 months of war the Red Army has exterminated a considerable part of the German army's seasoned divisions and thereby created favorable conditions for the successful prosecution of the war by the united Allied Nations.

Meanwhile, sensing the collapse of its plans, the German Command is frantically exploring opportunities for gaining at least some sort of apparent success on the Soviet-German front. Failing to achieve success at Stalingrad and Mozdok, the German Command, after bringing up Rumanian Mountain Divisions and transferring from the Mozdok direction the Twenty-third and Thirteenth German Panzer Divisions, a regiment of German marines and many other units, launched an offensive with large forces in the area of Nalchik, southwest of Mozdok, with the aim of enveloping the rear of the Mozdok group of Soviet troops and breaking through to Ordzhonikidze and further to Grozny. Thanks to a large superiority in tanks and aviation, the Germans succeeded in pushing back the Soviet troops. Under the pressure of numerically superior enemy forces, Soviet troops withdrew from Nalchik on November 2. Severe fighting is now going on southeast of that city.

In the area northeast of Tuapse, the Germans also brought up fresh reinforcements and in the course of the last week conducted an offensive in the mountainous district in an effort to break through the Caucasian foothills and reach the Black Sea Coast and the city of Tuapse. The offensive here was likewise conducted by large forces of German and Rumanian Alpine Divisions. The Germans, however, failed to exploit their initial success. After regrouping their forces, Soviet troops launched a series of strong counter-attacks and hurled the enemy back to his initial positions. In intensive fighting the Soviet troops in three days pushed the enemy back, inflicting heavy casualties and capturing a number of important heights and positions. The aim of the German offensive northeast of Tuapse was to outflank the group of Soviet troops maintaining positions southeast of Novorossisk. This design failed.

In the area of Novorossisk fighting continues, although it is a month and a half since the Germans succeeded in capturing the city. To this day the Germans and Rumanians have not gained control of the city. Tsemesskaya Bay and Novorossisk Port are kept under artillery, mortar and machine gun fire by Soviet marines and cannot be used by the Germans. Nor have the Germans succeeded in capturing the huge Novorossisk cement mills, which are held to this day by Soviet troops.

Thus, sustaining heavy casualties and losing millions of killed on the Soviet-German front, the Germans are dissipating the force against which Great Britain, America and other freedom-loving nations would sooner or later have to contend.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

wwII

Information Bulletin

ORDER OF THE DAY OF PEOPLE'S COMMISSAR OF DEFENSE OF THE USSR STALIN, NOVEMBER 7, 1942

Comrades, Red Army men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas, working people of the Soviet Union!

On behalf of the Soviet Government and our Bolshevik Party I greet and congratulate you on the day of the 25th anniversary of the victory of the Great October Socialist Revolution. A quarter of a century ago, workers and peasants under the leadership of the

Bolshevik Party and the great Lenin established the power of the Soviets in our country. Since that time the peoples of the Soviet Union have traversed a glorious road. In 25 years our country has become a mighty socialist industrial power with collective agriculture.

Having gained liberty and independence, the peoples of the Soviet country are united in inviolable fraternal



SOVIET WAR POSTER. HEROIC RED CROSS NURSES OF THE SOVIET UNION GO INTO BATTLE WITH THE RED ARMY, RENDERING FIRST AID UNDER FIRE.

companionship. The Soviet people have freed themselves of all oppression and by persevering labor ensured a well-to-do and cultural life for themselves.

The peoples of our country meet today on the 25th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, in the heat of violent struggle against the German-fascist invaders and their associates in Europe. At the beginning of this year, in the winter period, the Red Army dealt heavy blows to the German-fascist troops. Having beaten off the German attack on Moscow, it took the initiative in its own hands, passed to the offensive and drove the German troops westward, liberating a number of regions of our country from German slavery. The Red Army thus demonstrated that under certain favorable conditions it can overwhelm the German-fascist troops.

In the summer, however, the situation on the front changed for the worse. Taking advantage of the absence of a second front in Europe, the Germans and their allies swept up all their reserves, hurled them against our Ukrainian front and pierced it. At the cost of heavy losses the German-fascist troops succeeded in advancing southward and creating a threat to Stalingrad, the Black Sea Coast, Grozny and the approaches to Transcaucasia. True, the staunchness and gallantry of the Red Army thwarted the German plans of outflanking Moscow from the east and striking at the capital of our country from the rear. The enemy has been checked at Stalingrad. However, having been checked at Stalingrad and having already lost there tens of thousands of officers and men, the enemy hurls into action fresh divisions, exerting his last efforts. The struggle on the Soviet-German front is growing in intensity. On the outcome of this struggle depends the fate of the Soviet State, the freedom and independence of our country.

Our Soviet people has stood with credit the trials that have fallen to its lot, and is imbued with unshakable faith in victory. The war proved a severe test of the strength and stability of the Soviet system. The calculations of the German imperialists on the disintegration of the Soviet State completely failed. Socialist industry, the collective farming system, the friendship of the peoples of our country, the Soviet State, have proved stable and impregnable. Workers and peasants, all intellectuals of our country, the whole of our rear, conscientiously and selflessly work to supply the requirements of our front.

The Red Army bears the brunt of the war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates. By its selfless struggle against the fascist armies it has won the affection and respect of all the freedom-loving peoples of the world. Red Army men and commanders who formerly lacked sufficient military experience have learned to strike at the enemy without missing, to annihilate his manpower and materiel, to thwart the enemy's designs, to staunchly defend our towns and villages from the foreign enslavers. The heroic de-

fenders of Moscow and Tula, Odessa and Sevastopol, Leningrad and Stalingrad, have set examples of supreme courage, iron discipline, staunchness and the ability to win. Our whole Red Army emulates these heroes.

The enemy has already felt on its own hide the Red Army's ability for resistance. He will yet feel the weight of the Red Army's smashing blows. There can be no doubt that the German invaders will yet embark on new adventures. But the enemy's forces are already undermined and strained to the limit. In the course of the war the Red Army has put out of action over 8,000,000 enemy officers and men. At present the Hitlerite army, with an admixture of Rumanians, Hungarians, Italians and Finns, has become considerably weaker than it was in the summer and autumn of 1941.

Comrades, Red Army men, commanders and political workers, men and women guerrillas! It is on your perseverance, staunchness, fighting skill and readiness to discharge your duty to the country that the defeat of the German-fascist army and the liberation of the Soviet land from the Hitlerite invaders depend! We can and must clear the Soviet land of Hitlerite vermin. To do this it is essential:

(1) Steadfastly and stubbornly to defend the line of our front, not to allow the enemy to advance further, to strain all efforts to wear down the enemy, to annihilate his manpower and to destroy his equipment;

(2) To strengthen to the maximum the iron discipline, strict order and singleness of command in our army, to perfect the military training of our troops, stubbornly and persistently to prepare devastating blows against the enemy;

(3) To fan the flames of the people's guerrilla movement in the rear of the enemy, to devastate the enemy rear and to exterminate the German-fascist scoundrels.

Comrades, the enemy has already experienced the force of the blows of the Red Army before Rostov, before Moscow, before Tikhvin. The day is not far off when the enemy will feel the force of new blows of the Red Army.

There will be a holiday in our streets!

Long live the 25th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution!

Long live our Red Army!

Long live our Red Navy!

Long live our gallant men and women guerrillas!

Death to the German-fascist invaders!

People's Commissar of Defense, Stalin.

DECREE ON THE ESTABLISHMENT OF AN EXTRAORDINARY STATE COMMITTEE FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF CRIMES COMMITTED BY THE GERMAN-FASCIST INVADERS

Decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR on the formation of an Extraordinary State Committee for the ascertaining and investigation of crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders and their associates and damage caused by them to citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR:

Having treacherously attacked the Soviet Union, the German-fascist invaders and their associates commit monstrous crimes on Soviet territory temporarily occupied by them—they torture, torment and murder peaceful residents, forcibly abduct hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens to foreign slavery, plunder the urban and rural population wholesale and carry away to Germany the private properties of Soviet citizens built by their honest labor, also the property of collective farms and of the State, destroy the monuments of art and culture of the peoples of the Soviet Union and ransack the artistic and historical values, destroy places of religious worship and loot their utensils.

For all these monstrous crimes which are being committed by the German-fascist invaders and their accomplices and for all material damage they have caused to Soviet citizens, collective farms, cooperative and other public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the Soviet Union, the criminal Hitlerite Government, the German Army Command and their associates bear the full criminal and material responsibility.

For a full registration of the villainous crimes committed by the Germans and their accomplices and the damage caused by them to the citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR; for the unification and coordination of the work already being done by the Soviet State organs for the registration of these crimes and the damage caused by the invaders; for the definition of the damage caused by the German occupationists and their associates to the citizens of the Soviet Union and for establishing the size of possible compensation for personal damage; for the definition on the basis of documentary data of the extent of the damage sustained by the Soviet State, collective farms and public bodies, and subject to compensation in conformance with the just demands of the Soviet people; for the identification in all cases where it will be possible of the German-fascist criminals guilty of the organization or perpetration of the crimes on occupied Soviet territory, with the object of the prosecution of these criminals and their strict punishment, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics resolves:

(1) To form an Extraordinary State Committee for the ascertaining and investigation of the crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders and their associates and the damage caused by them to citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR;

(2) To charge the Extraordinary State Committee with the investigation of crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders, with the collection of documentary data, their verification, and the preparation of all material concerning the crimes committed by the Hitlerite criminals and the material damage caused to Soviet citizens, collective farms and the State as a result of the occupation of Soviet territories by the armies of Hitlerite Germany and her associates. With this end in view, the Committee must conduct as fully as possible the registration of: (a) the facts of the murder of peaceful citizens and the outrages perpetrated by the occupationists upon defenseless persons, women and children and old men, as well as the facts of the abduction of Soviet people to German slavery; (b) the damage caused by the Hitlerite invaders to the Soviet population by the destruction of houses and other buildings, the pillage and destruction of implements, food-stocks, cattle and poultry, household articles, and also by the exacting from the population of indemnities, fines, taxes and other levies; (c) the damage caused by the invasion and brigandage of the German-fascist occupationists to collective farms, cooperatives, trade unions and other public bodies through the ransacking and destruction of building structures and equipment serving the needs of production and cultural or material needs, stocks of raw materials, food-stuffs and commodities, sowings of agricultural crops, forest tracts, fruit and other plantations, as well as other collective farm and cooperative property; (d) the damage caused by the occupationists to State enterprises and institutions of the Soviet Union through the destruction and looting of plants, factories, power stations, mines, oilfields, various industrial structures and equipment, railways, highways, bridges, canals and hydrotechnical structures, railway stations and harbor structures, sea- and river-going ships, automobiles and horse-drawn vehicles, communication facilities; also forests, agricultural lands, harvests, perennial plantations and other national property; (e) the damage caused by the Hitlerite invaders through the ransacking and destruction of the artistic, cultural and historical values of the peoples of the USSR, the destruction of museums, scientific institutions, hospitals, schools, establishments of higher education, libraries, theaters and other cultural institutions, also buildings, equipment and utensils of religious worship; (f) damage caused to the population and the Soviet State by the evacuation of citizens, industrial enterprises, property of collective farms and other public bodies to the interior of the USSR;

(3) To authorize the Extraordinary State Committee to charge the appropriate organs with the investigation and interrogation of victims, the gathering of testimonies of witnesses and other documentary data relating to the violence, atrocities, plunder and

(Continued on page five)

THE HITLERITE CRIMINALS WILL NOT ESCAPE RESPONSIBILITY

Editorial from PRAVDA

The Soviet people will receive with profound satisfaction the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR "on the formation of an Extraordinary State Committee for the ascertaining and investigation of crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders and their associates and the damage caused by them to citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR."

In the course of the great Patriotic War against Hitlerite Germany, the Soviet people has become thoroughly aware of the nature of the enemy—treacherous and bloodthirsty, brutal and inhuman. The Soviet people has convinced itself that the Hitlerite army and its associates fight not as warriors but as criminals, as bandits, as highwaymen. These people, who have lost all human semblance and sunk to the level of wild beasts, commit monstrous crimes in the Soviet districts which they have temporarily occupied. With the cold-blooded calculation of professional felons, Hitler and his associates systematically preach cruelty, blood-thirstiness and brutality to their officers and soldiers. The Hitlerite Government, as well as the German Command, openly set themselves a program of unexampled violence, plunder and murder. German generals vie with each other in the brutality of their orders, while Hitlerite officers and men rival each other in the perpetration of the most heinous crimes. The Hitlerite culprits torture and torment the peaceful population of the temporarily occupied Soviet territories, rape women and stage massacres of Soviet people. The destruction of towns and villages, the wholesale extermination of women, children and old folk, are declared by the German-fascist cut-throats "the conquest of living space" for Germany.

The Soviet people will never forget nor forgive the German murderers of thousands of our compatriots shot by them in Lvov, Minsk, Kharkov, Kerch, Feodosia, Vitebsk, Kiev, Odessa and many other cities. No single drop of blood of Soviet people shed by the German villains and their accomplices will remain unavenged. Plainly ridiculing all laws and usage commonly accepted by civilized peoples and countries, the Hitlerite villains practice the forcible abduction of hundreds of thousands of Soviet citizens to foreign slavery. For a few weeks only the Germans ravaged certain districts of the Moscow Region, but during that period they forcibly drove to their rear over 6,000 residents of these districts. Erich Koch, Hitlerite hangman in the Ukraine, publicly admitted that the Germans forcibly drove to Germany 500,000 Soviet citizens for hard labor. The German ravishers separate peaceful Soviet citizens from their families, sever mothers from their little children, doom them to slave labor which is beyond their strength, subject them to unparalleled humiliation and suffering and brutally murder those who are enfeebled by hunger and brutal torture.

The German-fascist invaders and their associates engage in wholesale plunder of the urban and rural population, they carry away to Germany the personal

property of Soviet residents built by their honest labor, as well as collective farm and State property. The Hitlerite Government and the German Command direct the organized plunder and in every way encourage unorganized looting and brigandage for "the material interest" of their officers and men in war.

The Germans and their vassal "allies" display unparalleled vandalism in destroying objects of art and culture and artistic and historic values of the peoples of the USSR. In this way they endeavor to humiliate the national dignity of the Russian people, the Ukrainians, Byelorussians and other peoples of the USSR. The Hitlerites ransacked and burned down the famous Borodino Museum of the patriotic War of 1812, they reduced to a heap of ruins the world famous Pulkovo Observatory, they laid waste and ransacked the Byelorussian Academy of Sciences which possessed the rarest collection of historic documents and books. The Germans defiled Taras Shevchenko's grave in Kanev, Tolstoy's house-museum in Yasnaya Polyana, the Aivazovsky Museum in Feodosia, Chekhov's house in Taganrog, and many other remarkable memorials of Russian, Ukrainian and Byelorussian culture cherished by every Soviet citizen. The Germans destroyed such masterpieces of ancient Russian architecture as the New Jerusalem Monastery in Istra; they befouled and destroyed the remarkable ancient Russian monuments in Novgorod. The Germans methodically destroy buildings and loot objects of religious worship; they defiled, ransacked and burned down hundreds of churches. In 13 districts of the Moscow Region, the Germans destroyed 42 churches. In the ancient Russian town of Staritsa the Hitlerites reduced to ashes the monastery built in the 16th Century.

The Soviet Government has repeatedly expressed the indignation of all Soviet people at the unparalleled crimes committed by the German-fascist villains and has announced to the whole world the severe retribution which awaits them. In the notes of People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs Molotov of November 25, 1941, and January 6 and April 27 of 1942, the Soviet Government declared to the whole world that it placed "full responsibility for the inhuman and predatory actions of the German troops with the criminal Hitlerite Government of Germany," and that the "Hitlerite Government and its accomplices will not escape stern responsibility and deserved punishment for all their unexampled crimes committed against the peoples of the USSR and against all freedom-loving peoples." The Soviet Government also declared that its organs "keep a detailed record of all these crimes committed by the Hitlerite army, for which the indignant Soviet people justly demands and will obtain retribution." In its well-known statement of October 15, 1942 the Soviet Government forcefully repeated its warning as regards the full weight of responsibility which the criminal Hitlerite leaders and all their accomplices must bear for the monstrous crimes which they commit.

(Continued on page five)

ECONOMY IN SOVIET WAR PRODUCTION

By M. Filippov

The problem of the strictest economy in metal, electrical energy and fuel, occupies alike the minds of industrial managers, scientists, foremen and workers in the Soviet Union. The question of economy is constantly raised at meetings and in discussions at technical conferences. Placards on the walls of factories and workshops and in public squares constantly call for the economizing of materials. A typical placard reads:

Remember!

The economizing of one ton of fuel will enable a factory to:

Provide 1700 extra kilowatts of electrical energy

Produce $\frac{3}{4}$ of a ton of cast iron

Produce $2\frac{1}{2}$ tons of steel

Produce 1,000 mines

Transport 100 tons of ammunition a distance of 200 miles

Bake 10 tons of bread

Heat an average size house for an entire winter.

The problem is to produce more tanks, guns, rifles, and cartridges while using less metal, coal, copper, zinc, electrical energy and labor power. In Moscow factories they express it thus: if a calculation demands 200 pounds of aluminum, make 100 pounds do. Even in using 100 pounds you permit yourself an unpardonable luxury. How is this economy to be attained? First of all, by renouncing pre-war habits, by revising all traditional norms and constantly rationalizing the processes themselves, together with the accompanying techniques.

By the improvement of a lathe, a factory saved 800 pounds of metal on each article produced. Another war factory shortened the length of the production cycle by additional mechanization of a number of processes, a complicated task which required creative energy, ingenuity and daring. According to conservative calculations, these changes will raise production 70 to 80 per cent by the end of the year, which represents the saving of millions of rubles and many tons of non-ferrous metals.

DECREE

(Continued from page three)

destruction and other criminal actions of the Hitlerite occupationists and their associates; to bind the local organs of the Soviet Government to render the Extraordinary State Committee every assistance in its work.

(4) To appoint the following members of the Extraordinary State Committee for the ascertaining and investigation of the crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders and their associates and the damage caused by them to citizens, collective farms, public bodies, State enterprises and institutions of the USSR:

N. Shvernik, President; Academician Burdenko, Academician Vedeneyev, P. Grizodubova, A. Zhdanov, Nikolai, Metropolitan of Kiev and Galich, Academician Lysenko, Academician Tarle, Alexei Tolstoy, Academician Trainin.

(5) To authorize the Council of People's Commissars to approve the status of the Extraordinary State Committee for the Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders.

Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, Kalinin

Secretary of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, Gorkin

Moscow, Kremlin, November 2, 1942.

HITLERITE CRIMINALS

(Continued from page four)

The formation of an Extraordinary State Committee for the investigation of crimes committed by the German-fascist invaders will undoubtedly be welcomed by all freedom-loving peoples fighting against Hitlerite Germany. The Hitlerite scoundrels trample underfoot all human laws, they ravage in the countries of the European Continent captured by them, but which they have failed to subjugate.

The Hitlerite criminals will be called to account for all the crimes they have committed and the damage they have caused, and will bear the full weight of responsibility for crimes and material damage! The mad German-fascist beasts set themselves the insane purpose of destroying the national independence of our motherland, of enslaving and Germanizing Soviet people, of trampling underfoot the age-old culture of the peoples of the Soviet Union. The German-fascist invaders would like to destroy the gains of the Great October Socialist Revolution, to plunder our land and seize the fruits of our many years of labor. In Soviet territories which the enemy has seized he demonstrates what he would like to do to all the Soviet people. By his monstrous crimes the enemy plans to inspire terror in the hearts of the Soviet people, to break their will to struggle. It is not fear, but hatred of the enemy, that is daily growing in our hearts, and our iron determination to fight until the enemy's utter defeat has been hardened in the flames of war. The enemy calculated upon enriching himself by plundering the Soviet people. Severe retribution awaits him for all his predatory crimes. The enemy believed in his impunity—he will be sternly punished for all his crimes and brutalities!

FIGHTERS OF THE CAUCASUS

By Georgi Leonidze

"We Georgians never turn our backs on the foe, even though death come!" These words were inscribed in the Chronicles of Georgia in the 13th Century and imprinted on the hearts of the people; they were repeated in moments of danger by those defending our country. They were repeated as a vow, as a battle-cry, as a sacred slogan on our banners.

In 1795, in the great and bloody battle of Krtsanisi, near Tbilisi, 70,000 Persians routed the tiny army of 3,000 of the Prince-General Irakly, a brave man, but weakened by old age and treachery. Then the inhabitants of beleaguered Tbilisi took up arms. A handful of Tbilisi citizens were led into battle by Machabeli, favorite singer of the town. Instead of a spear, he took his chongur, touching the strings lightly and singing a lively wedding song. The well-known melody was taken up by hundreds of voices. In modern warfare, this would be called a psychological attack. In those days, it was an attack of feeling and faith. The citizen army advanced as far as the very battle standards of Aga Mahomed Khan. The Oriental tyrant, veteran of many campaigns, was unable to restrain his admiration, "From childhood to the present day I have seen much, I have been in many battles, but never have I witnessed such fierce resistance, such valor!"

Today our country is again in danger. The Hitlerite gangs have entered the foothills of the Caucasus. But added to the natural barrier of the proud Caucasian Mountains they have met a still more formidable obstacle—the unity of the peoples and their will of tempered steel. Never has the Caucasus known such unity as in these grim days; never has the Caucasus known such ferocity as that with which Russians, Georgians, Armenians and Azerbaijanians are hurling themselves at the foe.

Hitlerites Menace Caucasus

The hoary Caucasus—ancient Georgia—remembers "the reign of blood," the time of fearful conflagrations. But neither the hordes of Tamerlane nor those of Genghis Khan, nor the troops of Shah Abbas, were so great a menace for the Caucasus, its culture and the national independence of its peoples, as the black hordes of Hitler driving toward our snow-clad mountains. We know this. Everyone realizes it.

For this reason, in the battles for Rzhev and Leningrad, for Rostov and Stalingrad, in the Don steppes

and the Klukhor Mountain Pass, the people are fighting shoulder to shoulder like brothers—conquering or dying—peoples of all nationalities, Soviet peoples, knowing no national hatred, knowing the joy of sincere and true friendship. The Georgian hero who fell in the battle for Moscow is as dear to our hearts as the Russian hero who gave his life for Georgia. Fighting for honor and the life of our country, the sons of our peoples are barring the way to the German-fascist hordes with their lives. Their blood, flowing in one stream—the blood of Russian, Georgian, Uzbek and Jew—strengthens our unity.

Georgian Sends 14 Sons to Battle

Georgia is proud of the names of the nine brothers Kherekheulidze. In 1624, their heroic mother sent them to the bloody battle of Marobdina where they fought like heroes. Today, collective farmer Abesadze has sent 14 of his 17 sons to defend their country and they are fighting on almost every front of the Patriotic War. Hero of the Soviet Union N. Adamyia, who took part in the heroic defense of Sevastopol, alone killed over 200 fascists. Heroes of the Soviet Union M. Chakhokidze and Chechenidze, the fearless naval airman Captain Tsutsumiya, Guards Lieutenant General Chanchiebadze, Pilot Jarmelashvili, Colonel Inauri, Major Jakhiyev, Political Instructor Shubitadze, driver Kereselidze, and many others are among those whose deeds of valor bring fame to their country.

News has just been received of gallant Nurse Tamara Datuashvili, who under constant enemy fire climbed a steep cliff and rendered first aid to wounded seaman Gubarenko. Prior to this she had carried 25 badly wounded commanders and men from the battlefield. There are many such courageous and loyal patriots among the women of our country. Letters from our heroic fighters all breathe sacred hatred of the savage enemy. The letters of wives, mothers and relatives written to the men at the front appeal to them to increase tenfold their strength in the struggle with the enemy.

The enemy is approaching the Caucasus, stretching out his poisonous claws toward flourishing Soviet Georgia. But Soviet Georgia will never become a servant of the fascist slaveowners! The courageous figures of our ancestors summon us to heroic struggle. The road to the Caucasus will be the grave of the Prussian jackals.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

No. 135

Washington, D. C., November 12, 1942

75

REPORT OF PEOPLE'S COMMISSAR OF DEFENSE STALIN ON NOVEMBER 6, 1942

Report delivered by Joseph Stalin, Chairman of State Committee of Defense, at the celebration meeting of the Moscow Soviet of Working People's Deputies and party and public organizations of Moscow, on November 6, 1942:

Comrades, we are today celebrating the 25th anniversary of the victory of the Soviet Revolution in our country. Twenty-five years have elapsed since the Soviet system was established in our country. We are now on the threshold of the 26th year of the existence of the Soviet system. At meetings in celebration of the anniversaries of the October Soviet Revolution, it is customary to pass in review the results of the work of the Government and party organs for the past year. It is on these results for the past year—from November of last year to November of the current year—that I have been authorized to make a report to you.

The activities of our Government and party organs during the past period proceeded in two directions: In the direction of peaceful construction and organization of a strong rear for our front, on the one hand, and in the direction of carrying out defensive and offensive operations of the Red Army, on the other.

Industry Shifted to Eastern Regions

(1) *Organizational work in the rear.* The peaceful constructive work of our directing organs in this period consisted in shifting the base of our industry, both war and civilian, to the eastern regions of our country, in the evacuation and establishment in their new places of the industrial workers and equipment of plants, in extending the crop areas and increasing the winter crop area in the east, and lastly, in the radical improvement of the work of our industries producing for the front and in the strengthening of labor discipline in the rear, both in factories and on collective and State farms.

It should be said that this was a most difficult and complex work of organization on a large scale on the part of all our economic and administrative People's Commissariats, including our railways. However, we managed to overcome the difficulties. And now our factories, collective farms and State farms are indisputably, in spite of all the difficulties of wartime, work-

ing satisfactorily. Our munition factories and allied enterprises are conscientiously and punctually supplying the Red Army with guns, trench mortars, aircraft, tanks, machine guns, rifles and ammunition. Our collective and State farms are likewise conscientiously and punctually supplying the population and the Red Army with food-stuffs, and our industry with raw materials.

Country and People Transformed

It must be admitted that never before has our country had such a strong and well-organized rear. As a result of all this complex organizational and constructive effort, not only our country, but also the people themselves in the rear, have been transformed. They have become more efficient, less slipshod, more disciplined; they have learned to work in wartime fashion and have come to realize their duty to the motherland and to her defenders at the front—to the Red Army. Bunglers and slackers with no sense of civil duty are growing fewer and fewer in the rear. Organized and disciplined people, imbued with a sense of civil duty, are becoming more and more numerous.

But, as I have said, the past year was not only one of peaceful construction. It was at the same time a year of Patriotic War against the German invaders, who vilely and treacherously attacked our peaceable country.

(2) *Hostilities on the Soviet-German front.* As regards the military activities of our directing organs in the past year, they consisted in providing for offensive and defensive operations of the Red Army against the German-fascist troops. Hostilities on the Soviet-German front in the past year may be divided into two periods:

The first period was chiefly a winter period when the Red Army, having beaten off the German attack on Moscow, took the initiative into its own hands, passed to the offensive, drove back the German troops and in the space of four months advanced in places over 400 kilometers. The second period was the summer period when the German-fascist troops, taking advantage of the absence of a second front in Europe, mustered all their available reserves, pierced our front in the southwestern direction, and taking the initiative

into their own hands, in the space of five months advanced in places as much as 500 kilometers.

The hostilities in the first period, especially the successful operations of the Red Army in the Rostov, Tula and Kaluga areas, at Moscow and at Tikhvin and Leningrad, disclosed two significant facts. They showed, firstly, that the Red Army and its combatant cadres have grown to be an effective force capable not only of withstanding the onslaught of the German-fascist troops, but also of defeating them in open battle and driving them back. They showed, secondly, that for all their staunchness, the German-fascist troops have serious organic defects which, given certain favorable conditions for the Red Army, may lead to the defeat of the German troops.

It cannot be regarded as mere chance that the German troops, having marched in triumph through all Europe and having smashed at one blow the French troops which had been considered first-class troops, met with effective military rebuff only in our country, and not only met with rebuff, but were compelled under the blows of the Red Army to retreat for more than 400 kilometers from the positions they had occupied, abandoning on their road of retreat an immense quantity of guns, machines and ammunition. This fact cannot be explained by winter conditions of warfare alone.

The second period of hostilities on the Soviet-German front was marked by a turn in favor of the Germans, by the passing of the initiative into the hands of the Germans, by the piercing of our front in the southwestern direction, by the advance of the German troops and their reaching the areas of Voronezh, Stalingrad, Novorossisk, Pyatigorsk and Mozdok.

Absence of Second Front Gave Germans Advantage

Taking advantage of the absence of a second front in Europe, the Germans and their allies hurled all their available reserves to the front, and massing them in one direction, the southwestern, created a big superiority of forces and achieved a substantial tactical success. Apparently the Germans are already not strong enough to conduct an offensive simultaneously in all three directions, in the south, north and center, as was the case in the early months of the German offensive in the summer of last year, but they are still strong enough to organize a serious offensive in some one direction.

What was the principal objective pursued by the German-fascist strategists when they started their summer offensive on our front? To judge by the comments of the foreign press, including the German, one might think that the principal objective of the offensive was to capture the oil districts of Grozny and Baku. But the facts decidedly refute this assumption. The facts show that the German advance

toward the oil districts of the USSR is not the principal objective, but an auxiliary one. What, then, was the principal objective of the German offensive? It was to outflank Moscow from the east, to cut it off from the Volga and the Urals rear, and then to strike at Moscow. The advance of the Germans southward, toward the oil districts, had an auxiliary purpose which was not only and not so much to capture the oil districts as to divert our main reserves to the south and to weaken the Moscow front, so as to make it easier to achieve success when striking at Moscow. That, in fact, explains why the main group of German troops is now to be found not in the south, but in the Orel and Stalingrad areas.

German Illusions

Recently a German officer of the German General Staff fell into the hands of our men. A map was found on this officer showing the plan and schedule of advance of the German troops. From this document it transpires that the Germans intended to be in Borisoglebsk on July 10 of this year, in Stalingrad on July 25, in Saratov on August 10, in Kuibyshev on August 15, in Arzamas on September 10, and in Baku on September 25. This document completely confirms our information to the effect that the principal aim of the Germans' summer offensive was to outflank Moscow from the east and to strike at Moscow, while the purpose of the advance to the south was, apart from everything else, to divert our reserves as far as possible from Moscow and to weaken the Moscow front, so as to make it easier to strike at Moscow. In short, the principal objective of the Germans' summer offensive was to surround Moscow and to end the war this year.

In November of last year, the Germans reckoned on capturing Moscow by striking a frontal blow at Moscow, compelling the Red Army to capitulate, and thus achieving the termination of the war in the East. They fed their soldiers with these illusions.

But these calculations of the Germans, as we know, miscarried. Having burned their fingers last year in attempting a frontal blow at Moscow, the Germans conceived the intention of capturing Moscow this year, this time by an outflanking movement, and thus ending the war in the East. It is with these illusions that they are now feeding their duped soldiers. As we know, these calculations of the Germans also miscarried. As a result of hunting after two hares—after oil and after the encirclement of Moscow—the German-fascist strategists landed in a difficult situation. Thus, the tactical successes of the German summer offensive were not consummated, owing to the obvious unfeasibility of their strategical plans.

(3) *The question of the second front in Europe.* How are we to explain the fact that the Germans this year were still able to take the initiative of operations into their hands and achieve substantial tactical suc-

cesses on our front? It is to be explained by the fact that the Germans and their allies succeeded in mustering all their available reserves, hurling them onto the Eastern Front and creating a big superiority of forces in one of the directions. There can be no doubt that but for these measures the Germans could not have achieved any success on our front.

But why were they able to muster all their reserves and hurl them onto the Eastern Front? Because the absence of a second front in Europe enabled them to carry out this operation without any risk to themselves. Hence the chief reason for the tactical successes of the Germans on our front this year is that the absence of a second front in Europe enabled them to hurl onto our front all their available reserves and to create a big superiority of forces in the southwestern direction.

Let us assume that the second front existed in Europe as it existed in the first World War, and that the second front diverted, let us say, 60 German divisions and 20 divisions of Germany's allies. What would have been the position of the German troops on our front then? It is not difficult to guess that their position would be deplorable. More, it would have been the beginning of the end of the German-fascist troops, for in that case the Red Army would not be where it is now, but somewhere near Pskov, Minsk, Zhitomir and Odessa. That means that already in the summer of this year the German-fascist army would have been on the verge of disaster and if that has not occurred, it is because the Germans were saved by the absence of a second front in Europe.

Let us examine the question of a second front in Europe in its historical aspect. In the first World War, Germany had to fight on two fronts, in the west chiefly against Great Britain and France, and in the east against the Russian troops. Thus, in the first World War there existed a second front against Germany. Of the 220 divisions which Germany then had, not more than 85 German divisions were stationed on the Russian front. If to this we add the troops of Germany's allies then facing the Russian front, namely, 37 Austro-Hungarian divisions, two Bulgarian divisions and three Turkish divisions, we get a total of 127 divisions facing the Russian troops. The rest of the divisions of Germany and her allies chiefly held the front against the Anglo-French troops, while a part of them performed garrison service in the occupied territories of Europe. Such was the position in the first World War.

240 Fascist Divisions on Soviet Front

What is the position now, in the second World War—in September of this year, let us say? According to authenticated information which is beyond all doubt, of 256 divisions which Germany now has, not less than 179 German divisions are on our front. If to this we add the 22 Rumanian divisions, 14 Finnish

divisions, ten Italian divisions, 13 Hungarian divisions, one Slovak division and one Spanish division, we get a total of 240 divisions which are now fighting on our front. The remaining divisions of Germany and her allies are performing garrison service in the occupied countries—France, Belgium, Norway, Holland, Yugoslavia, Poland, Czechoslovakia, etc.—while part of them are fighting in Libya or Egypt against Great Britain, the Libyan front diverting in all four German divisions and 11 Italian divisions.

Hence, instead of 127 divisions as in the first World War, we are now facing on our front not less than 240 divisions, and instead of 85 German divisions we now have 179 German divisions fighting the Red Army. There you have the chief reason and foundation for the tactical successes of the German-fascist troops on our front in the summer of this year.

Comparisons with Previous Invasions Inappropriate

The German invasion of our country is often compared to Napoleon's invasion of Russia. But this comparison will not bear criticism. Of the 600,000 troops which began the campaign against Russia, Napoleon scarcely brought 130,000 or 140,000 troops as far as Borodino. That was all he had at his disposal at Moscow. Well, we now have over 3,000,000 troops facing the front of the Red Army and armed with all the implements of modern warfare. What comparison can there be here?

The German invasion of our country is also sometimes compared to the German invasion of Russia at the time of the first World War. But neither will this comparison bear criticism. Firstly, in the first World War there was a second front in Europe, which rendered the German position very difficult, whereas in this war there is no second front in Europe. Secondly, in this war twice as many troops are facing our front as in the first World War. Obviously the comparison is not appropriate.

You can now conceive how serious and extraordinary are the difficulties confronting the Red Army and how great is the heroism displayed by the Red Army in its war of liberation against the German-fascist invaders. I think that no other country and no other army could have withstood such an onslaught of the bestial bands of German-fascist brigands and their allies. Only our Soviet country and only our Red Army are capable of withstanding such an onslaught. And not only withstanding it, but also overpowering it.

It is often asked: But will there be a second front in Europe after all? Yes, there will be, sooner or later. There will be one. And it will be not only because we need it, but and above all because our Allies need it no less than we do. Our Allies cannot fail to realize that since France has been put out of action, the absence of a second front against fascist

Germany may end badly for all freedom-loving countries, including the Allies themselves.

(4) *The fighting alliance of the USSR, Great Britain and the United States of America against Hitlerite Germany and her allies in Europe.* It may now be considered indisputable that in the course of the war imposed upon nations by Hitlerite Germany, a radical demarcation of forces and formation of two opposite camps has taken place—the camp of the Italo-German coalition and the camp of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. It is equally indisputable that these two opposite coalitions are guided by two different and opposite programs of action. The program of action of the Italo-German coalition may be described by the following points:

Racial hatred; domination of “chosen” nations; subjugation of other nations and seizure of their territories; economic enslavement of subjugated nations and spoliation of their national wealth; destruction of democratic liberties; institution of the Hitlerite regime everywhere.

The program of action of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition is:

Abolition of racial exclusiveness; equality of nations and integrity of their territories; liberation of enslaved nations and the restoration of their sovereign rights; the right of every nation to arrange its affairs as it wishes; economic aid to nations that have suffered and assistance to them in attaining their material welfare; restoration of democratic liberties; destruction of the Hitlerite regime.

Occupied Countries Await Opportunity for Revenge

The effect of the program of action of the Italo-German coalition has been that all occupied countries of Europe—Norway, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, France, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Greece and occupied regions of the USSR—are burning with hatred of the Italo-German tyrants, are causing all the damage they can to the Germans and their allies and are waiting for a favorable opportunity to take revenge on their conquerors for the humiliations and violence they are suffering.

In this connection, one of the characteristic features of the present moment is the progressively growing isolation of the Italo-German coalition and the depletion of its moral and political reserves in Europe, its growing weakness and disintegration. The effect of the program of action of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has been that all occupied countries in Europe are full of sympathy for the members of this coalition and are prepared to render them all the help of which they are capable.

In this connection, another characteristic feature of the present moment is that the moral and political reserves of this coalition are growing from day to day in Europe—and not only in Europe—and that that coalition is progressively winning millions of sympathizers, ready to join it in fighting against Hitler's tyranny. If the relative strength of these two coalitions is examined from the standpoint of human and material resources, one cannot help reaching the conclusion that the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has an indisputable advantage.

But the question is: Is this advantage alone sufficient for victory? There are occasions, as we know, when resources are abundant, but they are expended so incompetently that the advantage is nullified. Obviously, what is needed in addition to resources is the capacity to mobilize these resources and the ability to expend them properly. Is there any reason for doubting the existence of such ability and such capacity on the part of the men of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition? There are people who doubt this. But what grounds have they for their doubts?

There was a time when the men of this coalition displayed their ability and capacity to mobilize the resources of their countries and to expend them properly for the purposes of economic, cultural and political development. One asks: What grounds are there for doubting that men who have displayed capacity and ability in mobilizing and distributing resources for economic, cultural and political purposes will prove incapable of doing the same thing for the purposes of war? I think there are no such doubts.

It is said that the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has every chance of winning and would certainly win if it did not have one organic defect which is capable of weakening and disintegrating it. This defect, in the opinion of these people, is that this coalition consists of heterogeneous elements with different ideologies and that this circumstance will prevent their organizing joint action against the common enemy.

Difference in Ideologies Does Not Preclude Joint Action by Anglo-Soviet-American Coalition

I think that this assertion is wrong. It would be ridiculous to deny the difference in ideologies and social systems of the countries composing the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. But does this preclude the possibility and expediency of joint action on the part of the members of this coalition against the common enemy who holds out the threat of enslavement for them? It certainly does not preclude it. More, the existence of this threat imperatively imposes the necessity of joint action upon the members of this coalition, in order to save mankind from reversion to savagery and mediaeval brutality. Is not the program of action of the Anglo-Soviet-American coali-

tion a sufficient basis for the organization of a joint struggle against Hitlerite tyranny and for the achievement of victory over it? I think that it is quite sufficient.

Progressive Rapprochement Between USSR, Great Britain and USA

The assumption of these people is also wrong because of the fact that it is completely refuted by the events of the past year. And indeed, if these people were right, we should be observing the progressive mutual alienation of the members of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. Yet far from observing this, we have facts and events pointing to progressive rapprochement between members of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition and their uniting into a single fighting alliance.

Events of the past year supply direct proof of this. In July, 1941, several weeks after Germany attacked the USSR, Great Britain concluded with us an agreement "on joint action in the war against Germany." At that time we had not yet any agreement with the United States of America on this subject. Ten months later, on May 26, 1942, during Comrade Molotov's visit to Great Britain, the latter concluded with us a "treaty of alliance in the war against Hitlerite Germany and her associates in Europe, and on collaboration and mutual aid thereafter." This treaty was concluded for a period of 20 years. It marks a historic turning point in the relations between our country and Great Britain.

In June, 1942 during Comrade Molotov's visit to the United States, the United States of America concluded with us an "agreement on principles applicable to mutual aid in the conduct of the war against aggression," an agreement representing a substantial advance in relations between the USSR and the United States.

Lastly, one should mention so important a fact as the visit to Moscow of the British Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, which established complete mutual understanding between the leaders of the two countries.

There can be no doubt that all these facts point to progressive rapprochement between the USSR, Great Britain and the United States of America and their uniting in a fighting alliance against the Italo-German coalition.

It follows that the logic of things is stronger than any other logic. There can be only one conclusion, namely, that the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition has every chance of vanquishing the Italo-German coalition and certainly will vanquish it.

(5) *Our tasks.* The war has torn off all veils and laid bare all relationships. The situation has become

so clear that nothing is easier than to define our tasks in this war. In an interview with the Turkish General Erkilet, published in the Turkish newspaper *Cumhuriyet*, that cannibal Hitler said: "We shall destroy Russia so that she will never be able to rise again." That would appear clear although rather silly. It is not our aim to destroy Germany, for it is impossible to destroy Germany, just as it is impossible to destroy Russia. But the Hitlerite state can and should be destroyed. And our first task in fact is to destroy the Hitlerite state and its inspirers.

In the same interview with the same general, that cannibal Hitler went on to say: "We shall continue the war until Russia ceases to have an organized military force." That would appear clear although illiterate. It is not our aim to destroy all organized military force in Germany, for every literate person will understand that that is not only impossible in regard to Germany, as it is in regard to Russia, but also inadvisable from the point of view of the victor. But Hitler's army can and should be destroyed.

Our second task, in fact, is to destroy Hitler's army and its leaders. The Hitlerite scoundrels have made it a rule to torture Soviet war prisoners, to slay them by the hundreds and to condemn thousands of them to death by starvation. They outrage and slaughter the civilian population of occupied territories of our country, men and women, children and old folk, our brothers and sisters. They have made it their aim to enslave or exterminate the population of the Ukraine, Byelorussia, the Baltic Republics, Moldavia, the Crimea and the Caucasus. Only villains and scoundrels bereft of all honor and fallen to the state of beasts can permit themselves such outrages toward innocent, unarmed people.

But that is not all. They have covered Europe with gallows and concentration camps, have introduced a vile "system of hostages." They shoot and hang absolutely innocent citizens taken as "hostages," because some German beast was prevented from violating women or robbing citizens. They have converted Europe into a prison of nations. And this they call "the new order in Europe."

Fascists Will Not Escape Responsibility for Crimes

We know who are the men guilty of these outrages, the builders of "the new order in Europe," all those newly baked governor generals or just ordinary governors, commandants and sub-commandants. Their names are known to tens of thousands of tormented people. Let these butchers know that they will not escape the responsibility for their crimes or elude the avenging hand of the tormented nations.

(Continued on page six)

HEROIC STALINGRAD CELEBRATES ANNIVERSARY OF SOVIET REVOLUTION

Despite incessant shelling and bombing, a meeting in celebration of the 25th anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution was held in one of the factories in Stalingrad, the Soviet radio reports.

In the dark November night, people picked their way through the ruins of the heroic city, stepping cautiously over twisted rails and the wreckage of tanks and planes and skirting deep bomb craters. Shells and mines exploded, tracer bullets streaked up into the darkness like sparks from a gigantic bonfire, German searchlights scanned the skies in search of raiding heavy Soviet bombers.

Sentries checked the invitation cards by flashlight. Then one entered a brightly lighted hall, and looking at the blazing electric lamps realized the great courage of workers and engineers who in the heat of street fighting and under artillery fire had festively illuminated the hall for this celebration meeting.

The audience was in keeping with the setting. Everyone—men and women—wore quilted jackets and high boots and carried pistols in their belts. Many held automatic rifles.

The platform was decorated with huge portraits of Lenin and Stalin and a large poster with the inscription, "Long live the heroic defenders of Stalingrad!" The secretary of the Stalingrad Committee of the Communist Party, Chuyanov, made a report to the meeting, concluding with the words, "Stalingrad has checked the German offensive. Let us take an oath before the whole Soviet people, before Stalin, that we shall not spare our strength or our lives to defend our native and beloved city!"

Other Cities Hold Celebration Meetings

The report of People's Commissar of Defense Stalin was broadcast to the whole Soviet Union. Spontaneous meetings took place in streets and squares in hundreds of Soviet towns.

In Leningrad a report was made by Kuznetsov, member of the Military Council of the Leningrad Front, who declared proudly, "The city of Russia's glory—Leningrad—will not let the fascist fiends pass. It must and will win!"

British Sailors Cheer Anglo-Soviet-American Alliance

In Murmansk a group of British sailors gathered near a loudspeaker. Passages from Stalin's speech

were translated to them by a Russian commander, and at the concluding words, "Hail the victory of the Anglo-Soviet-American fighting alliance," the crowd broke into cheers in English and Russian.

A British officer said, "It is not only you, my Russian friends, who need a second front. Americans, British and Norwegians need it, as they need the air they breathe. It is needed by all nations that cherish their freedom, their independence, their homeland."

SOVIET CHILDREN TAKEN TO GERMANY FOR HARD LABOR

After the Germans occupied the village of Verkhne-Cherkessky, northeast of Novorossisk, the Soviet press reports, they rounded up and drove into one house all 14 and 15-year-old boys. The commandant selected the strongest and ordered them taken away. The boys realized that they were to be sent to work in Germany. They raised a tremendous cry of protest, which sounded throughout the village. The mothers rushed to the house, but the Nazis paid no heed to their pleas. Two days later word was received that the boys had been sent to Germany.

STALIN

(Continued from page five)

Our third task is to destroy the hated "new order in Europe," and to punish its builders.

Such are our tasks.

Comrades, we are waging a great war of liberation. We are not waging it alone, but in conjunction with our Allies. It will end in our victory over the vile foes of mankind, over the German-fascist imperialists. On its standard is inscribed: "Hail the victory of the Anglo-Soviet-American fighting alliance! Hail the liberation of the nations of Europe from Hitler's tyranny! Hail the liberty and independence of our glorious Soviet motherland! Execration and death to the German-fascist invaders, to their state, their army, their 'new order in Europe!'"

Glory to our Red Army!

Glory to our Navy!

Glory to our men and women guerrillas!

AGRICULTURE IN THE USSR IN THE PAST 25 YEARS

By Ivan Benediktov

People's Commissar of Agriculture of the USSR

Since the establishment of the Soviet system, Russian peasants have exchanged 10,000,000 wooden ploughs for 700,000 tractors and harvesters and hundreds of thousands of other agricultural machines. Compared with the pre-revolutionary period, three times as much land is now being cultivated, the average for every farm being over 26 hectares. By uniting themselves into artels or collective farms and tilling the land collectively, the farmers have achieved outstanding successes in all spheres of their activities.

The grain harvest in the past few years has exceeded the pre-revolutionary level by almost 50,000,000 tons. The increase in the average yield of industrial crops was especially large. The average cotton harvest in Uzbekistan increased in five years from .8 or .9 tons to 1.7 tons per hectare. The Spartak Collective Farm, in Krasnoyarsk Territory, is harvesting 8.4 tons of spring wheat per hectare; the artel Kurman, Aktyubinsk Region, 17.5 tons of millet; the Stalin Artel, in Uzbekistan, 13.7 tons of cotton.

The high agro-technical level of Soviet agriculture contributes to the tremendous growth in yielding capacity. Irrigation and drainage works, organized on a wide scale, play an important part in this development. During the years of the Soviet system, 148 large irrigation systems and canals have been built and 188 old ones reconstructed. Over 7,200,000 hectares, yielding more than 90 per cent of the entire

cotton crop and 100 per cent of the rice harvest in the Soviet Union, are irrigated.

The last few years have been marked also by a large growth in cattle breeding. Within five years, the number of big-horned cattle has increased by 64.5 per cent; of sheep and goats by 104.2 per cent.

The large scale of creative work in the countryside in these last 25 years has enabled the country to cope successfully with difficulties of the wartime period. An increase of millions of hectares in the sown areas in the eastern part of the USSR has compensated for the temporary loss of western and southern agricultural districts. Despite the decrease in the number of workers and machines, a good harvest of grain, potatoes, vegetables and industrial crops was raised and gathered this year. Agricultural operations were conducted more quickly and efficiently than last year. For example, 30 Regions, Territories and Republics exceeded considerably their plans for the sowing of winter crops.

In conclusion, I want especially to commend the work done by women. Their unselfish labor in wartime has played a decisive role. In order to create favorable conditions for their fruitful work, we have organized in the villages this year nurseries accommodating about 4,000,000 children, and 132,000 kindergartens.

CITIZENS IN OCCUPIED DISTRICTS GREET OCTOBER ANNIVERSARY

The following letter, published in the Red Army newspaper, DEFENDER OF THE MOTHERLAND, and signed by 115 residents of two German-occupied districts of the Smolensk Region, was delivered to the editors by guerrilla scouts who crossed the front lines by secret paths through swamps at the risk of their lives:

"Dear Red Army Men and Commanders:

"We Soviet citizens living in the German rear under an alien yoke are sending you our congratulations on the 25th anniversary of the Soviet system. In sorrow and grief we meet this memorable date. We Soviet people of the Smolensk Region have been deprived of all our rights and degraded to the state of slaves. Only now do we understand what we have lost.

"Despite Goebbels' lies, news comes to us that Soviet troops are fighting valiantly against the German-fascist barbarians on all fronts. To you, Red Army men and commanders, we turn our eyes. We are waiting—come and liberate us. Make Germany pay for everything, down to the last nail."

The letter further describes the savage blood-baths staged by the Germans in the villages of Zelenaya Pristan, Varnavino, Chashcha, Gorodnaya, Dednov and many others, which were burned to the ground by the Germans and part of the population killed by artillery and trench mortar fire and part burned alive. The Germans surpassed themselves in brutality in the village of Makhovichy, where they drove the whole population to the square and before the eyes of the mothers and fathers cut off the heads of the children, then of the women. When the men tried to rescue their children and wives, the Germans killed them with automatic rifle fire and hand grenades.

DOVZHENKO, NOTED UKRAINIAN CINEMA DIRECTOR, DEVOTES HIS ART TO FIGHT AGAINST FASCISM

By Benjamin Vishnevsky

Zvenigora, *Earth*, *Aerograd* and *Shchors* are the films successively produced by Dovzhenko. They have called forth heated discussions, splitting his audience into two camps—ardent admirers and bitter opponents of his art.

Recently I again met this inspired poet of Soviet cinematic art. His hair was snow-white, but he had the same proud bearing and the same resolute gleam in his gray eyes. He had not lost his excited manner of speaking, and he still embellishes his talk with innumerable vivid images and gems of Ukrainian folk sayings. For many months he has been living in Moscow. Recently he read his latest story, "On Barbed Wire," to a meeting of outstanding Ukrainian writers, cinema directors and scenario writers who were reporting on their contributions to the front.

Dovzhenko himself spent six months at the front, where his articles, letters and appeals to the Ukrainians, suffering under the German yoke, were published in army papers, broadcast to his native people and delivered to occupied territory by Soviet planes. It was while at the front he began writing his remarkable "Poems in Prose." At present he is working on a story entitled "Victory." I listened eagerly to parts of this epic read to me by the author in his studio.

"I have no home now," Dovzhenko said. "The Hitlerites have seized and defiled my native Kiev. I cannot rest until it is reclaimed—all my strength and energy must go into the fight against Hitler."

Two weeks before the war, Dovzhenko had begun work on a new play, "The Measure of Life," a portrayal of the Ukrainian people. This play, whose chief characters are peasants and workers, artists and public men, scientists and Red Army men, is nearing completion.

I met Alexander Dovzhenko, worthy representative of Ukrainian art, exactly 15 years ago. His first film, *Zvenigora*, had just been released, surprising audiences by its remarkable poetic quality and earning for its director, who was also author of the script, a leading place in the Soviet cinema.

Before his venture into the cinema, Dovzhenko was known as an astute art critic, publicist, writer of satirical sketches and an artist of diverse talents. His pencil drawings, oil portraits and political car-

toons were widely published in the Ukrainian press. However, after his first venture in the cinema he became convinced that only through the medium of the screen could he give full expression to his outlook on life, people and his native Ukrainian land.

"War has set a new task for me," the director explained. "I must write a sequel to this play. It will be called, 'The Ukraine Under Fire.' I want to express in this play the boundless sufferings and great sacrifices made by my people in the struggle against the fascist invader, the ferocious enemy of mankind. I shall also use this theme for a new cinema script, putting on the screen, for all to see, the monstrous sins of the Hitlerites, and exposing their deep-rooted hatred for man and all that is humane.

"I shall try to impregnate my play and film with the noble resentment of the people, their fearlessness, hatred for the fascist enslavers, self-sacrifice and valor. Stalin will be one of the main characters in the play and script.

"This is the task before me and I shall try to complete it as soon as possible, knowing that my country is eager to see mirrored in art and literature its great war effort, unprecedented in history."

SOVIET INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICS

WORKS FOR RED ARMY

Investigations directly related to the needs of the Red Army constitute at present the most important branch of the activities of the Institute of Mathematics of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, according to Sergei Sobolev, director of the Institute. Academicians Sergei Bernstein, Ivan Vinogradov, Andrei Kholmogorov and others are working on calculations of great importance for aircraft designing, hydrotechnical and other constructions.

On the basis of the theory of probability, a group of mathematicians has elaborated most effective methods for the conduction of artillery fire, with greater probability of hitting the target and a reduction in the expenditure of ammunition.

In addition to these practical problems, the Institute continues its investigations in the sphere of theory.

Information Bulletin

No. 136

Washington, D. C., November 14, 1942

73

ADDRESS OF AMBASSADOR LITVINOV TO THE CONGRESS OF AMERICAN-SOVIET FRIENDSHIP

Madison Square Garden, November 8, 1942

Mr. Chairman, Mr. Vice-President,

Ladies and Gentlemen:

I intended to talk to you about the 25th Anniversary of the Russian Revolution, and the situation today. But the head of my Government has broadcast a statement which makes a speech from me unnecessary; and the events themselves have begun to move ahead of speeches. So I will content myself—and you, I hope—with a few words of greeting.

I have no words to express how deeply I am touched by the sight of this great gathering, and by all that I have heard here today. With all my heart I thank the Vice-President and the other distinguished speakers at this Congress of Soviet-American Friendship, and all those present or absent, who contributed to the thousands of signatures to the greeting to the Soviet people. I want to assure you that the warm words of friendship inscribed upon the scrolls presented to me will go straight to the hearts of the fighters in the Red Army among the ruins of Stalingrad and on other fronts, and will also be deeply felt by all Soviet people, working as one man for the cause of freedom of humanity, amidst hardships which defy description.

The American people are this day paying their tribute of admiration to the defenders of Stalingrad, who are showing the world an example of unparalleled heroism and endurance, and are finding ever fresh ways of resisting the enemy. In the preceding months this same tribute of admiration was won by the no less heroic deeds of the defenders of Voronezh, Sevastopol, Odessa, Leningrad, Smolensk and Moscow. It should by now be clear to all that these were not mere sporadic deeds of heroism, that they bear witness to the spirit of the whole Red Army, imbued with unbounded love and devotion to its native land, the land rejuvenated and renewed by the ideas of the Revolution of 25 years ago.

While giving their due to the Red Army and the Soviet people behind the lines, who are an undisputed and active part and continuation of this Army, no one can fail to recognize the fatal mistake made in so long ignoring the Soviet Union as a powerful factor for peace. This mistake was undoubtedly one of the causes of the present war, a war which has already brought upon humanity greater sufferings

and hardships and caused greater destruction, than the sum of all the wars of the preceding century, not excluding the Napoleonic wars.

The idea of German revenge, converted by Hitler into the idea of fascist supremacy over the world, could only have been based upon speculations as to the division of the great powers into two camps, in one of which the Soviet Union was to be isolated. Sincere and close cooperation between the great powers and the Soviet Union would, on the other hand, have destroyed the *raison d'être* of Hitlerism, and upset all the calculations of the aggressive countries. It would not be hard to prove that such cooperation would have prevented each and every act of international aggression, beginning from 1931 and crowned by the present war.

It is to be hoped that lessons will be drawn both for the present and the future, through the acknowledgment of this mistake. Friendship between the USSR and the U. S. A., based upon complete mutual understanding, confidence, and respect, should occupy a conspicuous place in the system of United Nations cooperation—cooperation dictated by the common interest in bringing the war to a victorious end, and quite essential for the solution of the vast problems bound to arise after the war. There is not and never has been any serious obstacle to this friendship. The only obstacles have been set up artificially by elements in all countries, consciously or unconsciously aiding the development and triumph of fascism, Hitlerism and aggression. I am glad to say that the recognition of the necessity for exposing and removing these apparent obstacles is sinking ever deeper into the consciousness of the American people. The Congress just held and this rally, under the banner of Soviet-American Friendship, are eloquent testimony to this.

We should all like to believe that the old prejudices, the obsolete ideas which have led to the artificial division of races and peoples, and to perpetual conflicts between them, resulting in Hitlerism as their logical conclusion, will perish in the devouring flames of global war. Only when it has shaken off these prejudices and false theories can humanity create a *real* new order of inter-racial and international relations, and find the path to peace, freedom and happiness.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF NOVEMBER 10, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The past week has been marked by the weakening of German pressure on the Soviet-German fronts in the southern sector, coupled with increased Soviet activity. In the region of Stalingrad, all German attacks in the factory district were repulsed with great losses for the enemy. During offensive operations from November 4 to 6, for example, in which large German infantry and armored forces took part, the enemy struck on the territory of one of the plants. All enemy attempts to advance were successfully repulsed, however, enemy casualties being 2,800 men killed and 27 tanks destroyed. Simultaneously the Soviet troops dealt a series of counter-blows in the factory district, improving their positions, dislodging the Germans from two strongholds and capturing several buildings on the plant grounds.

During the last few days the Germans, weakened by the efforts of November 6, restricted themselves to local patrol action. It may be that if fresh German reinforcements should be slow in coming, a lull will set in at Stalingrad. But more probably it is but a temporary pause necessary for the Germans for regrouping and bringing up of fresh reserves.

Meanwhile Soviet troops assumed active operations, improving their positions and repulsing attacks of small German groups. Local fighting has been in progress for more than two weeks northwest of Stalingrad and in recent days only Soviet patrol activity was noted there. Red Army units continued to strengthen their positions. The Germans conducted no offensive operations except individual attempts to penetrate our defenses. The enemy air force is suffering considerably from strong anti-aircraft fire and the attacks of Soviet fighters.

Southeast of Nalchik large enemy motorized infantry and tank forces continue to press forward. However, the Germans failed to gain any ground during the past three days, Soviet troops dealing several powerful counter-blows. On the morning of November 3, two German infantry regiments and several dozen tanks launched a series of attacks against Soviet positions. All attacks were repulsed, the Germans losing 300 officers and men and 46 tanks. Next day the Germans resumed the onslaught, but were beaten back again, losing 200 men killed and 43 tanks destroyed. German assaults the following day were also repulsed with a loss of 26 tanks. Thus, in the course of three days of the most stubborn fighting southeast of Nalchik, the Germans lost 115 tanks and failed to make any appreciable advance. In one sector of this region, a Cossack

Division of Guards destroyed 1,700 men, 28 tanks, 39 armored cars, 12 guns, and captured a storehouse and ammunition dump, all in the course of two days. During this time, 20 German planes were shot down in the region around Nalchik.

Despite daily attacks, all German attempts to advance are being repulsed. Moreover, Soviet troops, showing greater activity than before, are inflicting considerable losses on the Germans. In the region southeast of Nalchik, the initiative is gradually passing to the Soviet troops.

The lull in the fighting around Mozdok has been broken by the resumption of active operations on the part of the Germans. All their attacks were beaten back. German casualties amounted to 160 officers and men.

Soviet troops continued to mop up German groups encircled in the mountains northeast of Tuapse. During the past few days Soviet troops captured several support points, destroying 400 Germans. In this region 16 German planes were brought down in the course of two days fighting. Soviet troops continued active operations, foiling German attempts to recapture the initiative. In one sector the Germans—two battalions strong, supported by artillery—launched an attack against Soviet positions. The attack was repulsed by infantry fire, and the Germans, having lost 150 men killed, fell back to their initial positions.

Patrol activity by Soviet troops continued in the region of Novorossisk. The Germans undertook no active operations in this sector.

From November 1 to 7, 158 German planes were shot down by Soviet fighters and anti-aircraft guns. Soviet losses were 63 planes.

In the northern sector of the Soviet-German front, local fighting and artillery duels continued. German attempts to improve their positions on the Northwestern and Kalinin Fronts failed.

Thus the operations of the past week on the Soviet-German front were characterized by the increasing activity of Soviet troops all along the southern sector and the decreasing activity of the Germans, explained by the depletion of their reserves as a result of heavy losses.

MILITARY OPERATIONS IN AFRICA

Analyzing the progress of hostilities in Africa, *Pravda* observer Colonel Kononenko writes: "Rommel's army has suffered another defeat. The retreating German troops still have in their rear a number of fortified positions, such as Sollum and Halfaya, where, if circumstances are favorable, they can make a stand until fresh reinforcements arrive. Behind these centers of resistance is Tobruk—Rommel's main port and base.

"However, in order to resist the advancing British troops, Rommel's army must receive fresh reinforcements, as the considerable losses it has suffered up till now will evidently exclude the possibility of effective resistance to the onslaught of the Eighth British Army. But shipment of reinforcements for Rommel's army from Italy involves considerable difficulties, above all because the main forces of the Hitlerite army are held on the Soviet-German front; and also because of the supremacy of Anglo-American aviation in Egypt. During the period of lull on the Egyptian front, due to the fact that the Germans had concentrated their whole striking force on the Soviet-German front, the Eighth British Army was replenished by tanks, aviation and infantry. In particular the Eighth Army was reinforced by large American tank formations and squadrons of American fighter and bomber craft.

"By the beginning of September, Rommel's German-Italian army had 15 divisions on the Egyptian front, of which four were German and 11 Italian. Rommel has at his disposal four tank and four motorized divisions. Taking advantage of the fact that large forces of German aviation had been transferred to the Soviet-German front, the British Command was able to strike a series of blows at airdromes and ports serving as bases for the activities of Rommel's army.

British Air Supremacy

"Having gained supremacy in the air, the British Air Force, together with the British submarine fleet, effectively fought also on the Mediterranean Sea routes. Allied aviation concentrated its main blows on the North African ports. Particularly heavy blows were dealt almost daily to Rommel's chief base in North Africa—Tobruk—and also to Crete and its ports. Tobruk and Crete had great strategic importance in the system of communications of Rommel's army. Because of its central position between Greece and Tobruk, Crete served as an important base whence Italian express transports brought munitions to North Africa. Owing to the short distances from the southern ports of Greece, Italian transports were able to reach overnight from Piraeus to Crete and the next night to reach Tobruk. In October,

British aviation also struck several blows at Genoa, Turin, Milan and Savona."

Dwelling further on the landing of American troops in French Northern Africa, Kononenko points out: "These operations may have great effect upon the outcome of the fighting in Egypt. As is well known, after Rommel's defeat in November, 1941 and the retreat of the German-Italian troops in Tripoli, they were able, with the aid of the Vichy clique, to restore their fighting capacity with relative rapidity. A considerable part of the ammunition, petrol and reinforcements was rushed up by way of the territory of French Tunisia.

"That is why Rommel was able at the close of January to launch a counter-offensive and hurl back British troops from Cyrenaica. Now, after the landing of American troops in French ports in North Africa, the situation must change. The chief ports of Algiers, Tunisia and Morocco are connected by railways running from the Atlantic seaboard to Mediterranean ports. Railways run from Algiers and Oran to the French naval and aviation base of Bizerte, the port of Tunis, and also to the ports of Susa and Sfax. The landing of American troops considerably cuts down the distance to the Italian coast and Italy's industrial centers. Six hundred kilometers separate Bizerte from Rome and about 1,000 from Genoa. The distance from Algiers and Oran to Genoa is about 950 kilometers, 230 to 250 kilometers separate Bizerte and Algiers from Sardinia (the port of Cagliari—Italy's naval base), and an equal distance separates them from the ports of Sicily. Three hundred and fifty kilometers separate the terminus of the Tunis-Sfax Railway from Tripoli.

Significance of American Troop Landings

"At present the landing of American troops in Northern Africa has brought about a number of favorable changes for the British army in Egypt, ensuring the success of the British offensive aimed at the destruction of Rommel's German-Italian troops. However, the significance of the operations of the American Expeditionary Force in French Northern Africa is not confined to that, as the Allies now gain control over the Western Mediterranean and need no longer send their reinforcements around Africa.

"The events in North Africa are closely watched in the whole Mediterranean Basin: in France, in Italy, in the Balkans. Characteristic is the estimate of the National Broadcasting Corporation correspondent who stated, 'My own opinion is that the North African theater is but a fuse inserted into a powder barrel, which when it goes off will shake the enemy from head to foot.' The nearest future will show to what extent this estimate is true."

ARMENIAN HATRED FOR THE GERMANS

By Terzibashyan

Noted Armenian Writer

In his "Green File," Hermann Goering warned his henchmen: "Bear in mind that the Armenians have a particular hatred for the Germans." Goering had every reason for this warning.

Hand in hand with the Russians and other peoples of the USSR, we Armenians fight against our old enemy, the German bandit imperialists, whose bestial morals we have known long and thoroughly. We have not forgotten the tragic events of the past war, when about 1,000,000 Armenians were exterminated by a coolly preconceived plan of the German butchers. Could our people forget that during those black years hundreds and thousands of its sons went through the tortures of Dante's *Inferno* in the deserts of Mesopotamia?

Part of the Berlin-Baghdad Railway, which was the means for consummating the bandit plans of the German imperialists, was built on the very bones of the Armenians. Tens of thousands of Armenians who engaged in the construction of the gigantic tunnel died in excruciating pain. Many Armenian engineers and workers were shot on the spot by the Germans as soon as the construction was finished, while most of the remainder perished of hunger, cold and epidemics.

In the spring of 1919 I traveled over those regions and heard the tales of witnesses of that bloody tragedy

whose traces were still fresh at the time. All the monstrous atrocities of the Germans were confirmed by a number of authoritative committees, both British and American, and by competent representatives of world public opinion. These German atrocities are attested by numerous documents published in the Armenian and other languages. Such are our long drawn-out accounts with the German imperialists.

That is why the Armenian Red Army man grasps his rifle with such fury. The bitter hatred of our people for the Germans has found symbolic expression in the exploit of one of many of our troops—Agram Petrosyan—who even after being gravely wounded continued to fight with his rifle butt and hand grenades.

That is why every Armenian in the rear strives to do his utmost for victory over the enemy. Real heroism in labor is displayed by our miners, who do the work of five, ten, twenty and even thirty men—supplying the front with an ever-increasing quantity of metal. The Armenian people fight and work with firm resolution and heroic selflessness.

Armenia—once a vale of tears—has been transformed under the Soviet system during the years of peaceful constructive work into a vale of happiness which the Armenian people now defend with the blood of its brave men and women.

WOMEN IN LENINGRAD WORK AS STEVEDORES

Workers of the Ladoga Railway daily deliver thousands of tons of foodstuffs, fuel and ammunition to Leningrad. These cargoes are brought by ships of the Ladoga flotilla. Numerous jetties have been built on the banks of the Ladoga where several ships and barges can be unloaded simultaneously.

The women and girls of Leningrad have become splendid stevedores. In their quilted trousers and jackets, faces black with coal dust or white with flour, they look very unlike yesterday's secretaries and typists, but they are proud of their work, which means life for Leningrad.

Work at the harbor is highly mechanized. When a ship docks, stevedores jump into the hold, steam

shovels with coal rise one after another and the coal in black streams pours into the cars which are brought directly to the piers.

The work does not cease at night, and even enemy air-raids cannot interfere with it. No one at the piers abandons his post at the alert signal. Beams of powerful searchlights scan the sky, anti-aircraft guns raise an impenetrable curtain of fire and some time later the all-clear signal announces that another raid has been repulsed.

The locomotive engineers of Ladoga Railway work splendidly. In one month alone about 40 trains above plan reached Leningrad.

Information Bulletin

No. 137

Washington, D. C., November 17, 1942

75

TEXT OF STALIN'S LETTER TO CASSIDY ON ALLIED CAMPAIGN IN AFRICA

On November 12, Henry Cassidy, Moscow Correspondent of the Associated Press, addressed to the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Stalin a letter requesting him to answer three questions in which the American public is interested. Mr. Stalin answered Mr. Cassidy with the following letter:

Dear Mr. Cassidy:

I am answering your questions which reached me on November 12.

One: "What is the Soviet view of the Allied campaign in Africa?"

Answer: The Soviet view of this campaign is that it represents an outstanding fact of major importance demonstrating the growing might of the armed forces of the Allies and opening the prospect of the disintegration of the Italo-German coalition in the nearest future. The campaign in Africa refutes once more the skeptics who affirm that the Anglo-American leaders are not capable of organizing a serious war campaign. There can be no doubt that no one but first-rate organizers could carry out such serious war operations as the successful landings in North Africa across the ocean, as the quick occupation of harbors and wide territories from Casablanca to Bougie, and as the smashing of Italo-German armies in the western desert being effected with such mastery.

Two: "How effective has this campaign been in relieving the pressure on the Soviet Union, and what further aid does the Soviet Union await?"

Answer: It is yet too soon to say to what extent

this campaign has been effective in relieving immediate pressure on the Soviet Union. But it may be confidently said that the effect will not be a small one and that a certain relief in pressure on the Soviet Union will result in the nearest future.

But that is not the only thing that matters. What matters first of all is that, since the campaign in Africa means that the initiative has passed into the hands of our Allies, the campaign changes radically the political and war situation in Europe in favor of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition. The campaign undermines the prestige of Hitlerite Germany as a leading force in the system of Axis powers and demoralizes Hitler's allies in Europe. The campaign releases France from her state of lethargy, mobilizes the anti-Hitler forces of France and provides the basis for building up of an anti-Hitler French Army. The campaign creates conditions for putting Italy out of commission and for isolating Hitlerite Germany. Finally, the campaign creates the prerequisites for the establishment of a second front in Europe nearer to Germany's vital centers, which will be of decisive importance for organizing victory over the Hitlerite tyranny.

Three: "What possibility is there of Soviet offensive power in the East joining the Allies in the West to hasten final victory?"

Answer: There need be no doubt that the Red Army will fulfill its task with honor as it has been fulfilling it throughout the war.

With respect,

J. Stalin

November 13, 1942

KALININ GREETES CZECHOSLOVAK NATIONAL HOLIDAY

On the occasion of the national holiday of the Czechoslovak Republic, Mikhail Kalinin, Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, sent the following telegram to Eduard Benes, President of the Czechoslovak Republic:

"I request you to accept my congratulations and best wishes for you personally, and for the Czechoslovak people, on the occasion of the national holiday of the Czechoslovak Republic. I am firmly confident that the struggle against a common enemy waged by the peoples of our countries will end in the utter defeat of the robber hordes of Hitlerite Germany and will bring about the restoration of Czechoslovakia's independence."

President Benes sent the following message in reply:

"Please accept my most cordial gratitude for the congratulations and wishes which you sent me on the occasion of our national holiday. The heroic struggle of the Soviet Army and of the entire Soviet Union, which all Czechoslovaks follow with deep fraternal sympathy, has already done immeasurable service towards a just victory of the United peoples and has strengthened the confidence of our people in final victory and in the restoration of Czechoslovakia."

HIGHEST PRODUCTION RECORD OF WAR ATTAINED BY SOVIET INDUSTRY ON NOVEMBER 7 AND 8

The Soviet radio reports that on November 7 and 8—the days celebrating the 25th anniversary of the Soviet power—industry in the USSR attained the highest production record since the outbreak of the war.

Reports on the record output for the front on these two days have come in from all parts of the Soviet Union—from Siberia and Central Asia, Trans-Caucasia and the Far East. Millions of people, inspired by Stalin's speech at the celebration meeting of the Moscow Soviet on November 6, marked the festivities by producing a large amount for the front in excess of the plan.

The work of the coal miners is typical. On November 7, the miners of the Kuznetsk Basin, largest in the USSR, turned out an unparalleled quantity of coal, exceeding the day's program by 29.4 per cent. The program was also exceeded considerably at Karaganda, second largest coal basin in the USSR. The coal miners of the Far East exceeded their program by 29.9 per cent. On November 8, all the mines of the Kuznetsk Basin Coal Trust and the Kuibyshevogol Coal Trust doubled their usual output.

The workers of many plants had a rest day on November 7. Returning next day to their machine-tools, blast furnaces and open hearths, many of them doubled their output. Scores of cases of ammunition were dispatched from the Vladimir Ilyich Works, initiator of the "All-Union Competition in Honor of the 25th Anniversary of the Soviet Power." All these cases bore the inscription, "In excess of the program." One of the most important sections of

the Works, manned exclusively by youth, completed its daily program in the first half day.

Turner Zhukov, of the giant Urals Machine Building Works, who, together with dozens of others, executed two full production quotas on November 7, said, "By our work on November 7 and 8, we wish to express our complete approval of Stalin's report. We shall strive to work as effectively every day, in order to achieve more quickly the task set by Comrade Stalin—to smash Hitlerite Germany and its army and to completely destroy the fiendish 'new order in Europe.'"

Receiving on November 6 an order from the front, which was to be completed, according to the program, in one week, the workers of one munitions factory turned the completed order over to the military controllers on November 8. The attitude toward work for the front is characterized by open hearth operator Yeroshkin, who, after exceeding his production quota by 15 per cent in one shift, remained at work for another shift and again considerably exceeded the quota.

"The tremendous and truly inexhaustible resources of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition lie also in the fact that our industry has every possibility of increasing constantly the output of production for the front," stated Chief Engineer Omelyanovich, of the above plant. "There is no doubt that this new high mark attained by the workers during the first days of the 26th year of the Soviet system will become usual throughout the year—which we hope will be the last year of the existence of the Hitlerite bandit state."

CHILDREN'S TECHNICAL CENTERS TURN TO WAR WORK

Models of parts for anti-tank rifles and guns, stocks for automatic rifles, and various tools, are on display at the Exhibit of Children's Technical Centers which recently opened in Moscow.

There are about 1,000 Children's Technical Centers in the USSR, headed by experts in various trades. These Centers have a long and impressive list of achievements. Aircraft models built by children in the Technical Centers have set 13 international records and are registered with the International Aviation Federation. Juvenile car drivers, who have a club of their own numbering among its sponsors Member of the Academy of Sciences Eugene Chudakov, have participated in many speed and distance races. At the All-Union Agricultural Exposition, juvenile students exhibited fruits and vegetables.

War has given new significance to the work of juvenile craftsmen. Production shops have been set up in all Centers for the manufacture of simple parts for various arms. In several Centers, children make catapults and box kites for disseminating leaflets in the enemy rear. On an order from anti-aircraft gunners of Moscow, children manufactured special headphones.

In one of the districts of the Novosibirsk Region, children wired three hospitals for radio reception, installing earphones at each bed. The same children repaired 15 miles of wires used for the transmission of radio programs. Young craftsmen of the town of Nizhnaya Salda, in the Urals, made and delivered to the railway administration 1,000 snow-shields and radiators.



ON THE SOVIET BATTLE FRONT. MAJOR GENERAL OF ARTILLERY M. P. KUTEINIKOV, HERO OF THE SOVIET UNION (CENTER), RECEIVES GIFT OF FIELD-GLASSES SENT BY DR. ALES HRDLICKA, OF THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION.

RED ARMY COMMANDER WRITES TO DR. HRDLICKA

Some months ago, Dr. Ales Hrdlicka, distinguished anthropologist, sent to VOKS (All-Union Society for Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries), in Moscow, a pair of field-glasses, asking that they be given to one of the commanders of the Red Army.

The glasses were presented at the firing line to Major General of Artillery M. P. Kuteinikov, Hero of the Soviet Union. Recently Dr. Hrdlicka received the following letter from Major General Kuteinikov, together with photographs taken at the time the glasses were received:

Dear Friend:

In your letter to VOKS I see the thoughts and hopes of the better, progressive section of hu-

manity, which is fighting with us against the worst enemy of all that is just, honest and progressive.

Being a representative of the Red Army and taking a direct part in the defense of my motherland, I am full of confidence in the speedy defeat of German fascism. This confidence grows and strengthens because of the fact that we are helped in our struggle by our freedom-loving friends, the American people, whom you represent.

Your gift will help me to direct more accurately the artillery shells that will destroy the fascist violators. Your photograph will be a symbol of our striving for the speediest victory over the common enemy.

Major General M. P. Kuteinikov

HITLERITES HAVE OBTAINED NO OIL FROM MAIKOP FIELDS

A correspondent for *Krasnaia Zvezda* reports that for many days after the Germans seized Maikop the oilfields continued to burn. The flames spread rapidly and forests in the proximity of the oilfields also caught fire. Tremendous fires from oil tanks blazed up in various places. This was the first oil-bearing district penetrated by the Germans. Several German oil industrialists arrived in the town together with the troops, intending to begin the exploitation of the oil fields immediately. The Germans sought for wells, but found it impossible to discover them, since all were completely ruined. Oil stocks and equipment had been evacuated in time.

To resume work, a tremendous amount of electric power would be required, and the huge power station serving the oilfields had been evacuated long before the Germans arrived. The whole district was left without electric power. The large oil refinery in Krasnodar was blown up at the moment the Germans were entering the town. For three months the Germans have been searching for maps and charts of the oilfields, and for experts and workers in order to obtain information. But all their attempts have been futile. The Germans hanged many oil-workers and shot whole families. In Pervomaiskaya Street, in the town of Neftegorsk, one can see scores of gallows where Soviet citizens are hanged, with placards reading, "For sabotage of oilfields." Among the victims are women, children and old men.

All trade has ceased in this district since the first day of the Germans' arrival. All stores have been converted into stables. The population subsists on wild forest pears and chestnuts. The Germans announced that no bread will be issued to the population until the latter helps the German Command to restore the oil industry.

The Hitlerite oil industrialists have several times embarked upon the restoration of one well, but their work was always foiled by guerrillas. Finally, the German Command stationed a big garrison near the well and fenced off the area with barbed wire. The guerrilla raids continued and the area of the well was turned into a battlefield. The forcibly mobilized workers fled and the equipment which the enemy had succeeded in scraping together was destroyed.

The Germans continue to search frantically for oil experts. But the majority of the oil experts are with the guerrillas—engineers, mechanics and highly skilled workers of the Maikop fields joined the guerrillas when the Germans entered the city. For the three months of the German occupation they have been engaged in one task—the struggle against the restoration of the oilfields. The Maikop oilfields remain dead for the enemy. Whatever the Germans claim about the improvement of their economic position with the help of Maikop oil is a sheer lie—they have failed to obtain a single drop of Soviet oil in the course of these three months.

SOVIET UNION GREETS 19th ANNIVERSARY OF TURKISH REPUBLIC

On the occasion of the 19th Anniversary of the Turkish Republic, Mikhail Kalinin, Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, sent the following message to Ismet Inonu, President of the Turkish Republic:

"On the day of the 19th Anniversary of the Turkish Republic, I request you, Mr. President, to accept my congratulations and best wishes for the happiness and prosperity of the friendly Turkish people."

President Inonu sent the following message in reply:

"Being greatly moved by the congratulations and wishes of Your Excellency on the occasion of the Anniversary of the Turkish Republic, I warmly thank you and reiterate expressions of my sincere friendship."

Joseph Stalin, Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars and People's Commissar of Defense of the USSR, sent the following message to Sukru Saracoglu, President of the Council of Ministers of the Turkish Republic:

"On the occasion of the national holiday of the Turkish Republic, I request you, Mr. President, to

accept my congratulations and wishes for the prosperity of the Turkish Republic."

President of the Council of Ministers Saracoglu replied:

"I am very grateful to you, Mr. President, for the wishes and congratulations which you kindly sent me on the occasion of the Turkish national holiday, and I request you to believe in my friendly feelings."

Vyacheslav Molotov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, sent the following message to Numan Menemcioglu, Turkish Foreign Minister:

"On the occasion of the 19th Anniversary of the Turkish Republic, kindly accept, Mr. Minister, my congratulations and best wishes for the prosperity of the friendly Turkish Republic."

Foreign Minister Menemcioglu replied:

"I was greatly moved by the congratulations and wishes which Your Excellency with such considerate attention sent to me on the occasion of the Turkish national holiday. I request Your Excellency to accept my sincere gratitude."

WWII

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 138

Washington, D. C., November 19, 1942

75

RELIGION UNDER SOVIET POWER

By Nikolai Virta

An Interview with Metropolitan Sergei of Moscow

Metropolitan Sergei of Moscow, supreme head of the Russian Orthodox Church, is in temporary residence at Ulyanovsk (a town on the Volga, 100 miles northwest of Kuibyshev), where he arrived a year ago. Though far removed from Moscow, the aged Sergei does not for a moment forget his duty to the country. He works untiringly on innumerable ecclesiastical problems created by the Nazi invasion.

He corresponds regularly with the Archbishop of Canterbury, with bishops of the Slavonic countries, with patriarchs of the Orthodox east. He supervises personally the most important decisions relative to the Orthodox Church and its participation in the war, and sees that they are scrupulously carried out.

My visit to the Metropolitan was connected with the forthcoming 25th anniversary of the establishment of Soviet power in Russia. He was good enough to allow me to place a series of questions before him. My questions and his replies are given below:

The 25th anniversary of the Soviet Revolution is approaching. Tell me, please, your opinion regarding the view still current in some circles abroad that our Russian Orthodox Church is not free, but is subject to the ideological trend dominating the new Russia?

Freedom of Conscience Guaranteed

"From the moment Soviet power was established in Russia in 1917, the Soviet order and its Constitution guaranteed freedom of conscience to all citizens. This law has been unswervingly observed. We know, of course, that foreign newspapers used to feature "news" of "religious persecution" in Russia. Some of them still do. Embittered publicists shamelessly drew a parallel between the persecutions which took place during the first centuries of the Christian era and contemporary "persecutions" in Russia.

"The enemies of the Russian Orthodox Church abroad affirmed for example, that the Bolsheviks had seized and shot Bishop Andrei Ukhtomsky while he was on his travels. However, this "victim" survived his "execution" for many years, and indeed occupied a diocese. Quite recently our enemies announced to the world that the Bolsheviks had tortured Archbishop Simon of Ostrog to death. But later, to its

great surprise, the world learned that Archbishop Simon continued to be in the best of health."

Changes in Clerical Life

But have any changes taken place in the Church?

"Naturally. But I affirm that members of the Orthodox Church are by no means inclined to view these changes in the light of "persecution," but rather as a return to the times of the Apostles, when the church and its servants followed the true path along which Christ had called them; when they regarded their service not as a worldly profession, bringing them a livelihood, but as obedience to Christ's calling."

Has the Church suffered any losses as a result of the Revolution?

"In numbers, yes. But on the other hand, the separation of the church from the State in 1917 removed all the barriers which had kept people artificially within the confines of the church, so that only true believers now remain. During the changes which took place in the State structure the Orthodox Church kept its canonical conscience clear."

As is well known, the Constitution adopted not long ago by all the Soviet peoples reaffirmed freedom of conscience, and thus determined the status of the Orthodox Church and of all religions in Russia. Have there been any deviations from this law?

"I must first of all say that no one in Russia has ever hindered us from serving our Lord Jesus Christ. There has never yet been a case in the Soviet Union when anyone suffered for his Orthodox faith, for preaching the teachings of Christ.

Civic Rights of Priests

"There were, of course, enemies of the Soviet order among leaders of the Russian Orthodox Church who infringed the holy law. Naturally, Russia could not tolerate such a state of affairs.

"Priests in our country have the right to vote. They pay taxes, like other citizens. We appoint priests

(Continued on page two)

METROPOLITAN NIKOLAI OF KIEV EXPRESSES FAITH OF UKRAINE

On the occasion of the 25th Anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, Metropolitan Nikolai of Kiev and Galich sent the following greeting to Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Stalin:

"The believing Ukrainian people, suffering grievously under the heel of the German brigands, is awaiting, as for an Easter Day, its liberation and return to the peaceful and happy life that was destroyed by the enemy.

"Being well aware of these hopes of my Ukrainian congregation, I ask you, on the 25th anniversary of the Soviet State, to accept from me and from the believers of the Ukraine our ardent, prayerful wishes to the Almighty for your health for many years to come in our dear motherland, for the speediest clearing of our land, under your leadership, from the German filth. Together with the whole country we believe that, having overthrown the enemy, our sacred land will soon blossom again."

RELIGION

(Continued from page one)

and bishops to the various parishes and dioceses without any hindrances whatsoever. Our church suffers from no insufficiency of material equipment for religious services. The Holy Word resounds freely in our churches.

"Here is an example indicating the absolute freedom of religious belief in Russia. In 1942, true believers in the Orthodox Church observed the greatest religious holiday, the Easter Resurrection of Christ, under extraordinary conditions. Despite the difficulties and danger of the times, the continual menace of air raids and the state of siege existing in the capital and in a number of other cities, Easter Eve was excluded from the regulations of the state of siege.

"We all know what bloody battles are going on not far from us. Our entire consciousness is imbued with the thought that there on the battlefield the radiant future of our people and the future of the Orthodox Church is being fought out. We pray for victory for our glorious army.

"We also pray that our foreign Allies may comprehend more quickly the dangers with which Hitlerism menaces all the peoples, and hasten to fight against it in active struggle.

"As you can see from what I have said, everything that is written about our being deprived of "liberty" is nonsense. I repeat once more, the Stalin Constitution guarantees freedom of conscience and religious belief. Twenty-five years of Soviet Power have shown that this guarantee is a serious and fundamental one."

METROPOLITAN SERGEI OF MOSCOW SENDS GREETING TO STALIN

On the occasion of the 25th Anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, Metropolitan Sergei of Moscow and Kolomna addressed the following greeting to Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR Stalin:

"On the day of the 25th anniversary of the Soviet Republic, on behalf of our clergy and all believers of the Russian Orthodox Church, true children of our motherland, I heartily and prayerfully greet in your person the God-chosen leader of our military and cultural forces who leads us to victory over the barbarous invasion, to the peaceful flourishing of our country and to the bright future of her peoples.

"God bless your great deeds for the motherland with success and glory."

ACADEMY OF SCIENCES OF USSR HOLDS JUBILEE SESSION

On November 15, the Academy of Sciences of the USSR opened a jubilee session in Sverdlovsk, Urals area, where it was transferred from Moscow after the beginning of the war. The session is devoted to the 25th Anniversary of the Soviet State, and the following agenda was approved by the Presidium of the Academy:

"The Place and Importance of the Great October Socialist Revolution in the History of Mankind"—Academician Yaroslavsky.

"The Academy of Sciences of the USSR for 25 Years"—Academicians Komarov and Baikov.

"Twenty-five Years of the Great October Socialist Revolution and the Patriotic War of the Soviet People"—Professor Alexandrov.

"The Development of Exact Science in the USSR in the Last 25 Years and Its Part in the Patriotic War"—Academician Joffe.

"The Soviet State—A New Type of State"—Academician Vyshinsky.

"Lines of Development of Soviet Technology"—Academicians Bardin, Winter and Chudakov.

"The Science of Philosophy in the USSR for 25 Years"—Academician Mitin.

"Soviet Literature for Twenty-five Years"—Academician Alexei Tolstoy.

"The Development of Biological Science in the USSR for 25 Years"—Academician Orbeli.

"The Development of Historical Science in the USSR for 25 Years"—Academicians Grekov and Tarle.

"Geological Science in the USSR for 25 Years"—Academician Obruchev.

At the same time, the various departments of the Academy will report on the developments of their respective branches of sciences.

GERMAN ARMY HAS "SPECIAL SERVICE BATTALION" FOR PLUNDER OF CULTURAL TREASURES

Soviet Information Bureau, November 17, 1942:

In the Mozdok area, our troops took prisoner Obersturmfuehrer Normann Foerster, of the Fourth Company of the Special Service Battalion of the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs. The prisoner addressed to the Soviet military authorities the following statement in writing:

To the Soviet Military Authorities—

I deem it my duty to relate the following about the Special Service Battalion: In August, 1941, while I was in Berlin, I was transferred by the help of Doctor Focke—an old acquaintance of mine in Berlin University, who worked with the Press Department of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs—from the 87th Anti-tank Battalion to the Special Service Battalion under the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

This Battalion had been formed on the initiative of von Ribbentrop, Minister of Foreign Affairs, and acted under his direction. The commander of the Battalion is Major von Kuensberg of the SS Troops. The Special Service Battalion is charged with the task of seizing, immediately after the fall of large cities, the cultural and historical treasures and the libraries of scientific institutions, to select valuable book editions and films, and to send all of this to Germany.

The Special Service Battalion consists of four companies. The First Company is attached to the German Expeditionary Corps in Africa, the Second to the Northern Army Group, the Third to the Central Army Group and the Fourth to the Southern Army Group. The First Company is now in Naples, Italy, where it awaits a chance to be transferred to Africa. The Battalion Headquarters is located in Berlin at house No. 6, Hermann Goering Strasse. Confiscated material is stored on the premises of the shop of the Adler Trading Firm in Gardenbergstrasse.

Before leaving for Russia, Major von Kuensberg conveyed to us von Ribbentrop's orders—"comb" thoroughly all scientific institutions, institutes, libraries and palaces; sift through the archives and lay your hand on whatever is of definite value.

I know from my comrades' stories that the Second Company of our Battalion removed things of value from the palaces in the Leningrad suburbs. I personally had not attended at that. In Tsarskoye Selo the company seized and shipped away the property of the Grand Palace-Museum of Empress Catherine. Chinese silk, tapestry and gilded and carved ornaments were stripped off the walls. The inlaid floor of intricate pattern was taken up and shipped away. Antique furniture and a precious library of 6,000 to 7,000 volumes in the French language and over 5,000 books and manuscripts in the Russian language were removed from the Emperor Alexander's palace. Among these selected books there were very many historical

works and memoirs in French and a large number of editions of Greek and Roman classics which at present are bibliographic rarities.

The Fourth Company, with which I served, captured in Kiev the laboratory of the Medical Scientific Research Institute. All equipment, as well as scientific material, documents and books were dispatched to Germany. An active part in this operation was taken by Military Surgeon Bauer. We captured rich booty in the library of the Ukrainian Academy of Sciences, which had preserved the rarest Persian, Ethiopian and Chinese manuscripts and Russian and Ukrainian annals; the first copies of books printed by the first Russian printer, Ivan Feodorov; and rare editions of works by Shevchenko, Mickiewicz and Ivan Franko. Many exhibits which remained in the Kiev Museums—those of Ukrainian art, of Russian art, of Occidental and Oriental art, of the Central Shevchenko Museum—were shipped to Berlin. Among these were paintings, studies and portraits by Repin, canvases by Vereshchagin and Fedotov, sculpture by Antokolsky, and other creations of Russian and Ukrainian artists and sculptors.

Several thousand valuable volumes in de luxe editions were selected and sent to Berlin from the Korolenko Library in Kharkov. The remaining books were destroyed. Several hundred canvases were carried away from the Kharkov Art Gallery, including 14 paintings by Aivazovsky, creations of Repin, and many works by Polenov, Shishkin and others. All sculptures and the whole scientific archives of the Museum were also shipped away. Embroideries, rugs, Gobelins and other exhibits were appropriated by the soldiers.

In Krasnodar, Doctor Lieben took about 30 cases of books from the agricultural library. Representatives of the Administration Squad filed a protest against Lieben's actions, since Krasnodar is not in the zone of war operations but in the zone of the rear administration.

Moreover, I know that Alfred Rosenberg's Headquarters has also special squads for the confiscation of valuable museum exhibits and antiques in occupied countries of Europe and in the Eastern regions. These squads are headed by competent civilians. As soon as the troops capture some large city, the chiefs of these squads immediately arrive with experts in various fields. They inspect museums, art galleries, exhibits, cultural and art institutions; ascertain their condition and confiscate everything of value. I deem it my duty to bring this to the knowledge of the Soviet authorities.

*(Signed) Doctor Foerster,
Obersturmfuehrer, 4th Company of
Special Service Battalion of SS
Troops, Moscow, November 10, 1942.*

(Continued on page four)

The above statement of war prisoner Foerster enumerates only an insignificant part of the cultural, scientific and historic treasures looted by the Hitlerites in Soviet districts which they have occupied. The Soviet Information Bureau possesses authentic information to the effect that von Ribbentrop's Special Service Battalion and the squads of Rosenberg's Headquarters ransacked or destroyed articles of tremendous value which had remained in the scientific and cultural institutions of the occupied districts. Valuable furniture built after designs of the famous Russian artist, Voronikhin, and outstanding artists of the 18th Century, as well as part of a collection of rarest porcelain of the 18th Century, were dispatched to Germany from Tsar Paul's Palace in the town of Slutsk. Parquet of tremendous artistic value, made of precious wood, was removed from the palace. Bas reliefs, Gobelins, wall and ceiling plafonds, were stripped down. All door knobs and bronze and wooden door ornamentations were removed. All statues were taken from the palace park.

From the Peterhof Palaces the Germans carried away all stucco and fretwork ornaments, also the carpets and paintings that had remained there. The fountain-statue, "Samson tearing the lion's mouth," by sculptor Kozlovsky, was sawn into pieces and shipped to Germany. The fountain "Neptune," the sculptural ornamentations of the terrace, the "Great Cascade," and other valuable sculptures were removed from the upper and lower parks. The Grand Peterhof Palace, the foundation of which was laid in the reign of Peter I, was ransacked and then barbarously burned down.

In Lvov, the German invaders pillaged the city museum, stripped it bare. They dispatched to Germany dozens of cases of paintings by Russian and Ukrainian artists, also rugs and ancient chinaware, as well as the famous collection of timepieces exhibited at the Lvov Museum, including 2,000 gold timepieces made by masters of the 16th, 17th and 18th Centuries. The Lvov Library was devastated; the most valuable books were dispatched to Germany, while thousands of volumes of Russian and Ukrainian writers were consigned to the fire.

In Odessa, German and Rumanian troops ransacked the Museum of Occidental Art and the Museum of Russian Art. Many canvases by Perov, Serov, Borovikovskiy, Levitan, Goubaud, Shishkin and others, the most valuable copies of statues by Greek and Roman sculptors, also a collection of ancient furniture, were carried away to Germany. The German vandals destroyed the Odessa State Public Library, which contained over 2,000,000 books, and carried away the most valuable manuscripts and unica which the library possessed.

In Vinnitsa, the Hitlerite burglars ransacked the regional library named for Gorky, which contained 470,000 volumes. They stole the unique mediaeval manuscripts and the first printed books of the 16th and 17th Centuries. The recently erected building of the Morphological Department of the Vinnitsa Medical Institute was ransacked. They carried away

precise medical instruments, various microscopes, microtomes, instruments for cutting the thinnest sections, polarimeters, X-ray apparatuses, etc.

In Chernigov, they pillaged the famous collection of Ukrainian antiquities gathered by Tarnovsky, who had been engaged for many years in collecting material on the history of the Ukrainian people and the lives of Ukrainian public figures and writers. From this collection they stole extremely valuable manuscripts and pictures, portraits of Russian and Ukrainian writers; also a rich collection of ikons made by Russian and Ukrainian painters.

In the Abbey of Kievpechersk, the Germans seized documents from the archives of the Kiev Metropolitan and books from the private library of Peter Mogila, who had collected most valuable memorials of world literature. The Germans ransacked all libraries, archives and laboratories, and removed the equipment of scientific research institutes in Kiev. For example, they carried away to Germany complex instruments from the Kiev Medical Institute—micro-projecting installations, micro-manipulators, microscopes, microtomes and other precise medical instruments, valued at tens of millions of rubles.

In Poltava, the Germans robbed the regional library, which contained 500,000 volumes. They stole the whole private library of Gnedich, who had translated Homer's *Iliad* into Russian; the first editions of Russian writers of the 19th Century—Pushkin, Zhukovsky, Gogol, Krylov and others, with their autographs—all books of the most ancient library in Russia, that of the Peryaslavl School of Theology; the rarest relic, a handwritten Peresopnitskoe Gospel; also dozens of ancient church books; a copy of the first edition of *Don Quixote*, by Cervantes, in the Spanish language; a jubilee collection gathered on the occasion of the centenary of the patriotic War of 1812; 500 volumes of ancient Japanese editions printed on silk paper. Over 600 cases of canvases by outstanding Russian, Ukrainian and Polish artists were shipped to Germany from the Poltava Museum.

All these, as well as many other facts of the looting of the scientific, cultural and historic treasures of the Soviet people, which it is impossible to enumerate in this document, confirm once again that the wholesale plunder committed in all occupied districts of the USSR is carried out on direct orders of the German Government and bears the nature of an organized, state-sponsored undertaking.

The German army has long since shown itself to the world as a horde of professional bandits and burglars. But hitherto no one had suspected that the German armed forces include special units whose official duty is to plunder all cultural and historic treasures in the temporarily occupied countries of Europe and districts of the USSR. Characteristically, these units exist under the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, i. e., under the German Government. Hence the German Government bears the full legal responsibility under criminal law, as well as the ma-

(Continued on page six)

LETTER TO AN UNKNOWN FRIEND

By Leonid Leonov

Leonid Leonov, well-known Soviet writer, is the author of the novel, SKUTAREVSKY, published in the United States, and numerous other novels and stories. His work has been translated into English, Spanish, Norwegian and French.

My dear friend:

I do not know your name. We were born and shall leave the world without having had a chance to shake each other's hand. Wastes more impassable than those of the times of Caesar and Columbus divide us. Today a curtain of solid fire, a torrent of steel, bar the main highways of the world. Tomorrow, when this long night will have ended, it will take much time to restore the devastated centers of civilization.

But we are not alien to you. The waters of the Volga, the Thames and the Mississippi are kin. Whatever you may be: doctor, engineer, scientist or writer like myself, we are turning the great wheel of progress together. No Hercules could do it alone. I feel you breathing beside me, I see the clever work of your hands and brains.

A terrible misfortune has befallen us. Look, dear friend—in place of some of the most beautiful gardens of the earth are artificially created deserts. As in ancient days, vultures circle the skies. They swoop down to pick out the eyes of men who have known Dante, Shakespeare, Goethe, Tolstoi. In these desolate wastes wander homeless children, chewing ragweed grown in soil soaked with the blood of their parents.

There are anniversaries which call for no celebration. On these days, widows don mourning; the very leaves of the trees suggest funeral wreaths. We have now known three years of the war kindled by fascist Germany. Even the gloomiest visionary could not have conceived the reality of these years. The fascists, inventing totalitarian war, have put the business of extermination on a firm material basis. All that the human race had built up through centuries of toil and suffering has been discredited. All the prophets of the earth, who preserved as it were the moral hygiene of the world, have been trampled underfoot.

It is necessary at this time to speak the frank and brutal truth. We must be honest for the sake of our children. We have allowed Hitler to rise to power on the earth. The future historian, with the sternness of an investigator, must name those responsible for this crime. Do you think that only the names of Hitler and his accomplices in the plan for world enslavement will be published? There will be thous-

ands of other names of conscious and unconscious helpers—of those refined skeptics who kept an eloquent silence, of egoists and Pilates of all shades. There will be the betrayers of Spain, Geneva, Abyssinia, Munich. In their true colors will be revealed the foul names of Petain and Laval, who steeped their hands in the blood of their country.

When people give their strength, their lives, all that is dearest, for a great cause, they become as brothers. But when they permit a monstrous wrong to be perpetrated before their eyes, they become accomplices.

Dear friend, at school we learned with horror the crimes of antiquity. It seemed that the very ink of the chroniclers was colored with blood. The figures of Timur, Alexander, Caracalla, oppressed our childish minds. But with the deeds of Hitler the crimes of Diocletian, Alba and Genghis Khan were surpassed. New barbarians have arrived on the scene—barbarians with university diplomas—doctors, military brigands and academicians of mass murder. In the country where that painful blessing to humanity, gunpowder, was invented (and no doubt a monument to Barthold still stands in Freiburg!), a concept has arisen which it would be difficult to define in exact terms.

What shall we call this concept? Mania, the madness of mongrels, the disintegration of brain cells? Enslave the world, say the fascists; forget everything that man has learned! Down with *homo sapiens*—up with a submissive being to be bred by blonde Aryan shepherds! This new strain of two-legged domestic animal will work with an eye to his master's lash, will fight in his master's interests against those who do not voluntarily submit to the yoke. He will monotonously chew his cud in the fields and sleep in the roomy cowshed into which Europe is being converted. Let him have no time for love, for knowledge, for thought—those inexhaustible sources of man's joys, sorrows and divine tragedies. This is to be the "happiness" of a transformed "Nordic" Europe. This, after Goethe!

The club of the barbarian already knocks at your door, my good friend. New and experienced slaves with sterilized souls are already fighting for Hitler. What vital interests of their own are the Italians defending near Stalingrad? Why should Hungarians spill their blood on the fertile lands of the Ukraine? Yet ever fresh submissive herds are being driven to face our cannon.

The emblems of your ancestors will not protect you from dive-bombers, no matter what inspiring

words are inscribed upon them. Look at the brute faces of the Hitlerite apostles—their arms steeped to the elbows in the blood of their victims. They have already set to work reconstructing Europe on the principles indicated above. Books drenched with oil burn splendidly; dynamite effectively demolishes universities and art galleries. Hitler is out to take the world by storm. Vienna, Prague, Warsaw, Belgrade, Athens, Paris—these are the rungs of the ladder by which the barbarians scaled our walls. If it were not for Russia, the enemy would be on top of the citadel.

Perhaps newspaper reports of the sufferings of those under the fascist yoke seem to you exaggerated? I can help you to believe. Let me have your address and I will send you photographs. You will see shot, burned and tortured human beings; little children with split skulls; virgins outraged, with breasts hacked off; the charred remains of inoffensive old men; the backs of wounded upon which carvers have been practicing. You will see villages reduced to ashes, shattered towns, pyramids of corpses mutilated by the Hitlerites, common graves where hundreds of little bodies lie beneath a single cross. You will see the Kerchenski pit. And you will see the beautiful and lovable face of a young girl, Zoya Kosmodemyanskaya, tortured to death by German officers.

All of these photographs were taken by the executioners themselves—amateur army photographers taking pictures for their blonde sweethearts and good German mamas. You will see in these pictures—hanged in festoons—the bodies of young men who fought for you, too, my dear friend.

Keep these documents. Place them beside the old faded photographs of the heroes of the battles of Jutland and the Marne. Show them to your children, as proof of man's readiness to die any death to preserve human freedom.

We have safeguarded our civilization incredibly badly. We have not been able even to protect it from falling bombs. We believed too much in its sacredness and stability. The German radio stations blared to the world the clangor of crude military marches; the god of war tried on his armor, which we prematurely mistook for scrap iron. Stalin spoke, warned us—but the people either did not understand or did not listen. Do not plead that you were not warned.

Being far from the scene will not save you. Take care of your children, dear friend. Listen to the weeping of children in Europe; the language of a child's tears is the same the world over. Great misfortunes easily leap across vast stretches of water. Civilizations perish like people. The pits are bottomless and it is possible to fall interminably. Let us then rise, as human beings—let us finish with the murderers!

We are giving all that we have to the cause of victory. Our Red Army man has borne the heaviest blows of the assassin—but he looks forward to the world's future. The art which will do justice to his heroism is as yet unknown.

I drop this letter at random into the post-box of the world. Will it reach you?

"SPECIAL BATTALION"

(Continued from page four)

terial responsibility, for their criminal actions. Far from restraining its soldiers, the Hitlerite Government, on the contrary, by setting up a Special Battalion and squads of marauders and burglars under various Ministries, appears itself in the part of organizer and instigator of the plunder.

The world is facing for the first time such a military bandit organization built on a wide governmental scale. The Hitlerites unscrupulously trample upon all universally accepted laws and usage of warfare. Article 6 of the Hague Convention, on the Laws and Usage of Land Warfare, of October 18, 1907, to which Germany is a party, forbids the seizure, damaging and destruction of property of educational and art institutions, as well as of historic monuments, and articles of scientific and artistic value belonging to individuals and societies as well as to the State. But the Hitlerite clique in a criminal manner tramples upon the rules and laws of warfare universally accepted by all civilized nations.

The Hitlerites destroy and ransack the treasure houses of culture of the peoples of the USSR. They pillage and destroy scientific values, works of art and literature and memorials of antiquity. They wish to destroy and eradicate the Russian national culture and the national culture of other peoples of the Soviet Union. They have made it their goal to disarm the peoples of the USSR, not only materially but also spiritually, so as to facilitate the Germanization of the Soviet people and the process of turning them into mute slaves of the German barons.

The Soviet people will never forget the felonies perpetrated by the Hitlerite rogues on our soil. The criminal Hitlerite rulers and their accomplices who have infringed upon the cultural treasures of the Soviet people will get their deserts. Neither the chieftains of the gang of highwaymen from Berlin, who call themselves a Government, nor those who execute their monstrous schemes of plunder, will escape responsibility. The punishing hand of the Soviet people will overtake all these burglars and robbers, wherever they may be, and will pay them in full for all their crimes.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 139

Washington, D. C., November 21, 1942

75

REESTABLISHMENT OF DIPLOMATIC RELATIONS BETWEEN MEXICO AND SOVIET UNION

The following notes on the reestablishment of normal diplomatic relations between the Mexican Government and the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics were exchanged by Ambassador Dr. Francisco Castillo Najera of Mexico and Ambassador Maxim Litvinov of the USSR:

Embajada de Mexico

Washington, D. C.
November 10, 1942.

November 12, 1942.

Excellency:

In connection with our recent conversations, I take pleasure in reiterating that my Government, guided by the same purpose which inspires the Government of your Excellency, is willing to reestablish normal diplomatic relations with the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

To that end, my Government would appoint an Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary, with residence in the Soviet Capital; and simultaneously, the Government of your Excellency would appoint a Chief of Mission, of equal rank, residing in the capital of the Mexican Republic.

I avail myself of this opportunity to reiterate to your Excellency the assurance of my highest consideration.

Ambassador
Najera

To H. E. Maxim Litvinov,
Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of
the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics,
City.

Excellency:

This is to acknowledge your note of November 10, in which you were good enough to confirm your recent oral communication to the effect that the Mexican Government is desirous to reestablish normal diplomatic relations with the Government of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and to exchange envoys extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary.

I am authorized to inform you that my Government, inspired by the same motives as the Mexican Government, is agreeable to reestablish normal diplomatic relations with the Mexican Republic and to exchange envoys extraordinary and ministers plenipotentiary.

Please accept the assurances of my highest consideration.

Maxim Litvinov
Ambassador.

His Excellency,
The Mexican Ambassador Extraordinary and
Plenipotentiary,
Washington, D. C.

5,000 GERMANS SLAIN IN CAUCASUS BATTLE; LARGE QUANTITIES OF MATERIEL CAPTURED

On November 19 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

Many days of fighting at the approaches to Vladikavkaz (the city of Ordzhonikidze) resulted in the defeat of the Germans. In these engagements our troops routed the Thirteenth German Tank Division, the "Brandenburg" Regiment, the 45th Bicycle Battalion, the Seventh Sappers Battalion, the 525th Battalion of Anti-tank Defense, one battalion of the First German Mountain Infantry Division, and the 336th Independent Battalion.

Grave losses were inflicted on the 23rd German

Tank Division, the Second Rumanian Mountain Infantry Division and other enemy units.

Our troops captured 140 German tanks, seven armored cars, 70 guns of various calibers, including 36 long-range guns, 95 trench mortars of which four are six-barrelled, 84 machine guns, 2,350 trucks, 183 motorcycles, over 1,000,000 cartridges, two ammunition dumps, one provisions depot and other materiel.

The Germans left on the battlefield over 5,000 bodies of officers and men. The number of wounded Germans exceeds that of killed by several times.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF NOVEMBER 17, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The lull in the Stalingrad fighting, which lasted throughout the first part of November, has been broken. In the early part of the month, the Germans, who had suffered heavy losses during the October attacks, continued to bring up fresh reserves and to regroup their battered forces. On November 12 they resumed their offensive in the factory district located in the northern part of Stalingrad.

The Germans hurled several regiments of the Fifth Infantry Division into attack. The infantry was supported by dozens of tanks and a large number of planes. Ceaseless German attacks on the Stalingrad factory district lasted several days. The German Command dealt blow after blow, constantly aiming at one narrow sector. Taking advantage of their superior strength, the Germans three days ago succeeded in making a slight gain along one of the streets. Despite the great losses which this advance cost the Germans, they strained every nerve to exploit their success.

But on November 16, Soviet troops launched a counter-attack, dislodging the Germans from positions occupied two days previously. Fresh German attacks on the afternoon of November 16 failed. These latest German attacks were considerably weaker and it was obvious that the Germans were exhausted after the four day offensive. On the night of November 17, a Soviet detachment launched a surprise attack, capturing two buildings and destroying several dozen German officers and men. The stubbornness of the German attacks along narrow sectors in the factory district may be judged by their casualties. Thus, on November 15, the fighting in one of the sectors resulted in the Germans losing 400 men, 10 guns and 26 mortars. On November 16, in another sector of the district, German casualties amounted to 1,500 men.

South and northwest of Stalingrad, Soviet troops are strengthening their positions. Considerable Soviet patrol activity is noted there.

Southeast of Nalchik, Soviet troops continue active operations. Three days ago the heaviest fighting raged in two sectors. In one of them the Germans had succeeded in digging and constructing numerous bunkers, machine gun nests and gun emplacements, connected by an intricate trench system. A Soviet attack, launched after strong artillery preparation, proved successful. Although the Germans offered stubborn resistance and took advantage of every natural obstacle, Soviet troops captured two inhabited points. The German attack, a battalion strong, supported by 40 tanks, was repulsed by Soviet troops, who destroyed two German companies and crippled 20 tanks.

Despite the constant German attempts to reestablish their former position, effective counter-strokes of Soviet troops supported by tanks and air force make this impossible.

Northeast of Tuapse, Soviet troops continued to repulse the attacks of the enemy, who had brought up fresh reinforcements. Fighting is in progress in the mountains. On the northern bank of a mountain river, Soviet troops destroyed enemy pontoon bridges. Fighting here is directed towards the capture of tactically important heights. According to evidence given by war prisoners, the enemy has suffered heavy losses in the course of the past few days. Obergefreiter of the Tenth Company, Thirteenth Mountain Regiment, said: "Our battalion has been almost completely wiped out. Only two men remain in the First Company. Eighty men have been wounded in a single day. Mountain warfare is damned unpleasant business. The Russians are offering unusually stiff resistance. Stukas don't seem to be able to help us much, either."

During the last few days, Soviet troops have increased their activity on the Volkhov Front. In one sector Soviet troops launched a surprise attack, dislodging the enemy from an inhabited point. The German attempts to recapture this tactically important place failed, the enemy losing 1,500 officers and men killed.

Thus, in the first part of November, the initiative on the Soviet-German front has passed to the Soviet troops in many sectors of the front. Repulsing enemy attacks at Stalingrad, they strengthened their positions in other sectors of the front, forcing back the enemy and inflicting considerable losses in men and materiel.

BRAVERY OF STALINGRAD RAILWAYMEN

"The German Command has special bomber and attack plane squadrons assigned to paralyze the Southeastern Railway Line, which is the main supply artery for Stalingrad," said Levchenko, director of the railway. "But all their attempts fail because of the bravery of the thousands of men and women employed on this line. Recently engine driver Ilyin remained in his cab for ten days and nights in succession, driving ammunition trains to the front line under enemy fire, snatching only occasional moments of sleep. After that he slept for 18 hours straight, then returned to his engine.

"Nothing can stop our railwaymen. Their motto is, 'Everything for the defense of Stalingrad!' With this motto they perform miracles!"

INTERVIEW WITH A LEADER OF THE RUSSIAN CHURCH

By Nikolai Virta

The Metropolitan Alexei of Leningrad is an old acquaintance of mine. This gray-haired dignitary, though well advanced in years, did not abandon his office even in the most desperate days of the siege.

Recently I met him in Moscow. He told me that on the very day of the outbreak of war the Supreme Patriarch of the Russian Church sent a message to all priests and parishioners of the Greek Orthodox Faith, calling on them to rally to the defense of Russia.

This message said: "The blessing of the Lord is upon all those who defend their country." Believers throughout the country heard his voice and responded.

"In Leningrad's churches we pray the Lord to grant victory to Russia's warriors, and our prayers find an eager response in the hearts of our flock," Metropolitan Alexei told me. "Believers and unbelievers alike are moved by the same thought, the same prayer—to defeat the vile and ferocious enemy, to smash fascism, which brings grief and ruin to all humanity, and to return to our life of creative endeavor."

Contributions for Defense

He added: "Many worshippers of our faith have expressed the wish that the monetary funds of our churches (in some cases they amount to several hundred thousand rubles) should be donated to the State for war needs."

"What is your view of this proposal?" I asked him.

"Why, I wholeheartedly agree with it. As a matter of fact, most of our collections go to the Defense Fund. Not long ago, in one Leningrad church, an unknown parishioner put a little package in front of an ikon of St. Nicholas. It contained one hundred and fifty gold coins and ten ruble pieces of pre-Revolutionary times. We took this valuable gift to the bank to give to the State.

"So you see, all this points to one thing—we are all united in our love for our mother country, irrespective of our beliefs. All of us are equally aware of the great calamities which fascism is bringing upon our people, and so we are all devoting ourselves to one supreme effort—to rescue our land from Hitler's clutches.

"The savage methods the enemy is using to intimidate the Russian people, giving full vent to the age-old Teutonic cruelty, are known to us all—I need not dwell on them. Our own priests and parishioners who have escaped from the horrors of fascism can give you plenty of first-hand information on the subject.

"They can tell you that in the occupied villages of the Leningrad Region the Nazis are conducting a

planned, methodical extermination of women and children, old people and wounded Red Army men. Hospital trains taking civilians from danger zones are favorite targets of German planes. Hitler's hordes take delight in destroying beautiful Russian churches. There is hardly a church in the Nazi-occupied districts of the Leningrad Region which has escaped destruction.

"The fascists seem to vent their fury on us with a peculiar relish because we are Slavs, and torch-bearers of culture and progress. They cover up their atrocities and brutalities with the false and hypocritical slogan of a 'crusade.'

"It is naive of them. Do they not realize that by their annihilation of everything that people hold precious and sacred they have proved to the world that to them nothing is holy, that they have no ideals but treachery, violence and the enslavement of mankind?

"Not for the first time in its history our country is experiencing invasion by an enemy bent on its subjugation. Napoleon dreamed of conquering Russia; and the world might have thought that he was near his goal, having pierced the heart of the country—Moscow. But in that very city he found not victory but utter defeat, for all Russian folk rose against him.

"Today it is the same. Our people are one in the fight, and they will win. The will to victory is inherent in us, just as supreme fidelity is inherent in our fighters, ever ready to die in defense of their country. All these things, together with our unshaken faith in the conquering might of our righteous cause, will make victory sure at last.

"The example of Leningrad gives us the right to be confident. Our Leningrad congregations nurture an undying enmity for Hitler because of the sufferings they endured in the siege. The bombing, the shelling, the starvation, the cold—all those things will be remembered on the day of reckoning.

"This war will be a catastrophe for those who, devoid of human ideals, have turned the world into a slaughterhouse to gratify their gluttonous appetite for booty, their lust to enslave their fellow creatures. The curse of Heaven is on them. Their hands are soiled both with the blood of their own countrymen and with the blood of the people they have outraged.

"For us this war is sacred, since it has been forced on us through the necessity to defend truth and our country. Those who take up arms and serve truth, who suffer greatly and die for their country will, like the martyrs, enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

"That is why our Russian Church gives its blessing to Russia's armies and all that is wrought by them in defense of our motherland."

VAST IMPROVEMENT IN HEALTH IN USSR IN 25 YEARS

By Georgi Miterev

People's Commissar of Health Protection of the USSR

The fascist ideologists talk of improving "the Nordic race". But what fiendish and beastly means they use for this purpose! The Soviet people are concerned with improving the human race. But we do not apply methods used in animal husbandry. We raise the standards of living of the masses of the people, improve labor conditions and protect people from harmful diseases.

At the beginning of the Patriotic War, the Soviet Union occupied first place in the world as regards the annual growth of the population. The data for the past six years gathered in one of the largest industrial centers of the USSR show that the average weight of children at birth increased by 200 odd grams and their length by one and half centimeters. In Moscow the average stature of a 15-year-old boy or girl increased by three centimeters and the weight by two and half kilograms.

Compared with pre-revolutionary Russia the total

scale of medical aid rendered to the population has increased four to five times. At the beginning of the war with Germany, rural localities alone counted about 200,000 hospital cots. The number of cots at the maternity wards increased 14-fold compared with 1913. The immense work done by the army of medical workers resulted in a sharp decrease in incidents of infectious diseases. It is sufficient to point to the fact that during the construction of the great Fergana Canal there was not a single case of infectious disease among 160,000 people who worked on this gigantic construction site. With still greater force, the effect of this work is evident in wartime.

The Red Army and Navy and the whole Soviet rear know no epidemics. This is unparalleled in the history of Russia. It is the result of the efforts of the Government, of the selfless labor of the medical workers, and of the greatly improved sanitary education of the Soviet people.

MOSCOW JEWISH COMMUNITY SENDS MESSAGE TO STALIN

On the occasion of the 25th Anniversary of the Soviet State, President of the Moscow Jewish Community Khobrutsky sent the following message of greeting to Joseph Stalin:

Dear Leader:

"On behalf of the Board of the Moscow Jewish Community and believing Jews on the day of the 25th Anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution, with the scrolls of the Torah in our hands we send up warm prayers to the Almighty, beseeching Him to endow you also in the future, beloved leader chosen by God and expressing the will of the great 200,000,000 strong people, with boundless wisdom and strength for the earliest annihilation of the cannibal Hitler—base enemy of our dear motherland and of all freedom-loving humanity.

"We believing Jews are deeply convinced that this victory will be granted by God to our heroic Red Army, marching from victory to victory under great, immediate and wise guidance and under the glorious banner of Great October, and that the Almighty has prepared for the fascist hordes the inglorious and disgraceful destruction of all Pharaohs, Amalekhites and Hamans who have dared with their filthy hands to disturb the peace and happiness of humanity."

NAZIS FIND NO WINTER QUARTERS ON THE VOLGA

Severe winter is coming into its own in the Volga valley. The days are sunny, but quite heavy frosts have set in. During the day, the temperature is from eight to ten degrees below zero Centigrade; at night the mercury sinks to fifteen. Piercing winds blowing from the east have covered the lakes and small rivers with a crust of ice. The Volga banks are covered with ice. The time for the autumn ice-drift is approaching. Yesterday, one of our Red Army men took a Hitlerite prisoner. With his head tucked into a stolen woolen shawl he was caught shivering at a German outpost.

"Cold," was the first word he said at the interrogation.

The Germans face a rigorous winter, chiefly in the open fields. It is a long way back to "winter quarters," and they are not allowed to go forward.

AZERBAIJAN LITERATURE ON PATRIOTIC WAR

Over 30 collections of stories and poems devoted to the Patriotic War have been published in the Azerbaijanian language. New plays on the struggle of the Soviet people against the fascist invaders are now appearing on the stages of the Azerbaijanian theaters.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 140

Washington, D. C., November 24, 1942

73

RED ARMY ATTACKS AT STALINGRAD; CUTS ENEMY RAIL LINES

On November 22, the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

A few days ago our troops stationed at the approaches to Stalingrad launched an offensive against the German-fascist troops. The offensive commenced in two directions: northwest and south of Stalingrad. After piercing the enemy's defensive line along a front of 30 kilometers in the northwest (in the area of Serafimovich) and along a front of 20 kilometers south of Stalingrad, our troops in three days of pitched fighting, overwhelming the enemy's resistance, advanced 60 to 70 kilometers. Our troops occupied the town of Kalach on the eastern bank of the Don, the station of Krivomuzginskaya (Sovietsk), and the station and town of Abganerovo.

Thus both railways feeding the enemy's troops stationed east of the Don have been cut.

In the course of the offensive, our troops completely routed six enemy infantry divisions and one tank division, and inflicted heavy losses upon seven infantry, two tank and two motorized infantry divisions. Thirteen thousand war prisoners and 360 guns were captured in the three days of fighting, as well as many machine guns, trench mortars, rifles, trucks, a large number of ammunition dumps, arms and food depots. The trophies are being counted.

The enemy left on the field of action more than 14,000 bodies of officers and men.

The troops commanded by Lieutenant General Romanenko, Major General Chistyakov, Major General Tolbukhin, Major General Trufanov and Lieutenant General Batov distinguished themselves in action.

The offensive of our troops continues.

HITLERITES DEMOLISH ANCIENT UKRAINIAN TOWN

By Professor Nikolai Sobolev

Another item has been added to the record of sadistic destruction by the brutalized Nazis. Recently we learned with horror and indignation that the Hitlerites have demolished one of our ancient southern towns, Chernigov, with its priceless historical monuments which were already standing when England was still unconquered by the Normans and the last Anglo-Saxon King, Edward the Confessor, was building Westminster Abbey, consecrated in 1065 A. D.

As early as the Seventh Century, Chernigov was known as the Capital of the Severyane, a large Slav tribe which traded with Byzantium and the Orient. Chernigov's stone Cathedral of the Transfiguration which was built by Byzantine architects in 1024, had a form rarely seen in the 11th Century of Byzantine basilica. The material for the interior decorations was shipped from Byzantium. Greek letters were later found on one side of the marble columns, indicating the date of their workmanship as 1002. The Cathedral of Chernigov was all the more important historically because hardly a single 11th Century

building has remained in Byzantium. Chernigov princes and other noble personages were buried in

(Continued on page two)

ANTI-FASCIST MEETING TO PROTEST PLUNDER OF CULTURAL TREASURES

On November 29, 1942, a great Anti-fascist Meeting will be held in Moscow, "To protest against the destruction and plunder of cultural treasures and to activize art and mobilize the people for the struggle against Hitlerism." Participants in the meeting will include art workers of the theater, cinematography, painting, architecture, music and literature.

Messages to this meeting can be sent through the Press Division, Embassy of the USSR, Washington, D. C.

DAY'S WORK FOR A SOVIET SNIPER

By A. Savvateyev

Sergeant Chereukhin kills Germans daily, with the sober and precise calculation of the experienced hunter who knows all the tricks and habits of the beasts. He lies in ambush, concealed by tall grass or shrubbery, scanning with his field glass the barbed wire entanglements and meandering lines of communication trenches of the Germans. Near him lies an observer, who keeps the score.

A head appears above the enemy trench, a shot rings out. "One more," the observer reports. Hours pass, while Chereukhin remains motionless. Then his rifle clicks twice in quick succession. The observer enters two more German dead in the company journal.

Recently, in Chereukhin's sector, the Germans became cautious. All day and night they kept to their trenches. Not a soul seemed to be alive. But Chereukhin's patience was boundless. He did not leave

his post. At dawn he was rewarded—a head appeared cautiously above the trench. Chereukhin held his fire. Maybe he could get more than one. The German crawled out of the trench and bending low moved toward the shelter of a gully. Convinced that the coast was clear, a second soldier followed him.

Chereukhin's rifle spoke twice. The observer made two more entries in the company journal. Five hours passed. Then another head appeared above a trench; the owner crawled out and started toward the bodies of the dead Germans. Before he had taken a dozen steps Chereukhin's bullet found him.

Chereukhin killed 22 Germans in three weeks. A rifle and a light machine gun are his faithful friends. With their cooperation he steadily cuts down the number of our foes. There are thousands of Chereukhins operating on all our fronts.

CHERNIGOV

(Continued from page one)

the underground crypts of the Cathedral even before the Mongol invasion of the 13th Century.

Another no less valuable monument from the historical point of view was the Church of the Assumption, in the Yeletsk Monastery, on the so-called Boldin Hills. This church was constructed by a Russian architect in the 12th Century and kept the original appearance of its facade, with extremely interesting external decorations.

Near this monument are two enormous burial mounds, which had been heaped up by old Slav tribes. One of them, about 36 feet in height, is known as the Black Grave, and was excavated by Professor Samokvasov in 1872. It contained gold Byzantine coins of Tsars Konstantin and Vasili, ancient helmets, swords, and two enormous auroch horns wrought in gold and silver with images of hunters shooting arrows at flying birds.

Such Chernigov monuments as the 12th Century Church of Boris and Gleb could be used as an illustration of the merging of Byzantine and Romanesque architectural styles. This church stood near the Cathedral of the Transfiguration and dates back to the 12th Century. It was erected on the site of an ancient pagan temple. Two gold idols were found to the left of the church during the building of the belfry in 1702.

During the repairs made in the 19th Century, a

white stone capital was found under the floor of the Cathedral. Plaited decoration on the capital was similar to the kind found in Slav, Anglo-Saxon and Irish 11th and 12th Century manuscripts. The facades of the Cathedral of Transfiguration and the Cathedral of Boris and Gleb looked upon the central square of the town, named by the Germans the Gottenplatz.

This beautiful, ancient Russian town with its fruit orchards was turned into a Ukrainian Pompeii by the German barbarians. The vandals levelled to the ground not only the ancient monuments, but also the remarkable local museum located in the house built for Hetman Mazepa. This building, which stood in the midst of a dense park on the Desna River, and the walls of which were decorated in 17th Century Ukrainian baroque style, housed a number of valuable historical relics, including weapons of Zaporog and Ukrainian Cossacks, the silver sword of Bogdan Khmelnit-sky, various utensils, Ukrainian carpets and Chernigov fancy work. All this is irretrievably lost. Nothing remains but sad and blackened ruins.

There were no military objectives in Chernigov which could excuse the ruthless and total destruction of the town. Chernigov was far from any of the main battlefields. And yet the enemy in his demented fury chose to wipe it off the face of the earth. For us, its destruction is an act of vandalism as grave as the demolition of the Roman monuments by the Barbarians in 410 A.D.

To save other priceless monuments of culture from aimless destruction, the 20th Century barbarians must be exterminated as soon as possible.

VICHY CLIQUE OBEDIENT TOOL OF THE HITLERITES

On November 22, the Soviet radio broadcast the following comment by a TASS observer on Laval's Government declaration:

After numerous cabinet meetings and prolonged negotiations with German representatives, Laval has issued a lengthy Government declaration. This declaration leaves no shadow of doubt that the Vichy clique has finally and completely become an obedient tool of the Hitlerite "new order" in Europe, and has openly taken a course toward the complete political and military enslavement of France by Germany.

The central point in Laval's declaration is the statement of the fact that the Vichy Government, "inspired by the Marshal" (Petain), is at present actually waging war against the Anglo-American forces on the side of the Axis Powers.

"At present our country is fighting those who were her Allies," Laval stresses. "The Marshal has once more reminded everyone of his orders to resist Anglo-American aggression." The traitor tries to justify himself in the eyes of the French by referring to his "love of peace." He affirms that "he did not want this war," that he is moved only by "a desire to defend the nation." At the same time, realizing that references to his desire "to defend the nation" may disgust the people, Laval uses the hackneyed German propaganda argument regarding the dependence of France's future in the "new Europe" on the fate of her colonies. Laval states, "Without an Empire, France cannot live." It transpires that the political fawning upon Germany and subordination of the entire French national economy to the Germans also had as its purpose "the preservation of territory"—of course, for the use of Germany.

It is true that Laval immediately makes the reservation that in principle he supports Hitlerism and in any case would have conducted this policy, "even if Germany were defeated." Laval's entire declaration is a model of shameful and disgusting exaltation of the famous "new order," which has enslaved and humiliated the great French people. Laval emphasizes, "I have always favored agreement with Germany and would never choose a democratic regime for my country."

Thus Laval regards as his only task the establishment of a savage fascist dictatorship in France and aid in the construction of the "new Europe," which, as he says, "cannot exist without France and her Empire."

The Vichy policy is clear. It is the policy of the criminal involvement of France in the war against the Allies, a policy of traitors who defile the national honor of the French people. Laval fears his fellow-countrymen and by insolent lies tries to convince them of his "respectability." He lies when he assures the French that Anglo-American operations



"LAVAL'S POSITION"

(Cartoon by Kukriniksi. Reproduction rights reserved by Sovfoto, New York.)

in Africa are directed against France. He lies equally when he promises the people "salvation of the country in collaboration with the Axis."

This lie is obvious to millions of Frenchmen, and nothing will save the Petain-Laval clique—which has drawn the noose of the "new order" around the neck of France—from just retribution.

IN A STALINGRAD APARTMENT

A Soviet correspondent who visited a house in Stalingrad reported: "If you took a look into apartment No. 9 of this house, you would see a Red Army man sitting comfortably in a leather armchair and fitting a mine into his mortar as coolly as if he were fitting a cigarette into a holder. In the next room, which used to be a nursery, two men are busy pouring incendiary liquid into bottles."

GUERRILLAS DESTROY FINNISH TROOP TRAIN

Recently a group of guerrillas operating in enemy occupied districts of the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Republic reached a railway line connecting advanced enemy positions with the rear and wrecked a troop train of 18 cars bound for the front. Not one of the Finns survived, more than 250 being buried under the wreckage and the remainder picked off by guerrilla bullets.

MOSCOW DURING THE PAST 25 YEARS

By Boris Rozov

In five more years, Moscow will celebrate 800 years of existence as a city. Mention of Moscow was first made by chroniclers in 1147, in the form of an invitation to a council of war sent by one Russian prince to another.

During its 800 years, no period in the city's history can compare in significance and eventfulness with the last 25 years. An exhibit now being presented in Moscow will reveal the story of these years in the straightforward language of documentary photographs, canvases and diagrams, and in the clear outlines of plans and maps.

The Kremlin has always been Moscow's center and heart. Its first walls were built of pine boards, then fumed oak replaced the pine. Finally, famous architects surrounded the Kremlin with a triple wall of brick which, with very little change, still stands. This evolutionary process in building materials means much more than an effort to make the walls of the fort stronger, safer and more lasting; it signifies the growth of the might of the Russian State, its transformation into a first-class independent power.

Save for a few traces of bullets and shell splinters, October, 1917 left the Kremlin walls untouched. But everything around these walls was stirred, awakened and impelled to rapid growth. The exhibit provides a concise history of this growth. The October days of 1917 were fraught with great events. Here are unique photographs and engravings of street battles, the Red headquarters in the Governor General's house and the White headquarters in the city Duma. Stern and grim is the Moscow of those days. The daily progress of the struggle is shown—one after another of Moscow's various districts pass into the hands of those who support the Soviet power. At long last the Soviet flag waves proudly over the whole city.

The years of struggle and the victory that followed are bound up forever with the name of Lenin. This part of the exhibit includes a series of rare photos of Lenin in characteristic poses and customary surroundings. In Red Square against a background of the Kremlin wall he unveils a tablet in memory of those fallen in the October battles.

March 12, 1918 is notable as the date of the Capital's transference from St. Petersburg to Moscow. Going further, we come to the Civil War at its height. The path of struggle left deep and terrible scars on the face of Moscow. Graphic is the language of the photographs of these years—Moscow endures, Moscow bears hardships and deprivations with unflinching courage.

We pass to a new phase in the history of the Soviet capital. A period of rapid restoration of every branch of economy during the reconstruction and Stalin's Five-Year Plans. The life of the old pre-revolutionary Moscow is shown in some remarkable models—its common lodging houses and markets (the contemplation of which forces an involuntary shudder even from the author of *Ventre de Paris*), its bumpy roads and cobbled streets. The models were made by artists who have exhaustive knowledge of the life of old Moscow. One of them is by Simov, who designed the scenery for the Moscow Art Theater's production of Gorky's *Lower Depths*. Through dirty, narrow, uneven streets, two-decked cars drawn by four horses jog weakly along, characteristic of the pre-revolutionary city.

Here is a model of the new Moscow—ensembles of modern squares, asphalted streets in place of the old cobbled lanes, the beautiful new subway in place of horse-cars. Towering buildings of ferro-concrete replace the mean little houses, which, in the words of an old saying, "would go up in flames from a penny candle." It was just 25 years ago that Moscow was spoken of, half-contemptuously, half-condescendingly, as "a large village." In these 25 years, the "large village" has become a city on the scale of world cities. Its construction and growth have followed a strict, wise and farsighted plan.

The concluding exhibit is devoted to the general reconstruction plan for Moscow, drawn up under Stalin's guidance and supervision. The plan was made in 1935 and work was begun on it immediately, with the entire plan to be completed within a ten-year period. Had it not been for the invasion of Hitler and his hordes, life would by now have been much more comfortable, pleasant and easy in Russia's ancient, reconstructed Capital. It is for this reason that when the lights are turned on in the model of the plan of reconstruction and the "new Moscow" appears—as it might have been and as it yet will be—the hearts of visitors fill with bitter resentment and hatred for the Hitlerites, who forced us to break off in the middle of a triumphal song of reason and inspired labor.

SUPREME SOVIET DECORATES 24 IN AIR ACADEMY

On the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the Zhukovsky Air Academy of the Red Army, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR decorated 24 of the commanding personnel and faculty of the Academy for fruitful activities in training and developing aviation cadres.

USSR ACADEMY OF SCIENCES REVIEWS DEVELOPMENTS OF PAST 25 YEARS

The Soviet radio reports that 700 guests, including representatives of public organizations of the Urals, attended the opening of the jubilee session of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, which began its deliberations on November 15 in Sverdlovsk, Urals area. The session, held in honor of the 25th Anniversary of the Soviet State, summed up the development of Soviet science for a quarter of a century.

The opening address was made by President of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR Komarov, who said, in part:

"Our session is devoted to an epoch-making event in the history of mankind—the 25th Anniversary of the Soviet Government. We celebrate this remarkable date in the days of the most terrible and sanguinary war the world has ever witnessed. The Red Army defends the soil, honor and freedom of its homeland with unparalleled staunchness; its efforts and trials have no equal in history.

"We men of Soviet science help to supply the Red Army at the front with aircraft, trench mortars, guns and shells.

"Soviet science has scored important successes which have been demonstrated at international congresses on geology, physics, etc. In the first years of existence of the Soviet Government our Academy numbered one scientific institute and several museums and laboratories. Its staff consisted of 45 Members of the Academy and 212 scientific workers. In 1941 we had under our auspices 76 large institutes, with 118 Members of the Academy, 182 Corresponding Members and 4,700 staff members.

"We owe our successes to the invariable concern for science and scientists manifested by the Soviet Government and by Stalin personally, to the rapid development of the country's productive forces and to the practical application of all scientific achievements. Stalin's Five-Year Plans transformed the Soviet Union into a mighty power, and we take pride in the fact that our Soviet country has withstood the onslaught of Hitler's hordes. She has withstood and bled white the hordes of the barbarians!

"Recently we learned the happy news that our Allies had defeated the German-Italian troops in Africa. Addressing our foreign colleagues, and particularly the scientists of Great Britain and the United States, I wish to say: Let these first successes in the field against German-Italian imperialism serve as the beginning of the widest effective collaboration of freedom-loving countries in the fight against our common foe. We trust that the day of our common triumph over Hitlerism—the foe of all mankind—is not distant.

"The Patriotic War has clearly revealed the devotion and affection of Soviet scientists for their country. Important defense problems have been successfully solved and these solutions already put into effect. Large-scale mobilization of the resources of the eastern areas for the defense of the country is in progress. A group of academicians is taking part in the activities of the recently formed Extraordinary State Committee, which will keep a record of the bloody villainies of the fascists."

Academician Yaroslavsky delivered a report on "The Role and Importance of the October Revolution in the History of Mankind." A lengthy report on the subject, "The Academy of Sciences of the USSR in 25 Years," was made by Academician Bailkov.

President Komarov called upon all Soviet Scientists to redouble their efforts in order to fulfill all tasks set by Stalin in his report of November 6, 1942. On motion of Komarov, the session enthusiastically approved a message of greeting to Stalin.

Academician Kapitsa read a message of greeting to the jubilee session of the Academy of Sciences from the London Royal Society. Numerous other greetings were received from abroad.

Summary of Later Sessions

Academician Orbeli read a paper on "The Development of Biological Science in the USSR for 25 Years." He was followed by the oldest Russian geologist, Academician Obruchev, who reported on the achievements of Soviet geological science.

"Within a quarter of a century," said Academician Obruchev, "mainly in the past few years, Soviet geologists have explored the whole territory of the country, from the Arctic islands of Severnaya Zemlya and Wrangel, to the mountains of the Pamirs and Armenia; they have studied all the principal and secondary coal basins; discovered new oil-bearing districts, including a "second Baku," and revealed hundreds of deposits of useful minerals and new gold-bearing districts. In the days of the Patriotic War an enormous army of Soviet geologists has been successfully and incessantly extending our supply of the most important strategical raw materials."

At an evening session devoted to the social sciences, the participants listened with great interest to papers on "Philosophy in the USSR for 25 Years," by Academician Mitin; "The Development of Historical Science in the USSR in 25 Years," by Academicians Grekov and Tarle; and "Soviet Literature for 25 Years," by Academician Alexei Tolstoi.

(Continued on page six)

A HERO OF THE LENINGRAD FRONT

By Paul Luknitsky

There is not a man fighting for Leningrad's freedom who does not know the name of Ivan Smirnov. He is held up as a shining example; he is as loved and respected as the regimental colors. A song is sung about him, created by the poet Vsevolod Rozhdestvensky. Men remember his dark eyes, his swinging, confident walk, his good nature, his generous character. They remember him as a Hero of the Soviet Union, as a man whose last deed will never die.

The details of that deed are vague. When battles are being fought to the death, there is little time to note details. However, in a tent in the depths of the woods where award lists are kept, I found the following record:

"Smirnov, Ivan Vasilievich; Senior Lieutenant; commander of a machine gun platoon. Born 1920; nationality, Chuvash. Wounded twice; no previous awards. Permanent address: Nogkaundar Village, Starosungar Rural Soviet, Komsomol District, Chuvash Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic.

"While serving in a machine gun company, Smirnov proved a staunch, disciplined and efficient commander. He fostered in his men a spirit of hatred and contempt for the Hitlerite invaders. He proved his love for his Socialist country.

"Under his leadership, his men occupied a German defense position and continued courageously to repulse the onslaught of the German infantry. Having cut the enemy infantry off from its tanks, Commander Smirnov actively supported with his two remaining gun crews one of the attacking companies of his battalion. He mowed down the enemy with a hail of lead from the heavy machine guns. When, after a stiff battle, his company occupied this line, Smirnov continued to smash the enemy with grenades.

"Tanks came to the aid of the Germans. But Smirnov's remaining gun crew did not flinch. When the gun crew was disabled, Smirnov took his place at the gun and cut off the German infantry from the tanks. In the execution of his sacred duty to his country, Smirnov did not retreat. He destroyed over 50 Hitlerites with his machine gun and continued to fire even when the nearest tank advanced upon him. He died the death of a hero, crushed with his gun under the treads of a German tank. When our reinforcements arrived, they partially destroyed and partially put to

flight the German tanks. The position remained in our hands."

That was all. But the memory of Smirnov lives on in the hearts of our fighters. Men dream of emulating his glorious deed. Smirnov will never die.

NEW OPERA BY KABALEVSKY ON DEFENSE OF MOSCOW

The new opera by Kabalevsky, *Near Moscow*, which was presented on the 25th Anniversary of the Soviet Government, tells the story of a young peasant woman from a Moscow village, the commander of a daring guerrilla detachment, the commander of an artillery battery, Uzbek Ahmed, and his friend, a young Moscow volunteer. The battery commander is killed, but the troops defending Moscow remain firm. They sing the stirring words: "For our commander—for a real Russian defender of Moscow and for his bright dreams, for his pure love and for his hatred of the enemy—fire!"

ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

(Continued from page five)

Amid a stormy ovation the session decided to address a message to the heroic defenders of Stalingrad. A message to the scientists of the world was adopted with great enthusiasm.

Vice President of the Academy of Sciences Volgin, on behalf of the Departments of History, Philosophy, Language and Literature, moved that the President of the Academy of Sciences of friendly Iran, Professor Mohammed Ali Foroughi, be elected Honorary Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR. The motion was unanimously carried.

President Komarov summed up in a short speech the results of the session, noting the great interest it had evoked throughout the country. "The fact that under war conditions it was possible to organize a session on such a large scale," said President Komarov, "is another evidence of the strength and stability of the Soviet State, a vivid evidence of the great attention invariably given to science by the Soviet Government."

Calling upon the scientists to continue their work with still greater energy for the great cause—the utter defeat of the German-fascist invaders—Academician Komarov declared the jubilee session of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR closed.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 141

Washington, D. C., November 26, 1942

75

STALINGRAD DRIVE SMASHES AHEAD; MORE TOWNS RECAPTURED

On November 24 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

During November 24 our troops continued developing the offensive near Stalingrad. In the north-western sector of the front our troops advanced 40 kilometers and captured the town and station of Surovikhino. In the area of the Don bend our troops advanced six to ten kilometers and occupied the populated places of Zimovniki, Kamyshinka, Blizhnaya Perekopka, Trekhostrovskaya and Sirotinskaya. Southwest of Kletskaya we took prisoner three formerly surrounded enemy divisions with three generals and their headquarters.

Our troops advancing north of Stalingrad occupied the populated places of Tomilin, Akatovka and Latoshanka, on the Volga bank, and joined the troops defending the northern part of Stalingrad. South

of Stalingrad our troops advanced 15 to 20 kilometers and occupied the town of Sadovoye and populated places of Umantsevo and Peregruzny.

By the close of November 24 the number of war prisoners increased by 12,000 men. In all, 36,000 enemy officers and men were taken prisoner in the course of the engagements. According to incomplete data, in the course of the fighting from November 19 to 24, our troops captured 1,164 guns of all calibers, 431 tanks in good order or disabled, 88 planes in good order or disabled, 3,940 trucks, over 5,000 horses, 3,000,000 shells, 18,000,000 cartridges, a large quantity of hand arms, and ammunition dumps and depots of equipment and provisions, which are being counted.

On November 24 the enemy left on the field of action more than 15,000 bodies of officers and men.

RED ARMY DESTROYS HITLER'S PLANS

From an editorial by PRAVDA on November 23:

By successive blows the Red Army destroys Hitler's plans. Recently he again promised to seize Stalingrad. He had planned to spend the winter undisturbed on the Don plains. The Red Army shattered Hitler's dreams and destroyed his illusions.

The Hitlerite army, worn down in many months of fighting and bled white at Stalingrad, proved unable to withstand our stunning blow. All the efforts of the Hitlerites were crushed by the iron staunchness of the defenders of heroic Stalingrad. And now they are smitten by the Red Army's vigorous onslaught.

The Red Army liberates towns and villages on the Don. The Germans proclaimed the Don steppes their "lebensraum." They kept a record of the captured kilometers. Now, along their road of retreat, they measure the kilometers of Soviet territory which have been turned into the graveyard of the fascist vermin.

The enemy has already felt the weight of the Red Army's first blows. He will feel the weight of coming blows as well.

VILLAGERS IN STALINGRAD REGION MAKE GIFTS TO LIBERATORS

Farmers of the village L., in the Stalingrad Region, recently reoccupied by Soviet troops, sent to the Red Army unit which liberated it several cases of gifts of warm clothing, soap, food, confectionery, handkerchiefs, and other articles.

The village delegation which brought the presents visited the men in the trenches. A meeting was held, addressed by both Red Army men and collective farmers.

STREET FIGHTING IN STALINGRAD

By Colonel Shutov

The battle for Stalingrad, which continues day and night with heavy casualties on both sides, has furnished many examples of skilfully conducted street fighting, with the object of wearing down and exterminating the enemy.

Street fighting is in-fighting. Sometimes the distance separating the belligerent forces is only a few yards. Very often battles are waged for a house, or even part of a house. Then the fighting assumes a hand-to-hand character. Consequently, the hand-grenade, bayonet and incendiary bottle play a big part in street fighting. These weapons are being effectively used by the Soviet troops defending Stalingrad.

Street fighting tends to split up into numerous small engagements. Often enough a single soldier, well-entrenched in a cellar, attic, or a window in a corner building, may keep a considerable stretch of the street under fire, inflict heavy losses on the enemy and himself remain sheltered from the enemy's riflemen and tommy gunners. Naturally, the direction of fighting of this character is no easy job and the commander must be sure of the fortitude of his men and their ability to make decisions independently. To facilitate this, every man should be familiar with his own duties and the duties of his unit.

Street fighting demands the intelligent disposition of men and firing weapons, and close coordination with artillery and tanks, also bold maneuvering and counter-attacks. If all these conditions are fulfilled, the enemy is unable to advance a single step. A fine example of adaptation to conditions of street fighting was shown by a company commanded by Lieutenant Lukyandikov, which held and defended a street. Cellars were fortified and adapted as firing positions; the system of defense and the disposition of firing positions was calculated to permit the all-round repulse of enemy attacks. Observation was not relaxed for a moment. The Germans tried again and again to break the resistance of Lukyandikov's company, but without success. Under cover of night, groups of three or four tommy gunners endeavored to filter into the company's area, but they were exterminated by small groups of Soviet automatic riflemen and grenade throwers.

The Germans usually focus their attention on strongly-fortified centers of resistance, such as street intersections, where fierce fighting proceeds for three or four city blocks simultaneously. Every house and street booth, even an overturned motorbus, is converted into a firing position. Such points are the focus of attack of German aircraft, tanks, machine guns and artillery, under cover of whose fire their

tommy gunners try to filter through, creeping from house to house and from one pile of stones to another. As soon as they capture a house they try to fortify it. Buildings which have survived bombing and fire offer the best vantage points in street fighting, and stubborn engagements are waged for their possession, both sides bringing up trench mortars and light guns which are installed inside the buildings.

Stalingrad's defenders take advantage of every position for the purpose of waging an all around struggle. In street fighting, individuals or bodies of men are often besieged or blockaded. Buildings are adapted in such a way that firing may be continued even if part of the building is captured.

At one intersection fierce fighting developed. The Germans hurled superior forces against its defenders and managed to advance along the streets. They captured the first floor of a brick corner house and evidently decided that the intersection was already in their hands. But the Red Army men defending the house displayed supreme fortitude and tenacity. They barricaded the entrance to the second and third floors. On the top floor they placed two machine guns and began to rain fire down on the Germans. Establishing a fire barrage along the streets they cut off the German tommy gunners from the reinforcements entrenched on the ground floor. The Red Army men held on stubbornly, resisting all attempts to dislodge them with grenades and automatic rifles, until our troops counter-attacked and drove the Germans back.

Street fighting does not favor the use of tanks and hampers their movements. Every building may serve as an ambush for men armed with incendiary bottles, anti-tank grenades and anti-tank rifles. However, the Germans do not altogether renounce tanks in street fighting in Stalingrad. Typical of the fight against tanks was a battle which took place in one of the Stalingrad streets defended by a group of Soviet tank-killers armed with anti-tank rifles, incendiary bombs and explosive grenades. They took shelter behind a barricade made of ordinary sandbags placed one above another in several rows across the street, five to ten yards apart. In the front barricade, facing the enemy, several trenches were dug to serve as firing pits.

The first attack of the German tanks was repulsed by anti-tank riflemen firing from trenches, but the Germans then opened intense fire from buildings they had recaptured and forced the anti-tank rifle-

(Continued on page six)

TACTICS OF SOVIET ANTI-TANK RIFLEMEN

By Colonel Nagaiev-Maltsev

The anti-tank rifle is used mainly against armored cars, tanks, and in exceptional cases, by special order of the command, to silence artillery and machine guns firing either from open positions or from fortified emplacements. Sometimes it is used against planes.

Careful choice of position is the first essential for making the anti-tank rifleman's fire effective. He should always be placed so that he dominates an area over which he can maintain effective fire at maximum range—400 yards—in all directions. It is a good idea to choose a position behind anti-tank obstacles so as to enable the rifleman to hold his prey under flank fire. There should be no outstanding objects near his firing position, nor any dead places in his zone of fire.

Experience on the Soviet front has taught us that the best position for an anti-tank rifle is the edge of a gully or ravine, in the shelter of felled trees or among low bushes, on the slopes of hills, among the ruins of houses or on the edge of groves and gardens. A position on the forward side of a steep rise is useful, as it allows the rifleman to aim at the rear of the enemy tanks as they slowly climb the hill. A position on the far side also has its advantages, as there the rifleman is beyond the enemy's observation and is therefore less vulnerable to his artillery and mine-throwers. Attacking tanks are an easy target the moment they come over the crest of a hill; the crews, surprised by the anti-tank rifleman's fire, cannot at once trace the source of the fire.

But wherever the anti-tank riflemen are operating, they must not sit down and wait for the tanks. They have to go and look for their victims, get to close quarters, and put them out of action with surprise fire from flanks and rear.

In trench fighting, where enemy machines manage to smash their way forward, the anti-tank riflemen should hug the bottom of their trench, allow the tanks to pass overhead, and then open fire on them from behind. The crew of a disabled or burning tank may attempt to escape or show fight, taking cover behind their machine. In such a case the anti-tank riflemen need the support of automatic riflemen and sharpshooters.

In defensive tactics the place of the anti-tank riflemen is in the direction of possible tank attacks; it is their job to destroy the enemy machines at the first defense line. In such cases the riflemen are not scattered singly all along the line, but are concentrated in separate groups. Similar groupings of anti-tank riflemen cover the second and third defense lines, and

are placed inside or between the anti-tank artillery positions.

Cooperation between the groups is of great importance. The distance between the groups should therefore never exceed 200 yards. In a defensive action the commander of a regiment or battalion usually has an anti-tank reserve. This reserve can be moved readily to the flank, and its work can be of great assistance in regaining lost ground. Simultaneously, a mobile reserve group of anti-tank artillery must act from the front. If the shock group of the regiment or the second echelon of a battalion are to take part in an action, the anti-tank rifle reserves must be moved to the line of departure in good time.

With that object in view, the officers of the reserve are kept informed about the disposition of the anti-tank defenses, the probable direction of enemy attacks, the direction of counter-attacks by our shock groups and the firing positions of the mobile reserve anti-tank artillery.

In a defensive action, cooperation with other anti-tank weapons is usually planned as follows:

Groups of men armed with hand-grenades and fire-bottles take up concealed positions in front and on the flanks of the anti-tank rifle group, but no further than 100 yards from it. Engineers with mines are stationed in front and on the flanks of the firing position, while sharpshooters detailed by the defending rifle units for the destruction of crews of damaged enemy tanks and enemy automatic riflemen take up positions at their discretion. The men with hand-grenades and fire-bottles support the anti-tank detachment against any of the enemy who manage to filter through to close quarters. The anti-tank rifles in turn defend the positions of the anti-tank artillery.

A coordinated defense by all anti-tank weapons enables the infantry to hold its own, preventing the penetration of enemy tanks.

When on security duty in battle, the anti-tank rifles take up positions across the probable ways of approach of enemy tanks, or along the sides of the roads. Their task is to prevent enemy armored cars and tanks from breaking through to our first line of defense. The enemy vanguard is allowed to advance beyond the firing positions, and is then immediately destroyed by fire from behind. Then the rest are dealt with.

Before an advance begins, the armor-piercers cover the movement of the infantry to their starting posi-

(Continued on page four)

SOVIET CITIZENS FURNISH DETAILS OF GERMAN PLUNDER OF CULTURAL TREASURES

The Soviet radio reports that newspaper editors are receiving a great many letters in connection with the publication by the Soviet Information Bureau of documents convicting the Hitlerite Government of organized pillage of the cultural treasures of the Russian people.

The well-known Soviet composer, Vano Muradeli, writes: "I saw the charred ruins of Kalinin, the houses of Torzhok razed by bombs, the debris of Klin. The stone pillars of the Tchaikovsky Museum in Klin had been uprooted by tanks. The rooms of the Museum, carefully guarded for decades, had been sacked by the vandals. Death and destruction to those who bring ruin and destruction to treasures belonging to mankind!"

Mikhas Lynkov, Byelorussian poet, reports: "I have before me a letter from Minsk. Here is one short passage: 'Let the medical workers know that the Medical Institute and all its laboratories and clinics have been pillaged. Those professors who did not leave in time were shot. The Central Library, with its millions of books, has been plundered, including many unicas—for example, several books published by the first Byelorussian printer, Franciszek Skarina, over 400 years ago. All books not taken away were destroyed and a brothel for German soldiers opened in the building'."

ANTI-TANK RIFLEMEN

(Continued from page three)

tions. Subsequently they move forward on the flanks of the infantry from one objective to another. Their method of advance may be by crawling or by dashes forward—it depends on the terrain and the intensity of the enemy fire. The commanders search unceasingly the hidden routes for the next forward movements.

In defensive actions the situation is constantly and rapidly changing. Enemy tanks may launch surprise attacks from cover. Ambushes are frequent. It is therefore of the utmost importance that the anti-tank rifle detachments should be always on their toes. Those who are fighting in the advance echelons move on the flanks of the infantry in battle formation, shoulder to shoulder with them. If for some reason the infantry is delayed, the anti-tank riflemen immediately take up firing positions and prepare for battle.

They dig in, camouflaging their movements as they do so. They cover the starting positions, keeping the enemy's front defense line under careful observation, looking for dug-in tanks and destroying them as

"The documents made public by the Soviet Information Bureau reveal to the world the unparalleled savagery of the rulers of the German-fascist state," writes Member of the Academy of Architecture Shchusev. "Upon instructions of the Hitlerite Government a special unit of the German army is engaged in pillaging our cultural values. If we add to this the dreadful and aimless destruction of architectural monuments in Istra, Novgorod, the Leningrad suburbs and other Soviet towns, the picture of looting and destruction of objects of art by the Germans is even blacker. These barbarians will not escape the revenge of our peoples."

COLLECTIVE FARMERS GIVE MILLIONS FOR FIGHTER PLANES

One of the largest Soviet aircraft factories was recently notified that 9,025,000 rubles had been deposited to its account by the collective farmers of the Penza Region. The money is to be used for the building of squadrons of fighter planes to be known as "Vladimir Lenin," "Joseph Stalin," "Mikhail Kutuzov" and "Alexander Nevsky." The collection of funds in the Penza Region continues.

soon as they spot them. As the attacking infantry break through the enemy lines the armor-piercers quickly catch up and begin immediately to prepare to repel possible counter-attacks by enemy tanks.

When they reach the depth of the enemy defense the main job of the anti-tank rifles is to destroy counter-attacking tanks. The armor-piercers maintain their steady advance on the flanks of the infantry's battle formations in the direction of possible tank attacks, and take up suitable firing positions.

As soon as an enemy defense position—perhaps a height or a village—has been captured, the armor-piercers at once move forward to organize the anti-tank defense and take up their positions in the direction of possible danger.

The remainder of the anti-tank rifle units stay behind to protect the Soviet infantry against counter-attacks by enemy tanks and to destroy panzers that may be attempting to cover the retreat of their rear-guards.

NOVGOROD IS IN RUINS

By Professor Nikolai Voronin

The communique of the Soviet Information Bureau for October 20 brought the dreadful news that Novgorod Veliki had been destroyed by the Germans. The communique stated, in part:

"They have reduced the ancient Russian city to ruins. In the central part of the city many blocks have been literally razed to the ground. The Hitlerites have blown up and burned not only schools, theaters, hospitals, libraries and other educational institutions, but also the most precious monuments of the past. They have turned the old Novgorod Kremlin into a pile of stones, dynamited that memorial to Russian architecture—the Cathedral of St. Sophia—and many other edifices of great historic and cultural value. Bricks from the ruined buildings have been used by the German invaders for fortifications."

Novgorod Veliki—Great Novgorod—has been added to the list of Hitlerite crimes which cry out to the world, from the ruins of the New Jerusalem Monastery, from Chernigov's temples, from the remains of Kiev-Pechersky Abbey, and the charred skeletons of the palaces at Peterhof and Tsarskoye Selo, outside Leningrad.

Six of the most vivid and colorful centuries of Russia's history are linked with the name of Novgorod Veliki. The northern city, contemporary with the earliest phases of Kiev, became the center of the largest feudal republic of the Middle Ages, which left its imprint upon the original and many-faceted Novgorod culture. The age-old keeper of this treasure, Novgorod, was richer than any other Russian city in ancient monuments dating from the 11th to the 17th Centuries. It possessed a splendid museum collection of masterpieces of Russian art and culture. It was Novgorod's great national significance that made it, in Soviet Russia, a museum city, where in every street lingered some sacred memory of antiquity, some monument erected by Novgorod architects.

Foremost place among these monuments belongs to the Cathedral of St. Sophia, dating from 1045 to 1050, built on the site of the vast, thirteen-domed oaken Temple of St. Sophia, constructed by Novgorod carpenters in 989. This timber structure was burned down and in its place arose a brick building which in name and monumental splendor was to be the northern rival of the Cathedral of St. Sophia at Kiev. The Novgorod architects created a building that had a style of its own and was organically in keeping with the landscape of the Volkhov River plains and the rugged beauty of the lake region. The spacious and massive temple was crowned by five ponderous domes, the exquisitely balanced symmetry of which was disturbed by the cupola of the corner tower.

The interior of the sacred fane was majestic, but simple to the point of austerity, completely lacking the picturesque intricacy of form and richness of decoration found in the Kiev original. The decoration consisted for the most part of frescoes in the style of the magnificent mosaics of early Kiev. Fragments of 12th Century frescoes were preserved in the principal cupola and south porch of the cathedral.

Under the vaults of this edifice its founder, Prince Vladimir Yaroslavich, and his mother, Princess Anna, were laid to rest. Here Novgorod Possadnik Mikhail, who died the death of the brave in the victorious battle fought by the Russians against the Germans near Reval in 1268, was buried with pomp and honors. The Cathedral was a symbol of Novgorod's freedom and strength: it was to Novgorod that citizens brought their trophies and treasures. Thus the Cathedral was embellished with the renowned 12th Century Magdeburg Gates, brought from Yuriev (Derpt) by Novgorod men after the German defeat of 1262. The vestry of St. Sophia was one of the richest museums of applied arts between the 11th and 17th Centuries. The name of St. Sophia was the war cry of Novgorod's volunteers when they sallied out to do battle for the independence of Novgorod Veliki.

The Cathedral of St. Sophia was the center of the Novgorod Kremlin, the city fortress that was built practically at the same time. The brick walls and towers of the Kremlin commemorate its more recent history—the 15th to the 17th Centuries. It is a builder's chronicle of the city's defense.

Here, adjacent to the Cathedral of St. Sophia, stood the court of Novgorod's Archbishop, head and leader of the Novgorod Boyar Government. In the 15th Century, Archbishop Emphipius furnished a luxurious residence for himself here. His ceremonial hall was built in 1433. The tall watch-tower and several other brick buildings in the courtyard belonged to the year 1443. Thus the Novgorod Kremlin gradually became a complex and beautiful ensemble in which Novgorod's history and art could be traced.

On the opposite or trading side of the River Volkhov, opposite the Kremlin walls, an ensemble no less vivid and colorful arose between the 12th and 16th Centuries in the spacious marketplace. Here the Cathedral of St. Nikolai was built in 1113. Not far away, the Novgorod merchants founded in 1207 the picturesque Church of Praskeva-Piatnitsa, patroness of trade; here the Temple of Procopius was built in 1529.

So much for the center of Novgorod Veliki, which was destroyed by the Hitlerite soldiers. But hidden away in streets which today have been levelled to the

ground were some of the most beautiful masterpieces of Novgorodian art. Such was the Church of the Transfiguration of Our Savior, built in 1374 and decorated by that greatest of painters, Theophane, the Greek; the Grace Temple of Feodor Stratilates, built a few years earlier, in 1361, and decorated with remarkable frescoes; and many other creations of Russian artistic genius.

These temples, whose white walls and pointed peditments towered above the clustering dwelling-houses, formed an inimitable ensemble that made Novgorod one of the most splendid of Europe's historic cities. Around it, and along the banks of the River Volkhov, lay its abbeys and monasteries—white walls against the green of meadowland and woodland. In the quiet retreat in ancient Rurikovo Gorodishche stood the little church of the reigning princes, the Monastery of our Savior of Nereditsa, built in 1198, a gem of Novgorod architecture. The frescoes here had been preserved from 1199. On the opposite bank of the Volkhov towered the impressive pile of the Cathedral of Yuriev Monastery, built in 1119. Set amidst the fields and half-hidden by a mass of foliage were the churches of Volontov and Kovalev, which could boast magnificent 14th Century painted chronicles, akin in their emotional style to those of the masters of the Early Renaissance.

Novgorod was an inexhaustible treasure house of Russian national culture. It has been called "the seat of Russian history." Thousands of visitors came from all parts of the Soviet country to tread the pavements of the ancient city, to see for themselves these monuments to the magnificence of Russian artistic genius and to the grim history of the warrior city that steadfastly defended the western borders of the Russian lands. Scientists and artists studied the Novgorodian buildings; the hands of Soviet restorers recovered for mankind additional creations of the old Novgorodian painters; year by year archaeologists disclosed the secrets hidden in the bowels of Novgorod earth, and enriched the history of the city and its museum.

And now Novgorod is no more. Only ruins of its splendid past remain. This disaster is beyond our conception; the mind fails to grasp the full significance of our irreparable loss. Monstrous indeed is the list of depredations committed by German soldiers and their instigator, Hitler. But terrible indeed will be the judgment of mankind on the crime Hitler has perpetrated against the age-old culture of Russia and Europe. Resentment and hatred of the child murderers and destroyers of great masterpieces multiply with every day of the war. The ruins of Novgorod Veliki cry out for the death-blow to be struck at the frenzied fascist beast, Hitlerism, which has run amok and is destroying civilization.

TURKISH VIEW OF GERMAN MORALE UNDER DEFEAT

The leading Turkish newspaper, TAN, had this to say recently of German morale under reverses:

Any defeat suffered by the German Army, however insignificant in itself, may create a situation in Germany and the occupied countries which would bring the Germans to disaster. On the other hand, even serious defeats suffered by the Red Army are unable to shatter the determination of the Soviet Union to continue the struggle.

When the Soviet Union retreats it does not lose its capacity for an offensive. When the German Army starts to retreat it will mean that it has lost all hope of victory.

SOVIET TORPEDO BOATS RAID NAZI-HELD HARBORS

The small, high-speed torpedo boats of the Soviet Black Sea Fleet continue their surprise raids on enemy occupied ports. Recently one of these mosquito craft entered a Nazi harbor, sank a large boat laden with munition and made a safe getaway. Red aircraft cooperated, distracting the enemy's attention by bombing the harbor. Another mosquito boat entered a port at night and sank a Nazi torpedo boat, shot up other patrol vessels and escaped, evading the searchlights.

STREET FIGHTING

(Continued from page two)

men to retire. Firing weapons also had to be withdrawn. Some of the anti-tank riflemen took up positions in the lower floors of buildings and kept the street under cross fire. Automatic riflemen covered the approaches to the barricade in a similar manner. Barricades made of sandbags, as here demonstrated, stop shells from German tank guns. The sacks might tear and the sand scatter, but the men were not hit by the shells. At barricades made of brick, on the other hand, men were injured by splinters of brick and mortar flying in all directions.

When the German tanks, escorted by infantry, dashed forward, scores of grenades were hurled at them from behind the barricade, while Soviet machine gunners and automatic riflemen fired down upon them from above as well as through embrasures in the barricade. The German infantry was compelled to retire, but one tank kept on and tried to force its way through an aperture in the barricade. It had half-succeeded when it was set afire by incendiary bottles.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

W W II

EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 142

Washington, D. C., November 28, 1942



REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF NOVEMBER 24, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

During the last few days the German army received two painful blows on the Soviet-German front. The first blow was dealt in the region of Vladikavkaz (the city of Ordzhonikidze). The German motorized group which hoped to sweep through Ordzhonikidze to Grozny was routed in a battle lasting several days.

For three months the Germans have been trying to break through to Grozny by way of Mozdok. Failing in this, the German troops were concentrated near Nalchik, with the aim of reaching Ordzhonikidze by a flanking movement. Due to superiority of forces, the Germans first succeeded in capturing Nalchik, and a large tank unit wedged rather deep into Soviet defenses. The German advance was held up, however, by stubborn Soviet resistance, and precious time was gained until reinforcements came up. The fresh Soviet troops dealt the German tank force several hard blows, forcing it to assume the defensive. At the beginning of November, after heavy fighting, Soviet troops dislodged the Germans from several well-fortified inhabited points and followed hard on the retiring enemy units.

Thus the German group that had tried to break through to the region of Ordzhonikidze and Grozny was defeated. In the battles the 13th German Armored Division, the Brandenburg Regiment and several other German units were routed, while the 23rd German Armored Division and the Second Rumanian Mountain Division suffered heavily. Southeast of Nalchik the Germans lost 5,000 officers and men killed. Soviet troops captured 114 tanks, 70 guns, 2,350 automobiles and other booty.

In this battle, a high degree of coordination between Soviet infantry, tanks, artillery and air force was achieved. Due to this, Soviet troops dealt a heavy blow to the Germans, warding off the threat to Ordzhonikidze and Grozny.

A second and more powerful blow was dealt the German forces when Soviet troops launched a surprise offensive in the region of Stalingrad. Here the offensive was started by two Red Army formations northwest and south of Stalingrad. Soviet troops broke

through the German defenses northwest of Stalingrad, near Serafimovich, along a front of approximately 30 kilometers. A second Soviet break-through took place south of Stalingrad along a front of approximately 20 kilometers. In the first three days Soviet troops, overcoming stiff enemy resistance, advanced 60 to 70 kilometers. During this time, Red Army troops captured the town of Kalach, on the eastern bank of the Don, the station of Krivomuzginskaya and the town of Abganerovo. At one blow the Stalingrad-Tikhoretsk and Stalingrad-Kalach-Likhaya railways were cut. The cutting of these railroads along which ammunition and supplies were brought to the German army east of the Don placed the German troops in a difficult position. Six German infantry divisions and one armored division were routed, while seven infantry, two armored and two motorized divisions suffered heavily. During the first three days of fighting, 13,000 prisoners and an enormous amount of booty were captured.

The offensive is continuing successfully. Although the encircled German troops are resisting furiously, the number of routed German and Rumanian divisions is increasing rapidly. The number of prisoners is also growing. In the afternoon of November 23 the number of prisoners increased by over 11,000. Thus, since the start of the offensive, Soviet troops took a total of 23,000 prisoners, 917 guns, 2,826 automobiles, 2,625 machine guns, 32 undamaged planes and 35 undamaged tanks. In addition, 77 planes, 157 tanks and 186 guns have been destroyed. A large amount of captured small arms, ammunition and food has not yet been counted. The bodies of more than 26,000 German officers and men were found on the battlefield.

On November 23 Soviet troops continued the offensive, advancing 10 to 20 kilometers in a northwesterly direction and capturing the town of Chernyshevskaya, the town of Perelazovsky and the village of Pogodinsky. South of Stalingrad, Soviet troops advanced 15 to 20 kilometers, capturing the town of Tundutovo and the town of Aksai.

(Continued on page two)

SOVIET WORKERS INSPIRED TO NEW ACHIEVEMENTS BY RED ARMY'S VICTORY AT STALINGRAD

The Soviet radio reports that the news of the Red Army's success at Stalingrad was received with profound satisfaction in the towns and villages of the USSR. By noon of November 23, reports were coming in from all parts of the country—from the Karaganda Coal Basin, the Balkhash copper mines, from Baku, Central Asia, the Urals and Siberia, the war industry plants of Moscow, Leningrad and other cities—telling of new achievements of Soviet workers inspired by the Red Army's victory at Stalingrad.

At one of the huge tank-building plants, this happy news was received on the last day of the "Aid to Stalingrad Defenders' Week," in the course of which the plant had turned out 50 per cent more tanks than its normal quota. The workers noted with satisfaction that their product is in reliable hands and helps the Red Army to rout the German invaders and their Rumanian and Italian underlings. Upon motion of two old workers of this plant, Makarov and Svechnikov, the employees sent a letter to the Red Army men of the Stalingrad Front giving a number of fresh pledges.

During their lunch period, groups of workers at the Stalin Railway Works, largest of its kind in Moscow, gathered to discuss the communique of the Soviet Information Bureau and the *Pravda* editorial dealing with the operations of Soviet troops at Stalingrad. Old forge-smith Alexei Dodonov said, "As dawn is

the sign of approaching sunrise, so the blow at Stalingrad is the herald of victory. No matter how the Hitlerites squirm, we shall do away with them. We must bear in mind that our most important task is to support the Red Army still more vigorously, sparing no efforts." Speaking on behalf of the boilermakers, Timofei Krashennikov, who has a record of 24 years of work at that plant, and who recently saw his eldest son off to the front, said: "We do not want to lag behind the Red Army men. This will be our reply to our heroes fighting on the Stalingrad Front: by November 25 we pledge to accomplish the annual output under the plan, while our output in the remaining days until New Year's will be our present to our heroes."

All over the Soviet Union, workers of iron and steel plants, the miners of the Siberian industrial city of Stalinsk, the steel smelters of the Kuznetsk Iron and Steel Works, and many others, sent greetings to the fighters at Stalingrad and pledged to increase production. The smelters of Kuznetsk promised to turn out five heats of steel above the plan until the end of November. Similar pledges were made by the open hearth and rolling mill workers of this plant. Yesterday, after hearing the news of the Stalingrad gains, the mine workers in the Kuznetsk Basin showed unprecedented labor productivity, doubling the scheduled coal output for the day. Many miners fulfilled three to five day quotas in one shift.

MILITARY OPERATIONS

(Continued from page one)

In the light of the present Soviet offensive, the enormous importance of Stalingrad's defense becomes apparent. Due to the firmness and courage of Stalingrad's defenders, the Soviet Command was enabled to prepare concentrated attacks on both flanks of the German troops besieging Stalingrad. The Stalingrad operation, aimed at the routing of the South German Army Group, is characterized by good organization and thorough planning. The progress of the offensive showed the Soviet ability to maneuver, as well as the skilful coordination of all arms of the service. Soviet tank units operated especially well in the Stalingrad offensive. Details of the fighting show that close cooperation between infantry and tanks was achieved during the break-through. Soviet artillery also displayed a high degree of efficiency. Great responsibilities were placed upon it during the present operation, since, due to thick fog, the Soviet Air Force was unable to aid the attack.

Soviet troops operating in the Stalingrad factory district are displaying activity in clearing the city streets from the enemy. During the fighting on November 22 about 1,000 German soldiers were destroyed and a large amount of arms and ammunition captured. Along the city's southern boundary Soviet troops broke the German resistance, capturing there numerous fortifications.

The advance of the Soviet armies west of Stalingrad is continuing successfully.

CAUCASUS GUERRILLAS DESTROY 80 GERMANS IN ONE DAY

In one day a detachment of the Kabardino-Balkarian guerrillas annihilated more than 80 German-fascist invaders and destroyed 4 machine guns and one trench mortar. The guerrillas took prisoner a German officer and several soldiers.

AN INTERVIEW WITH KONSTANTIN SIMONOV

By Benjamin Vishnevsky

Konstantin Simonov, poet, dramatist, war correspondent and Stalin Prize Laureate, is the author of THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE, a profoundly stirring play based on the heroism of the Red Army and the Soviet people in the present war, which opened in Leningrad last July and has since been presented with great success throughout the USSR.

On December 14, at the National Theater in Washington, D. C., the Theater Guild will present the American premiere of THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE, adapted to the English-speaking stage by Clifford Odets. The New York opening is scheduled for December 29.

Recently I talked with Konstantin Simonov, who had just returned from Stalingrad where he has been serving as a war correspondent. While there he continued work on his series of lyrical poems, "With and Without You," begun before the war and published in book form under the title *Lyrics*. He has just finished ten more of these poems, written mainly at the front, while he was riding to and from the firing lines. These poems of Simonov's are immensely popular with the Red Army.

Before his visit to Stalingrad, Simonov had finished a new play "Wait For Me," but on his return he felt compelled, under the fresh impressions of Stalingrad, to rewrite it. Simonov spoke of the history of this play:

"At the outbreak of the war, while I was on the Western Front, I wrote a poem which I called 'Wait For Me.' The fact is, I don't like writing letters and all through the war I haven't written a single one. But at times, when I felt somewhat lonely and low-spirited—which as you know often happens in war—I would write verses while sitting in a car or a dugout. These verses were really unmailed letters to a woman who was far away and about whom I had the feeling—which is also common in war—that I would never see her again. While in Moscow, later, on my way from one front to another, I presented her with the verses, in lieu of the letters I had never sent her.

"Months later, when I was in the Far North and we were often snowed-in for days, I would sometimes read the verses to the Red Army men. I found that men of all types wanted to copy this poem, 'Wait For Me,' and by the light of a kerosene lamp or a flashlight they would write down the words which I had thought could interest only one person. In fact, the verses seemed to appeal to so many people that I gave them to a newspaper for publication. I was later told

that many Red Army men cut the poem out of the newspaper and sent it to their wives or sweethearts instead of a letter. I received hundreds of replies in verse, some awkward and unskilled, but all sincere and touching. The thought and knowledge that someone is waiting for them is a source of moral strength to hundreds of thousands of men at the front. It makes it easier to bear hardship and is often a man's salvation.

"It was this unexpected response to the poem that induced me to write the play 'Wait for Me,' and the film scenario, which I wrote at the same time. It tells the simple story of a squadron leader in the Russian Air Force, who together with some comrades found himself in the enemy rear; of the many difficulties and dangers he overcame; of his fighting with the guerrillas, and of his return from the front. The greater part of the story deals not so much with the commander himself as with his wife, who waited for him and went on believing in his return when everyone else had abandoned hope.

"What I saw in burning Stalingrad, what I learned from the men who are fighting there for every house, helped me to make the story more passionate and sincere.

"It is my opinion that friendship should be more faithful and staunch in wartime than ever, and that applies not only to the fighting men, but to workers in the arts. The other day I was told that my earlier film, *A Lad From Our Town*, will be shown in America. I should like very much for American motion picture audiences to know that I will be very happy if my film helps to strengthen the friendship between the American and Soviet nations, who have firmly determined to carry on the war until fascist tyranny is destroyed. I hope that in this new picture we shall follow the example of the heroic men of our Red Army, who are learning to fight better and better each day, and that our new film will be better, more powerful, and will appeal more forcibly to the hearts of the fighting men than the previous one."

Film producer Alexander Stolpner, who was present at the interview, will leave at once for Alma Ata, in Central Asia, where the film will be made. He is enthusiastic about the script, considering that both the characters and subject will afford splendid scope for the actors. Valentina Serova is cast for the chief role. She has not played much for the screen, and the foreign public probably knows her only from two films, *Girl with a Will* and *Merry Wind*, in which she created two captivating types of the patriotic Soviet woman.

CARE OF EVACUATED CHILDREN IN THE USSR

By Dr. Kazantseva

Assistant People's Commissar of Health Protection

Care for children, which has always been one of our Government's first concerns, has become a far more complex matter than it was in peace-time, because of the evacuation to the interior of large groups of children from the front line zone or from enemy-occupied districts.

Over 200,000 evacuated children are now being brought up in children's homes in 24 regions of the Russian Soviet Republic alone. Chelyabinsk, Kirov and other regions have more than 200 institutions each for evacuated children. The health departments, trade union bodies and the entire public were faced with most complicated, urgent tasks.

They had to prepare premises, furnish homes and boarding schools and organize catering services. In spite of the hard conditions of the first months of war, both the health departments and the general public coped with this task. Boarding schools were given the best buildings. Collective farms made themselves "patrons" of various schools. Today there is not a single children's home or boarding school that does not run its own farm.

The Government has already made several thorough

surveys of the evacuated children. Extra foodstuffs are allocated to children's institutions in liberated districts. Numerous dining-rooms have been organized—they serve 20,000 youngsters in Sverdlovsk, for example, 25,000 in Chelyabinsk and 5,000 in Gorky.

The best resources of medical science are placed at the children's service. Clinics for evacuees in Armenia, Georgia, Tadjikistan and Uzbekistan are directed by prominent professors. The health departments are doing everything possible to ensure the work of maternity and child welfare centers, nurseries, milk kitchens, hospitals, homes and boarding schools during the winter.

These preparations include the repair of buildings and equipment, the provision of fuel and food, and increased production of children's footwear, felt boots and winter clothing.

The Soviet Labor Law guarantees special conditions for nursing mothers. In spite of war-time difficulties, Soviet factories still provide special rooms for them, and the rules granting mothers time for nursing are strictly observed. Moreover, nursing mothers are exempt from night-shifts.

PASTOR MEETS RED ARMY MEN INTERNED IN SWITZERLAND

A Protestant pastor from German Switzerland visited a group of Soviet war prisoners who had escaped from Germany and were interned in Switzerland. The Zurich newspaper, NATION, published an account of the visit, from which the following is quoted:

"The majority of the Russian war prisoners with whom I have had occasion to converse are young people who only recently completed their military training. Hence they are typical of Russian youth, the product of the present Soviet order.

"I must inform possible objectors that the psychology of all these prisoners whom I have observed is the same, although they come from different parts of the country, often separated from one another by

hundreds and even thousands of miles. A strongly expressed feeling of comradeship helps them better to endure their captivity and make the egoism of the individual impossible. Although they have got to know one another only recently, they share all packages and presents equally. It interested me to note that one and all they defended Stalin's policy.

"As an individual, I find myself very close to them. They are simple, frank and honest people who are not afraid of self-criticism and are remarkable for their social convictions, which have much in common with real Christianity.

"They are so strongly imbued with their ideas and with a sense of integrity that I must admit I can give them nothing. We can all learn from them."

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

ww II

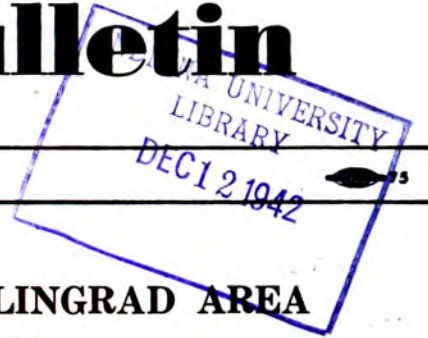
EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 143

Washington, D. C., December 1, 1942



PROGRESS OF SOVIET OFFENSIVE IN STALINGRAD AREA AND ON THE CENTRAL FRONT

On November 28 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

During November 26 in the Stalingrad area our troops, overcoming the enemy's resistance, continued the offensive in the same directions as previously.

In the northwestern sector of the front our troops occupied the populated places of Krasnoe Selo and Generalov. In the area of the Don bend our troops occupied the populated places of Kalachkin, Perepolnyi, Verkhni Gerasimov, Nizhni Gerasimov and Verkhni Akatov, and in this sector hurled the remnants of enemy units to the eastern bank of the Don.



A SOVIET COSSACK SAYS GOOD-BYE TO HIS FAMILY. THE COSSACKS ARE PLAYING A HEROIC PART IN THE PRESENT OFFENSIVE.

Southwest of Stalingrad our troops occupied the populated places of Yagodnyi, Sklyarov, Lyapichev, Nizhnekumsky, Gromoslavka, Generalovsky and Arganov.

South of Stalingrad the counter-attacks of two enemy infantry divisions which attempted to break through to the southwest were successfully repulsed. The enemy sustained heavy losses.

By the close of November 26 the number of war prisoners increased by 12,000. Altogether, in engagements from November 19 to 26, our troops took prisoner 63,000 enemy officers and men. In engagements from November 19 to 26, our troops captured 1,863 guns of all calibres, 3,851 machine guns, about 50,000 rifles, 1,320 tanks in good order or disabled, about 9,000 horses, also 108 dumps with war equipment, ammunition and provisions.

On November 29 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

Yesterday our troops launched an offensive in the area east of the town of Velikie Luki and in the area west of the town of Rzhev. Overwhelming the enemy's stubborn resistance, our troops broke through a heavily fortified enemy defensive zone. In the area of Velikie Luki the German defenses were broken through along a frontage of 30 kilometers. In the area west of Rzhev the enemy front was broken in three places: in one sector, along a front of 20 kilometers; in another sector, 17 kilometers; and in a third sector about 10 kilometers.

In all the above directions our troops advanced from 12 to 30 kilometers. Our troops cut the railways Velikie Luki-Nevel, Velikie Luki-Novosokolniki, and also the railway Rzhev-Vyazma. In an attempt to check the advance of our troops, the enemy launches numerous violent counter-attacks, which are successfully repulsed with heavy losses for him.

In the course of the offensive our troops liberated over 300 populated places and routed four German infantry divisions and one tank division. Within three days of fighting about 400 men were taken prisoner; and 138 guns, 100 trench mortars, 593 machine guns, 3,592 rifles, and ammunition dumps, provisions and equipment depots were captured. One hundred and six guns, 180 trench mortars, 300 machine guns and 50 tanks were destroyed. The enemy left on the battlefield about 10,000 bodies of officers and men.

The troops commanded by Major General Tarasov, Major General Galitsky, Major General Zygin, Major General Povetkin, Colonel Vinogradov, Colonel Repin, Major Zubarev, Colonel Maslov, Colonel Mikhailov, Colonel Knyazkov, Colonel Gusarov, Colonel Andrusenko, distinguished themselves in action.

The offensive of our troops continues.

On November 30 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

At Stalingrad: During November 29 our troops at Stalingrad, overwhelming the enemy's resistance, broke through his new defensive line along the eastern bank of the Don and occupied the fortified populated places of Vertyachi, Peskovatka, Tokarevka, Illarionovsky. These places formed the main German centers of resistance of this defensive line.

Southwest of Stalingrad our troops, pursuing the enemy, occupied the populated places of Yermokhin-sky, Obilnoye and the station of Nebykovki.

By the end of November 29 the number of war prisoners increased by 3,000 men. In all, in the course of engagements between November 19 and 29, 66,000 enemy officers and men were taken prisoner. During the same period our troops captured 2,000 guns of all calibers, over 3,935 machine guns, 1,379 tanks in good order or disabled, over 6,000 trucks, 4,677 carts with military supplies, 10,700 horses, also 122 war equipment and ammunition dumps and food depots. Seventy-two tri-motored transport planes were destroyed in the Stalingrad area.

On the Central Front: During November 29 our troops on the Central Front successfully continued the offensive, overwhelming the resistance and repulsing counter-attacks of enemy reserves which have arrived. Considerable losses were inflicted upon the enemy counter-attacking units. Our troops occupied a number of populated places and within one day's fighting captured 55 guns, 64 machine guns, 8 tanks, 15 dumps with war materiel and ammunition and provisions. Forty-nine enemy tanks were destroyed or disabled. The enemy left on the battlefield 4,800 bodies of officers and men.

RED ARMY GIFTS TRAVEL

8,000 MILES

A delegation from the Kolyma region in the distant Far North recently arrived in Moscow with a train-load of gifts for Red Army men on the Central Front. Starting from Nogayevo Bay on the Okhotsk Sea, the delegates covered over 8,000 miles by sea and rail to reach Moscow, crossing the Seas of Okhotsk and Japan and a vast stretch of Soviet territory.

They brought 3,000 individual gift parcels, as well as six truckloads of fish, canned meat, sugar and tobacco. "Instead of barren taiga," said the letter, "we now have the well-appointed city of Magadan, with schools, clubs and hospitals."

THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE SOVIET OFFENSIVE ON THE CENTRAL FRONT

Commenting editorially on the beginning of the Soviet offensive on the Central Front, IZVESTIA writes:

It is difficult to over-estimate the significance of the breach made simultaneously in four places in the Hitlerite defenses. It is known that in the spring the enemy had fortified himself on the Central Front; that he had created a most durable system of fortifications. According to German plans, this zone of defenses was to serve as a place d'armes for a further eastward offensive of the Hitlerite troops.

However, the Hitlerite army proved incapable of such an offensive. The fascists, therefore, dug themselves in all the more industriously, reserving their central defensive area as a base for offensive operations in the future.

And now this "Todt line" has been pierced by one thrust of the Red Army. Wide holes gape in it, and masses of advancing Soviet troops pour through them.

Referring further to the first results of winter operations of the Red Army, IZVESTIA continues:

Only a week ago, when Red Army units passed to the offensive at Stalingrad, the foreign press speculated as to whether this offensive was an isolated although extremely significant and impressive one, or whether it would be followed by other powerful blows at the enemy. The first days of our offensive on the Central Front eloquently reply to this question. It is well known that after the defeat of last winter it took almost six months for the German army to muster up forces, scouring all the corners of Europe for them. As a result, it was able to launch a sum-

mer offensive in one direction only—the southwestern. During the summer the Red Army retreated, conducting difficult defensive engagements. But now its powerful blows follow one after another—first at Vladikavkaz, then in the Stalingrad area, and now on the Central Front. After five months of difficult retreat, the Red Army has demonstrated to the world its ability to pass to a powerful offensive without rest, unexpectedly for the enemy, and in several directions at that.

Within the last ten days the Hitlerites lost about 100,000 officers and men in killed alone. If we add to this figure the number of wounded and the tens of thousands of war prisoners, it will become clear how wide is the breach Soviet troops made not only in defensive lines but in the Hitlerite manpower as well.

The Red Army confidently seizes the initiative in operations in various sectors, in order thus to wrest it from the enemy all along the front. Already the German Command is compelled to toss about and hastily shift its reserves along the enormous distance from the foothills of the Caucasus to the Valdai eminence, to transfer units from one place to another in an attempt to fill in the gaps made by the Red Army, and to keep constant watch for the place where the ruthless blow of the Soviet troops may again overtake the Germans.

The Army of the Soviet people is resolutely applying itself to its great task—to rout and destroy the Hitlerite army. The Red Army advances against the enemy in order to overpower the armed forces of the German-fascist invaders, in order to clear the Soviet land of the Hitlerite vermin.

NEW GERMAN LIES ON SOVIET LOSSES EXPOSED

On November 28 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

At first the German Command concealed from its soldiers and the population of Germany the fact that Soviet troops had broken through the German defense line and that tremendous losses had been sustained by German troops in the Stalingrad area.

When it became impossible to hush up this fact, the Hitlerite ringleaders cautiously, in a very low voice, admitted a break through their defense line, but until now conceal their losses. Instead, the Hitlerite Command vigorously proceeded to tell Arabian

Nights fairy tales concerning Soviet losses and to circulate all kinds of fakes. For instance, in one communique the Germans announced that in two days they routed ten Soviet tank brigades and infantry divisions. The Germans mentioned the following numbers of allegedly annihilated Soviet divisions and brigades: The 463rd, the 333rd, the 321st and 302nd Infantry Divisions, the 121st Tank Division, the 155th, 163rd and the 235th Tank Brigades, and the Fifth and Sixth Cavalry Divisions.

This statement of the German Command is a lie, since some of the divisions mentioned in the German

(Continued on page four)

GERMAN PRISONERS BROADCAST WARNING ON RUSSIAN WINTER

Extract from a recent appeal to the German Army, issued by German prisoners of war in the Soviet Union and broadcast to Germany by Radio Moscow. The appeal was signed by many German privates and non-commissioned officers whose names, home addresses and regimental numbers were read out by the announcer:

The second winter of war on the Eastern Front is approaching. Do you know what this means? We went through the first Russian war winter, and we can tell you what is in store for you. Winter came suddenly. In November the snowstorms started, and within a few days the immense country was yards deep in snow. You can imagine what it means to stand guard in this cold, to lie with one's rifle and machine gun in the snow, to serve a gun. Coats, mufflers and ear-warmers are no help.

What you cannot imagine is the horror of a retreat in 40-50 degrees of cold. The engines refused to start. Almost all our motorized vehicles, panzers, lorries and cycles had to be left behind, stuck in the ice and snow. If we had time we set fire to them or blew them up. The horses died in the cold. Ammunition and provisions could not get through to us. Our bread ration dwindled fast, and finally we did not get any at all. The soups became thinner and thinner and were ice cold when they reached our positions.

Snow holes were our only cover. Only part of our wounded could be brought away to the hospital. Many were frozen to death either in the trenches or on the journey. Seventy to eighty per cent of our men were

lost, and we only just escaped the fate of Napoleon's armies.

You, comrades, are now facing the same Russian winter. Hitler says that this time there are better supplies of winter clothing and felt boots. But this winter the blows of the Red Army will be mightier than last year. Doom in the snow and ice threatens you. Do you want to go to your destruction for the mad plans of Hitler and the German plutocrats to conquer the world, or do you want to live and see your families and your homes again? If so, get to safety in time.

Follow our example. Make an end of the war, give yourselves up and you will return safely to your homes, into a liberated fatherland. Listen to the call of your comrades, prisoners of war who went through the first winter on the Eastern Front.

STALINGRAD'S DAILY NEWSPAPER HAS NOT MISSED AN ISSUE

From the ruins of its office, the Stalingrad daily newspaper, *Stalingradskaya Pravda*, continues to be published regularly. Special editions and bulletins, announcing the fall or capture of this or that building, or the progress of fighting for the barber's shop or ice-cream booth around the corner, are issued frequently. The recapture of a house or street corner calls for big headlines and the news is flashed from one end of the city to the other.

GERMAN LIES

(Continued from page three)

communique (for instance, the 463rd Infantry and 121st Tank, as well as certain others) do not exist and never existed in the Red Army, while other divisions and brigades do not and did not form a part of the advancing group of our troops in the Stalingrad area. The divisions and brigades which do form part of our advancing troops were by no means routed, but continue the successful offensive.

This is the first swindling trick of the German Command. The second trick of the Hitlerite counterfeiters is that they suddenly began to advertise in dozens of radio broadcasts: "New and extremely effective arms of the German army." What are these new arms? They are allegedly a new flame-thrower tank hurling flames over five-story houses, and an

electric machine gun discharging 3,000 bullets per minute.

In reality, the Germans do not possess any new flame-thrower tank, but only the same flame-thrower tanks they already used in the first days of the war. Nor have the Germans any electric machine gun discharging 3,000 bullets per minute.

What, then, is the purpose of telling these mare's nest stories? The Hitlerites clearly do this with the purpose of preserving from utter demoralization, by means of unscrupulous lies, the German troops which find themselves in an extremely tight corner—forcing them to fight by any means whatever. The Hitlerites need these lies also in order to reassure in some way the Germans in the rear.

However, one cannot get far with the help of Arabian fairy tales! The truth will not stay concealed—truth will out!

SOVIET TRADE UNIONS, 1917-42

By J. Yusefovich

Our trade unions were born during the revolution of 1905, though there had been illegal trade unions even before that time in some towns. During the years of reaction, 1908-10, the trade unions were choked out of existence. They revived during the upsurge of working-class activity that marked the years 1911-13, but during the war of 1914-17 they were smashed again.

It was only after the Soviet Revolution of 1917 that trade unions really began to develop unhindered and became mass organizations of the workers. During the years of civil war and intervention the Soviet trade unions were extremely active in mobilizing all the forces of the working class for defense. Trade union members went to the front and helped to create the Red Army. At the same time they gave a powerful impetus to the output of war materials and food.

Improve Economic Conditions of Workers

All these complex activities did not prevent the trade unions in those days from doing their utmost to improve the economic condition of the workers. They concerned themselves with questions of wages, labor conditions, safety in industry, political and cultural education and union membership.

That the young Soviet Republic was able to triumph over the trials of the Civil War was partly due, without a doubt, to the Soviet trade unions. Later, when our Government boldly tackled the industrialization of the country and the collectivization of agriculture, the trade unions again played a prominent and positive part in this tremendous creative work.

Thanks to the successful accomplishment of the first and second Five-Year Plans, a powerful, up-to-date heavy industry was created. Huge factories went up, new branches of industry were established, new cities were built. Rural life changed its character and made huge forward strides. As industry and transport developed, the ranks of the working class grew. During this period, radical changes took place in the Soviet people's approach to labor questions.

In doing their utmost to help the successful accomplishment of the Five-Year Plans, the Soviet trade unions fostered a spirit of emulation to achieve higher efficiency, greater labor productivity and an improvement in the quality of production. They assumed the leadership and organization of the Stakhanovite and shock brigade movement which swept the country.

Stakhanov himself was a trade union member. So were the famous miner Dyukanov, bootworker

Smetanin, the weaver sisters Vinogradov, engine driver Krivonos, milling-machine operator Gudov, forgerman Busygin, tractor drivers Angelina and Kavardak, combine operator Oskin. All these and many other innovators were instrumental in revising the old technical norms and in furthering the Stakhanovite movement. Their names are honored throughout our country.

Wages Quadrupled in Eight Years

The success of the policy of industrializing the Soviet State and collectivizing agriculture resulted not only in the complete reconstruction of the country, but also in a rapid improvement in the welfare of the population. Between 1928 and 1936 the average annual wage earned by a worker increased from 703 to 2,776 rubles. During the ensuing years there was a further marked increase. The Soviet Union's total wages increased from 56 billion 211 million rubles in 1935 to 175 billion at the end of 1940.

In determining the level of wages, we must take into account the huge sums spent by the State and the trade unions on social insurance and cultural and other services. During the four years of 1933-37, 32½ billion rubles were spent on social insurance. In the third Five-Year Plan, 1938-42, the sum scheduled to be spent on social insurance was 40 billion rubles. Twelve million people went through sanatoria and rest homes during two Five-Year Plan periods.

The trade unions display unflagging energy in improving the welfare of the workers and in training and guiding millions of men and women entering factories, transport and other branches of the national economy for the first time. In 1940 the trade unions had 6,000 clubs and other cultural institutions, 100,000 clubrooms at factories, 15,000 libraries, 10,000 cinema projects. They had their own press and publishing house. They maintained stadiums, swimming pools and gymnasia. In 1941, 627 million rubles were allocated by trade unions for cultural activities of all kinds.

25,500,000 Members

Membership of the Soviet trade unions increased with the development of the working class. In June, 1917, the trade unions had a membership of 1,475,429. In January, 1918, the figure was 2,532,000. In May, 1921, it was 5,485,500.

By 1928 trade union membership totalled 10,995,000; in 1933, 17,126,000; in 1938, 23,788,000. At the end of 1940, 25,500,000 of the total number of

28,000,000 workers, office workers and technical staffs employed in various branches of the national economy were enrolled in the trade unions.

The trade union budget increased from 360 million rubles in 1935 to 900 million in 1941. There are now in the Soviet Union over 180 unions built on the industrial principle: that is to say, all people employed at a given enterprise or institution belong to the same union.

Five million Soviet trade union members serve as organizers and insurance representatives and in other capacities. Each official holds his post by virtue of democratic election.

The close ties binding the Soviet trade unions with the masses have enabled them to play an especially active role since the Nazi invasion. The war cut short our gigantic work of construction. But it is their past constructive achievement that enables the Soviet people to come triumphantly through the grim trials that have fallen to their lot.

The Soviet trade unions played their part in the task of transferring to the east the greater part of our war and other industrial enterprises and their personnel. They were able to mobilize the entire working class and set an immense stream of supplies moving towards the front.

For International Unity

Soviet trade unions are fired by a single aspiration, a single resolution—to give maximum support to the Red Army and guerrilla detachments. In view of this, most of their energies are now devoted to mobilizing their own members and the masses of the people to overcome all the trials that confront our country. They are determined to exploit every reserve of labor power and to insure maximum output of war materials. Their daily concern is to achieve higher productivity, to boost output of all sorts of arms, tanks, mortars, aircraft. Questions of wages and working conditions still receive continual attention, however. Nor are cultural and educational activities neglected.

Guided by the principles of solidarity, the Soviet trade unions aspire to complete international trade union unity. This aspiration is expressed in the creation of the Anglo-Soviet Trade Union Committee and in efforts to develop fraternal collaboration with all trade union organizations throughout the world.

The achievements of such international cooperation and unity would bring nearer the day of victory over the fascist barbarians.

LENINGRAD MUSIC STUDENTS COMPOSE MARCH FOR TANKISTS

The Leningrad Music School, named for Rimsky-Korsakov, continued its activities even in the most difficult days of the blockade, when there was so little fuel that the pianists had to play with gloved hands, while the violinists' stiff fingers could hardly hold the bows.

The School is attended by people of diverse ages and professions. Here one may meet a ten-year-old boy, a middle-aged nurse who comes for her lesson after having done a full shift at the hospital, a street-car conductor studying the flute, a mechanic-violinist. All study under noted Leningrad music masters—Professor Kamensky, Assistant Professor Dokukin and others. A public concert recently given in Leningrad demonstrated the high level of their art.

The School maintains close connection with commanders and men of the Red Army units, and students often perform at advanced lines and in hospitals. At the request of a tank brigade, a group of students composed "The March of the Tankists," which has become very popular.

SOVIET WOMEN MANAGE COAL MINES

Recently prizes were awarded by the People's Commissariat of the Coal Industry to a large group of women miners who had exceeded their quota two or three times over. Fourteen women received badges for special achievements in Socialist competition. Tens of thousands of women now work in Soviet coal mines. They drive electric locomotives and operate hoists and hewing machines. At Mine No. 2 in the Moscow Coal Basin a woman operator of a coal-cutting machine, Anya Zvyagintseva, is already turning out 15,000 tons of coal per month—a figure which has only been equalled by ten men miners.

Six large coal mines are managed with great success by women. The "Ziminka" mine in the Kuznetsk Coal Basin, directed by Kosogorova, is one of the best in the country. The Central Council of Trade Unions and the People's Commissariat of the Coal Industry have awarded the Challenge Banner of the State Defense Committee to the workers of Mine No. 15 in the Moscow Coal Basin, directed by 28-year-old Ada Gareinikova, who graduated from a mining institute only two years ago and then took a job as assistant engineer. This mine was completely demolished by German troops during their short stay in the Moscow Region. Now it is yielding 33 per cent more coal than before the war.

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 144

Washington, D. C., December 3, 1942

78

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF DECEMBER 1, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

In the second half of November, Hitler's army on the Soviet-German front sustained three powerful blows in succession. The first was in the area of Ordzhonikidze, the second in the area of Stalingrad; and lastly, on November 26, Soviet troops dealt a new heavy blow to the enemy on the Central Front.

The offensives which commenced November 19 on the Stalingrad Front, and November 26 on the Central Front, successfully continue.

Stalingrad Front

During the offensive on the Stalingrad Front, from November 19 to 29, Soviet troops took prisoner 66,000 soldiers and officers of Hitler's army, captured 2,000 artillery guns, 3,935 machine guns, 50,000 rifles, 1,379 tanks damaged and in good condition, 10,700 horses; also 122 warehouses with ammunition, food-stuffs and other war supplies.

Despite the counter-attacks launched by the Hitlerite troops and the fresh reinforcements they have rushed to the front, Soviet troops continue to advance. Red Army units drive the enemy from the area northwest of Stalingrad westward, and now a fierce battle is being fought in the Don River bend. As a result of the fighting of November 29, Soviet troops pierced the new defense line of the Hitlerites on the east bank of the Don and captured the principal resistance centers of Hitler's army in this area—the fortified settlements of Vertyachi, Peskovatka, Tokarevka and Illarionovsky, situated on the east bank of the Don.

Southwest of Stalingrad Soviet troops continued the pursuit of the enemy and captured a number of settlements and the railway station of Verkhne Kurmoyarskaya on the Stalingrad-Salsk-Rostov Railway, northeast of Kotelnikovo. A large group of Hitlerite infantry and tanks made repeated attempts to break through from the area south of Stalingrad in a south-westerly direction. The Hitlerites tried to open for themselves a way of escape by means of artillery fire and tank thrusts. Met by the well-aimed fire of Soviet artillery and armor-piercing guns, the enemy troops fell back, sustaining heavy casualties. Despite all their efforts, Hitler's troops have not succeeded in breaking

through southwestward. The weather on the Don steppes is bad, wet snow falling most of the time.

Soviet troops continue to develop the offensive despite counter-attacks by Hitler's reserve troops. In one sector in the Don bend, the German troops, after a hard fought battle on November 27, were thrown back eastward across the Don River with heavy losses. By November 27 not a single German remained on the west bank of the Don. On the morning of November 28, the Germans again attempted to recross the Don and push back the Soviet troops on the right bank. However, as a result of a counter-thrust by Soviet troops, the Germans were hurled back several kilometers east of the Don.

In the outskirts of the city of Stalingrad, the troops of the 62nd Soviet Army, under Lieutenant General Chuikov, continue to clear the enemy from inhabited places and workers' settlements around Stalingrad. On the northern outskirts of the city, in a sector held by a division under Colonel Gorokhov, the defenders of the northern section of Stalingrad joined forces with Soviet troops advancing from the north. At present the troops of Gorokhov's division conduct offensive operations, clearing territory captured by the enemy. In hard-fought engagements for a workers' settlement near the tractor plant, Gorokhov's troops, together with neighboring units, recaptured several streets from the Germans. Likewise, parts of the territory of the October Plant were cleared of Hitlerites. The troops of the 62nd Soviet Army continue to make headway in the outskirts of Stalingrad, clearing the settlements of the enemy.

Central Front

The heavy blows dealt Hitler's army by the Red Army on the Central Front represent a continuation of a series of thrusts launched by the Red Army against the Hitlerites. In three days of fighting on the Central Front, Soviet troops broke through the defense lines of the Hitler army in the area of Velikie Luki and west of Rzhev. In the area of Velikie Luki the enemy front was pierced along a 30-kilometer stretch. West of Rzhev the enemy front was pierced

(Continued on page two)

FINNS TORTURE SOVIET WAR PRISONERS

The Staff of the Red Army has indisputable documented data giving evidence of numerous facts concerning the attitude of Finnish military authorities towards the commanders and men of the Red Army who fall into their hands.

The very methods of interrogation adopted by the Finns are in themselves impermissible. Coarseness, beating, torture and shooting for refusal to answer questions of a military nature all form a part of the system of the Finnish army.

Section Commander Sidorov of N. Infantry Unit, who managed to escape being shot by the Finns, was subjected to frequent cross examinations by Finnish officers. Sidorov refused to give them any information. First he was tortured, his ears were cut off, and then he was ordered to be shot. Another terrible fact is recorded in a declaration signed on May 18, 1942 by G. Yermakov and B. Neizvestny, second rank army doctors; Major V. Gurov, Chief of the Chemical Service of N. Guards Division, and Guardsman F. Pavlov. The declaration speaks of the tortures to which a bombardier in the artillery, whose name it was impossible to establish, was subjected.

"By careful medical examination of the body," says the declaration, "it was established that the stomach and sexual organs as far as the upper part of the

pelvis were burned to carbonization. There were similar burns on both sides of the chest and the left arm. There was a bayonet wound made from behind in the upper part of the left thigh, and in the upper part of the shin of the left leg there was a bullet wound right through the leg. In the vicinity of the parietal bones was a jagged wound made with a blunt instrument."

The declaration signed on May 14, 1942 by Captain Vlasenko, Senior Political Instructor Dvortsov, Senior Lieutenant Gatsula, Lieutenant Morgolin, Red Army men Yeroshkin, Tiurin and Yudin, tells of savage tortures perpetrated by the Finnish military authorities on a Soviet commander. The body was so mutilated when discovered that it was impossible to establish his identity.

The torturers "cut off the commander's ears, nose, lips and sexual organs, gouged out his eyes and made three knife wounds on him, two near his ears and a third in the right temple."

The Finns cut off the ear of Red Army man Kuleshov, twisted his right leg at the knee and hip joints, beat him with rifle butts, and then bayoneted him. They cut out a piece of rib from Seaman Ziva of the Red Navy.

MILITARY OPERATIONS

(Continued from page one)

in three places and Soviet troops advanced 12 to 30 kilometers into the depth of the German defenses. Soviet troops cut the railroad communications of Velikie Luki-Nevel and Velikie Luki-Novosokolniki, and the Rzhev-Vyazma trunk line.

During the very first days of the offensive, Red Army units liberated over 300 inhabited places, smashed four German infantry and one panzer division, captured or destroyed 244 artillery guns, 50 tanks and 893 machine guns. Over 10,000 bodies of German soldiers and officers were left dead on the battlefield.

The fighting on the Central Front is characterized by great ferocity. The German troops, having numerous strongly fortified positions, are putting up stiff resistance. The locality where a severe battle is now being fought with the Rzhev group of German troops represents a spacious plain intersected with numerous rivers and streams. The Hitlerite Command has worked hard to fortify this district ever since last

year, with a view to covering the important railway line, Rzhev-Vyazma, which ran 10 to 12 kilometers from the Germans' forward positions.

In a message addressed to the commander of the Rzhev group, Hitler emphasized that "the advance of Soviet troops to the railroad line will create a serious threat to Rzhev and a loss equivalent to the loss of half of Berlin." Despite stubborn resistance, Soviet troops broke through the enemy's defenses and captured a considerable part of his positions in this area.

The offensive of the Soviet troops west of Rzhev and around Velikie Luki continues. Advancing Soviet troops get considerable support from Soviet artillery of all calibers, which clears the way for the infantry, silences enemy fire nests and breaks down resistance. In coordination with infantry and artillery action, Red Army tank units and mounted troops, taking advantage of breaches in the German defenses, have penetrated deeply into enemy positions, where they are waging severe battles. In many places mounted troops tore up railroad tracks and blew up bridges.

Overcoming enemy resistance, Soviet troops continue to advance successfully on the Central Front.

VICTORIES OF THE RED ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE

By Professor Kupriyanov

Chief Surgeon of the Leningrad Front Area

In modern mobile war surgical aid cannot always be rendered promptly. Delay sometimes results in the gravest complications.

Soviet surgeons have evolved a method of applying white streptocide which delays the spread of infection for 24 to 48 hours, thus gaining time for the surgeon, whose intervention remains effective even if delayed for a day or two.

For many years Professors Vishnevsky, father and son, have advocated the treatment of wounds with balsamic bandages and they achieved brilliant results during the war with Finland in 1939-40. Now the method is again being effectively applied by our field surgeons, especially on the Leningrad Front.

Thanks to the timely and skilful treatment of wounds on the front line and in the army zone, the number of complications in our hospitals is greatly reduced as compared with previous wars. In the first World War gangrene affected from 15 to 20 per cent of the wounded in various armies, and under certain circumstances even 60 to 70 per cent. Amputation of the affected limb was usually necessary.

Early and thorough surgical treatment of wounds by methods preventing the spread of infection has limited the incidence of gas gangrene to only 1½

per cent of the total cases in the Leningrad hospitals.

Tetanus—the scourge of armies in past wars—does not threaten the Red Army, thanks to the routine application of anti-tetanus measures. Soviet surgeons, epidemiologists and bacteriologists have evolved a system of immunization against tetanus which obviates repeated injections of serum.

Men wounded in the face and jaws require special medical and nursing attention. After the wounds have healed, complicated operations are often necessary. Hospitals equipped with everything required for the work of specialists have been established for such cases.

The surgeons receive enormous assistance from the Leningrad Institute of Blood Transfusion. We are able to apply blood transfusion not only to compensate for loss of blood but also as a method of treatment, thanks to the Institute's success in evolving a substitute solution for blood. Experience has confirmed the value of this solution, which has enabled us to extend the application of blood transfusion methods.

In the course of the war, many Soviet doctors specializing in various branches of medicine have acquired surgical knowledge which they are now using at the front.

BLOOD TRANSFUSION PRACTICED ON VAST SCALE BY RED ARMY AMBULANCE SERVICE

By Dr. S. Girgolev

Blood transfusion, one of the most important methods of saving life on the battlefield, is practiced on a vast scale by our ambulance service. This has been made possible by the tremendous number of volunteer blood donors. Supplies of blood are delivered uninterruptedly to the field station, the point at which most lives can be saved by transfusion. This service functions with remarkable efficiency.

The method of transfusion is based on the principle of introducing blood into the organism drop by drop over a period of several hours, instead of all at once. Requiring a simple apparatus easy to handle, this treatment can be administered by a trained nurse.

Blood plasma (blood without red corpuscles), which is particularly suitable for use in Russian climatic

conditions when freezing might deteriorate the quality of whole blood, is employed on a large scale. Plasma is of great aid in treating cases of shock.

Frostbite is another great danger to the lives of the wounded. The best means of preventing frostbite are warm clothing, hot food, a nourishing diet and hygienic conditions. The Germans have none of these things.

Efficacious means of treating frostbite have been devised, such as the rapid heating of the affected part (a method condemned until recently by science), the application of physiotherapy (including treatment by ultra-short rays) and the early removal of the atrophied tissues.

THE POWER OF SOVIET ARTILLERY AND TANKS

Lieutenant General Grabin, Hero of Socialist Labor, writes in the Soviet press:

The skeletons of thousands of buried fascist tanks and the forests of wooden crosses by which the Germans mark the graves of their officers and men—such are the indications of the power of Soviet artillery, created by the energy of our people.

The experience of war shows that tanks are the enemy's chief weapon, which often seals the outcome of battles. To smash enemy tanks means to deprive the enemy infantry of its guide. With tanks and behind tanks, enemy infantry is strong. Without tanks, it is powerless. The most effective means of combatting enemy tanks is our powerful Soviet artillery. It is the terror of the German tankists. With fresh force we realize the farsightedness of Stalin, who foresaw the role of artillery in modern warfare and ensured the equipment of the Red Army and Navy with powerful artillery, as well as with contingents of highly trained gunners.

Thanks to Stalin's care, Soviet artillery designers have every opportunity for creative, unhindered work. In solving complex and responsible problems we departed from the many-sided combat experience of artillery in modern war. I will cite only one example: during the war, and in the shortest time, at that, we equipped our heavy tanks with a new and more perfect gun, which differs from the old in that it is much cheaper; but its fire is much stronger, it is more reliable and simple in handling and does not require highly skilled labor in its production. Although we know that our Soviet artillery excels the German, we should not underestimate the enemy's strength and possibilities. Our designers and inventors should constantly seek to produce new and more perfect and powerful types of artillery weapons.

Major General of Engineering Troops Kotin, Hero of Socialist Labor, wrote in a recent article:

When the Hitlerites, armed to the teeth, attacked our land, our tanks gave an account of themselves as machines of a new type. Soviet tanks are better than German tanks. This we owe to Stalin—he is our chief designer and our teacher, who inspires our tank builders. In 1938-39, the development of metallurgy and a special machine-building industry provided a firm base for the growth of the tank-building industry on a new technological basis. We had to be daring if we were to make a big stride forward. It was just at that time—not earlier and not later—that Stalin called upon the designers to make that stride, which resulted in the creation of tanks of the KV and T-34 types and a number of others. These are

machines of a new type. Encouraged by Stalin, our designers made a departure from the old types, renounced the imitation of foreign models and boldly proceeded along a new road.

German tanks have some good points, but our combat machines surpass them in thickness and quality of armor-plate. For speed they are second to none of the German types and are stronger in the power of their fire. The T-34 tank is the most popular tank in our army, and its combat qualities are excellent. The KV is a heavy break-through tank. Given passable terrain, it is capable of breaking any enemy defenses.

Many of our designers were and are at the front. We listen attentively to the demands and suggestions of commanders and tankists who do the actual fighting with our tanks. Some time ago, "commander turrets" made their appearance on the basic types of our tanks. This improvement was born from the experience of war and was introduced on Stalin's personal suggestion.

Soviet designers continue to work on the further improvement of our combat machines.

SPECIAL MEDALS FOR DEFENDERS OF BESIEGED CITIES

The People's Commissariat of Defense has petitioned the Supreme Soviet of the USSR to establish special medals to be awarded to all the participants in the defense of Leningrad, Odessa, Sevastopol and Stalingrad. The medals would be designated: "For the Defense of Leningrad," "For the Defense of Odessa," "For the Defense of Sevastopol," and "For the Defense of Stalingrad."

In the section of the petition in which the armies defending Stalingrad are mentioned, special stress is laid upon the role of the 62nd Army, which repulsed the main blows of the Germans at Stalingrad; of its commander, Lieutenant General Chuikov, and his main aides—Colonel Gorokhov, Major General Rodimtsev, Major General Guryev, Colonel Polvinov, Colonel Gurtjeve, Colonel Saraev, Colonel Skvortsov and others; also the artillerymen and fliers.

It is also proposed in the petition to award orders and medals and the title "Hero of the Soviet Union" to the especially distinguished defenders of Leningrad, Odessa, Sevastopol and Stalingrad.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 145

Washington, D. C., December 5, 1942

75

THE FINNISH GOVERNMENT IS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE CRIMES OF ITS ARMY

Moscow, November 30, Soviet Information Bureau:

In the war against the Soviet Union, Finland acts as an obedient vassal of Hitler Germany, having virtually renounced every vestige of independent policy and betrayed the interests of its people. True, in joining the war the Finnish Government and the Finnish Army Command expected, with the aid of Germany, to realize their old plans of aggrandizement, to create what they called "Greater Finland," by annexing Soviet Karelia and other northern territories of the Soviet Union. But as events developed, Finland was placed by her criminal rulers completely at the service of Hitler, who condemned the Finnish population to starvation and extinction in the interests of German fascism.

The German High Command made wide use of Finland as a vantage ground for its operations against both the USSR and its Allies in the war against Germany—Great Britain and the United States. German troops were brought into Finland. From Finnish territory, united German and Finnish forces treacherously attacked the Soviet Union, while from Finnish naval bases the German armed forces began systematically to act against the naval forces of Great Britain and America. Finland's action in thus virtually starting a war against Great Britain and the United States was duly assessed as such in these countries. Great Britain declared war on Finland.

The numerous cases of barbaric action by Finnish troops in occupied Soviet territories are by no means fortuitous or the result of lack of discipline on the part of individual units, officers or soldiers of the Finnish Army. The criminal behavior of Finnish troops is the result of the systematic, deliberate training they have received, and was encouraged by direct instructions from above. It was the direct outcome and continuation of the hostile policy towards the USSR which, at Hitler's instigation, the Finnish Government pursued, and which had been, before the outbreak of war, a policy of provocation and viola-

tion of the peace treaty concluded March 12, 1940, in Moscow.

In its home policy the Finnish Government professed to be the champion of democracy, but in practice it set about systematically destroying every vestige of democracy in the country. It completely adopted the bloody practices of the German fascists in suppressing all democracy, and at Hitler's order kindled and fanned a spirit of hostility toward the democratic countries.

In a General Order of July 10, 1941, Marshal Mannerheim, Commander-in-Chief of the Finnish Army, repeated what he had already said as far back as 1918, namely, that he would not sheathe the sword until Soviet Eastern Karelia had been conquered.

The whole system of education of the Finnish Army aims at kindling in the soldier hatred and enmity for the Russians; and here, too, the Finnish Command follows in the footsteps of its German masters. The vilest instincts are fostered in the soldiers. The Finnish Command has introduced into the Finnish Army the worst features of Hitler's army of robbers and assassins. It has also borrowed from the German Army its savage, inhuman attitude toward war prisoners and non-combatant women, old folk and children.

Following the example of the German Army, the Finnish Army Command forbade and persecuted any humane attitude toward war prisoners. Finnish officers and Schutz Corps men personally shot prisoners and wounded Red Army men, thus setting an example to their soldiers. Violence and outrage against Red Army prisoners and wounded, the torturing of prisoners during interrogation, and the slaying of prisoners, was all done with the knowledge and on the direct orders of Finnish civil and military authorities. It was the Government that established the starvation regime for war prisoners. On Mannerheim's direct orders, sanctioned by the Finnish Gov-

(Continued on page seven)

ATROCITIES INFLICTED BY FINNS ON SOVIET WOUNDED

MOSCOW, December 2, Soviet Information Bureau:

The Red Army Command has at its disposal documents which throw light on the exceptionally barbarous treatment by Finnish military authorities of wounded Red Army men and commanders taken prisoner. Not only were they not given medical treatment, but they were tortured and humiliated. More than this, the so-called "mercy shots"—that is, the killing of prisoners—are widely practiced.

Kauka Johannes Mjantula, private of the First Platoon, Second Company, First Battalion of the Third Brigade of the Finnish Army, taken prisoner on April 26, 1942 stated: "On Christmas Eve I brought a wounded Red Army man to the battalion commander for questioning. His wounds were not bandaged. The commander maltreated him and three days later the wounded man was poisoned."

Army Technician of the Second Rank, M. Ladunin, was seriously wounded in battle, his knee smashed. Deprived of the ability to move and defend himself, Ladunin was captured by the Finns. When he refused to reply to questions they began to tear his tongue with pincers. The certificate of the medical examination of Ladunin's body is a terrible document of the inhuman suffering which this brave Red Army man endured before death. "The right eye was gouged," reads the document, "the eyelids torn. The nose and temple bones were broken, the lower and upper jaws smashed by a blunt weapon. The tongue was torn at the base and shows knife wounds. The tongue was flattened, indicating there were attempts to tear it with pincers." The hero's whole body was cut with a knife and on his cheek the torturers had carved a five-pointed star.

A document drawn up by Army Doctor of the Third Rank Azarenko and others describes the savage maltreatment by the Finns of Red Army men Bachinov, Uglov, Bogdanov and their colleagues who were taken prisoner. The wounded men were first beaten, then struck blows with an axe. All the Red Army men's skulls were broken. Uglov's face was carved up, Bachinov's left eye gouged, and his skull crushed in many places. Stars were carved on his face.

During a battle for the station of Beloostrov, Political Instructor of X Rifle Division, Ivan Lobachik, sustained chest wounds. The Finns took him prisoner. A short time later, Soviet scouts found the body on Finnish territory, stripped bare, with marks of brutal torture and violence. They identified Lobachik. His face had been slashed and a star carved on his back.

On occupying Height 130, in the fighting on December 2, 1941, a Red Army rifle unit found six bodies of Red Army men who were wounded and taken prisoner by the Finns. All six were tortured to death.

Red Army man Alexandrov's eyes were gouged, his teeth broken, his tongue clipped. The faces and heads of Red Army men Potemkin, Mazepov, Sulin, Marigin and Moiseyev had been mutilated by bayonet and knife wounds.

During one of the battles of February, 1942, Schutz Corps men captured Red Army man Alexeyev, wounded and bleeding heavily. They subjected him to brutal torture, carving his face, breaking his nose, gouging his left eye with a bayonet and smashing his cheek-bone.

A document signed by Red Army Doctor of the Third Rank Arshovsky, Junior Army Doctor Mayorov, and Junior Political Instructor Shurenkov, tells of the brutal torture by Finnish military authorities of the seriously wounded political instructor of a rifle regiment, A. Sinitsyn. The document states: "After the capture of the village of Nikiforovskaya, Red Army men found the body of Sinitsyn. A medical examination revealed that the skin over the temple had been cut in the form of a triangle. The back of the skull was missing, the left ear torn, the left temple showed a bullet wound, and there was a similar wound in the left cheek-bone. The death of Senior Political Instructor Sinitsyn resulted from brutal torture."

The Finns themselves tell of killing wounded Red Army men taken prisoner. "On the Monday before Christmas our soldiers killed three wounded Red Army men on the bank of the Saala River," related a private of the Finnish army, Sijvonen. "During Epiphany, the liaison officer of our platoon killed a wounded Red Army man lying on the ground."

There are many documents testifying to the mass murder and shooting of wounded Red Army men and commanders. Here is the statement of a private, Redjno Pevaront, of the Special Battalion Pjarmi, of the Finnish Army. "On December 6, 1941 our battalion launched an offensive north of Medvezhaya Gora (Bear Mountain). During the battle some hundred Red Army men were taken prisoner. They were to be convoyed to the rear. Lieutenant Niejemi stated that the wounded should later be taken to the rear in carts. But as soon as some of the wounded were taken away, he immediately began firing his revolver at the remaining wounded, killing eight men. Then he ordered a soldier armed with a tommy gun to finish the rest. Present also was the commander of the Third Platoon, Corporal Viila, commander of the Second Platoon, Kalle Leppjakangas, and his brother Eli Leppjakangas, Johannes Linkinen, and privates Nuppeli and Todomisto. All this occurred after the battle had receded far from us and there was no menace from the Red Army."

In the experience of Red Army men, the Finnish occupationists do not stop at the most savage brutalities.

IN MANNERHEIM'S CONCENTRATION CAMPS

MOSCOW, December 2, Soviet Information Bureau:

Those Soviet prisoners whom the Finns do not kill immediately upon capture are interned in concentration camps. Below we give a number of statements of eye-witnesses, revealing the horrible conditions prevailing in these camps and the endless humiliations to which Soviet prisoners of war are subjected by the Finns, who trample upon their honor and human dignity.

Red Army man Alexei Vinokurov, recently escaped from Finnish captivity, stated the following:

I was taken prisoner last autumn. Together with other wounded Red Army men, the Finns convoyed us to the interior of Finland. We arrived at a camp situated in a forest. Emaciated, weakened people were kept in filthy, cold barracks. We were starved, receiving only 100 grams of bread and a cup of some salty liquid daily. Then we were sent to build a dam. Frequently prisoners who were too exhausted from fatigue and malnutrition were beaten to death. Thus my comrade, Sergeant Gorbachev, died of injuries inflicted by a Mannerheim hangman. After the dam was completed, the surviving war prisoners were taken to a camp in the village of Lahti, where conditions were even worse. Every day I saw prisoners dying in dozens from hunger and cold and beatings.

Privates of the Finnish Army Johann Emmanuel Sojninen and Rejno Kustaa Lejno, taken prisoner, testified as follows:

Sojninen: In Kejlle I saw some 120 to 130 Russian prisoners of war. They were stripped of their boots and compelled to trample barefoot through the mud to clear away rubbish. The barefoot Red Army men were photographed and, as I later learned from my wife, these photographs were printed in newspapers which alleged that the Red Army men were compelled to fight barefoot.

Lejno: In Kejlle Camp, I saw about 120 Red Army men who were taken prisoner. They were stripped of their boots and sent to work in the fields. The Red Army men tied boards to their feet, wrapping them in rags to protect them from bruises. This is how they were exhibited to people, who were told, "That's how the Russian soldiers are fighting."

Corporal Uno Turvyanen, of the Fourth Platoon, Fifth Company, Second Battalion of the Seventh Infantry Regiment, Second Infantry Division of the Finnish Army, taken prisoner, described how internees were beaten for refusal to reply to questions or to work:

The camps are under the supervision of the Schutz Corps Organization. War prisoners "guilty" of some misdemeanor are beaten. Their comrades are forcibly compelled to mete out the punishment.

An excerpt from the testimony of a Finnish soldier

of the Sixth Company, Second Battalion, 50th Infantry Regiment, 11th Infantry Division, Erkki Salmela:

Lejppalia, a soldier of the company who was guarding war prisoners in a camp in the village of Vazini, claimed that his aluminum kettle had been stolen. On the order of the camp supervisor, the war prisoner suspected of the theft was flogged. The other war prisoners were forcibly compelled to strike 10 to 15 blows.

Private of the 60th Finnish Infantry Regiment, Viajne Ilmari Jauhiajnen, taken prisoner September 15, 1942 told the following:

Two Red Army war prisoners were billeted in a house in the village of Suojarvi. A woman member of a women's fascist organization walked into the house, bringing water, but instead of giving the water to the wounded, she stabbed them to death with a knife.

In a letter dated July 20, 1942, a certain Hilma from Porlampi wrote to Private Sauli Rautio:

"For two days I've been taking these Ivans to work. They did more work in the fields than some people would expect, only you have to treat them a bit more rough."

Soviet war prisoners are forced to work not only in agriculture but also in lumber camps, transport, etc. A direct violation of international agreements is the use of Soviet war prisoners on war work, as for example, building roads near the advanced lines. The use of such labor is described by a private of a staff company of a special infantry battalion of the Fifth Infantry Division of the Finnish Army, Lauri Johannes Ahlsned, who said: "In the district of Semenovichi, near the advanced positions, I saw some 200 Red Army prisoners cutting a road, together with Finnish sappers."

The regime of hunger prevailing among the war prisoners in camps in Finland is illustrated by the orders of the Finnish Command, in particular by Secret Order No. 591, issued by the commander of the Seventh Finnish Division, which specifies the use of offal for feeding 300 Red Army prisoners.

The Helsinki correspondent of the Swedish newspaper *Svenska Dagbladet*, who visited a camp for Soviet prisoners of war in Finland, describes Finnish atrocities against Soviet war prisoners:

"In the camp I visited almost all the prisoners had a ghastly look. Deprived of clothes and boots, they wear rags and their feet are wrapped in paper. Only some have remnants of boots. Pale, tormented by fits of coughing, and sick, they could barely move over the snow near their low wooden barracks. The prisoners are starved, sometimes forced to go without food for days on end. One prisoner, a Caucasian, was starved for six days, whereupon he had to be taken

(Continued on page eight)

MALTREATMENT OF SOVIET CIVILIANS IN TERRITORY TEMPORARILY OCCUPIED BY FINNS

MOSCOW, December 2, *Soviet Information Bureau:*

In their attitude toward civilians in temporarily occupied Soviet territory, the Finnish authorities are violating the most elementary rules of international law. They plunder, rape and kill innocent Soviet citizens and burn whole villages, dooming people to hunger, poverty and slavery.

Finnish officers and soldiers may with impunity rob collective farmers of their property and food products. Here, for example, is an excerpt from a letter of a Schutz Corps man, Hajmo Hajkonen, to his wife: "Don't send me anything. I am well fed. We enter a collective farm, and in front of the remaining population we take pigs, kill them and roast them for our pleasure."

The looting of collective farm property is conducted on direct order of the Finnish authorities. Thus, Order No. 150, of the Olonets Area Headquarters of the Military Administration of Eastern Karelia, dated December 8, 1941 reads: "Seized collective farm property, agricultural machinery, implements, etc., as well as cattle, must be counted and declared trophies. If said trophies have not been counted on the spot, they must be counted and an inventory taken by the central trophy stations or officials of the Military Administration."

The organized plunder of the population and legalized looting are encouraged and form part of the duty of the Finnish soldiers. Secret Instructions No. 511 were issued by the Headquarters of the Seventh Finnish Infantry Division in this connection: "Under all circumstances, as soon as the situation permits, killed enemy soldiers must be stripped of uniforms and equipment. Authorization: Wired dispatch from Headquarters of the Karelian Army."

Finnish officers and soldiers are removing clothing not only from the dead, but also from the living, and not only from enemy soldiers, but also from civilians. The victims are frequently shot. A document signed by citizens Pogozhinskaya, Grod, Popov and Makhina describes the following facts concerning the shooting of seven Soviet civilians: "On December 8, 1941, in a barracks town of the Baltic-White Sea Canal, the Finns drove all civilian inhabitants living in the barracks to the streets. The men were treated to cigarettes and questioned as to the location and strength of Red Army units. When none of our civilians volunteered information, the Finns singled out seven men in front and their wives and children. Included were V. K. Labus, dispatcher of Medvezhegorsk Harbor; I. V. Verbitsky, mechanic in the repair shops of the town of Pindusi; Bozhin and Tretyak, lumber-jacks of the Pindusi dockyards; and Kolbasovsky, Brom and Volkun, the latter leaving behind a wife and two children, one a year old and the other four years. These seven

civilians and four Red Army prisoners were robbed by the Finns of money, documents, watches, warm clothing and felt boots, and were later shot in the outskirts of the village."

Thousands of Soviet citizens, as for example, the inhabitants of the Donets District, are languishing in concentration camps. "Passing Petrozavodsk Avenue on May 1," said Finnish war prisoner Iojvo Ajinanan, "I saw a camp for arrested Soviet civilians. They were kept under poor conditions and starved. Near a queue where we received food there were crowds of hungry children begging for bread. I wanted to give them soup, but the officer forbade it."

Soviet citizen A. Ploskachev, who escaped from Finnish captivity, stated: "Finnish soldiers raped girls interned in the camp." He also told the following: "One day we decided to wash up in the barracks. We were barely undressed when three Finns entered the barracks and seized a 30-year-old citizen, took him outside and shot him because he was too sick to work. A boy about eight or nine years old approached an officer, and handing him a bottle, asked for kerosene for a lamp. Striking the boy on the temple with the bottle, the officer killed him. Ten and twelve die daily in the camp from hunger and torture."

A regime of hunger, unbearable exploitation, disfranchisement, arbitrary rule and back-breaking labor for the civilian population has been instituted by the Finnish authorities throughout the occupied territory of Soviet Karelia. "Enroute to Medvezhegorsk, and later when we had to spend a whole day in Petrozavodsk waiting for a train," related Finnish war prisoner Jukho Ejnari Vijtanjeri, "there were a few women and children at the stations begging for alms. When the train stopped at Kondopoga Station, there were women living in boxcars, obviously working at repairing tracks. They begged for food."

Soviet citizens are forbidden to move from place to place. On order of the military authorities they had to stay at their place of residence and perform forced labor. "Moving from place to place is strictly forbidden by the military authorities unless there is a special permit," reads an order of July 8, 1941, signed by Marshal Mannerheim. On the order of the same authorities, civilians are obliged to report for work in harvesting and other jobs at any time.

The population of temporarily-occupied Soviet territory is placed at the complete disposal of the military authorities. Any violation of orders issued, states the above-mentioned Mannerheim order, will be punished in accordance with Finnish war laws. "Judicial power in the occupied territory belongs to courts martial of the Finnish Army. All crimes committed by citizens in occupied territory are to be con-

(Continued on page seven)

SOVIET JURISTS STUDY QUESTION OF PROSECUTION OF HITLERITES FOR WAR CRIMES

By N. Elizov

An interview with Academician Trainin, Law Professor at the Moscow Law College

The Institute of Law of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR is preparing for publication a collection of essays by outstanding Soviet jurists dealing with the question of prosecution of the Hitlerites for crimes committed during the war. One of the principal essays in this collection will be the work of the well-known Soviet criminologist and expert on international criminal law, Dr. A. N. Trainin, Law Professor at the Moscow Law College, who is studying the question of the responsibility of Hitler and his coterie for the crimes perpetrated by them.

In this connection your correspondent approached Professor Trainin with the request that he express his opinion on this question.

"The fundamental principles of the responsibility of the Hitlerites for crimes connected with the war," said Professor Trainin, "have been laid down by the leaders of the democratic nations. These principles are most fully developed in the Soviet Government's statement of October 14, 1942.

"The very fact that the question of prosecuting the Hitlerites for war crimes is now being posed is striking evidence that we have come to a new turning point in international relations, when all freedom-loving nations are mobilizing their resources to safeguard mankind from a recurrence of the catastrophe into which the Hitlerites have plunged the entire world."

Discussing the practical questions involved in prosecuting the Hitlerites for crimes connected with the war, Professor Trainin said that the forthcoming trial of Hitler and his clique confronts the legal thought of the united democratic countries with a number of important and urgent problems, one of which is the juridical formulation of the crimes committed by Hitler and his accomplices.

In Professor Trainin's opinion, it is necessary to prefer against Hitler and his clique charges of committing the heinous international crimes of treacherous aggression and the conversion of war into organized mass banditry, which has assumed monstrous proportions in the occupied territory of the Soviet Union and the occupied countries of Western, Central and Southeastern Europe. No less important is the determining of the circle of persons to be prose-

cuted. In the first place, Hitler and his ministers must be called to account as the most dangerous and virulent group of international criminals. They are the chief culprits responsible for the present catastrophe. They will, therefore, by right occupy the principal places in the dock.

Closely connected with them is another group which must also be prosecuted. That is the group of big and small Nazi Party fuehrers—since by virtue of the law passed by Hitler for the purpose of insuring the unity of party and state, the Nazi Party actually became merged in the state machinery. To this group Professor Trainin adds the German Military Command immediately responsible for organizing and directing the bandit activities of the fascist hordes. As accomplices of the crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerites, those who keep in the shade but actually are the masters of the Nazi leadership, which acts in their interests, must be prosecuted. They are the German plutocrats, the directors of Germany's big financial and industrial concerns.

Professor Trainin stressed the great importance of the mutual assistance of democratic states in organizing the investigation and placing the Hitlerite criminals on trial.

"It is very important," he pointed out, "that measures be taken immediately to collect material for the investigation which will establish the Hitlerites' crimes. It is necessary to secure the obligation to extradite persons accused of committing such crimes. Lastly, coordinated measures should be taken to insure that sentences passed on the Hitlerite criminals will be executed on the territory of the country in which these criminals and their property happen to be found.

"Cannon still thunder and many nations of Europe still groan in the fetters of slavery," concluded Professor Trainin. "Hitlerism, exerting its last efforts, is still raging, but the hour of reckoning is drawing ever nearer. History's judgment, grim and irrevocable, is coming. Scattered to the winds will be the house of cards of Hitler's tyranny, built on blood. The national and international criminal court is coming. It will retaliate in full measure for the bloodshed, the violence, destruction and outrages—for all that Hitlerism has perpetrated."

REPRESENTATIVES OF SOVIET ARTS MEET IN MOSCOW

The Moscow Anti-fascist Meeting of the Representatives of Soviet Arts, held on November 29, directed the following address to workers in literature and art in all freedom-loving nations of the world:

The road of the Hitlerite predatory armies in all countries which they have occupied, and especially in the occupied districts of the USSR, has been marked by arson, destruction of towns and villages, extermination of the population, brigandage and violence. The destruction and ransacking of the most precious memorials of culture, the closing of national schools and universities, the suppression of the national press and the eradication of all scientific and artistic thought—this is what the German invasion means for nations.

Fascism dreads all that has been produced by the creative minorities of the peoples in the centuries of their development. The policy of destruction of the culture of the oppressed is but a logical expression of the predatory imperialistic nature of German fascism, which strives to exterminate all nations except the German and to establish the world supremacy of a "race" of people with the morality of beasts. German fascism physically exterminates the intellectuals who create and give expression to the spiritual treasures of every nation, dooms them to suffer the most cruel terrorism, and tries to "Germanize" and transform them into servitors of the fascist German intelligentsia.

German fascism especially hates the Soviet people, its culture and its intellectuals. The fascist degenerates plunder the cultural treasures of the great Russian people. They trample and defile the national culture of the Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians, Moldavians, Karelians, Caucasians and other Soviet peoples. They subjected to unheard-of outrages the sacred memories of Pushkin, Leo Tolstoy, Tchaikovsky, Shevchenko, and Chekhov. They tortured and exterminated thousands upon thousands of Soviet intellectuals.

The Hitlerites' animal hatred of Soviet intellectuals springs from the fact that in the life and death clash with German fascism, Soviet intellectuals remain faithful to their people, their Red Army and the Soviet motherland, to the last drop of their blood. We writers, artists, sculptors, architects, and representatives of the Soviet theater, music and cinema art, gathered at this meeting in Moscow, declare: In days of trial as in days of victories, we have honestly discharged, and will discharge in the future with still greater effort, our duty to our country and all freedom-loving peoples of the world. Never will the Hitlerite scoundrels strangle the great and powerful Soviet culture, never will they silence the free voice of Soviet art!

It has now been proved beyond any dispute that special military formations created by Ribbentrop and Rosenberg had been set up under the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, which were officially charged with the looting of all treasures of culture and art in the temporarily occupied countries of Europe and the USSR. Normann Foerster, German Obersturmfuehrer of the 4th Company of the Special Service Battalion under the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, who was taken prisoner by the Red Army, stated that looting of the treasures of culture and art of the Soviet people is done everywhere upon the direct order of the German Government.

Mercenary German "doctors of philosophy" ransacked the palaces and parks in Tsarskoe Selo, Peterhof and elsewhere. They pillaged the museums and libraries in Kiev, Kharkov, Odessa, Poltava, Istra and Lvov. They carry their loot to Berlin cellars and whatever they cannot steal they destroy. The plunder and destruction of the cultural treasures of the Soviet peoples, as well as of other peoples of the world, are carried out with the purpose of disarming these peoples spiritually, in order the more easily to Germanize and enslave them.

Protesting against the vandalism, unparalleled in history, of the German fascists, we declare that the Soviet people and its intelligentsia will not forgive these villainies. The Hitlerite rulers and their accomplices who encroached on our cultural treasures will suffer for all their crimes. No matter where the Hitlerite thieves hide their loot, we will find and restore the treasures of culture and art created by our people. Let the victories of the Red Army at Stalingrad and in the Caucasus serve as a new warning to the invaders of the disgraceful and ruinous fate which will befall the Hitlerite State, its army and its predatory "new order" in Europe. To the cause of the enemy's utter defeat, workers in Soviet art are giving and will give all their strength. Hundreds and thousands of our colleagues fight on the front, arms in hand. Others fight Hitler with the weapon of art.

The participants of the Anti-fascist Meeting of the Representatives of Soviet Arts call upon the art workers of all freedom-loving countries to fight in the front ranks against the fascists, to help the peoples and armies of their countries in the struggle, and by the great force of artistic expression to rouse ever new cohorts of fighters to expedite our common victory. The cannibals of the 20th Century have challenged humanity, democracy, culture and civilization. The freedom-loving peoples have accepted this challenge. Let us use our art to the utmost in order to raise still higher the heroism of our armies and people until the enemy's utter defeat. Let us devote our talents, skill and loyalty to the motherland

and to all freedom-loving humanity; to the task of the earliest achievement of the victory of the finest human ideals over obscurantism and fanaticism. Hitlerism is doomed and will be destroyed. Its defeat must be accelerated in order to save millions of human lives and the cultural and artistic treasures of mankind. We fight for the program of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition as proclaimed by our great teacher and leader, Stalin.

NEWSREEL OF NOVEMBER 7th CELEBRATION MEETING

A group of the finest Soviet cameramen filmed the celebration meeting of the Moscow Soviet in the Kremlin on November 6, at which Stalin delivered his report. The whole report is recorded on film. Together with other scenes showing the upsurge of patriotic feeling at the front and in the rear caused by Stalin's report, it will form part of a special newsreel which will appear simultaneously on the screens of 400 cinemas of the USSR, and will also be sent abroad.

FINNISH GOVERNMENT

(Continued from page one)

ernment, a brutal and arbitrary regime of bloody reprisals, robbery, forced labor and starvation was established for the inhabitants of Soviet towns and villages in the occupied territories.

Thus the criminal conduct of Finnish troops in the war against the Soviet Union was directed and encouraged by orders from above. The Finnish Government and Command did their utmost to cover up the traces of their crimes. The bodies of Soviet citizens and Red Army men and commanders shot and tortured to death were drenched in liquid fuel and burned in bonfires, blown up with grenades, or otherwise destroyed.

Together with its Berlin masters, the Finnish Government is guilty of the grossest violation of the rules of international law, and of the monstrous crimes perpetrated by the Finnish Army in occupied Soviet territories. The Finnish Government bears the full responsibility for the barbaric conduct of the Finnish troops in the war with the Soviet Union; for the torture, outrage and deliberate extermination of Red Army prisoners and wounded; for the mass plundering which has been legitimized in the Finnish Army; for the bombing and firing upon hospitals; for the wholesale assassination of innocent women and children and old folk, and the plunder of non-combatant Soviet citizens; for the violence and outrages committed by Finnish officers and soldiers against Soviet women and girls; for the destruction of towns and villages; and for all the heinous and monstrous crimes perpetrated by the Finnish Army against the Soviet people.

Let the great goals of the struggle and the supreme heroism of the Red Army men on the front inspire us to new artistic creations burning with the passion for struggle against the common foe. All the strength of our souls and talents to the cause of victory! Our fraternal greetings to the intellectuals of the freedom-loving countries of world! Long live our victory over Hitlerite Germany!

HITLERITES HANG 15 FAMILIES FOR ONE GERMAN KILLED

Notice posted by German authorities in the village of Nezhino, Znamensky District, Orel Region:

By Order of the German Command: For every German soldier or policeman killed or wounded, families will be summarily hanged. For one German killed, 15 families will be hanged; for one gravely wounded, 10 families; for one slightly wounded, five families.

Many villagers have already been executed in accordance with this order.

MALTREATMENT OF CIVILIANS

(Continued from page four)

sidered by said courts, which will punish in strict keeping with Finnish wartime laws."

Undisguised slavery—this is the status of civilians temporarily under Finnish rule. Many Soviet citizens are forcibly driven to Finland for slave labor, where a system of slavery-serfdom is introduced for them. They work a 14 to 16-hour day, and non-fulfillment of scheduled tasks brings torture and beating by the Schutz Corps men.

Conditions in concentration camps of the civilian Russian population are indescribable. In one camp there are 10,000 people. They are housed in barracks, 20 in each seven to eight-meter room. Leaving the barracks is forbidden. Hundreds die daily from hunger and disease.

The Finnish authorities know no limit to their atrocities. A Red Army man recently received a letter from guerrillas operating in the Finnish rear, telling of a mother and daughter in the village of Ladva who were killed by the Finns, the child being thrown into the river. Sixty families of Soviet workers in the village of Ladva suffered cruelly from Finnish violence. In a number of villages of the Olonets District almost all the men and women, beginning with 15-year-old youths, have been flogged and confined in a concentration camp.

Looting, murder, violence, undisguised slavery—this is what the Finnish occupationists are bringing to the peaceful civilian population in temporarily captured Soviet territory.

STATEMENT OF METROPOLITAN NIKOLAI ON CRIMES OF FASCISTS AGAINST RUSSIAN CLERGY AND CHURCHES

Metropolitan Nikolai, of Kiev and Galich, administrator of the affairs of the Moscow Patriarchate and member of the Extraordinary State Committee investigating the crimes committed by fascist invaders on Soviet territory, made the following statement to the Soviet writer, Nikolai Virta:

History knows many instances of the enemy coming with a sword against our country. But here he also perished by the sword. He who sows the wind will reap the whirlwind. The wrath of our people against the German fascists, against the defilers and ruffians, is enormous. The Moscow Patriarchate daily receives information on the growing hatred of the Russian faithful Christians for the traditional enemy of Russia and the Russian Church. Patriotic sentiments are increasing and strengthening.

A great number of crimes and atrocities are being perpetrated by the fascists in the regions of the USSR occupied by them. The fascists show especial—I would say, bestial—hatred for the Russian clergy. German tormentors cruelly treated and outraged the 70-year-old servant of the Holy Church, Prior Moriturus. They forced him to serve them—to carry water, peel potatoes, bring straw and wood for their comfort, and to water their horses.

Priest Vasili Loskutov, Priest Johann Zverev, and many others, hid from the Germans. The fascists then set fire to their houses and stole all their property. The fascists beat and robbed the priests of the village of Kholm, in the Mozhaisk District. They beat the representatives of the Church Councils of the Orthodox Churches for no other crime than that they objected to drunken German soldiers breaking into Orthodox Temples.

The Germans tried to convert other priests into spies for them. Gestapo agents came to Priest Pyotr Vlasovsky several times, demanding that he tell them where guerrillas were hiding. As a patriot he spurned their infamous demands. They mocked the priest, committed outrages against him.

The Archdeacon of Kaluga, Alexei Anokhin, reports that at Kaluga the Germans entered churches and mocked the believers who made the sign of the cross or kissed the ikons. In the presence of believers, the Germans blasphemed, spit on the holy ikons and ridiculed the sign of the cross.

This is what happened in the house of a nun, Darya Kharlamova, in Kaluga, told in her own words: "Three Germans invaded my room, where there also lived an 85-year-old nun whose health was poor. She was in church at the time, praying to God. With me were other nuns who lived in the same apartment.

The Germans took away everything usable. They drove the sick nun into the street, and she died."

In addition to killing and robbing the servants of the Church, the fascists, according to our information, wrecked hundreds of churches. They bombed the church at Serpukhov; destroyed the church in the village of Bashmakovka, Moscow Region; shelled the church in the village of Revkt, Plavsk District. This last church was damaged beyond recognition. In the town of Mozhaisk the Germans blew up the Church of the Ascension and Trinity Church. According to the report of Archdeacon Voskresensky of Mozhaisk, the Germans also blew up and destroyed the churches in the villages of Alexandrovo, Glazovo and Krikushin, in the Mozhaisk District. In the neighboring town of Borovsk, in the Moscow Region, the Germans blew up ten churches. In the village of Burusy, Narofominsk District, they removed the bars from the church windows and turned the church into a support point, installing cannon and machine guns.

During their retreat, the Germans set fire to the Pokrovsk Cathedral and the Church of Catherine the Martyr at Kalinin. The Germans also shelled the Church of the Holy Virgin, on the opposite bank of the Volga at Kalinin.

We shall see to it that not a single case of the hundreds and thousands of cases of outrages committed by the Germans against the Russian people, their treasures and shrines, is overlooked. The Government Committee will draw up a detailed record of the Hitlerite crimes. It will be a long and grim record, and the fascists will pay in full for everything.

CONCENTRATION CAMPS

(Continued from page three)

to the hospital. The prisoners live in low wooden barracks in the forest. The barracks are semi-dark and terribly crowded. Their inmates are compelled to lie all the time on wooden boards built in four tiers of berths reaching to the ceiling."

Every Finnish officer can use his own discretion in maltreating Soviet war prisoners. Thus private Lauri August Rajovnen, of the First Platoon, Second Company, 22nd Special Battalion of the Finnish Army, who surrendered to the Red Army, stated: "Soldiers told me that at Medveshegorsk, Red Army prisoners were forced to dig graves for the men killed in battle. After the work was completed, the officer ordered them shot on the spot."

There are numerous documents testifying to the atrocities perpetrated by the Finns on women serving in the Red Army who have fallen into their hands.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 146

Washington, D. C., December 8, 1942

73

SIX YEARS OF THE NEW SOVIET CONSTITUTION

On the occasion of the sixth anniversary of the new Soviet Constitution, adopted on December 5, 1936, the Vice Chairman of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, Khivali Babayev, wrote in PRAVDA:

Six years ago the new Soviet Constitution was adopted by the Eighth Extraordinary Congress of Soviets. This Constitution established the full and unrestricted equality of all the peoples of the Soviet Union and of all citizens. In his report on a draft of the Constitution, Stalin said that it is not property status nor national extraction, nor sex, nor official position, but the personal ability and personal aims of each citizen which define his status in society.

On the basis of the Stalin Constitution the Soviet system gained even greater strength, and the building of the Soviet State assumed an even greater scale and an accelerated pace. Each year in the life of our country was equal to decades in the lives of other nations. At the same time, the Soviet people were engaged in consolidating the defense of its country, the strength of the Red Army and Navy.

In June, 1941 when the black Hitlerite plague invaded our country, the whole people, in defense of its achievements, rose as one man against the Hitlerite gangsters, on whose banners are inscribed murder, violence, brigandage, the destruction of democracy and culture and the enslavement of nations. History placed upon the shoulders of the Soviet people a task of tremendous responsibility—to form a leading, most powerful force in the struggle for the liberation of the world from the unbridled banditry, malicious obscurantism and man-hating barbarism which Hitlerism represents for all nations.

Hitler seriously blundered in his calculation on strife among the peoples of the USSR, on disintegration of the collective farm system, on conflict between Soviet workers and peasants. The peoples of the Soviet land rallied even more closely around the Soviet State. The collective farm peasantry met the fascist bandits with bullets and bayonets, with the heroic struggles of guerrilla detachments. The union of workers, peasants and intelligentsia was never so monolithic and unshakable as now during the great Patriotic War.

Our glorious Red Army is a replica of our Soviet society. It embodies the main features of the Soviet system: the unshakable brotherhood of the peoples of the USSR, the closest union of workers, peasants and intelligentsia, the closest ties with the multi-millioned people. It is the embodiment of a lofty goal—the freedom and independence of the motherland and her sons. Therein lies the roots of its fighting capacity, its staunchness, discipline, heroism, self-denial and courage.

To the depths of their souls the Soviet peoples realize the formidable danger looming over their country. Every Red Army man, every citizen of the USSR, realizes that the time has come when one must give to his country all his will, his strength, and if need be, his life. It is this feeling of responsibility for the destiny of our country that is the mainspring of the mass heroism at the front and in the rear, of the unbreakable unity of the front and rear.

It is this lofty Soviet patriotism that forms the mainspring of the boundless heroism of the defenders of Moscow and Tula, Odessa and Sevastopol, Leningrad and Stalingrad, that gives wings to and redoubles the strength of the Red Army men when on the Stalingrad and Central Fronts they march through the hail of bullets, shells and bombs, irresistibly smashing the German fortifications and breaking through the enemy defenses.

SOVIET SEAMEN BATTLE

VOLGA ICE FLOES

Although the Volga is not yet frozen over, ice floes float thickly downstream, hindering shipping. Soviet cutters successfully break their way through the ice, ferrying reserves, ammunition and food for the Stalingrad garrison and the troops advancing on the Stalingrad Front. Often the ice floes compel the craft plying the Volga to enter the zone of German gunfire. But our ships retaliate with their own fire and succeed in reaching their destinations.

THE YOUTH OF THE SOVIET UNION

By Metropolitan Nikolai, of Kiev and Galich

"Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them."

Severe trials have fallen to the lot of our young generation. Now for the second year a great and holy Patriotic War is being bitterly waged. All the efforts of our country are united in a single resolve—to halt the enemy. Our youth, to whom in the years of peaceful construction the Soviet power afforded all opportunities for growth, development, work and study, have given up their everyday occupations and amusements, and with selfless devotion are fighting at the front and working in the factories.

We who have passed through many experiences in our lifetime can see clearly the moral and spiritual fortitude and strength of our youth. In days of peace it is sometimes difficult to recognize a man. But in this severe struggle for our country's freedom, it is not only the strong in spirit who reveal themselves. The weak, too, become purified and hardened. Firmly and courageously our young warriors are fighting at the front. What heroism, bravery and self-sacrifice they display! Newspapers, letters and the stories of individuals reveal how many young men have performed heroic deeds. Flier, tankist, scout and infantryman, forgetting all personal considerations, give their strength and life and blood in defense of their country.

Thousands of examples might be cited. I shall give one from a letter from a Red Army man at the front to girl Stakhanovite workers in the "Kauchuk" Plant. A modest, unknown man writes about his comrade, a man like himself, undistinguished in any way: "While scout Bubnov was inside the enemy lines, he met an enemy tank. He was entirely alone. But his heart did not falter. He coolly took aim with his anti-tank rifle and hit the tank. But remember, dear girls, a great deal depends on you—half the victory is yours."

And our girls in the factories in the rear work day and night. Forgetting food, sleep and warmth, they exert every effort to fill the orders for the front. They sew warm clothing and build armored cars; they weave cloth and repair tanks.

It is only people of high moral and spiritual stamina who are able to forget material blessings, to rise above material wants. Such is our youth, guided by patriotic duty. The lecture halls of our colleges and universities are only half-lighted and half-heated, owing to the need for saving fuel and electricity. But they are crowded with young students, determined to study at all costs. Absorbed in their books, they forget the difficulties of their surroundings.

I know of no country where the youth is so full of purpose and firmness. And there is true sympathy

and compassion in our young people. How often, after fatiguing labor, our working girls and students go to the hospital and watch beside the beds of the wounded! Guarding the sleeping patients, they forget that they themselves have not slept. Many of our girl Stakhanovites spend their free days helping to tidy the hospitals, to unload fuel for them, to run errands for the wounded!

Everywhere, in factories, mills and institutions of learning, we see girls and young men giving up their limited rations to send them as gifts to the Red Army men at the front. Is not this truly Christian goodness? The Hitlerite bandits have orphaned tens of thousands of children. I know of many of our girls who are acting as mothers to these orphaned infants. Such deeds can only be described as virtuous.

In the flames of the insane war which has enveloped the world many young lives are perishing—from wounds, from disease and hardship. But those who are spared emerge from the trial hardened. In an epoch of social upheaval such as we are passing through, it is not enough to speak of individuals. We must speak of nations. And we see that the years which have passed since the Revolution have not been lived in vain. Much of the inertia, the greed for material treasure, the petty vanity, has been swept away by the hurricane of the times.

Today, 25 years later, we see the face of the generation which has grown up in these years. It is the face of a true human. I repeat the universally known truth of the Gospel: "*A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. . . . Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.*"

NEW RUSSIAN TRANSLATION OF ROMEO AND JULIET

Boris Pasternak, the well-known Soviet poet, read his new translation of Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet* at the recent Shakespeare Conference sponsored by the All-Russian Theatrical Society.

Professor Morozov, one of the most eminent Soviet authorities on Shakespeare, considers it the best Russian version of the drama that has so far appeared. Pasternak has faithfully followed the original and has succeeded in preserving Shakespeare's peculiarities of style and the atmosphere of the period. Belsa the well-known Ukrainian musician, has commented on the musical quality of the translation.

On November 17 the Soviet Information Bureau reported the capture of Obersturmfuehrer Doctor Normann Foerster, of the Fourth Company of the Special Service Battalion of the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, who stated to the Soviet military authorities that the "Special Service Battalion" had been formed on the initiative of von Ribbentrop, German Minister of Foreign Affairs, and was charged with the task of plundering the cultural treasures of occupied countries and territories.

Publication of this statement by the German "doctor of philosophy" evoked an indignant response from Soviet artists and professional and cultural workers. Following are some of the articles recently published in the Soviet press dealing with this infamous document:

THE REAL NATURE OF THE GERMAN FASCIST ARMY

By Professor Karo Alabyan

*Member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR,
and Vice President of the All-Union Academy
of Architecture*

Three years of war should have been sufficient to open the eyes of all progressive humanity to the real nature of the German fascist army, the embodiment of the "ideological principles" of Hitlerism. It is an army of thieves and bandits, many millions strong. Nevertheless, the publication of a recent statement made to Soviet authorities by prisoner Obersturmfuehrer Doctor Normann Foerster, of the Fourth Company of the Special Service Battalion of the German Foreign Ministry, casts new light on the unparalleled many fallen under the Hitlerite regime, when the vandalism of the fascist armies. How low has German Government organizes "special formations" whose only duty is to loot systematically and consistently the cultural and historical treasures of European countries and the districts of the USSR which the Germans are temporarily occupying.

This disgraceful document is now known to the whole civilized world and renders more acute the hatred and disgust which cultured people feel for Hitlerism. "Doctor" Foerster in his statement gives detailed information on the tasks of the Special Service Battalion: "Immediately after occupation of any town by the German troops, it is their duty to seize all cultural and historical treasures and dispatch them to Germany."

The criminal activity of the German Army is developed on a particularly wide scale on the territory of the Soviet Union. While taking away everything that can be packed up and transported to their fatherland—now a storehouse for stolen goods—the fascist marauders at the same time ruthlessly destroy or disfigure monuments of the national culture of the European peoples. They have set themselves the task of destroying the Russian national culture, of depriving our people of their great past, and in this way spiritually disarming the Russian nation. The destruction wrought to Russian architecture by the Germans beggars description.

I will mention as an example the town of Kalinin, formerly Tver, where the Germans reigned for a comparatively short time—62 days. Tver is one of our oldest Russian towns. The first mention of it was made in 1135. This Volga town continued to grow throughout the many centuries of its history and in the course of time acquired many beautiful buildings. "The town of Tver," wrote Catherine the Second, "is, next to St. Petersburg, the most beautiful town in the Russian Empire."

The Germans have laid waste to Kalinin (Tver) in the most barbarous manner. The famous "Traveling Palace" of Catherine the Second, built between 1763 and 1767 by the famous Russian architect Mikhail Kazakov, has been burned down. The rich interior decorations of the halls have been destroyed by fire, including the beautiful candelabra designed by C. Rossi. Catherine's Church at Tver was also burned down. This church was built in baroque style and was a fine piece of decorative architecture. Only the brick walls remain. The upper part of the belfry was destroyed by a demolition bomb dropped by German aircraft. When the Germans entered the town, the Church of Catherine was subjected to intensive bombardment for two days and nights. The Germans had their stables in the buildings of the Convent of the Nativity, founded in the time of Ivan the Terrible. They did considerable damage to the building. Only a portal remained of the Church of the Apparition of the Blessed Virgin Mary, built between 1768 and 1788.

The list of these foul crimes is literally endless, and there are dozens of other Russian towns which have been ruined and ravaged by the German invaders. The time is not far off when the united efforts of the Anglo-Soviet-American coalition will crush the Hitlerite tyranny, destroy its armies and give the criminals their just punishment.

IT IS TIME TO BRING HISTORY'S RECKONING NEARER

By Professor Nikolai Voronin

The war forced upon mankind by Hitler and his accomplices is raging in full force. A large part of Europe has been enslaved and a fiery front line has cut deep into the flesh of the Soviet land.

Numerous Soviet cities and territories which have played an important part in Russian, Ukrainian and Byelorussian history are now on the opposite side of that front line. The Dnieper was the cradle of the powerful Kiev State, whose culture and art amazed Western contemporaries. The enemy has seized the sunny Crimea, where generations of Russian scientists uncovered the remains of the Hellenic Civilization on the banks of the warm Black Sea. The Germans are despoiling Leningrad's magnificent suburbs, with their wonderful 18th Century parks and palaces.

The monuments of culture and art located in these regions are known and cherished throughout the world. But they mean nothing to the Nazis. Hitler and culture are incompatible. Field Marshal von Reichenau has proclaimed that "No artistic or historical monuments in the East have any value." We know the practical meaning of this phrase. In its recent note the Soviet Government listed the results of the short-lived "new order"—the destruction of the Tchaikovsky Museum in Klin, the Tolstoy Museum in Yasnaya Polyana, the blowing up of the New Jerusalem Monastery in Istra, etc.

Since then new facts have been discovered which fit into the Reichenau pattern, new acts of vandalism have been reported. The Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR has found it necessary to establish a special Extraordinary State Committee to record the German crimes committed on Soviet territory. Every citizen of our land will aid the Committee in this work. The peasant will tell of villages burned, harvests destroyed, women and children murdered. The worker will name the factories, plants, power plants and mines demolished. We scientists will list the ruins of once prosperous cities, the destroyed Pulkovo Observatory, the burned libraries, museums and schools.

We will bring to the reckoning of history the most terrible witnesses—the ruins of ancient cultural monuments. We do not yet possess complete evidence. But we know that the oldest Russian monastery, Pecherskaya Lavra, in Kiev, has been destroyed. The Germans have turned into a modern Pompeii the ancient city of Chernigov. It is destined to become a "museum" revealing what Hitler's soldiers are like.

We learned recently that the Germans razed the Novgorod Kremlin and blew up the ancient Cathedral of St. Sophia (1045-1050). Many Novgorod streets

have been levelled to the ground. Novgorod was a museum in itself, a collection of numerous churches, cathedrals, castle walls and towers. Scores of thousands of tourists visited the city every year. Scholars and artists traveled there to listen to the voice of the centuries, to view the greatest creations of Russian painters and architects. Novgorod is now in ruins. The Germans are using its ancient stones for military constructions.

The Hitlerites smashed the wonderful works of art at Peterhof Palace. The balanced walls are all that remain of Rastrelli's splendid building. This we will neither forget nor forgive.

I took part in the fighting around my native Leningrad. I visited the towns liberated from the Hitlerites. The beautiful city of Kalinin now looks more like the ruins of the Coliseum than a city. Only the front wall of the enormous theater on the city's principal street remains standing. The graceful Governor's Palace is reduced to rubble. The mighty girders of the Volga Bridge are torn and twisted. I saw the small town of Yakhroma, with its large factory buildings in which the machinery had fallen from the fourth floor to the first.

And I should like to say to our friends across the ocean, "Look—and realize that over your cities, too, hangs the black menace which has already descended upon Soviet cities. It is time to bring history's reckoning nearer."

IN THE PATH OF THE GERMAN RETREAT

In the village of Vertiachi, Stalingrad Region, recently liberated by our troops, there was a German camp for Soviet war prisoners. The native population named it "the camp of torture and death." Red Army men of Commander Biryukov's detachment found 87 corpses in the camp. The German-fascist hangmen had subjected the prisoners to monstrous tortures. The bandits cut stomachs open, gouged eyes, cut off noses and ears.

Red Army men Petrenko and Nazimov were still alive when taken out of the pit in which the corpses had been thrown. When the men regained consciousness they told of the tortures they had undergone. They were kept in an open field. A few days before the retreat, the Germans had stopped giving the men any food. Before retreating, the German-fascist scoundrels massacred the unarmed Red Army men.

SOVIET PEOPLE RESPECT THE CULTURE OF MANKIND

By Vano Muradeli

Soviet Composer

In a crowded cottage a group of guerrillas were sitting around a table listening with deep interest to something one of their number was explaining. When he had finished, the men called the chief of the guerrilla detachment, Arjioni, who laid aside his newspaper and listened with the same serious interest.

After hearing the story, Arjioni singled out one of the guerrillas, led him to a map and traced with a pencil the route leading to the rear of the German lines. "This is your job, Sergei," he said, explaining in detail what must be done. "You must penetrate the German rear at this point. The job must be done by morning of the day after tomorrow. Is it all clear?" Sergei replied, "Quite clear," and quickly left the room.

Arjioni remained staring at the map, absorbed in thought. An hour later he sent for another man and repeated word for word what he had said to the first. "You must be in the village by morning of the day after tomorrow," he concluded. "But you will go round by the other side of the village. If anything happens to Sergei, you will carry out the mission. If everything turns out all right, you will meet him there and you will both return together." The second man departed.

The evening of the second day was drawing to a close. Arjioni waited tensely. Suddenly the door of the cottage opened and both men entered. Arjioni flung out his arms and cried, "Welcome, my friends! You don't know how glad I am to see you. So everything's all right?"

"Everything's all right," the two responded with one voice. "We met this morning at Mikhailovskoye Village and laid two wreaths on Pushkin's grave."

In our country, where a gesture of respect to the memory of a great people's poet is treated as the equal of a military exploit, the people's love of culture cannot be destroyed any more than a sunbeam can be crushed.

Last March, shortly after the Red Army had pushed the fascists back from the approaches to Moscow, I visited several towns newly liberated and cleared of the Germans. I saw for myself—and I shall never forget—the charred embers of Kalinin, the houses of Torzhok bombed on the checker-board system, the ruins of Klin.

The name of this last town is inseparably bound

up with that of one of the greatest geniuses of Russian music, Tchaikovsky, whose house had been preserved as a museum and memorial. When I went to pay my respects to the composer's memory, I met everywhere traces of the havoc wrought by the Hitlerites. The stone gateposts had been uprooted by a tank; the museum rooms, preserved with such loving care for many years, had been plundered by vandals who knew neither fear nor stirrings of conscience, who trampled upon everything within reach. The very walls had been defiled by these savages. One had the impression that those who passed through the rooms were not creatures belonging to the human race, living among the human race, but a herd of wild boars intent upon trampling and destroying everything: their filthy snouts overturning fine statues and busts, their tusks slashing pictures, their bristles tearing the delicate fabric of chairs and the severe wall panels. Broken furniture, torn books and music were strewn everywhere. There was a spot, dreadful in its emptiness, where Tchaikovsky's piano once stood. In this house, where not so long ago the magic strains of ballads and arias and the immortal Sixth Symphony were heard—when the foremost Soviet musicians met on the 100th anniversary of the composer's birth—all was now defiled by the breath of fascism.

I knew that whatever could be restored by human labor and care would be recreated here. And confident as I was of that day when we should retrieve what has been taken from us, I felt, too, that this despicable crime would not go unpunished. The Hitlerite degenerates, these creatures a hundred times accursed, and surrounded by those who hate them, will receive the punishment they deserve for their depredations.

I was about to leave when the old doorman, true to tradition—and this seemed the beginning of the museum's restoration—suggested that I write my name in the visitors' book. I took the pencil and with all the force of hatred the human heart can feel I wrote: "Vengeance upon the accursed German barbarians, death to the accursed German barbarians! Ruin and destruction to those who ruin and destroy treasures that belong to mankind! Show no mercy to the Hitlerite mongrels who imagine in their insensate fury that by destroying a book they destroy the thought it contains, that by breaking an instrument they can stifle melody forever. The people's love for their culture can never be destroyed!"

ROBBERY IS A STATE ENTERPRISE OF THE HITLERITE GOVERNMENT

By Professor S. L. Rubinstein

Stalin Prize Laureate

We know from experience that Hitler's army is an army of bandits. They have demonstrated this to the entire world with the most cynical shamelessness. But we have now learned something else—that robbery is not merely a matter of the personal initiative of the marauders and bandits who make up the German Army, but is a state enterprise directed by the gang called Hitler's Government.

From the statement made by Normann Foerster, Obersturmfuehrer of the Fourth Company of the Special Service Battalion of the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, taken prisoner near Mozdok, we Soviet scholars learned that Ribbentrop had formed a special battalion whose task is to seize all historical and cultural treasures from libraries and scientific institutions, to choose valuable books, films and works of art, and to send them all to Germany. Similar groups have also been created at Rosenberg's headquarters.

There are enormous cultural treasures in the Soviet Union, created by the labor of many generations. We have carefully guarded these treasures, which in the past 25 years have indeed become the property of the people.

I am well acquainted with the Odessa State Public Library, which, according to the statement of the Soviet Information Bureau, has been partly destroyed and partly plundered. The collection of books and documents dated almost from the founding of Odessa. Hundreds of people visited the spacious reading rooms daily. The Germans have looted and demolished that treasure-house of culture.

Those of our people whom the Nazis do not physically destroy they attempt to deprive of all means of spiritual life. We look upon the depredations of the Nazi clique with indignation and deepest contempt. When they carry the cultural treasures stolen from the Soviet Union to their own libraries, museums and archives, they are transforming these institutions into storehouses of loot and dens for thieves. Our cultural institutions have been plundered—but those of the Germans have been dishonored.

The time will come—and it is not far off—when the bandit chieftains will be brought to justice for their monstrous crimes. We shall restore our cultural treasures, and we shall increase them by our own creative labor. The German museums and libraries will be forced to return what they have stolen.

EVERYTHING FOR VICTORY

By Vera Pashennaya

People's Artist of the USSR

Their soldiers send to Germany shirts taken from our murdered children. With care their blue-eyed "Gretchens" wash the blood from these shirts. Their bombs are demolishing our homes and the monuments to our culture. Whatever remains is plundered with German thoroughness by official representatives of the German Reich.

Their soldiers are followed by hangmen, their hangmen by university-bred "art experts." One such Nazi art expert who was taken prisoner threw light on the organization which plunders theaters, museums, academies, universities, churches and libraries all over Europe. It plunders, it registers, it takes notes, it keeps thick books. Formerly thieves' dens did not keep account books. German fascism makes book-keeping serve the business of plundering. We feel a sickening horror when we read of the systematic sacking of our national shrines by the Hitler state.

A churchgoer reading this German "doctor's" evidence thinks of plundered churches; a scientist of demolished universities; while I, as a Russian actress, think first of all the theaters, of ancient buildings fallen into German hands, of palaces of culture built since the Revolution, with their magnificent halls, their splendidly equipped stages. The loathing which I feel for the German barbarians makes me thirsty with a thirst that can only be quenched by vengeance.

But what can an actress' vengeance be? How can I help my Army, my people, my State? How can I aid the coming victory over Hitler's soldiers and over Hitler's art experts? My weapons are my work, my art, my acting. That is why I strive to work better than before the war. That is why I try to imbue my work with sacred hatred for the enemy. The greater

(Continued on page eight)

ENEMIES OF CULTURE

By Academician A. V. Shchusev

Architect and Honored Art Worker

The Soviet Information Bureau has made known to us the monstrous crimes of the Germans in the occupied regions. Specially organized bands of "art specialists," trained in squads of military nature, are plundering our libraries, museums, picture galleries, laboratories and scientific institutes. If we add to this the horrible and wanton destruction of art treasures in Istra, Novgorod, Leningrad and other cities of our country, there is exposed to the world a clear picture of the moral savagery and degradation of the ruling clique of the German-fascist state—a state of plunder and rapine.

Caliph Omar VIII destroyed the famous library of

Alexandria. Napoleon removed art treasures from conquered countries to France. But these were religious fanatics and vainglorious conquerors. They did not create a "special system" of plunder and destruction of those works of art which could not be carried away.

The principles of world culture rest on the development of all the peoples of the world and their cultures. Fascism, on the contrary, tramples underfoot the culture of nations, destroying all that is sacred to them. German vandalism and destruction are an indictment of misanthropic fascism.

THE CRIMINALS RULING MODERN GERMANY MUST BE BROUGHT TO JUSTICE

By People's Judge V. Sedykh

Deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR

Recent statements made by representatives of the Governments of England and of the United States concerning those responsible for the unheard-of atrocities committed by the Hitlerites against the peoples of the invaded countries of Europe and the temporarily occupied territories of the Soviet Union, have met with quick response from the Soviet people.

We Soviet people will never forgive the Nazis for the rivers of blood flowing over our country and over the countries of the free peoples of the West. The words of V. M. Molotov, in the statement issued by the Soviet Government regarding the responsibility of the Hitlerite invaders and their accomplices for the brutalities committed in the invaded countries of Europe, express my own opinion, as well as that of every citizen of the USSR. The statements of the Governments of the United Nations proclaiming the inevitable legal retribution to be visited upon those guilty of the unprecedented acts of violence perpetrated in the vast territories of Europe and the USSR, are not only lawful but irrefutable.

We all know that the time is near when the freedom-loving peoples will be able to call the criminal leaders of modern Germany and their accomplices to account. It is essential to establish in the nearest future the principles which will activate the tribunal conducting the trial of the Hitlerite villains.

The judges empowered by the United Nations to

pass sentence on Hitler and his ilk will certainly be guided by humane and righteous principles, for a strict and merciless sentence will in this case be the expression of true humanism. Molotov has clearly shown that there is no desire for the annihilation of the German people, but for the infliction of stern punishment on the clique of leaders and their cruel accomplices.

I am a Soviet judge. It is my duty to pass just and righteous sentences. It should be borne in mind, however, that the best sentence is purposeless if not carried out. Only by the common activities of all free peoples, only by bringing into action all forces in this tense struggle, will it be possible to bring nearer the day when the actual trial of mankind's worst enemies, the Nazi leaders, will take place. Hitler's war machine, undermined and weakened by the valorous struggle of the Russian Armies, must be smashed. The leaders of sanguinary fascism and their accomplices must get what they deserve.

As Deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, elected by the Byelorussian people, I state that the Byelorussian people fighting in the ranks of the Red Army and those indefatigably waging guerrilla warfare will never forgive the enormities suffered by Soviet Byelorussia under the German occupationists. They will continue the struggle until the German invaders are brought before the people's court and subjected to the proper penalty.

HOW SOVIET WORKERS ARE INSURED IN WARTIME

By Maria Kaganovich

President of the Soviet Textile Workers Union

According to Article 12 of the Soviet Constitution, citizens of the USSR are entitled to security in old age and sickness, or when incapacitated. This means that workers and employees receive any medical service they require free of cost at special rest homes and sanatoria, and that material aid is given to those who are temporarily incapacitated or who have large families and are in need of help. The social insurance budget grows in direct proportion to the growth of industry and the number of workers.

There has been no decrease in the activity of social insurance organizations during the war. In spite of all difficulties, and in spite of the immense needs of the front, the social services have not been curtailed. The Soviet Government still allots great sums for State and social insurance.

The textile industries alone received 112,500,000 rubles in the year 1940-41, of which 30,000,000 were paid to the incapacitated, 11,000,000 to expectant mothers and 8,000,000 in pensions to people who had retired from work. Most of these, by the way, returned to their jobs soon after war broke out and are now receiving regular wages in addition to their pensions. Aid to needy workers amounted to 17,000,000 rubles, and 500,000 rubles were spent on

dietetic dining rooms, 4,000,000 on rest homes and about 3,000,000 on sanatoria.

Members of our union share actively in the work of the social insurance organizations. Social insurance councils have been formed at all factories employing 200 workers. Where there are more than 200 workers, social insurance councils exist in each shop. Such councils consist of union members and are elected at general meetings of the workers. They work in their respective factories under the supervision of the trade union committees, which prepare their own estimates of the amount required for social insurance purposes. These estimates must be approved by the central committee of the trade union. In enterprises which are too small to have a council, delegates—also trade union members—are elected to attend to the workers' needs.

The social insurance councils at textile enterprises consist largely of women Stakhanovites. They do the job very well. They have a special talent for aiding workers who have fallen sick or are otherwise in need, and they see that correct medical attention is given. When mothers fall ill, the social insurance delegates provide proper care for their children. They are also responsible for seeing that there are sufficient kindergarten camps and open-air schools for the children of employees of the textile industry.

EVERYTHING FOR VICTORY

(Continued from page six)

that hatred, the greater my love for Russia, for Russian culture, for the Soviet way of life, which opened such splendid horizons for my work.

At present the Maly Theater is rehearsing Leonid Leonov's *Invasion*. I have the role of Anna Nikolayevna Talanova, a Russian intellectual. The "iron old lady," people say of Anna Nikolayevna. A loving mother, a tender refined soul, she suffered a bitter fate—the Germans became masters of her house. Her son and daughter are in the clutches of the Gestapo. And my Anna Nikolayevna blesses her son's killing of German officers. As an actress, I want Anna Nikolayevna to be possessed of all my hatred for German soldiers and German art experts.

I am also a pedagogue. At the Shchepkin Stage School I teach young Soviet actors and actresses. My

pupils learn to play Soviet patriots. I am tutoring actors who will make their debut in the days of victory over the enemy, in the days of national festivity.

Together with V. A. Smirnov I am working on a dramatization of his novel, *Sons*. The central figure of the play is a Russian mother, a collective farmer. She has brought up heroic sons who are covering themselves with glory in the great battles against fascism.

These are my thoughts and feelings today, and it seems that the conclusion we must reach—after reading the evidence given by Hitler's "doctor"—is this: All strength, all skill—life itself, if need be—must be given to help defeat the enemy and bring nearer the sweet hour of victory!

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 147

Washington, D. C., December 10, 1942

75

MOSCOW, DECEMBER, 1941--AND NOW

By Lev Kassil

Renowned Soviet Author

A full year, a hard year of war, has passed since the news was flashed to the world of our victory over the Germans at the gates of Moscow. Mankind will always study with admiration and gratitude the life of our Capital in those days.

Workers, office employees, engineers, actors, artists and professors were hurriedly drilled in civilian military detachments. Workers' battalions marched through the Moscow streets to take up positions on the defense lines. The city's boundaries bristled with steel rails, barring every entrance. Anti-tank traps and barriers girdled the suburbs. Machine guns were hastily placed on house-tops on the outskirts of the city. Every stone was armed, every street corner a fortress, every roof threatened the enemy with doom.

The city had the appearance of an immense war camp. Tanks thundered through its streets on their way to the front lines. Herds of cattle were driven across the Moscow squares to feed the army in the

field. Automobiles, street cars and trolley buses waited patiently at the crossings for the herds to pass.

One year ago the powerful wind of war was blowing through the Soviet Capital from one end to the other.

Now in December, 1942, Moscow is as intent and as deeply war-minded as at that time. But a majestic calm now pervades the life of the city. Moscow is not as festive as she was before the war, but the wounds inflicted upon her by last year's air raids have long since been healed. The newcomer will not find any trace of the barbarous blows struck by the air pirates. Demolished walls have been rebuilt, the gaping holes in houses repaired. The city's immortality is embodied in the unshakable grandeur of the buildings that have risen from the debris.

The Capital is still ruled by severe martial law. It is still silent and deserted at night; the silence broken only by the patrols of the city's Commandant. But our Capital is dear to our Muscovite hearts as it is—austere, reticent, blacked-out, intent.

ANNIVERSARY LETTERS TO RED ARMY FROM LIBERATED FARMERS OF MOSCOW REGION

On December 6, the anniversary of the beginning of last year's Soviet offensive at Moscow, the Red Army men of the Western Front received many letters from the farmers of the districts of the Moscow Region liberated by the Red Army. In these letters the collective farmers recalled the terrible days of the German occupation and reported the restoration of towns and villages destroyed by the Hitlerites. Many of the letters were published in the newspaper *Western Front*.

One letter cited some of the results of the Hitlerite "new order," which the Germans attempted to establish in the Mozhaisk District. The Hitlerites mur-

dered 273 peaceful residents and left 22,144 persons homeless. They burned down or demolished 6,304 houses and 3,816 farm buildings, took from the farmers 24,750 head of cattle, 53,395 poultry and 4,500,000 pounds of grain and potatoes.

The residents of Golikovo, a village in the Klin District of the Moscow Region, reported to the Red Army men that their village, which was reduced to charred ruins in the 20 days of the German occupation, is now being rebuilt. Most of the farmers are already in new homes and the farms have been restored.

THE LAND OF THE GUERRILLAS

By B. Izakov

Far behind the front line, deep in the enemy rear, is the land of the guerrillas. Bristling with hidden rifles, it lies well back from a railway and the main roads, amid thick forests where nature has provided barricades of swampy ground which for ages has been considered impassable.

This year, however, many paths have been trodden through these swamps and thickets. Guerrilla patrols travel them, liaison men gallop by on horses captured from the enemy. Often men must crawl from mound to mound through the black swamp water, holding their rifles above their heads.

At a sharp bend in the forest, a young fellow bars our way. He wears a shabby overcoat and plaited straw shoes, and holds a German automatic rifle at the ready. "Who goes there?" he demands. These sentinels stand at the approaches to all guerrilla camps and at all observation points. The guerrilla sentinel is not visible until he steps forward from a thicket of wild raspberry or from behind the trunk of a huge oak.

Guerrilla land lives under constant tension and in perpetual readiness. Every detachment has its own particular way of building houses in the forest, using pine bark, trunks of young birches and straw as materials. Most of the people sitting around the fires in the evening are in peasant garb. They are collective farmers of yesterday, who took up arms for vengeance on the hated Germans for their devastated homes and towns. But here you also see the Red Army uniforms of men and commanders who have escaped from fascist encirclement or fascist prison camps.

Near the campfires stand pails of water, so that fires can be immediately extinguished at the sound of a motor in the sky. German planes are often heard over the guerrilla areas. Bursts of shells and mines, the rattle of machine guns and automatics, come from every direction. At night whole areas are surrounded by the ghostly greenish light of enemy rockets.

German punitive expeditions, afraid of forests and swamps, attempt to penetrate into the area from the high road. Villages burned to the ground remain as the traces of last December's punitive expeditions. Women and children live in mud huts dug on the sites of their old dwellings. The usually noisy village street shows no signs of life now. The punitive expeditions shot all the dogs in the district because their barking warned the people of the approach of the German robbers. At the fascists' approach, the inhabitants left for the forest, killing all their poul-

try. The crowing of a cock or clucking of a hen might betray the farmers' forest refuge. A strange silence hangs over the scorched and abused villages. Even the children playing at war in the roads try to rush their ringing voices.

In the forest camps live whole populations of towns and villages who fled to join the guerrillas from German-occupied territory. Women prepare soup in a bath boiler for all the families, and the children are brought up together. Without mutual aid, these people would be unable to live through the hardships of their austere life. Whole areas help the collective farms whose lands have been captured by the enemy, giving the victims other lands for sowing. Not one family in this area but has lost some of its dear ones at the hands of the fascist hangmen.

Under the guidance of a "Regional Committee of Three," collective farms supply the guerrilla detachments with provisions. In the hot August days, when the Germans undertook their fourth punitive expedition against the guerrilla area, collective farm women often gathered the harvest under the fire of mine-throwers. After hard labor in the fields, women, old men and children, armed with spades, axes and saws, and instructed by commanders of the guerrillas, dug trenches and anti-tank pits, and built blindages and machine gun nests.

It sometimes happened that enemy units cut off the main roads of the guerrilla area, so that communication between the guerrilla detachments could only be maintained over a huge marshy area, in the center of which stood an island village. Two brushwood roads connect this village with the opposite banks of the swamp. The roads soon became insecure, and hundreds of farmers of the neighboring villages brought trunks and branches of trees to the swamp and laid down a new road. While the work was in full swing, fascist planes appeared, spraying them with machine gun fire. There was no place for the people to take shelter, so they lay down in the quagmire until the planes disappeared, but no one left the work. This is how the high road across the marshes was built. Over this road pass horsemen and carts carrying loads of materials and wounded men. A repair brigade of six girls is continually at work on this road through the swamp, restoring it after damages by horses' hooves and cartwheels.

In this heroic guerrilla land, the bodies of innumerable corpses of the enemy are rotting. The roadsides are thick with helmets bearing the sign of the swastika. Burned German tanks are heaped along its front, like monuments to guerrilla glory.

COSSACK GUERRILLAS ACTIVE IN NORTHERN CAUCASUS

Detachments of Terek Cossack guerrillas are violently fighting the Germans in the Northern Caucasus, the Soviet radio reports. Against these detachments the Hitlerites are compelled to hurl whole units and formations, as well as special detachments equipped with artillery, trench mortars and tanks.

In one sector of the Mozdok area the fascists began to muster forces in preparation for an offensive. The guerrillas sent several groups of their men to ambush

a crossroads on an important road along which the Germans transported ammunition and reinforcements to the front line. The guerrillas attacked from ambush, destroyed many German transports and dispersed and partly annihilated several German troop columns. The Hitlerites sent a special expedition accompanied by six tanks to the district. The guerrillas boldly accepted battle, disabled three tanks and forced the others to turn tail. The German infantry, left without the protection of tanks, was defeated after a fight lasting over two hours.



"FOR THE DEFENSE OF THE FATHERLAND"—SOVIET WAR POSTER.

Recently in a daring raid a group of guerrillas took a fascist commander prisoner. In another engagement seven guerrillas fought a delaying action with a German detachment attempting to cross a water barrier. Two guerrillas were killed and one gravely wounded, but the remaining four stemmed the onslaught of several dozen Germans for over half an hour, until reinforcements arrived. The Germans left forty bodies and two machine guns on the battlefield.

A few days ago a detachment of guerrilla horsemen raided 350 kilometers into the German rear. During this raid the guerrillas carried out ten attacks. In one village they took the German garrison by surprise and killed every one of the Hitlerites. In many places they took away from the Germans the loot they had seized and restored this property to plundered Soviet citizens. Not far from the front lines the guerrillas seized 6,000 head of cattle which the Nazis were on the point of sending to Germany.

REHABILITATION OF WOUNDED RED ARMY MEN

By A. P. Grishakova

*People's Commissar of Social Security
of the Russian Soviet Republic*

The aim of our work is to help the wounded Red Army man to get a fresh grip on life. Pensions are given on a graduated scale beginning at 100 per cent of the former wages or salary; the exact amount awarded depends on rank, length of service and degree of incapacitation. The assistance the wounded Red Army man receives is not limited to pensions and lump-sum grants and free medical aid and treatment in invalid homes maintained by the State.

Of far greater importance is the assistance given to the invalid to enable him to return to work. Our social welfare services are continually engaged in finding new professions for ex-servicemen who are incapable of returning to their old jobs. Both the health of the applicant and his own personal wishes are taken into account. The invalids adapt themselves to their new jobs with the aid of a wide network of schools and training courses.

Special hospitals where the wounded are taught tailoring, shoemaking, bookbinding, watch-repairing,

photography, accountancy and other professions have been established in Gorky, Ivanovo, Penza, Kuibyshev, Ufa, Molotov, Sverdlovsk, Chelyabinsk, Omsk, Novosibirsk and a number of other cities.

All war invalids are accepted at the vocational schools of the People's Commissariat of Social Security. These schools have now introduced short-term courses and instituted new rates of payment for work done; war invalids receive special grants. Ex-servicemen are encouraged to enroll at any school they prefer, provided they can satisfy its educational requirements.

The Government has issued a special order instructing all local authorities and enterprises to employ ex-servicemen, and to help them as much as possible to find their feet again in civil life.

The wounded Red Army man need therefore have no fear for the future when he is discharged from the hospital.

BULGARIAN PEOPLE PROTEST ANTI-SOVIET "EXHIBIT"

GENEVA, December 7, TASS: According to reports from Sofia, Bulgaria, the population protested in every possible way against the organization of the anti-Soviet "Exhibit" inaugurated in that city in October. They smashed the windows of the premises housing the "Exhibit" and made anti-German inscriptions on its walls. The Bulgarian police and the Gestapo failed to discover the offenders. Matters went so far that the Germans were compelled to temporarily close the "Exhibit," ostensibly for repairs.

GERMAN RULE IN OCCUPIED STALINGRAD REGION

In the liberated village of Peskovatka, Stalingrad Region, inhabitants stated that the Hitlerites shot many collective farmers. They forcibly drove young girls into the soldiers' brothels. Shortly before retreating, the Germans drove to the rear 50 families of collective farmers, all of them old people, women and children. They were compelled to travel on foot, thinly dressed and without provision for food.

"THE ORDER OF THE FROZEN FLESH"

In the Stalingrad area, Red Army men picked up Paul Reissing, private of the Third Company, 670th Regiment, 371st German Infantry Division. His legs and right arm were frost-bitten. On interrogation Reissing stated:

"Our company has not yet received winter clothing. Sergeant majors and non-coms daily instruct the soldiers how to protect themselves from frost-bite. We were instructed to put rags over our boots, to lay straw around the boot tops, to protect our ears with towels. The soldiers are in very low spirits. They say, 'Last year's story is being repeated. We shall all freeze to death.' To cheer us up, we were recently told that the Command has instituted a medal 'for participation in winter operations on the Eastern Front.' So far, only ribbons and not the medals themselves have been handed over. Only those who spent last winter on the front line are now being decorated with that ribbon.

"The soldiers have nicknamed this medal 'The Order of the Frozen Flesh.'"

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 148

Washington, D. C., December 12, 1942

75

The Russian People in the United States

On Monday, December 14, The Theatre Guild will present Clifford Odets' adaptation of Konstantin Simonov's play, *THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE*, at the National Theater, Washington, D. C., for a two-week engagement. The play will open on Broadway on December 29. The following is a brief biography of Simonov received by cable from Moscow:

Konstantin Simonov is 27 years old. He was born and brought up in the family of a Red Army commander. He went to secondary school for seven years and then entered a school of exact mechanics. He worked for five years in a factory as a turner, at the same time giving a course of instruction in the technology of metals.

(Continued on page seven)



KONSTANTIN SIMONOV (LEFT), AUTHOR OF *THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE*, AND THE LATE EUGENE PETROV, NOTED SOVIET WRITER, AT THE FRONT, WHERE BOTH SERVED AS WAR CORRESPONDENTS.

A PLAY ABOUT THE SOVIET PEOPLE

By K. Borisov

Soviet Journalist and Critic

"We Russians," wrote the outstanding critic Belinsky, in the last year of his life, "before the time of Peter the Great and up to the present moment, have endured more than one grim trial of fate, more than once were on the edge of destruction, and each time were able to save ourselves and to emerge with new and greater strength and power."

And the more proudly Belinsky spoke of this strength of the Russian people, the more decisively he rejected the invention of the Slavophiles (a group among the Russian intelligentsia of the 19th Century) that submissiveness was the main feature of the Russian national character. "This idea," wrote Belinsky, "has become a real mania for some people—to such a degree that one of the representatives of this group elected to state in the press that the Russian land is by no means soaked with blood, but with tears; and that we owe our salvation from the Tartars and from Napoleon's invasion as well to tears rather than blood."

The blood of the Russian people, in Belinsky's view, is its labor, its mentality, its sweat, its will and its character. In this blood is the deepest love for the motherland, the firm resolution to defend it against everything with supreme heroism. Such firmness and strength belong only to a great people who does not bow its head before any trials.

The moral appearance of such a people is pure and bright. Great simplicity and a many-sided spiritual richness are united in it. Consciousness of duty and the capacity to fulfill this duty worthily give it a noble distinction. Its humanism is born of great wrath against all that oppresses man. Its wrath, fury and hatred of evil are fed by love for the motherland and her freedom, for progress and labor, for humanity and justice.

Such is the Russian man. Such is the Soviet man. This man—his life, his deeds and his beauty—is what gives our art its content at this time. This man is the hero of Konstantin Simonov's play, *The Russian People*.

In a letter to Chekhov, Maxim Gorky wrote that when viewing Chekhov's plays he thought "of many things . . . fundamental and important." This always happens when one meets with genuine art. In this is the strength and power of art. During a performance of Simonov's play, the hearts of the spectators beat faster and no one is ashamed of his tears. This is not a theatrical reaction, but a warm and comradely understanding. But we are not only excited by this

play, we are thoughtful. We are not only touched, but intent; we are not only shaken, but are filled with hatred for the enemy. Simonov speaks to us of that which is "fundamental and important," of that which is in the soul and mind of everyone in this terrible hour of danger that hangs over our motherland.

The most significant thing in this play about the Russian people is that it is nobly modest. The patriotic occasion that dictated this new work to Simonov qualified the poetical substance of the play. There are no battle scenes; there is no high-flown rhetoric. The plot is not intricate. The attention of the spectator is not confined to the situation created for a small Red Army detachment surrounded by the enemy. The events which take place on the stage are important, not in themselves, but primarily because quite ordinary and at the same time unique people of our era participate in these events. The truth of their lives, the truth of their thoughts and feelings, the truth of their souls—form the lyrical and poetical theme of Simonov. The truth about man in our Patriotic War is the basic content of his play, and this truth is its principal hero.

Different people act in the play; naturally, they have different characters. Each has his own fate, his own troubles and dreams. In time, critics will give a more exact evaluation of the artistic woof of the play—and, it may be, will say that certain characters are drawn only in outline (Political Instructor Ilyin, Correspondent Panin), and that certain portraits are clearly unfinished (the typist, Shura). Today all this recedes into the background. In the foreground we perceive not that which makes one character differ from another, but that which relates and unites them.

"The motherland demands it"—this is the root of all the emotions, deeds and actions of these people.

"The motherland demands it"—this is the law to which their lives, thoughts and passions are subordinated.

The detachment is besieged from all sides. There is no water. Dangers lie in wait at every step. Every man counts. Every sortie into the enemy camp threatens ruin. But not for a moment does the small garrison give way to feelings of hopelessness or doom. Faith in victory lives in these people; and for the sake of victory they are ready to sacrifice everything. In the heart of Captain Safonov blossoms the purest

(Continued on page six)

CLIFFORD ODETS TALKS ABOUT THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE

An Interview Released by The Theatre Guild

Getting Clifford Odets to talk about his part in The Theatre Guild's production of Konstantin Simonov's Soviet drama, *The Russian People*, for which Mr. Odets made the American acting version, is a very difficult task indeed. Difficult because Mr. Odets insists that all the credit should go to Simonov.

"I did not write the play, in any sense," he explained firmly. "I haven't changed the basic structure or the plot one whit. I merely tried to transpose it into clear and vital and theatrical English."

But getting him to talk about the play itself is a different matter. For Mr. Odets' enthusiasm for the play *The Russian People*, like his enthusiasm for the Russian people themselves, is boundless and voluble.

"These people," he said, speaking of the Russians now fighting for survival along an 1800-mile front, "know that life doesn't stop, or the stuff of life disappear, just because there is a war. Human life goes on even during a war, and the Russians have time to feel, to make love, to suffer and worry and admit that it is all terrible. They don't pretend, I mean, that it's all glorious and wonderful; they don't bother with slogans or talk about the glory of dying for the flag. They fight magnificently to preserve their lives and their homes, but they don't talk about it! And best of all, they don't stop living and loving, they don't stop worrying about ordinary human needs and passions. That's what makes this play so exciting; Simonov has caught that sense of the total personality going to war—which is so completely the Russian way. He's caught it and it rings true."

Explaining what he meant by the concept of total personality, Mr. Odets went on:

"Unlike the Germans, Russians do not abruptly become simple killers for the purpose of winning a war, and for the duration put out of their minds all thoughts and emotions save the need to kill. Russians have time even in the thick of fighting, in the most desperate situations, to worry about human problems. They don't separate war from ordinary living; they just incorporate it in ordinary living.

"But of course, the war has a reality for the Russian people that it cannot have for us. We've never been bombed, we've never been wounded. If half the buildings in New York had been demolished, we'd know what war meant, but we don't now. The Rus-



CLIFFORD ODETS, DISTINGUISHED PLAYWRIGHT,
ADAPTED *THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE* FOR
THE AMERICAN STAGE

sians do know. And it's this reality—this terrible reality—that Simonov has caught.

"I'm particularly interested in the scenes in this play in which you see the fighters taking time out for wholly human, every-day emotions and finesse. You know how in times of stress human beings are drawn to each other, take care of each other. In this play, there are a good many scenes where this realistic human reaction comes across strikingly. All those scenes excite me.

"I think they'll excite an audience too; I think it's going to be successful because of that. I think it's terrific theater. It's more than that, though; it's a magnificent job of putting the Russian people on the stage as they really are today: fighting, but not just fighting. Living, too."

NEMIROVICH-DANCHENKO ON THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE

By N. P. Khmelev

People's Artist of the USSR

Several days ago I talked with Vladimir Nemirovich-Danchenko, People's Artist of the USSR and Director of the Moscow Art Theater. I discussed with him the creative perspective of the Moscow Art Theater. During our talk, Nemirovich-Danchenko dwelt on the events of the great Patriotic War, which has brought our people closer than they have ever been before. New thoughts, new feelings and deeds have been born of our sacred war. This, in his opinion, is a manifestation which the citizen and artist must follow closely.

The Russian theater of the past was not rich in social content. The Revolution changed the path of our theater, and the events of the war against fascism have brought a great new upheaval in the creative and social life of Soviet artists. The collective of artists of the Moscow Art Theater strives to ensure that this stirring change in art will find organic expression in its new productions. The worker in art has no right to fence himself off from life.

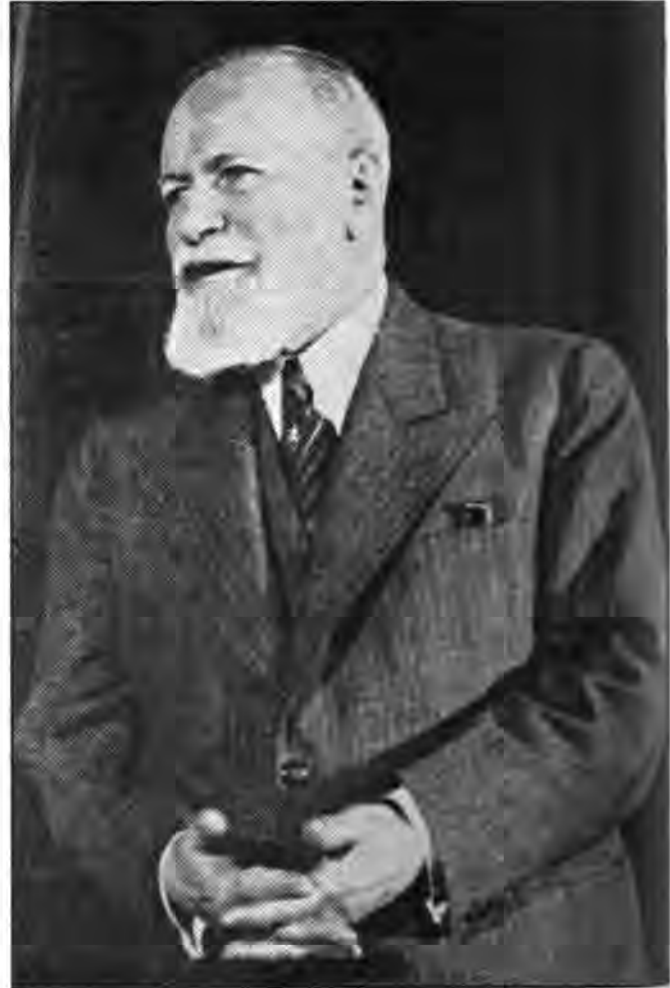
In our talk, Nemirovich-Danchenko stressed that he distinguishes as the most positive sign of this upheaval Konstantin Simonov's play, *The Russian People*, which the Moscow Art Theater is producing.

"In Simonov's play, alongside its political resonance," he said, "there is another important feature—its specific poetry. There is in it a 'second plan'—which is dictated by the internal life of the people and which really defines their characters and their deeds of nobleness and strength.

"In these stern days of war, it is difficult to overrate the significance of *The Russian People* as art. Although not devoid of some unevenness, the play is extremely strong in its great and patriotic spirit. It teaches scorn of death, hatred for the enemy, staunchness and courage. There is one scene which, in my opinion, defines the play's whole character—the scene in which Captain Safonov tells his friend how he felt after listening to a speech of Stalin:

'When I listened to this speech over the radio I had not yet recovered from shell-shock. Stalin's words sounded in my ears in a confused jumble. But in this confusion, instead of the actual words Stalin spoke I heard for myself: Stand, Safonov! Not a step back! Die, but stand! Fight, but stand! Suffer ten wounds, but stand!'

"'Suffer ten wounds, but stand!' In these words the Soviet people now exhorts its heroic Red Army men and commanders. In them precisely is the



VLADIMIR NEMIROVICH-DANCHENKO, DIRECTOR
OF THE MOSCOW ART THEATER

fundamental significance of the play. Soviet actors feel pride in personifying in the characters of Simonov's play the patriotism, nobility and audacity of the Soviet people.

"From this viewpoint, the interpretation of the character of Vasin, Chief of Staff, is extremely interesting and exciting for the artist. Vasin is completely expressed in the brief sentence, full of inner pride, which he speaks before his death: 'Glory to Russian arms!' In this sentence is an exhaustive

(Continued on page five)

THE MUSIC FOR *THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE*

*Some Notes by Lan Adomian, Music Arranger
for THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE*

Mr. Adomian, who was born in the Ukraine, came to the United States as a young man, and received most of his musical education here. He is a composer and a specialist in choral conducting.

"The music we are using is all authentic Russian material: folk music, Red Army music, and Soviet songs. The folk songs are probably as old as Russia. The mass songs are the Red Army songs such as *Song of the Partisans*, which is the song of the guerrillas, and *The Song of the Plains*. We may also use the famous *Nightingale Song* but we are not sure about that yet. All of these are post-Revolution songs, and will be sung by a male chorus.



THERESA HELBURN AND LAWRENCE LANGNER, ADMINISTRATIVE DIRECTORS FOR THE THEATRE GUILD, WHO SUPERVISED THE AMERICAN PRODUCTION OF *THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE*.

"One song that I'm using, however, goes back almost as far as Russia itself. It is the *Song of Yermak*, which was as popular in the time of Catherine the Great as it is now. Yermak is an early Russian hero; he was a chieftain and one of the conquerors of Siberia. The song, I believe, is one of the oldest folk songs on record."

Of the use of the music in The Theatre Guild's production of Konstantin Simonov's *The Russian People*, Lan Adomian had this to say:

"We are trying, in the music, to do that which the play is doing through speech and action. That is, to reflect the Russian people at war, in and out of uniform—so that our music will not only be music as such, but also an integral part of the mood of the play and of the drama itself. We will take one scene, for instance, in which a tense dramatic situation is presented, and underneath the tensest moment we'll pick up the guerrilla song softly offstage to heighten the dramatic effect. The music will be completely covered and directed throughout by the dramatic necessities of the action."

The play will feature a Russian male chorus singing in Russian. As Mr. Adomian explains it:

"We wanted to get that quality of Russian voices peculiar to them and very rare among any other people. It is difficult to describe, but you can hear the difference immediately. Their basses, for instance, have a broad, deep quality, terribly vital, which you almost never find among any other people. The Red Army, unlike most armies of the world, does a great deal of singing constantly. On the march, at rest, walking through the streets of a town—wherever they are, they are singing."

NEMIROVICH-DANCHENKO

(Continued from page four)

characterization of the crystal-clear moral countenance of the Russian warrior. Such a people is unconquerable. It will live forever in legendary glory."

The production of *The Russian People* is our answer—the answer of Soviet artists fighting with the weapons of art—to bloody fascism. Our production must inspire in Soviet patriots still stronger feelings of burning, irreconcilable hatred for the monsters who seek to deprive our people of happiness and joy.

As I was leaving, Nemirovich-Danchenko said, "Tell the actors that the role of art has now matured as never before. Art cannot tolerate any compromise at this time. Art must teach the people to hate the dark and terrible forces of fascism which threaten humanity and its culture."

THE REALISM OF SIMONOV'S PLAY

By M. Bursky

It is not often that one meets a play in which the title corresponds so closely to its content as Konstantin Simonov's *The Russian People*. This analogy, however, does not hold true for its content and plot; in this case, as in the majority of plays, they are things vastly different. While the plot of Anton Chekhov's *Three Sisters*, for example, can be described literally in three words, whole volumes have been written about its content. And as for Simonov's new play, its plot is not at all intricate but its content will undoubtedly hold the attention of people for a long time to come and give birth to a vast amount of literature. For it is about Russian men and women of the period of the great Patriotic War, people simple in their heroic majesty and majestic in their human simplicity.

The characters in Simonov's play are quite ordinary people: their eyes do not gleam with a superhuman glitter, nor do they make flourishing gestures. You can find thousands and thousands of people like the young woman Valya Anoshchenko, the scout who before the war was a chauffeur, and like the surgeon's

assistant Globa. It was ordinary people like these who astonished the world by their defense of Sevastopol, the rout of the Germans near Moscow and the guerrilla warfare behind the enemy lines.

The playwright has drawn the portraits of our contemporaries with great artistic realism; they come to life on the stage and gain the undivided attention of the audience. The spectator feels that what he sees is true to life. But realism on the stage is not the same thing as a faithful copy of life. Magnified and generalized through the medium of the stage and the actors' and playwright's art, that which in actual life is incidental will appear false, while that which is typical will appear true, realistic.

It is the privilege of the artist and the writer to choose any facts or events of life for his subject. His duty is to reveal the essence of life through these facts and events. Konstantin Simonov has done this, and that is why *The Russian People*, which is now running in many theaters in various parts of the country, is enjoying such great success.

PLAY ABOUT SOVIET PEOPLE

(Continued from page two)

love for Valya, the girl chauffeur and scout. But he does not hesitate to send her into the enemy's camp on a dangerous mission. The officer of the old Russian Army, Vasin, veteran of several wars, becomes the Chief of Staff of Safonov's detachment and dies for the glory of Russian arms, for the motherland.

In a moment of necessity, a journalist takes upon himself the responsibility of becoming chief of the Military Intelligence. Valya is faithful to herself even before the fascist hangman. Globa, acting on the Staff's directions, appears in the German Intelligence quarters and conducts himself there with that proud scorn of death which the Russian, loving life without limit, knows. Safonov's mother, in the hour of her death, tells her torturers:

"One should take your mothers by the throat and say to them, 'Do you see what you have given birth to?' And if they did not damn their sons after that, I would kill them, together with their sons."

Another Russian woman, the wife of Kharitonov, the traitor, goes to death and avenges herself and her son, redeeming her husband's treason.

The fire of hatred blazes in the hearts of these people. It is hatred born of love for their native land, for the silver Russian birches, the golden fields and green forests, the quiet music of streams; hatred born of love for the Russian people and its happy future. The more ardent is love, the more furious hatred can be, and the more austere is man's will. These are the deep sources of the optimism of Simonov's play. He does not hide or embellish difficulties. War is war, and it is bloody, brutal, exacting and terrible. But it is a people's war, and therefore a just war. So Safonov hears the people's instructions: "Not one step back. Die and stand. Fight and stand. Suffer ten wounds, but stand!" Victory lies in this. Heroism lies in this. Simonov reveals this heroism as the natural behavior of a man to whom history has said—win!

Simonov's play requires severe mastery from the stage. Any form of theatrical emphasis is hostile to it. Art in this performance must be simple and modest, as the characters of the play. It may be that the best performance of *The Russian People* will be that in which there will be a minimum of scenery and no lighting effects—where everything will be centered on the revelation of the spiritual life of the people.



THE CAST OF *THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE* LISTEN WHILE HAROLD CLURMAN, DIRECTOR (EXTREME LEFT) EMPHASIZES A POINT IN THE DRAMA. READING FROM LEFT TO RIGHT, CLURMAN, BETTINA CERF (STAGE MANAGER), LEON AMES, ELISABETH FRASER, EDUARD FRANZ AND LUTHER ADLER.

THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE

(Continued from page one)

Without leaving his factory job Simonov began studying in the Institute of Literature of the Union of Soviet Writers, from which he was graduated. He was a post-graduate student at the Institute of History, Philosophy and Literature, for which he passed his examinations brilliantly. By that time he had already written various poems, and had been awarded the Order of Honor. He was preparing a dissertation for a degree in philological sciences, when he abandoned his studies and went to the eastern border of the Soviet Union to witness the Khalkingol battles.

Since the outbreak of the Soviet-German war Sim-

onov has been corresponding for *Krasnaia Zvezda* (the Red Army newspaper), and other papers. His most outstanding works are: a book of war sketches, *From the Black Sea to the Barents Sea*; a book of poems, *Regular People*; his *Lyrical Diary*, a poem; *The Conqueror*, dedicated to the Soviet writer, Nikolai Ostrovsky; and the plays *A Lad From Our Town* and *The Russian People*.

THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE opened in Moscow last July. It was an immediate success and has since been played in more than a hundred theaters in the Soviet Union. It has toured the fighting fronts and played to the Red Army men, often at great risk and under fire. With both civilians and the Red Army, it is ranked as the finest play that has yet come from the present war.

SIMONOV'S PLAY DEPICTS CLASH OF TWO WORLDS

The Moscow Art Theater, touring Sverdlovsk in September, conducted rehearsals of Konstantin Simonov's play, *The Russian People*, under the direction of People's Artist V. Stanitsyn. Discussing the play with a Moscow correspondent, Director Stanitsyn said:

"We regard Simonov's play as the portrayal not of an isolated episode, but of the war as a whole, and the great struggle and merciless revenge demanded of the Russian people. This is fully in accord with the suggestions of the author, who has sent us a detailed commentary on the play. 'If my play is acted in such a way that it does not call for revenge,' Simonov wrote, 'then it is not serving its purpose.'

"To step beyond the confines of the rooms in which the action of the play is centered, to show the Russian town wrecked and razed by the Hitlerite vandals, and



LUTHER ADLER AND ELISABETH FRASER IN A SCENE FROM THE THEATRE GUILD'S PRODUCTION OF *THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE*.

through it all the sufferings caused by the war as well as the heroism it has revealed, is what we are striving for.

"We do not want to picture abstract characters or symbols of Russian people, but living, simple, yet vivid individuals who are at the same time typical."

As a key to the understanding of these characters, Stanitsyn quotes Simonov's words that the Russian is by nature a builder and that he cannot be regarded apart from creative fantasy. For him the struggle for his country is a struggle for creative endeavor, a fight for the life that is the consummation of the dreams of many generations.

"Such a struggle cannot but be replete with romanticism," the People's Artist said, "the lofty, sincere romanticism of simple people, which is free from affectation and gives birth to great deeds. If we succeed in conveying the grim romanticism of the battlefield, we will consider part of our job done."

The Moscow Art Theater's aim is to portray the Russian people who have become fighters, to show their loves and friendships, their fearless patriotism. The play also pictures the fascists, those brutal killers and refined sadists.

"The clash of these people from two sides of the front lines is to be depicted as the clash of two worlds," the director declared. "It should ring out as an indictment against the barbarians who are warping the human soul and trying to kill in it all that is noble and that makes life worth while."

ORDERS AWARDED TO WRITERS AND ACTORS

For courage and valor in fighting the German invaders, the Military Council of the Baltic Fleet recently awarded orders to a large group of writers and actors. The list of those honored include the noted writer, Vsevolod Vishnevsky, author of numerous books dealing with the Baltic seamen; and the actors of the Red Navy Theater, who since the beginning of the war have been sharing the stern life of the seamen.

"LET'S HAVE A SMOKE" POPULAR WAR SONG

Ilya Frenkel is author of the Soviet war song, *Let's Have a Smoke*, which is said to be popular also among the men of the British Army. Frenkel has spent many months working on a Red Army newspaper in the southwestern section of the front.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

wwII

EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 149

Washington, D. C., December 15, 1942

GERMAN LOSSES ON STALINGRAD AND CENTRAL FRONTS SINCE NOVEMBER 19, 1942

On December 13 the Soviet Information Bureau published the following communique:

In the course of the offensive on the Stalingrad Front from November 19 to December 11, our troops captured from the enemy 105 planes, 1,510 tanks, 2,134 guns of various calibers, 1,714 trench mortars, 28 four-barrelled anti-aircraft machine gun installations, 4,175 machine guns, 311 anti-tank rifles, over 2,000 automatic rifles, 4,196,000 shells, over 20,000,000 cartridges, 7,306 trucks, 1,385 motorcycles, 62 wireless stations, 522 kilometers of telephone wire and other war materiel. By the close of December 11, the number of war prisoners had increased by 6,400. Altogether, in the course of engagements from November 19 to December 11, 72,400 enemy officers and men were taken prisoner.

In the course of engagements from November 19 to December 11, our troops destroyed 632 enemy

planes, of which 353 were transport planes, 548 tanks, 934 guns of various calibers, 1,946 machine guns and 1,386 trucks. During the same period the enemy lost at Stalingrad over 94,000 officers and men in killed alone, of whom four-fifths were Germans and the rest Rumanians.

During the fighting from November 25 to December 11 on the Central Front, our troops captured 194 tanks, 550 guns of various calibers, 1,053 machine guns, about 7,000 rifles, about 300,000 shells, 7,126,000 cartridges, 920 trucks, 58 wireless stations and 43 various dumps. During the same period they took prisoner 2,100 German officers and men. Our troops destroyed over 200 enemy planes, 516 tanks, 541 guns, over 1,000 trench mortars, 1,230 machine guns and 850 trucks. According to incomplete data, during the engagements on the Central Front the Germans lost over 75,000 officers and men in killed alone.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF DECEMBER 8, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The offensive of the Soviet troops at Stalingrad and on the Central Front continues despite the fierce resistance of Hitler's army. During the fighting since the end of November, Soviet troops have liberated hundreds of inhabited places and smashed many enemy divisions. Soviet troops are now fighting fierce battles with the furiously resisting German troops. The Hitler Command has been hurriedly regrouping its forces, bringing up reserves and striving by all means to cling to the slightest defense line. This stubborn resistance of the German troops is quite natural and represents nothing unexpected for the Red Army. It would be frivolous to expect them to give up without a struggle the territory they have occupied.

Hitler's Command has been feverishly fortifying new lines, erecting additional resistance centers and hurling counter-attacks of large forces of infantry, tanks and aviation. One such resistance center was built up northwest of Stalingrad around the hamlet of Verkhne-Gnilovsky. This center consisted of several fortified villages covered by solid belts of mine fields. In between were anti-tank artillery and field artillery positions, and numerous pillboxes and bunkers. The distribution of the German positions enabled them to keep a large area under control.

Similar and in some cases more powerful resistance centers were built by the Germans on the Central Front. Here they fixed up reserve fortifications situ-

ated in the depths of their defenses and built according to the most up-to-date fortifications technique. The liquidation of such resistance centers is extremely difficult and requires great skill, powerful weapons and unshakable will and bravery on the part of the Red Army. Despite the strength of the German fortifications, Soviet troops are overcoming them. After piercing the defense positions of Hitler's army at Stalingrad and on the Central Front along large stretches and penetrating them far in depth, Soviet troops continue to break down the enemy resistance.

Northwest of Stalingrad on the east bank of the Don, Soviet troops continued offensive battles. All counter-attacks of German tanks and infantry are being successfully repelled and in this fighting the Germans sustain serious losses. Southwest of Stalingrad fierce battles were likewise fought in the last few days. The Hitler Command brought up fresh reserves and has been launching attacks with large forces of tanks and motorized infantry in an effort to recover lost positions. Soviet troops, repelling the attacks of the Germans, inflict heavy casualties on them.

In the area of Velikie Luki, Soviet troops continue offensive action, destroying enemy strong points one after the other and inflicting heavy losses on the Germans in manpower and materiel.

In the area of the Rzhev-Vyazma road the Germans lost in three days of fighting about 1,000 men and of-

ficers killed, 21 tanks and 30 artillery guns. Soviet troops captured four warehouses of various supplies. Fifteen German fighting planes were downed and seven damaged in aerial combats and by anti-aircraft artillery.

The fighting on the Central Front is characterized by particular stubbornness and ferocity. In this area the German Command built up a number of support points adapted to all-round defense. The approaches to the fortified zone covering the Rzhev-Vyazma railroad were thickly mined by the Germans. Deep snow covered the mines. The first attempts of Soviet tanks to advance failed, and several tanks hit mines. Then the commander of the advancing troops ordered mortar fire opened upon the mine-field. The explosion of the mortar bombs caused the German anti-tank mines to explode and thus the way for the Soviet tanks was cleared. In other cases, Soviet troops either crush immediately the resistance centers or blockade or bypass them and then destroy them.

The Germans continue to offer furious resistance to the advancing Red Army. On the Central and Stalingrad Fronts the offensive of the Soviet troops continues. By skilful cooperation of tank troops with cavalry, infantry and air force, Soviet troops break into the German defense positions, and step by step clear the Germans from inhabited places and restore these places to the Soviet Union.

THE DAGHESTAN REPUBLIC—A CAUCASIAN STRONGHOLD

Daghestan, which means "the country of mountains," is indeed one of the most mountainous regions in the world. Its relatively small area—57,000 square kilometers—is inhabited by dozens of Caucasian tribes and peoples. Now that Daghestan has become a zone of the front, all these peoples are united in their desire to rout the Hitlerite hordes encroaching upon their peaceful life.

In a recent article, "What We are Defending," the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars of Daghestan, Danialov, wrote: "Only a score of years ago Daghestan was a poor and backward country. It had hardly any industry, except for small artisans' shops. Only three to four persons per hundred of the population could read and write.

"This little Republic has been entirely transformed during the Soviet period. Within 20 years its industry has grown from 13 to 14 times in size. Daghestan now has dozens of the most up-to-date enterprises, staffed by the mountaineers themselves. The sowing area has been considerably extended by bringing under cultivation virgin land in the mountains.

Twelve hundred primary and secondary schools, five institutes of higher education, and over a thousand libraries, have been opened in the Republic. Dozens of newspapers are published here.

"The various tribes and peoples of Daghestan who attained their independence and a happy life now defend their country on the battlefields of the Caucasus, at Stalingrad, in the Far North—wherever the Soviet Union faces danger. During the great Patriotic War, the mountaineers, known from ancient times for their valor, have produced many heroes. The brave submarine sailor and Hero of the Soviet Union Mehteb Mohamed Kadjiev; Samed Aliev, best sniper of the troops fighting in the Trans-Arctic regions; Emirov, a Lezgin, commander of an infantry regiment, and numerous others, are typical of the Caucasus fighters.

"The whole population of Daghestan, from old men who have experienced several wars, to the young horsemen, live and work with the thought of victory and the determination to help the Red Army in its great struggle for liberation."

HE WAS A MAN OF PEACE

By Polevoi

Three of us—the middle-aged, mustached engineer from the motor ferry, a medical nurse who had been wounded in the shoulder, and myself—were sitting in a tiny shelter dug in the steep bank of the Volga. We were waiting for the ferry, which had been damaged by a shell and was being repaired on the other bank.

"Let's have a smoke," said the engineer. "No? You don't smoke?"

"That's right," I said.

"For 47 years I didn't smoke either, and now in my 48th year I have taken it up. Right here in Stalingrad. And who wouldn't? In these three months I've seen things that you two haven't seen in your whole lives, even though you are military people. It's the truth." He lit a huge, clumsily-rolled cigarette and went on with his story.

"I was a man of peace. And my work, too, was peaceful. I was a placer miner . . . panning gold with my crew. I never even liked to hunt, though we are all hunters in the taiga where I was born. I always hated to see blood. If I had to hunt, I tried to kill the beast or bird at once, so as not to see it suffer. And when I was called up for the Red Army, I was glad they assigned me to a pontoon unit, because we engineers don't have much occasion to shoot. I couldn't imagine myself shooting a man. At that time I believed the Germans were human beings.

"In August we came to Stalingrad to build reserve ferries. Well, after we were through with the job, we went sight-seeing in the city. A beautiful city it was—clean, spacious, and what buildings, shops and streets! Everything for the workers. We found the house which had been Stalin's headquarters in 1919. There was a tablet on the house. We stood for a while in front of this building—and though we engineers have little chance to shoot, we were proud that we would defend this city which bears Stalin's name and which Stalin himself had defended. It was a Sunday, a fine, clear day. Children played in the sand, and women in pretty dresses were promenading.

"That same quiet Sunday, a hundred German planes came down on the city from all sides and started bombing the peaceful streets and apartment houses, one block after another. When I was a child, I saw a forest fire. Though I did not understand much at the time, I remember everything—how the flames roared and the frightened animals ran out of the woods. I thought I would never see anything more terrible.

"But I was wrong. This was a lot more terrible. Instead of the peaceful city, there was a mountain

of smoke and fire, and out of it women, children and old people came running to the Volga. They rushed along the bank and hid in the hollows. Nobody thought of their belongings—they just tried to save their little ones.

"That night we pontooners did quite a bit of work. We didn't think of ourselves. Under bombs and machine gun fire we ferried refugees across the Volga the whole night through. But we couldn't take them all at once, could we? And the Germans kept on bombing. Their Messerschmitts bore down upon the bank where the people were huddled. Like vultures they swooped from the clouds, picking out the places where the crowd was thickest and rattling away with their machine guns at the women and children. I kept on ferrying, but my heart was breaking. I had seen many things in war, but never could I have imagined such a thing as this.

"The next day was fine and clear; from the air one could see a pin. And those Messerschmitts swooped lower and lower, their machine guns blasting away at the refugees. Sometimes one of them would spot a large crowd and drop a bomb right in its midst. Shots, shrieking and wailing sounded from all sides.

"My heart was bursting with anger: What are you doing, you beasts? Is this war? How can you shoot at peaceful people, women and little ones? Then an old man, gray and covered all over with blood, jumped on my ferry. He had two small children in his arms. One was dead, the other still lived but had both feet blown off. The old man quite lost his head and cried, 'Stop, you monsters! Stop!' Then he dropped down on the ferry and wailed, 'Oh, my little ones. Oh, my dear little ones.' And then again to the Germans, 'Monsters! Be you damned now and for eternity!' And then they brought a wounded woman. She was dying, but even in her agony she pressed a child to her heart, shielding it with her body from the bullets."

The engineer's voice faltered and he wiped away a tear with his fist. The medical nurse, crouching in the dark corner, was stiff with tension. Her big, blue, childish eyes burned with fury.

"Well," continued the engineer, "I remember another evening when the Germans set fire to a big steamboat filled with children we were evacuating. The boat began to founder. Engineers and sailors from other ships and fishermen in their boats set out to rescue the children. The Messerschmitts hovered overhead, pouring fire from guns and machine guns to prevent them from saving these children. The

little ones sank, stretching out their arms toward us across the water. Terrible!

"When the boat had almost capsized, one young woman plunged into the water with a baby in her arms. She must have been a good swimmer. She lay on her back, swimming with her feet and holding the baby above the water. I rowed toward her and shouted at the top of my voice, 'Hold on, dear—I'll be there in a moment.' Just as I held out my hand to grab her, a Messerschmitt over my head let out a machine gun burst and down she went with the baby, like a piece of lead, and the water became pink at that spot."

The engineer suddenly broke off his narrative and shouted, "Are they human beings? Could a man do that?"

"And then," he continued, "just then, a whole herd of these same Germans, war prisoners, were brought to the bank. We had to ferry them across. They were unshaven, tattered, and huddled together like sheep. As I looked at them, my soul was heavy. Maybe one of them had fired the machine gun volley at the woman with the baby. I couldn't look calmly at these vermin. They were so loathsome to me that I took off my rifle, just in case, and gave it to my comrade, Sonya Kulkova. 'Take it,' I said, 'or I am afraid I will do something to them.'"

"When I had ferried this filth across, I went to my captain, saluted him and told him I wanted to be sent to an infantry unit; that there was no peace for me until I could square this up with the Germans in blood. But the captain said, 'No, I can't let you go. You are an expert at your job and you are needed here. But since you want it so hard, you can go into the city between your shifts. The front is close. You can go and shoot a little and come back for your shift.'

"Well, this is what I do now. After the night shift on the ferry, I go and join the marines on a certain hillock. I lie down and wait. We taiga dwellers are all born hunters and we can wait. And I don't miss, either. I have picked off a lot of them. But still I have no peace. I can't get that woman with the baby out of my memory. No, it is clear that I will never have peace until not a single German is left on our soil—or until a German bullet overtakes me."

He fell silent. Past his prime, short, mustached, with deep wrinkles in his face, he was the typical Russian soldier one sees in paintings by Vereshchagin. His face at that moment was stern and aloof, as that of a man who has just taken some solemn oath. I asked his name and he said simply, "Isidor Nikolayevich Fominykh, Red Army Pontooner of the Independent Engineers Battalion."

RED ARMY SKIERS TOWED BY TANKS

A TASS radio dispatch from the Central Front reports:

A new winter of war has developed new forms of team work between various arms. For the first time, Soviet skiers are effectively cooperating with tanks in piercing the German defenses on the Central Front.

In some cases the tanks pull the skiers behind them on huge sleds, in others the skiers themselves follow closely in the wake of the tanks. During assaults on strongly-fortified centers of resistance, tommy gunners on skis, clad in white gowns and protected by a mass of anti-tank weapons, infiltrate into the enemy dispositions singly and in groups and strike at him from the rear, disorganizing his anti-tank defenses. Simultaneously our tanks attack from the front, and in most cases succeed in carrying the enemy positions with few casualties.

These groups of skiers cooperating with tanks are also equipped with light trench mortars and machine guns mounted on sledges. Skiers are also very helpful to tanks in overcoming various obstacles. They fill in anti-tank tracks and clear mine fields.

LENINGRAD GUNNERS DESTROY NAZI LONG-RANGE BATTERY

The Germans do not cease their attempts to shell Leningrad at long range; but these attempts are effectively countered by Soviet gunners.

One of the Soviet gunners most effective coups was the destruction of a heavy battery of eight 155-millimeter guns which the Germans had brought to the Leningrad area late in the autumn. The Germans were very cautious. This battery opened fire only during the general cannonade on a forward range, which drowned its reports. But Soviet artillery scouts promptly discerned a new voice in the enemy "chorus." It was also noted that German guns opened fire at definite hours—when the workers left for their factories, or when they returned home. With every shot the location of battery was spotted more and more accurately and finally the Soviet air reconnaissance located it precisely. A heavy artillery regiment of Guards in this sector prepared carefully for the task and then let loose from all guns at the German battery. Huge clouds of smoke rose over the forest where the battery was concealed as the Soviet shells hit its ammunition store. Since then several weeks have passed during which the German battery has not been heard from again.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

wwii

EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

Information Bulletin

INDIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
Washington D. C., December 19, 1942
JAN 18 1943
Three Times Weekly

No. 150

75

HITLERITE LIE REGARDING TOROPETS REVEALS GROWING DESPERATION OF GERMANS

On December 18 the Soviet Information Bureau published the following statement:

Hitler's Headquarters published a communique alleging that German troops surrounded and annihilated a group of Soviet troops near the town of Toropets. This communique states: "The losses of Soviet troops in the Toropets area totalled 15,000 killed and 4,217 war prisoners, 542 tanks and scouting armored cars and a large quantity of small and heavy arms, more than 1,000 trucks and other war materiel."

This statement does not contain a single word of truth from beginning to end. As to the quantity of brazen lies piled up here, the Hitlerites have surpassed themselves. What do they mean by encirclement at Toropets, these Hitlerites who have finally become entangled in their own lies? The Red Army hurled back the German fascist troops for more than 70 kilometers westward of Toropets, and for more than 100 kilometers southward and southeastward, as far back as the winter of 1941-42, and this town can be regarded with full justification as a town in the Soviet rear where even salvos of heavy guns cannot be heard. If there are any Germans now near Toropets it is only in the capacity of war prisoners.

In reality, fighting has lately taken place not in the Toropets area but in the area of the town of Bely, the offensive being conducted here by Soviet troops and not by Germans. In the course of this fighting our troops utterly routed the 33rd German Tank Regiment, together with its headquarters, the 216th Infantry Regiment and the 13th Chasseurs Battalion. In these engagements the Germans lost more than 7,000 officers and men killed, 110 tanks, about 57 guns, about 100 machine guns, 860 trucks, ten cart trains with supplies. Our troops blew up five ammunition dumps, three fuel depots, and destroyed 17 planes on one of the enemy airdromes. In the course of these engagements our troops lost 2,000 killed, 115 missing, 70 tanks, 48 guns, 360 trucks. Such is the true result of the engagements in the area of Bely.

The fact of the publication of one more false report by the Germans is very significant. It shows that the Hitlerites' affairs are going from bad to worse. That is why they, according to a Russian saying, try to deceive the eye. The Hitlerite Command is afraid of telling the Germans the truth about the situation on the Soviet-German front. Well, this truth will be told by the Soviet Information Bureau by the publication of the present statement.

STATEMENT ON SOVIET ATTITUDE TOWARD ALBANIA

MOSCOW, December 18: In connection with inquiries received with regard to the attitude of the Soviet Government toward Albania, the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs explains that the Soviet Union fully sympathizes with the courageous struggle for liberation waged by Albanian patriots against Italian occupationists, does not recognize any claims of Italian imperialism to Albanian territory, and wishes to see Albania freed from the yoke of the fascist invaders and restored to independence.

The Soviet Government is certain that the struggle of the Albanian people for its independence will merge with the struggle for liberation waged by other Balkan peoples oppressed by the Italo-German occupationists, and that these people in alliance with all freedom-loving countries will oust the invaders from their land.

The problem of the future state system of Albania is her domestic affair and must be decided by the Albanian people itself.

REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS ON THE SOVIET-GERMAN FRONT AS OF DECEMBER 15, 1942

By Colonel Alexander Andreyev

The offensive action of the Red Army in the area of Stalingrad has continued for nearly a month. During this period Soviet troops inflicted upon the Hitlerites immense losses in manpower and equipment. During the fighting from November 19 to December 11 in the area of Stalingrad, as well as on the Central Front, the Germans and their vassals lost over 169,000 men and officers in killed alone, and 74,500 men and officers taken prisoner.

The huge losses suffered by the Hitlerites during the brief period of fighting in the Stalingrad area and on the Central Front testify to the stubborn and fierce nature of the fighting conducted by the Red Army. The aim of this fighting is to destroy Hitler's army.

The German Command is exerting all efforts to limit the consequences of the break-through effected by the Red Army. Relying on a deep and widely developed system of strong points and resistance centers which have been built up, particularly on the Central Front, in the course of a year, the Hitlerites offer strong resistance. Bringing up reinforcements they launch frequent counter-attacks.

Southwest of Stalingrad there is continuous severe fighting, which in the last few days assumed even greater intensity. Placing reserve troops in the field, the Hitlerites strive to recover lost positions. In some sectors they launch counter-attacks with tank support several times a day. One group of tanks succeeded in penetrating defense positions of Soviet troops. Twenty-three German tanks were destroyed by artillery fire and armor-piercing rifles and the attacks repelled.

Northwest of Stalingrad attacking Soviet troops captured a number of important heights and in some sectors repelled counter-attacks of the Hitler infantry and tanks. In other frequent counter-attacks the Germans support their infantry by tank groups ranging from 10 to 45 and up to as many as 60 machines, which sustain heavy losses from Soviet artillery and armor-piercing weapons.

On the Central Front Soviet troops continued stubborn fighting and entrenched themselves on captured lines. Counter-attacks frequently launched by Hitlerite infantry and tanks are repelled by Soviet troops. West of Rzhev the Hitlerites, with a force of a regiment of infantry supported by a large group of tanks three times attacked the positions of one Soviet division. All the attacks were repelled and the Germans lost 11 tanks.

In the area of Velikie Luki the Germans likewise attacked the positions of Soviet troops, but the attacks failed. One German battalion which attempted to penetrate to the rear of Soviet troops was surrounded and is being mopped up.

The Hitler Command continues to bring up even more fresh reserves from Germany and from other sectors of the Soviet-German front, striving at all costs to halt the advance of the Red Army westward.

Hitler's air force is likewise sustaining heavy losses, particularly in transport planes. As previously announced, the Germans lost 192 planes, including 108 transport planes, in the week of November 29 to December 5. In the week of December 6 to 12 they lost 407 planes, including 225 transport planes. The large losses in transport planes are explained by the fact that lately the Hitler Command has been compelled to resort to aviation to keep large groups of its troops supplied with ammunition and provisions, since the ground communications have been cut by the Red Army.

Breaking down the Hitlerite resistance, Soviet troops continue to advance, clearing Soviet territory of the invaders.

BYELORUSSIAN STATISTICS ON HITLERITE TERROR

Nikifor Natalevich, Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Byelorussian Republic, reported in Moscow these latest figures on the German terror in the occupied Republic:

In the Minsk area the Germans have massacred 100,000 civilians; in Mogilev they shot 20,000; in Pinsk and Shklov, 20,000; in Krupki, 1,800. In Lyuban the Germans gathered together their victims' children and buried them alive before the eyes of their fathers and mothers, who were then shot.

In Leshitsy they burned alive 150 children of "unreliable parents." Recently in one district of the Vitebsk Region, German soldiers burned down 2,221 houses in four days. In the villages of Kurino and Ostrovets they herded all the residents into the houses and poured paraffin over the buildings, which they then set on fire, so that all the people were burned alive.

Ninety-five large estates have been set up on farmland in the Vitebsk Region. Thousands of farmers, deprived of land and property, have been sent by force to Germany. Deportation camps for women and girls, from which hundreds of women slaves are daily dispatched to Germany, have been set up near Polotsk. The Germans put up huge posters at all the street crossings, extolling the "new order" and the "freedom and culture" of life in Germany. A few days later they appended notices to the posters stating that anybody who tore them down would be shot.

TROUBLES OF "NEW ORDER" IN EUROPE; QUISLINGS UNMASKED

In a Moscow radio dispatch of December 17, a TASS observer commented:

The Toulon events, which revealed to the whole world the unstableness of German rule in the occupied countries, have forced the Germans not only to change their policy in France, but to speed up to the utmost the realization of their old plans concerning the West European coastal countries.

Belgium, Denmark, Holland and Norway are the most important—and at the same time highly vulnerable—German war bases, and in recent weeks the situation in these countries has caused particular alarm to the occupationists. This is due to the rapid growth of a mass anti-German movement in the Northern countries; especially to the extremely tense situation in Denmark and Norway on the one hand, and on the other, to the growing German mistrust of their own creations, the Quislings, and doubts of their ability to ensure "order" on the basis of the existing "European organization."

The Hitlerites are at present actively preparing to proclaim the "state bankruptcy" of these countries and their earliest incorporation into Germany. This is indisputably proved by the following facts: the direct intervention of the German Administration in all spheres of political and economic life of the Northwestern countries and the institution of relentless control over puppet authorities; the frequent visits of prominent Hitlerite emissaries to Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium; and lastly, the marked change in the tone of German propaganda in the treatment of the problem of the "German community." Thus the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt* recently transparently hinted at the possibility of a "fundamental turn in the destiny of the European North,"

in the sense of its "reunion with the creative core of the German race." In one of its recent articles, the *Koelnische Zeitung* argued that the state independence of Norway, Denmark and Holland is "non-sense which should be eliminated as soon as possible."

Goebbels' trip to Holland and Mussert's visit to Hitler were made in search of concrete ways for "reuniting" Holland with Germany. It is possible that for certain tactical considerations the puppet government headed by Mussert and subordinated to Seiss-Inquart will be formed as a transitional stage. Information on Bohles' visit to Belgium also tends to prove the Germans' intention to "incorporate" Belgian territory. Best's unexpected visit to Norway is connected with the Germans' intention to apply in Denmark the brutal terroristic methods practised in Norway.

According to reliable sources, numerous German officials are expected to arrive shortly in the occupied Northwestern European countries to take up leading posts in government offices, in order to concentrate all control in Berlin's hands. The Germans' feverish preparations for the incorporation of Belgium, Holland, Denmark and Norway provide vivid proof of the weakening German position in that part of Europe where they formerly hoped to find certain support by playing up the false data of "racial community". This shows that under present conditions the Germans are gradually losing the possibility of relying on the Quislingite elements, who have completely unmasked themselves and are no longer able to fulfill the demands of their Berlin bosses. The extreme measures which the Germans are preparing to take in the occupied Northwestern countries will undoubtedly result in the further growth of the liberation movement and the weakening of the decaying "new order."

REMARKABLE PROGRESS OF SOVIET ARMENIA

The Chairman of the Supreme Soviet of the Armenian Republic recently stated in the Soviet press:

The tempestuous progress in the national economy of Soviet Armenia in the last 22 years is evidenced by the following figures: In these 22 years, the output of Armenian industry increased by 234 times. We harnessed the rich natural resources of our Republic, built 48 large power stations and hundreds of new factories for metal working, textiles and tanning.

Perhaps the most striking feature of our progress is the rise in the cultural standards of Soviet Armenia. Twenty-two years ago we had 166 schools, with 18,400 students. Now there are 1,447 schools, with an attendance of 320,000. This is but one of the results

of the cultural revolution in Armenia. Formerly we did not have a single university; now there are ten. Forty-eight institutes of scientific research have been set up in our Republic. Dozens of theaters have been built in our country, including an opera theater and conservatory; also cinema studios, and many libraries, museums and art galleries.

The growth of the material welfare and cultural standards of our people and the effective system of health protection have resulted in an unprecedented growth in population. Thus, the population increased from 720,000 in 1920 to 1,821,000 in 1940. Armenia, known for many years as the "land of suffering," has become a land of joy.

CHESS CHAMPIONSHIP MATCH HELD IN MOSCOW

During the first week of December a chess championship match was held in Moscow. Vassili Smyslov, youngest Soviet master, won first place and the title of Moscow champion. In an interview with a TASS correspondent, Nikolai Zubarev, chief umpire of the tournament and one of the oldest Russian chess players, commented:

"The Moscow tournament was in fact an All-Union tournament, as practically all of the leading Soviet chess players participated. The only one absent was the absolute champion of the USSR, Botvinnik, who now holds the responsible post of director of the high tension laboratory in one of the largest power stations in the Urals.

"The tournament proved that the long break in their chess careers caused by the war has not dulled the edge of the Soviet masters' art. The tournament supplied many outstanding examples of this art and produced many valuable innovations in the theory of openings. This is doubtless due to some extent to the training tournaments held in wartime in Moscow, Kuibyshev and Sverdlovsk."

The success of the 21-year-old master, Vassili Smyslov, third-year student at the Aviation Institute, won the universal acclaim of Soviet chess players. His chess career has been brief, but filled with outstanding achievements. The young player's father, an engineer at the Stalin Auto Plant in Moscow, himself a player of the second category and Vassili's first chess teacher, is invariably present at all the tourna-

ments where his son plays. He seems to take the successes and failures of his son even more closely to heart than the champion himself.

The clarity and precision inherent in Smyslov's style in chess, his will to win and his confidence, served him well in this tournament. He has brilliantly vindicated the title of master, and Soviet chess players see in him one of the strongest claimants to the chess crown of the USSR.

A fine result was also scored by the champion of the Ukraine, Isaac Boleslavsky, who won second place and displayed fine mastery in attack in the most complicated situations, and great skill in defending the gravest positions. An unusual record was set by master Alexander Kotov, now an engineer in a munitions factory. Starting out with a poor showing, he proceeded to win eight games out of nine and shared third and fourth places with master Lilienthal. The latter's results were hampered by illness which spoiled his game in the second half of the tournament.

The match was watched with tremendous interest by tens of thousands of chess fans, including Red Army men and commanders.

In November the participants in the championship games—masters Smyslov, Kotov, Lilienthal and others—made dozens of visits to hospitals and military units, demonstrating the games later played at the tournament. All of these games have been published in special bulletins, several hundred copies of which will be sent to Great Britain and America.

URALS ALUMINUM INDUSTRY INCREASES OUTPUT

By Chief of the Aluminum Industry, Gailit

The Urals aluminum industry is continuously increasing the metal output for our aircraft factories. Bauxites were discovered in the Urals in 1932, but the plant processing this ore was launched only in 1939. It was designed entirely by Soviet engineers, who developed a technique for producing aluminum without preliminary thermic treatment of the ore—which was a closely-guarded secret of foreign firms.

Another and even more difficult problem was solved when a way was found to use the so-called Sokolsky bauxites, also discovered in the Urals. It is for the latter achievement, made during wartime, that the group of Soviet aluminum experts were awarded the Stalin Prize.

At the time the war broke out, the Urals aluminum

industry was supplying a considerable part of the demands of the aircraft industry. But this was not enough. The Germans failed to seize the Zaporozhye or Volkhov aluminum plants, but the aluminum industry did suffer some loss, which had to be retrieved in the Urals. The Urals industry has fulfilled this task. More and more bauxite mines are being launched and the capacity of the aluminum works is being continuously expanded. All this has been done in record time. Jobs which would have taken from two to five years in peacetime have been accomplished in six months to a year.

The workers of the aluminum industry will do everything possible to fulfill the huge task set them by the State Committee of Defense, and will fully supply the aircraft industry with metal.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

WWT
EMBASSY OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

INDIANA UNIVERSITY
No. 151 LIBRARY

JAN 13 1943

Washington, D. C., December 22, 1942

28,000 HITLERITES ANNIHILATED IN NEW DON OFFENSIVE

On December 21, The Soviet Information Bureau published the following communique:

During December 20 in the area of the middle course of the Don our troops successfully continued the development of the offensive in the same directions as previously, and pursuing the defeated German-fascist troops hastily retreating southward, have advanced 25 to 30 kilometers. Altogether, in the five days of the offensive our troops advanced 75 to 120 kilometers. In one day's fighting our troops occupied over 100 populated places, including large ones—Mankovo-Kalitvinskaya, Sheptukhovka, Degtevo, Kuteinikov, Alexeyevo-Lozovskaya, Setrakovski, Meshkov, Baskovskaya, Kruzhilin and Kargulinskaya.

By the close of December 20 the number of war prisoners increased by 3,500. In all, during engagements from December 16 to December 20, our troops took prisoner over 13,500 enemy officers and men. In engagements from December 16 to December 20 our troops captured 89 tanks and in addition one trainload of tanks, 1,320 guns of various calibers, 800 trench mortars, 1,969 machine guns, over 10,000,000 rifle cartridges, over 1,000,000 shells and mines, 70 wireless stations, 6,320 trucks, 90 tractors, 3,600 horses and 77 ammunition, arms and provisions dumps.

On December 20 the enemy abandoned on the battlefield over 8,000 bodies of his officers and men.

An earlier communique published by the Soviet Information Bureau on December 20 gave the following account of the new offensive:

A few days ago our troops stationed in the area of the middle course of the Don passed to the offensive against the German-fascist troops. The offensive began in two directions: from the northwest in the sector of Novaya Kalitva-Monastyrshchina, and from the east in the area of Bokovskaya. Our troops broke through the enemy defenses in the Novaya Kalitva-Monastyrshchina area—along a frontage of 95 kilometers and in the Bokovskaya area along a frontage of 20 kilometers, and overcoming enemy resistance advanced from 50 to 90 kilometers. Our troops cap-

tured over 200 populated places, including the towns of Novaya Kalitva, Kantemirovka, Boguchar and the district centers of Taly, Radchenskoye and Bokovskaya.

In the course of the offensive our troops routed nine enemy infantry divisions and one infantry brigade. Heavy losses were inflicted on four enemy infantry divisions and one tank division. Over 10,000 prisoners were taken in four days of fighting. According to far from complete data, our troops captured 84 tanks, 1,102 guns of various calibers, 608 trench mortars, 1,729 machine guns, 28,000 rifles, 420 anti-tank rifles, 2,720 trucks, 300 motorcycles, over 1,000 horses, 45 ammunition, arms and provisions dumps. Trophies are still being counted. Sixty-four aircraft, 88 tanks, 120 guns, over 500 trucks and 203 carts with various war materiel, were destroyed. The enemy left over 20,000 bodies of officers and men on the battlefield.

The break-through was effected by the forces of the Southwestern Front commanded by Colonel General Vatutin and by the forces of the Voronezh Front commanded by Lieutenant General Golikov. The troops of Lieutenant General Kuznetsov, Lieutenant General Leliushenko and Major General Kharitonov, distinguished themselves in action. The offensive of our troops continues.

SOVIET UNION HONORS 185,000 HEROES OF 40 NATIONALITIES

Representatives of 40 nationalities of the Soviet Union are among the heroes decorated for bravery in battle, including Russians, Ukrainians, Byelorussians, Georgians, Uzbeks, Jews, Tatars, Letts, Chuvashes, Turkmens, Azerbaijanians, Estonians, Ossetians, Finns, Adygei, Komi and others.

During the first 15 months of war, orders and medals were awarded to more than 185,000 people. Among these were 128,732 Russians, 33,000 Ukrainians, 5,400 Byelorussians, 5,163 Jews, 1,000 Georgians, 1,000 Kazakhs, 400 Karelians, 900 Armenians, 360 Chuvashes, 480 Letts, 330 Ossetians, and 450 Bashkirs.

FINNS ATTACK SOVIET RED CROSS INSTITUTIONS AND MURDER MEDICAL PERSONNEL

Red Army headquarters have established several cases of deliberate attacks by Finnish land units and aircraft on military hospitals bearing Red Cross insignia. The following affidavit describes one such attack carried out by Finnish troops in February, 1942:

We, the undersigned, hereby testify that at two A. M. on February 12, 1942, a Finnish military unit attacked the hospital situated in the village of Petrovskiye Yau. The Red Cross insignia were clearly visible but, nevertheless the Finns set fire to the buildings, threw hand grenades through the windows and opened machine gun fire on the inmates.

The attackers brutally tortured the patients and unarmed medical personnel, who were mostly women. One hospital building was set on fire at both exits and the Finns shot down the wounded who attempted to escape from the blazing building. Wounded Red Army man Shepelev was shot by the Finns as he tried to leave the building. Dr. Lipskaya came to his aid, but was also shot and wounded by a Finnish soldier. The Finns also fired on wounded Red Army man

Dolgov and wounded nurse Gulayeva. Wounded Red Army man Malov, who could not be removed from the building, which was under the fire of Finnish machine guns, perished in the flames.

The Finns also set fire to and machine gunned two other hospital buildings and in one of them killed wounded Red Army men Karasev and Zavalukhin and wounded Dr. Gogoleva. In addition they shot down Dr. Gindin, nurses Lubchenko, Afanasyeva, Sarafanova, Andreyeva, Sidorova, Kutokova and Rusinova, and ambulance men Krylnov, Yakovlev, Martynov and others. Altogether the Finns killed 25 doctors, nurses and ambulance men and wounded five more. The hospital buildings were completely destroyed by the flames.

The affidavit was signed by Doctors Rossel, Tsel. Peregudova, Bekonov, Quartermaster Kaesinin, Battalion Commissar Bubnov, Senior Political Instructor Samuilov, ambulance men Zainualin and Alexandrov and Nurse Klimova.

This document is an indictment of the Finnish Military Command.

SOVIET ARTISTS GREET ODETS, CLURMAN AND ACTORS OF THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE

On December 20, Konstantin Simonov, author of THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE, sent the following message of greeting to Clifford Odets, who adapted the play for the American stage:

Dear Mr. Odets:

Tomorrow I am leaving for the Caucasian Front. Hearing that my play *The Russian People* has had its first night in the United States, I am glad to have this opportunity on the eve of my departure to send you my heartiest greetings. I hope that in your talented arrangement *The Russian People* will give the American audience an idea of the mighty battles waged by my people.

With best wishes, yours very sincerely,

Konstantin Simonov.

On the same date, Producer Gorchakov and actors of the Lensoviet Theater in Moscow sent the following message to Harold Clurman, director, and actors of the American production:

Dear Colleagues:

We were gratified to learn of your production of the play, *The Russian People*. Please accept our greetings and sincere congratulations. We are glad that both you and we are working on one and the same play and that we have a common aim: through our art to serve the cause of liberating the nations from Hitlerite tyranny.

Write and tell us about your work. Best regards,

*Professor Gorchakov,
Producer of The Russian People at the
Lensoviet Theater.
Valentina Serova (Valya).
Dmitri Orlov (Globa).*

DOOMED HITLERITES INTENSIFY MASSACRES OF CIVILIANS AND EXTERMINATION OF JEWISH POPULATION

The following statement was issued on December 19 by the Information Bureau of the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs of the USSR:

The People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs possesses information proving that of late a fresh intensification of the Hitlerite regime of bloody massacres of the peaceful population is observed everywhere on the territories of the countries of Europe occupied by the German-fascist invaders and rulers. Hoping to drown in the blood of innocent people their animal fear of approaching doom and retribution, and seeing that they are unable to break the will of the peoples of Europe for the restoration of their independence and freedom, they put into effect the beastly plan of physical extermination of a considerable part of the civilian population of German-occupied territories—absolutely innocent people of various nationalities, various social positions, various views and creeds, and of any age.

In doing so, the Hitlerites and their associates put into practice at an accelerated rate their special plan of total extermination of the Jewish population in the occupied territory of Europe. The existence of this plan and its rapid materialization are evident from reports received from competent sources which formed the basis for the joint declaration of the Governments of Belgium, Great Britain, Holland, Greece, Luxembourg, Norway, Poland, the United States, the Soviet Union, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and the French National Committee, published on December 18 of this year, concerning the extermination of the Jewish population of Europe being effected by the Hitlerite authorities.

The cannibalistic plan elaborated by Hitler in the beginning of the current year provides for concentration before the end of 1942 in the east of Europe, chiefly in the territory of Poland, of about 4,000,000 Jews, for the purpose of murdering them. This affects the overwhelming majority of Jews who resided in the German-occupied countries of Europe and also in Germany herself. The transportation of these peaceful citizens, doomed to death, to Poland, which has been converted into the main fascist shambles, is being completed.

According to data of the World Jewish Congress and a number of other Jewish public organizations in Europe and America, as well as according to the data of the Polish Government, the number of Jews murdered by the Hitlerites until now, in pursuance of this truly diabolical plan, already runs into many hundreds of thousands of men, women and children, approximately one-half of whom were brought by the Hitlerites to Polish territory from Germany and

her vassal countries, Hungary and Rumania, and also from European countries occupied by the Hitlerites—Czechoslovakia, Austria, France, Belgium and Holland. Lately the German occupationists have commenced the forcible mass deportation of French citizens of Jewish extraction from the formerly unoccupied zone of France.

Finnish Concentration Camps for Jews

In Finland, as in other countries of the Hitlerite "new order," Jews have been herded into concentration camps. At the close of November and the beginning of December of this year, German occupation authorities intensified the forcible deportation of Jewish women, children and old men from Norway to Poland, with the same purpose of mass murder. According to data received from competent Norwegian circles, in the course of two days alone—November 26 and December 7—more than 2,000 Jews were put on board steamers in Norway for deportation to Germany and from there to Poland. At a signal given by a siren, Gestapo agents effected a roundup in Oslo and drove all those detained on board the steamers, without sparing the inmates of hospitals and old-age asylums, separated wives from husbands, and wrested children from parents.

The mass deportation to Poland of persons of Jewish nationality from other countries occupied by the Hitlerites is effected with the same inhuman brutality, a considerable part of those deported perishing on the way from hunger and diseases. As is evident from the information at hand, there is no atrocity to which the Hitlerite degenerates fail to resort in order to accelerate the monstrous process of mass extermination of hundreds of thousands of peaceful citizens. Besides the machine gunning of men, women and children they are murdered in specially equipped gas chambers, killed with electric current, burned en masse, and inmates of concentration camps are poisoned with Prussian acid. Individual murders of those deported are encouraged by payment of special premiums. The obligatory murder of any prisoner who remains sick for more than two days is ordered in the camps. Massacres of children below 12 years of age are specially arranged. In this bloody orgy of extermination the Hitlerites temporarily spare only a few people most enduring physically and possessing special qualifications, who can be used in the war plants of Germany, until these people, too, become the victims of forced hard labor beyond human strength.

Jews brought to Poland from other German-occupied countries are herded either in concentration camps or in Jewish ghettos set up by the occupation-

ists in all towns, from where thousands of them are subsequently taken away to be shot on the outskirts of towns, or driven away in an unknown direction for the same purpose of extermination.

Some idea of the scope of these massacres can be derived from the following figures for the various Polish towns: At the beginning of the German occupation of Poland, more than 400,000 Jews were concentrated in the Warsaw ghetto; in the past three years tens of thousands of Jews brought from Germany and from countries occupied by the Hitlerites were sent to this ghetto; however, the process of extermination of the inmates of this ghetto is going on at such a rate that at present hardly 40,000 people remain there; of 32,000 Jews who resided in the town of Radom, 28,500 were murdered; of 20,000 Jews who resided in the town of Petrokovo, only 2,600 survived; in the town of Keltsy, one-half of the inmates of the ghetto, which numbered 30,000 residents, have been executed, and practically all the rest carried away and their fate unknown; in the town of Czenstokhovo, about 2,000 Jews survived of 20,000.

Hundreds of thousands of Jews were deported to Poland from the large European cities, and their number in such cities—as for instance, Vienna and Hamburg—is now only a few hundred.

The Hitlerite terror bore down with terrible force on the Polish population also, which counts a tremendous number of victims of the Hitlerite terror, and which hates the occupationists and resists their oppression.

Drive Hungarian Jewish Soldiers Into Minefields

According to available reports, the pogrom activities of the German Government are directed also against Jews mobilized in the armies of Hitler's vassals. Thus, for instance, the interrogation of a group of Hungarian Jews who fled to the Soviet guerrillas in the Orel Region revealed the following:

Upon the orders of the German Command, all Hungarian Jews have been recalled from the regular units of the Hungarian Army and concentrated in specially formed labor battalions, where they work, being under the orders of German soldiers and wearing identification signs on the left sleeve; many are subjected to unheard-of humiliations by the Germans, many of them perish from hunger, diseases, labor beyond human strength and beatings; during war operations the Germans force recent soldiers of the "allied" Army to march in front of the German supply train and if the roads are mined, the Hungarian Jews are blown up by the mines, thus clearing the roads for the Hitlerites. Reports arriving from temporarily-seized Soviet districts, as well as the testimonies of war prisoners and transportees, corroborate and supplement this information on the bloody retribution taken by the Hitlerites upon the Jewish population of the occupied countries of Europe. The brutal massacres

of Jews brought from Central and Western Europe is reported also from Minsk, Byelostok, Brest, Baranovichi and other towns of the Byelorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, all reports confirming that the Byelorussian and Russian population, which forms the object of the most cruel atrocities on the part of the occupationists who plunder and burn to ashes the Byelorussian towns and villages and exterminate their inhabitants by the thousand, displays remarkable solidarity with the persecuted and tortured Jews, including those driven from the West, and renders them every assistance within its power, helping them to escape whenever possible, sheltering them in villages, and sharing with them their scanty food.

It has been established that on the territory of the Baltic Soviet Republics, the Hitlerite executioners, while exterminating scores of the finest people of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, including citizens of Jewish nationality, also execute Jews brought to these territories from Germany and German-occupied countries. Soon after their incursion, the Hitlerites shot more than 60,000 Jews in Riga, including many of those brought from Germany, effecting the shootings almost incessantly in parties of 300 to 400 men, women and children, who were taken to an island on the river Western Dvina (Daugava), at a distance of 12 kilometers from Riga, and also on the highway leading from Riga to Daugavpils. Whole families were shot. Children were snatched from their mothers' arms and murdered directly before their eyes or thrown alive into pits and ditches dug beforehand. At present, not more than 400 Jews remain in Riga, residing in a ghetto surrounded by barbed wire, access to which is prohibited. This group of Jews, doomed to starvation, is slowly dying out.

In Vilnius, Sventsjany and other towns of the Lithuanian Soviet Socialist Republic, both the victims permanently residing there and those brought from Germany are almost completely exterminated. Those who escaped the massacres hide in the forests, where they lead the lives of hunted beasts, wearing rags and dying of hunger and privation. It is known that many Lithuanian peasants who themselves languish under the heavy yoke of the invaders find ways to support their Jewish brothers and within the limit of their own meager possibilities supply them with food, though they know that such assistance is, as announced by the occupationists, punishable by death.

Reports from France, Norway, Czechoslovakia and Holland prove that the population suffering from the Hitlerite oppression and outrages, irrespective of nationality, shows the warmest sympathy for Jewish families deprived of all human rights, delivered to outrages and driven to Poland for slaughter. Indignation at the fresh wave of terror of the Hitlerite monsters, and their extermination of the Jewish population of Europe, has also swept a number of neutral countries. Thus a movement of protest arose in Sweden against the deportation and extermination of Jews taking place in Norway. Swedish bishops issued an appeal protesting against the Hitlerite barbarity

and calling on the people to stand up in defense of Jews doomed to suffering and extermination. Reports coming from foreign regions contiguous with Soviet territory testify to the fact that even in those parts where racial prejudices had been inculcated into the local population by every means, even prior to the invasion of the Hitlerite hordes, the anti-Jewish atrocities perpetrated by the Germans, far from strengthening, on the contrary eliminate these prejudices and consolidate the solidarity and mutual assistance of all victims of the Hitlerite oppression and racial hatred.

The monstrous crimes perpetrated by the Hitlerite plunderers, ravishers and hangmen upon peaceful Soviet citizens, have already been exposed before the whole civilized world. The overwhelming majority of victims of this orgy of brigandage and murder consists of the Russian, Ukrainian and Byelorussian peasants, workers, office employees and intellectuals. The Lithuanian, Latvian and Estonian peoples, the Moldavians, and the population of the Karelo-Finnish Republic, have suffered heavy losses. In proportion to its small numbers, the Jewish minority of the Soviet population, united with all the nationalities of the Soviet Union in its warm love for the motherland, has suffered especially heavily from the beastly bloodthirstiness of the Hitlerite degenerates.

Terror Increased in German-Occupied Districts of USSR

Of late the Hitlerite occupationists have further tightened throughout seized Soviet territory the sanguinary regime of massacres, punitive expeditions, burning of villages and deportation of hundreds of thousands of peaceful residents to slavery in Germany, not to speak of the never-ceasing robbery and violence against the population of the temporarily-occupied districts.

Reports are available testifying to the fact that in this atmosphere of a mad orgy of terror, the Hitlerites put into practice their plan of wholesale extermination also with regard to Soviet citizens of Jewish nationality. Thus the intensification of terror against the Ukrainian population in the summer and autumn of this year was marked by a number of bloody Jewish pogroms in a number of populated places of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic. In the course of two days alone—August 26 and 27—the German-fascist pogrom-mongers staged bloody massacres in the following Ukrainian towns:

In Lutsk they shot 20,000 Jews herded together on the pretext of re-registration; in Sarny, where in the spring of this year, along with thousands of Ukrainians and Russians they executed 18,000 Jews, more than 14,000 Jews were again concentrated from neighboring towns and villages and executed on August 26; in the same two days, 850 Ukrainians and 1,600 Jews were shot in Rovitno, 1,250 persons in Berezno, 1,400 in Kostopol, 1,500 persons in Zdol-

bunovo. A few old men, women and children who escaped these massacres wander in the forests ragged, barefoot and hungry, in the hope of meeting guerrilla detachments. The sufferings and death of Jewish old men, women and children shot by the Hitlerite fiends in Kiev and Dnepropetrovsk will never be forgotten: in these two cities alone, and only in the first months of their occupation, more than 60,000 persons were exterminated by the Germans.

All these facts prove that the Hitlerite monsters do not stop at any bloody crimes in putting into effect the intention repeatedly expressed by the Hitlerites of exterminating the Jewish people in the countries of Europe occupied by the German-fascist troops. By such atrocities committed with regard to the Jews, and by all their fanatic propaganda of anti-Semitism, the Hitlerites attempt to divert the attention of the German people from the disaster facing fascist Germany, whose approach becomes ever more obvious. Only the doomed, unbridled adventurers of the Hitlerite clique could imagine that they could drown in the blood of many hundreds of thousands of innocent Jews their own innumerable crimes against the nations of Europe thrust into war by insatiable German imperialism.

Firmer becomes the determination of all freedom-loving peoples to accelerate the defeat and destruction of the Hitlerite State, the Hitlerite Army and the Hitlerite ruling clique, and thus put an end to the bloody orgy of the Hitlerite pogrom-mongers and murderers and to liberate forever the peoples of Europe from the menace of slavery and extermination. Heavy will be the punishing hand of the nations which will cast off the yoke of the German-fascist invaders. Neither the ruling Hitlerite clique nor the base executors of its criminal bloody orders will escape the vengeance of the liberated nations.

FASCIST TERROR IN ROSTOV REGION

A protocol signed by Captain of the Guards Chekmarev, Captain of the Guards Miloslavov, Medical Instructor of the Guards Vasilchenko and Senior Surgeon's Assistant of the Guards Smaga establishes the following atrocities perpetrated by the Hitlerites in the village of Russakova, Chernyshevskaya District, in the Rostov Region:

“The German fascist bandits stripped the villagers bare: they slaughtered the cattle and poultry, seized all grain, took away clothing, footwear and other possessions. They tortured dozens of women, children and old folk to death. Shortly before their retreat, the Germans drove 30 wounded Red Army prisoners into a barn and burned them alive.”

CHILDREN'S WORKSHOPS IN MOSCOW

By Maria Smirnova

Moscow Public Education Department

Parents and teachers abroad would, I think, be interested if they could see the exhibition recently opened in one of the Moscow schools. All the exhibits were made in our "children's workshops," and were produced by boys and girls of 12 to 15 years of age.

You might be rather surprised at the sort of things that are displayed—small parts for guns, electrical gadgets, suits of men's underwear, soft slippers, tin mugs, waterproofs. In another section are children's toys made of fabric and papier mache, exquisite blouses and other garments trimmed with fine lace and embroidery.

The children's workshops were only opened this year. The fact is that the war left so many children without supervision that we had to do something to keep them happily employed. Their fathers had gone to the front and their mothers were working in war factories, so the children were left far too much to their own devices.

Many boys and girls had, of course, been evacuated from Moscow, but dozens of children used to come every day to the offices of the Education Department, demanding a chance to do something useful for their country. So the Moscow Soviet decided to open workshops along the lines of those we had in pre-war days in the Pioneers' Clubs, where the youngsters used to

learn something about carpentry, electro-mechanics, embroidery, knitting and so on.

There are already hundreds of these workshops in Moscow, and thousands of children are employed in each. In many of them ordinary school subjects are also taught. Forty per cent of the whole output goes direct to enterprises working for the front; things, for instance, like cases and packing for ammunition and spare parts for guns.

The children also make things for hospitals, like bed-linen, underwear and warm slippers. They do certain repairs, mend socks for Red Army men, knit warm woollens for the forces. The embroidered garments and toys shown at the exhibition are for sale in the shops.

The children are paid for their work at the usual rates and, moreover, they have workers' ration cards. They enjoy coming to the workshops. So far we have not been able to accept all who would like to come. It pleases them to be earning, but it pleases them far more to know that their work is of great use to the front and to their country.

Before the war we brought up our children rather differently, paying most attention to their spiritual development. But this cruel struggle has obliged us to mobilize all the country's forces—even our children's immature powers and abilities.

SOVIET WRITER PRAISES DEFENDERS OF LENINGRAD

In connection with the project to award medals to the participants in the defense of Leningrad, Odessa, Sevastopol and Stalingrad, the well-known Soviet writer and Stalin Prize Laureate, Nikolai Tikhonov, writes:

"The defense of Leningrad is one of the most illustrious pages in the history of the Patriotic War. The men and women who ensured this defense, who saved their city from the malicious foe, are worthy of the highest honors. Those who took part in this defense include the Red Army men of the Leningrad Front who fought the German invaders without sparing their blood or their lives; the gallant Baltic seamen; the sailors of Lake Ladoga who under furious bombing brought vital supplies to the city; the girl stretcher-bearers who carried the wounded from the field under incessant shelling; and the factory workers who stayed at their benches under air bombardments."

REMARKABLE NEW VARIETIES OF GRAINS DEVELOPED

One hundred and forty-seven new varieties of grain, oilseeds and leguminous plants possessing high yielding capacity have been evolved and cultivated this year by 50 Soviet State selection stations. With a view to increasing the area under grain crops in the Eastern regions, new varieties have been evolved fit for cultivation in these regions.

Narym, Novosibirsk, Barnaul and other Siberian selection stations raised ten new varieties of frost-resisting winter rye and eight varieties of wheat, which will be sown on large areas in the East in 1943. A new variety of wheat giving yields of 12 per cent above normal has been evolved in the fields of the Volga and Urals regions for sowing in the south-eastern part of Siberia.

An important achievement was scored by the Urals station, which obtained a high quality millet, each grain of which is 16 to 19 and even 21 per cent heavier than a grain of standard millet.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 152

Washington, D. C., December 29, 1942

75

OFFENSIVE OF SOVIET TROOPS CONTINUES; TOLL OF PRISONERS, BOOTY, RISES

On December 27 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

During December 26 our troops in the middle Don area continued to successfully develop the offensive in the same directions as previously and advanced 15 to 20 kilometers. In all, during the 11 days of the offensive our troops advanced 145 to 200 kilometers. Our troops captured several dozen populated places, including the town and important railway station of Tatzinskaya, the district center and important railway station of Verkhne-Tarasovka, the district centers of Krivorozhye, Kashary, Efremovo-Stepanovka and the large populated places of Kas-kovka, Nikolskaya, Sharpaevka, Ilyinka, Kostino-Bystryanski, and Gruzinov. Altogether during the engagements from December 16 to 26, our troops liberated 812 populated places, including eight district centers and seven large railway stations.

By the close of December 26 the number of war prisoners increased by 6,300. In all, during the engagements from December 16 to 26, our troops took 56,000 officers and men prisoner. In the Tatzinskaya area our units captured 300 German aircraft on air-dromes, and at the Tatzinskaya railway station captured a train with fifty airplanes. Altogether during the engagements from December 16 to 26, our troops captured 351 warplanes, 178 tanks, 1,927 guns, 850 trench mortars, 370 flame throwers, 690 anti-tank rifles, 56,000 rifles, over 30,000,000 rifle cartridges, 1,500 motorcycles, 1,150 carts, 310 ammunition, arms and provisions dumps, 120 railway cars and 21 locomotives. During the same period, 117 warplanes, 172 tanks and 268 guns of various calibers were destroyed. On December 25 the enemy left about 3,000 bodies of officers and men on the battlefield.

During December 26 our troops southwest of Stalingrad continued to press the enemy, advanced 10 to 20 kilometers and captured the populated places of Novoaksaisky, Generalovsky, Mandaurov, Shestakov, Antonov, Krugliakovo, Romashkin, and Chilekov.

On December 26 the Soviet Information Bureau issued the following communique:

In the course of December 25 in the middle Don area our troops continued successfully developing the offensive in the same directions as previously and occupied several dozen populated places, including

the large ones of Fissenkovo, Markovka (west of Kantemirovka), Bugayevka, Rassokhovatyi, Bondarevka, Grekovo, Fominka, Kuteinikov and the district center and large railway station of Malchevskaya. By the close of December 25 the number of war prisoners increased by 7,500.

Altogether in the course of the fighting from December 16 to 25, our troops took prisoner 49,700 enemy officers and men. During the same period our troops captured 172 tanks, 1,877 guns, 54,000 rifles, 82 wireless stations, 1,177 motorcycles, 1,115 carts, 6,783 horses and 97 ammunition, arms and provisions dumps. One hundred and seven airplanes, 133 tanks and 251 guns of various calibers have been destroyed. On December 24 the enemy left on the battlefield over 7,000 dead officers and men.

In an attempt to save his group surrounded by our troops at Stalingrad, the enemy concentrated six divisions, including three tank divisions, in the area north of Kotelnikovo, and on December 12 with these forces launched an offensive against our troops. In the first days of the engagements, enjoying a certain numerical superiority, the enemy succeeded in pressing back our troops and occupying several populated places. In active defensive engagements our troops wore the enemy down and then launched a counter-offensive, overwhelmed the enemy's resistance and hurled him back 20 to 25 kilometers southwestward. Our troops recaptured the populated places of Nizhne-Kumski, Vasilievka, Karpinka, Parizhskaya Kom-muna, Borzovoi, Verkhne-Kumski, Zhutov Vtoroi and Klykov. From December 12 to 24, our troops destroyed 268 German planes, about 300 tanks, and 160 guns of various calibers. During the same period the enemy lost about 9,000 officers and men in killed alone.

On December 25 our troops continued developing the offensive in the area southeast of Nalchik. In the course of fighting from December 22 to 25, our troops advanced 25 to 30 kilometers and occupied the large populated places of Krasnogor, Byelorechenskaya, Digora, Karman-Sindzikau, Mostidzakh and Dur-Dur. From December 22 to 25 our troops captured 32 tanks, 30 guns, 88 machine guns, over 1,000 rifles, 300,000 rifle cartridges, and many shells and mines. They destroyed 36 tanks, 19 guns, 180 machine guns and 365 trucks. During the same period the enemy lost over 2,000 officers and men killed.

THE UKRAINE WILL BE LIBERATED!

On December 26, the occasion of the 25th Anniversary of the Soviet Government in the Ukraine, Joseph Stalin and Vyacheslav Molotov, on behalf of the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR and the Central Committee of the Communist Party of The Soviet Union, addressed the following message to the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Ukraine, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet and the Council of People's Commissars of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic:

On the 25th Anniversary of the day of the proclamation of Soviet Government in the Ukraine, the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR are sending fraternal greetings to the workers, collective farmers and intellectuals of the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic.

A quarter of a century ago the Ukrainian people under the leadership of the Bolshevik Party overthrew the power of the oppressors of the Ukrainian people and established a genuine people's government. Defending its freedom and independence, the Ukrainian people in 1918, with the fraternal assistance of the great Russian people, routed and ousted the German occupationists from Ukrainian land. In the years of Soviet Government the Ukrainian people achieved a cultural and prosperous life. Hundreds of big plants and factories, many hundreds of machine tractor stations, thousands of schools and many hospitals, clubs and theaters were built in the Ukraine.

In the years of the Soviet Government the Ukraine was transformed into a country of advanced, highly productive culture. The national Ukrainian culture

achieved unparalleled progress. For the first time in history, the Ukrainian lands were united in a single Ukrainian State.

The peaceful creative labor of the Ukrainian people has been disrupted by the invasion of the German-fascist bands. The Hitlerites demolished scores of towns and hundreds of villages in the Soviet Ukraine, desecrated and destroyed numerous memorials of the national culture of the Ukrainian people, exterminated and tortured to death hundreds of thousands of Ukrainian men, women and children.

The cannibal Hitler decided to turn the Ukraine into a colony of German imperialists, to enslave and Germanize the freedom-loving Ukrainian people. This will never be! The true sons and daughters of the Ukrainian people valiantly fight in the ranks of the Red Army, selflessly work in the Soviet rear and heroically struggle in guerrilla detachments, preparing the complete liberation of their native land from the occupationists. The Ukraine was and will be a Soviet country!

The troops of the Southwestern Front have already entered the first Ukrainian villages they have liberated. Let the people's liberation struggle develop and gain strength in the Ukraine in the rear of the German brigands. The Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Council of People's Commissars of the USSR express firm confidence that the Ukrainian Soviet patriots, together with the other peoples of the Soviet Union, will discharge their duty to their native land.

Long live the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic!
Death to the German occupationists!

SOVIET ENGINEERS, ARCHITECTS, CABLE SYMPATHY TO MRS. KAHN

On December 16 the Embassy of the USSR received for transmission to Mrs. Albert Kahn, of Detroit, Michigan, the following cable:

Soviet engineers, builders, architects, send you their sincere sympathy in connection with the death of your husband, Mr. Albert Kahn, who rendered us great service in designing a number of large plants and helped us to assimilate the American experience in the sphere of the building industry.

Soviet engineers and architects will always warmly remember the name of the talented American engineer and architect, Albert Kahn.

(Signed) V. A. Vesnin, Architect,
Academician.

NEW HEAVY DEFENSE INDUSTRIES LAUNCHED IN URALS

Six heavy defense industry plants were launched in the southern Urals in the past few months. Each month sees new workshops, powerful industrial installations and whole factories begin functioning to supply the defense needs of the country.

The volume of building has increased by more than 300 per cent in the last 11 months. Newly built factories frequently start producing three to four months after construction begins. The labor productivity of the builders has risen considerably. During the All-Union Competition, five construction sites of the Urals won second and third places. A power station was recently built in six weeks, instead of the eight months required in peacetime.

NATION-WIDE GUERRILLA WARFARE RAGES IN BYELORUSSIA

A Soviet correspondent who recently returned from a secret visit to the German-occupied districts of Byelorussia reports:

This summer the guerrillas waged a fierce battle against the Germans for grain. Masses of collective farmers joined in this struggle. In some districts the Germans ordered the farmers to deliver the entire grain harvest, promising them a ration of 90 grams of bread a day. The guerrilla command announced that this order was void—and issued its own order, forbidding all deliveries of grain and other produce to the Germans. The order was made known to every collective farm household and to every German field commandant. The order had a remarkable effect. In many villages the farmers organized armed self-defense detachments. Their watchword was: "We will die rather than surrender the grain." And they did not surrender it.

The guerrilla army in Byelorussia is a well-organized armed force. The camp of one detachment which I visited is a strongly-fortified center of resistance. The village is girdled by trenches, with real regulation blockhouses connected by zigzag passages. The

detachment is really a large military unit. It is divided into companies, platoons and sections, and is largely self-sufficient. It has its own shops; manufactures its own sheepskin coats, felt boots and high boots; and even has stills for making turpentine, which is used as an anti-freeze for machine guns.

The detachment has conducted some large-scale operations, including the campaign in Western Byelorussia. Through forests and swamps the detachment advanced on populated places occupied by the Germans, smashed the German Commandant's offices, captured arms and marched on. After combing a number of localities and gaining recruits, the detachment returned to its base stronger than it was before the raid.

Another detachment has in one year of operations dynamited 30 bridges, cut several thousand yards of telephone and telegraph wires and dismantled large sections of railway tracks.

Everywhere I traveled, from village to village, from camp to camp, I met armed guerrillas. The guerrilla army grows daily. The fires of nation-wide guerrilla warfare are blazing in Byelorussia.

SOVIET ARCTIC WORKS FOR VICTORY

Captain of the First Rank Ivan Papanin, twice awarded the title of Hero of the Soviet Union, recently wrote in the Soviet press:

From the very outbreak of the Patriotic War, the army of Soviet Arctic workers, like the whole Soviet people, rose to struggle against the German fascist invaders. The finest Arctic fliers took their places at the controls of combat planes. Heroes of the Soviet Union Alexeyev and Vodopyanov, fliers Pussep, Shtepenko, Tyagunov and many others, joined the ranks of the Soviet Air Force. Many of them have been decorated with orders and medals. Pilot Pussep and navigator Shtepenko have been awarded the title of Hero of the Soviet Union. Arctic fliers steer their combat craft to Berlin and Koenigsberg, Budapest and Warsaw, smite at the enemy in the immediate and distant rear, and destroy his tank columns and manpower.

Many fliers remaining with the Arctic aviation execute important wartime assignments of the Military Command. The popular pilot and participant

in the North Pole expedition, Orlov, has done good work in evacuating women and children from Leningrad, and has flown repeatedly to the enemy rear. Similar work has been done by other Arctic fliers.

Our sailors selflessly and gallantly do their duty at every post. Many of our ships participate in operations on assignments of the Military Command. Some of our ships have matched their arms with the enemy. The Soviet Arctic workers vigilantly protect the Soviet Northern shores and our islands in the Arctic seas from the encroachments of the vile enemy.

In these stern days we must do much more for our country than hitherto. Every Soviet citizen must now carry in his heart the words of the immortal genius of the October Revolution, Vladimir Lenin, who demanded: "If we are at war, then let everyone ask himself, 'How did I help the front today?'" All our efforts, all our thoughts must be concentrated on one thing: to give all our strength, our will, our knowledge, everything to the last breath, to the motherland, to the front, to the cause of struggle against the German-fascist brigands.

THE WAR NOTE-BOOKS OF VODOPYANOV, SOVIET ACE

By Boris Rozov

The war notebooks of Colonel Mikhail Vodopyanov, Soviet ace, bear some resemblance, in the humor and love of danger which only emphasize the seriousness of the theme, to the book by the American airman, Collins, which is very popular in the Soviet Union. The difference lies in the fact that Vodopyanov's notes were written during the war; they form an unusual report from the front of the work of this famous pilot in wartime.

Among Soviet aces, Vodopyanov has always been considered a recklessly brave pilot. "If you don't want to take risks, then don't fly," is an unwritten law for him. Every page of Vodopyanov's notes is filled with bold adventures and experiences, most of which occurred over enemy territory.

Vodopyanov romantically named the airplane in which he flew to the North Pole "Beauty." It is characteristic of him that he did not want to part with it at the front, and speaks of it as his faithful aerial steed. It is really an old cab-horse, barely capable of 150 to 180 kilometers an hour. Apparently this does not disturb Vodopyanov. His old cab-horse can carry an enormous load. With it he can treat the enemy to a very large helping of bombs. As for the rest, Vodopyanov is apparently content to leave it to skill and his lucky star.

Berlin and Danzig have both experienced the full

benefit of a bomb salvo a la Vodopyanov. Between these long flights, he bombs enemy airdromes located somewhat nearer, and even dares to challenge swift enemy fighters to dog-fights.

At first the Command only permitted Vodopyanov to make night flights. But he protested that he could not confine himself to night work alone. In his notebooks he tells of the satisfaction he experiences when he bombs the Hitlerites in broad daylight.

Vodopyanov has had many narrow escapes since the war began. During one flight his plane was so badly damaged by shell splinters that he was forced to land it in a thick forest. Another time, due to carelessness, his landing light flashed on at the very moment he was within the circle of the enemy's anti-aircraft fire. He managed to maneuver out of their range.

"Didn't you see the light burning?" he asked the gunner. "Why didn't you smash it?"

"It's my fault, Comrade Colonel," said the gunner. "But I thought you had switched it on so I could see better to shoot."

Vodopyanov flies in all weathers. In winter blizzards and snowstorms his tremendous experience in Arctic flying comes to his aid, a fact he speaks of with special satisfaction in his notebooks.

LAVISH NEW YEAR'S GIFTS FOR RED ARMY

Scores of trains bound for the front and loaded with New Year's presents for the men and commanders of the Red Army are en route from all parts of the Soviet Union. The train traveling from Vladivostok to Leningrad will cover 11,000 kilometers. This train, the fourth since the war sent by residents of the Maritime Territory to the defenders of the heroic city, is loaded with gifts from the Far East—fresh and canned fish, rice and tobacco and fur clothing.

A trainload of parcels addressed to Cossack divisions in the war zone will leave shortly from Alma-Ata. The people of this Republic are sending their fellow countrymen 50 cars loaded with meat, jams made from the excellent local fruits, and the famous honey of the Altai Region. Two carloads of selected wheat grain sent by residents of the grain-producing

Chimkent Region are also included. Several carloads of presents are being sent from the Urals to units fighting on the Stalingrad Front.

It is interesting to note that there is not a single factory-made article—everything is home-made. The fighters at the front will get home-made pastry and liquors; sweaters, jumpers, gloves and socks knit by the citizens of Uralsk, and embroidered tobacco pouches. Cured fish and ham of their own make are being sent to the Red Army men by the residents of the Siberian town of Tyumen.

Besides presents sent by Republics and Regions, the flow of personal New Year's presents is underway to the army in the field from the relatives and friends of Red Army men and commanders.

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced

Information Bulletin

(Issued Three Times Weekly)

No. 153

Washington, D. C., December 31, 1942

75

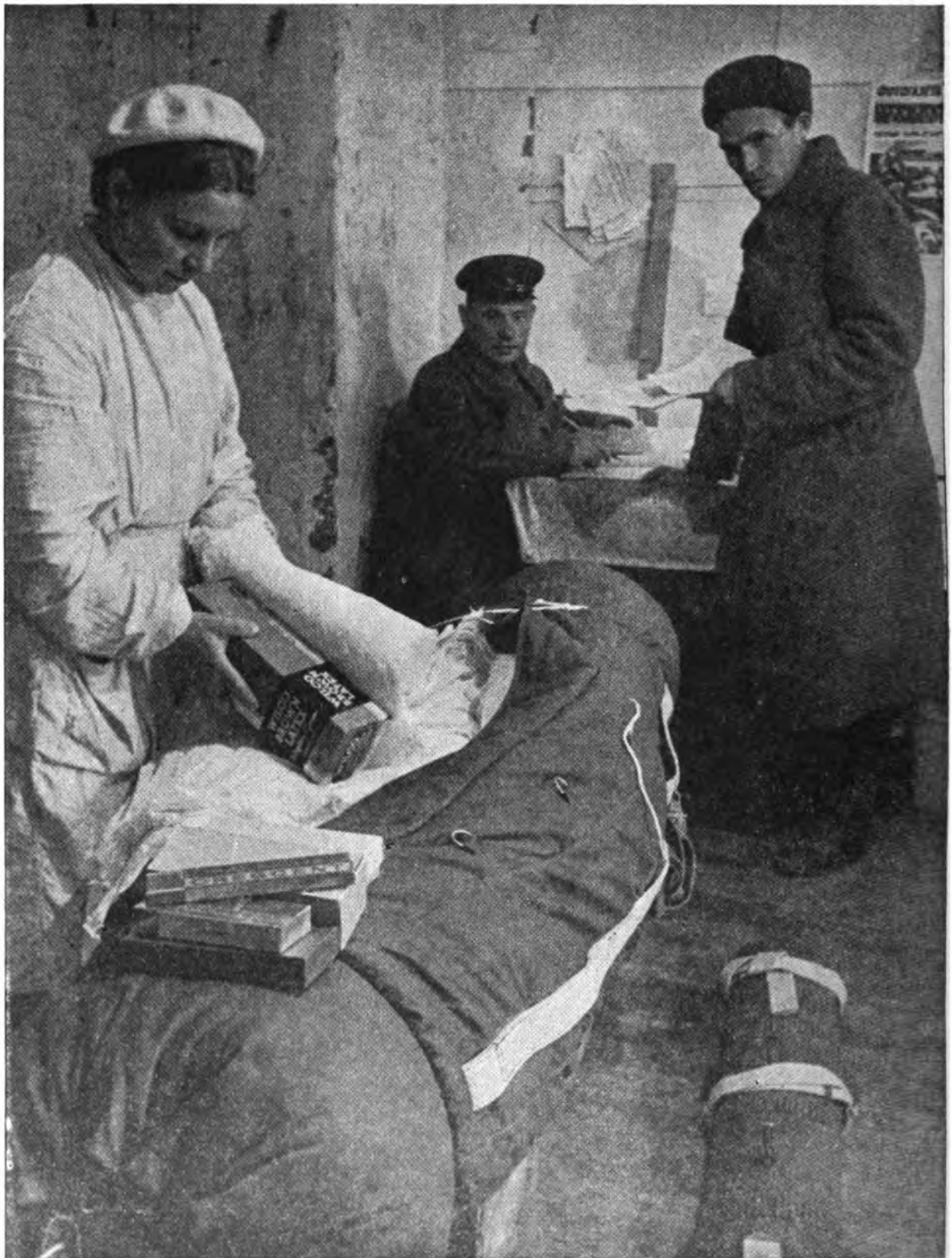


AMERICAN AND BRITISH PRESENTS BEING DELIVERED TO N. AVIATION UNIT. PILOT FEDOROV, HERO OF THE SOVIET UNION, RECEIVES A PACKAGE

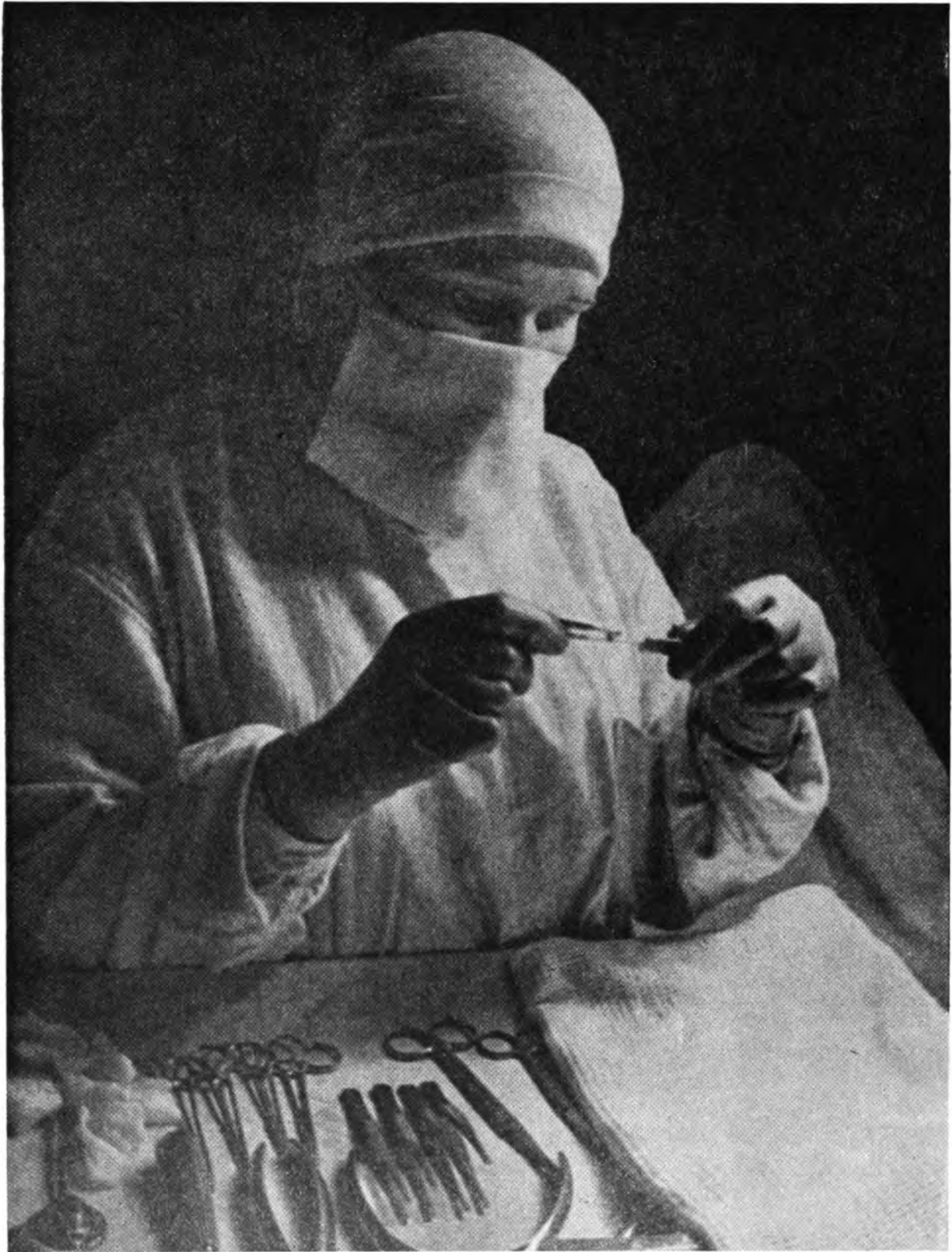
USSR RECEIVES MEDICAL AID FROM ALLIES AND FRIENDS ABROAD

This issue of the Information Bulletin is devoted to photographs of medical, surgical and other non-military supplies received by the Soviet Union from the United States through

Russian War Relief, and from Great Britain, Canada, Australia, Argentina and other countries, and the uses to which this aid is being put at front and base hospitals and in the field.



PACKER MARIA IVANOVNA PETROVA PUTTING AMERICAN MEDICAL SUPPLIES AND INSTRUMENTS INTO A PARACHUTE BAG, TO BE DROPPED FROM A PLANE FOR WOUNDED GUERRILLA FIGHTERS AND MEN OF RED ARMY UNITS OPERATING BEHIND THE ENEMY LINES



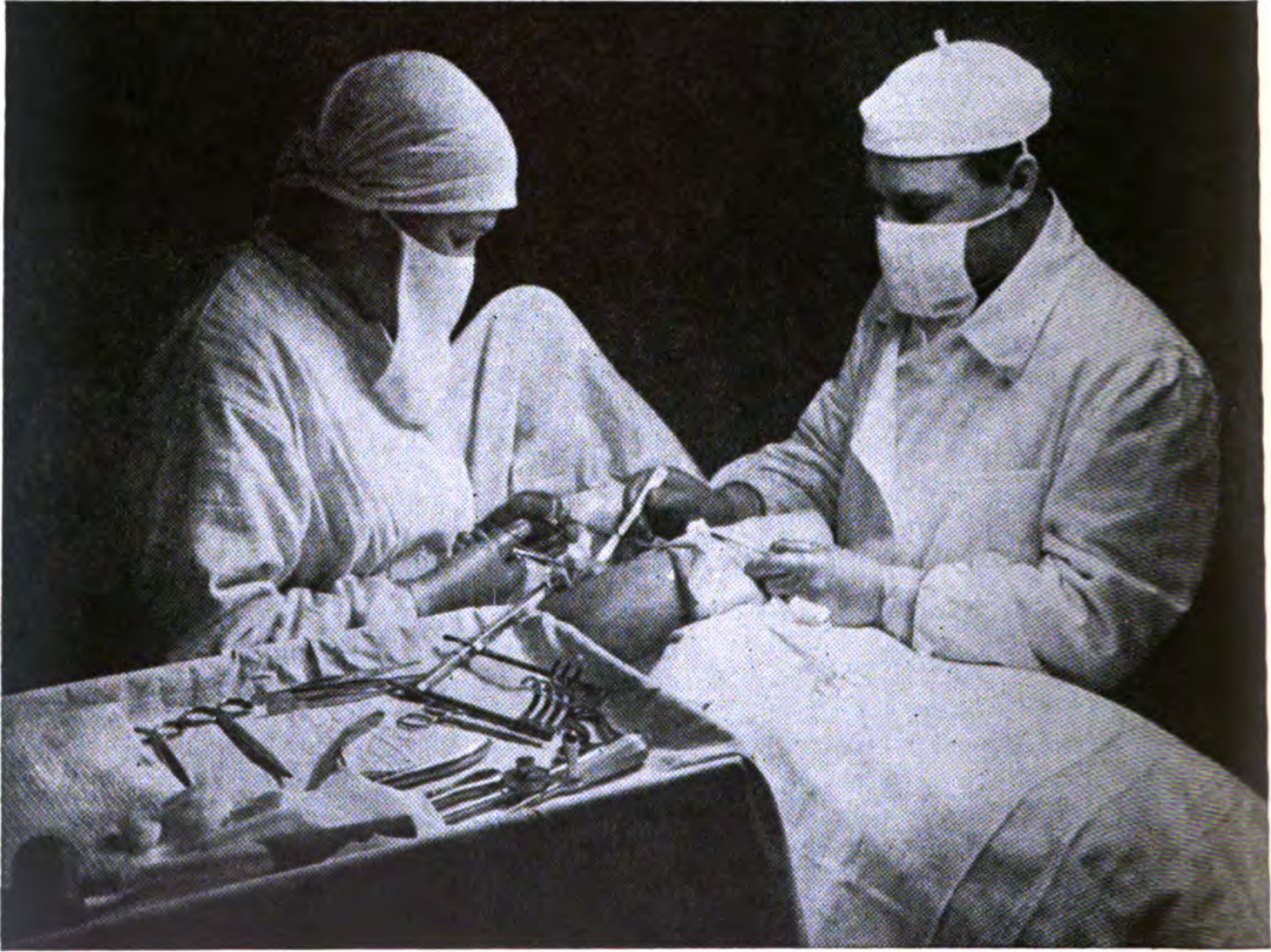
SENIOR OPERATING ROOM NURSE AT N. HOSPITAL PREPARES INSTRUMENTS FOR OPERATION. SHE IS HOLDING AN AMERICAN SCALPEL SENT BY RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF



AT THE MOSCOW RAILWAY STATION. REPRESENTATIVES OF THE SOVIET RED CROSS AND FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS EXAMINE A SHIPMENT OF MEDICAL SUPPLIES, FOODSTUFFS AND CLOTHING RECEIVED FROM THE AUSTRALIAN RED CROSS



THIS SOVIET PILOT IS HIGHLY PLEASED WITH THE SCARF KNITTED FOR HIM BY AN ENGLISH WOMAN



SECOND RANK MILITARY SURGEON BORISOV USES AMERICAN SURGICAL INSTRUMENTS IN OPERATING



THE SANITATION ADMINISTRATION OF THE WESTERN FRONT HAS SENT SURGICAL INSTRUMENTS RECEIVED FROM RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF TO ONE OF THE FRONT HOSPITALS, WHERE THE HOSPITAL ADMINISTRATION EXAMINES THEM. FROM RIGHT TO LEFT, RAISA D. LIEBERZON, HEAD OF THE AMERICAN DEPARTMENT OF VOKS, AND SECOND RANK MILITARY PHYSICIAN DR. JOSEPH I. PILGER



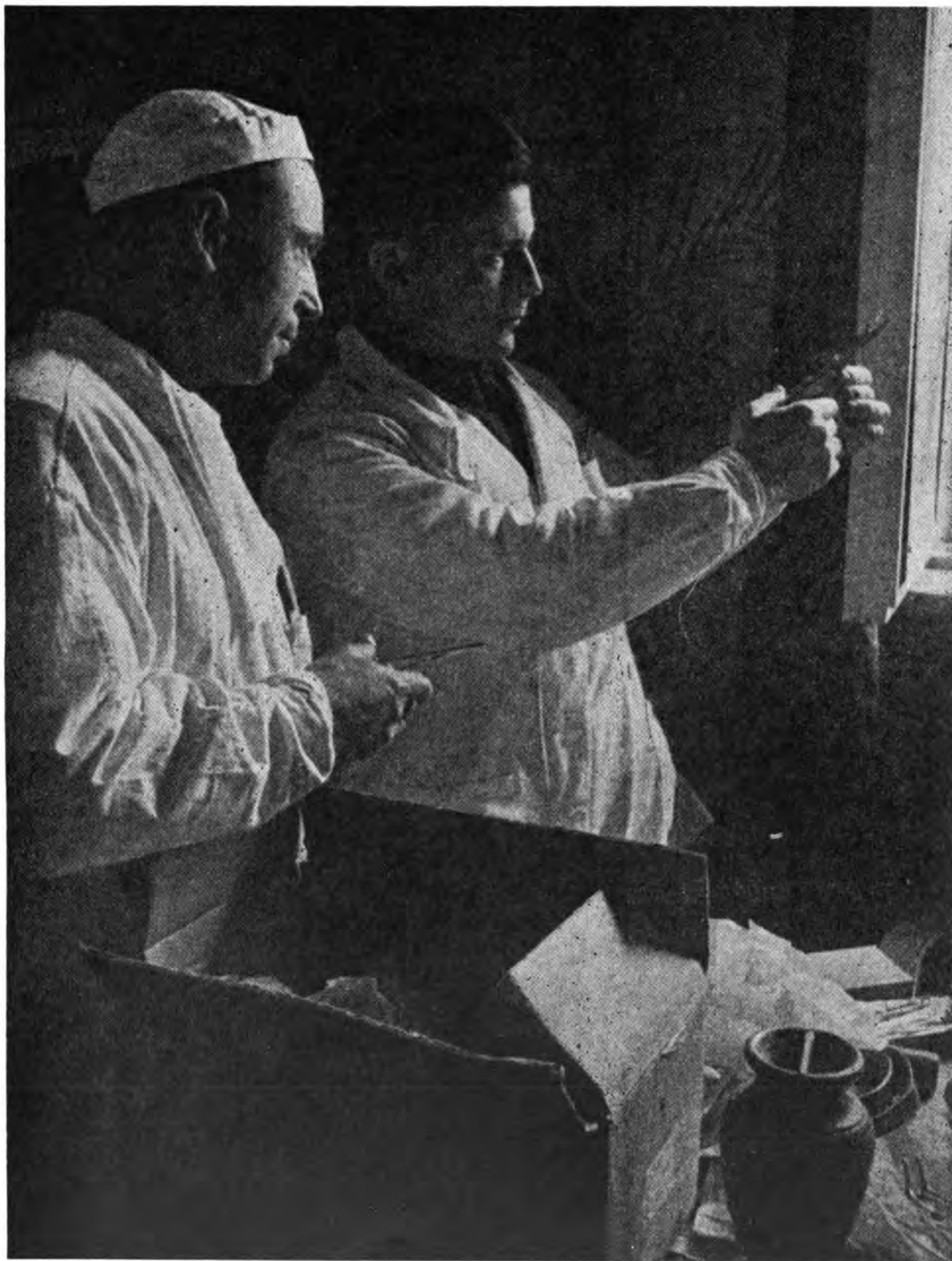
A WOMAN SANITATION WORKER DISTRIBUTES CHOCOLATE RECEIVED FROM PUBLIC ORGANIZATIONS OF ARGENTINA AS A GIFT ON THE 24TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE RED ARMY. THE MEN BELONG TO A TANK LANDING PARTY ON THE WESTERN FRONT



PILOTS READING LETTERS RECEIVED WITH PRESENTS FROM AMERICAN AND BRITISH CITIZENS. A LETTER FROM YOU MAY REACH THEM IF ADDRESSED: "USSR, ACTING ARMY, FIELD POSTAL STATION NO. 631, DIVISION HEADQUARTERS"



SOVIET PILOTS EXPRESS THEIR APPROVAL OF AMERICAN SWEATERS



N. HOSPITAL ON THE WESTERN FRONT. SECOND RANK MILITARY PHYSICIAN MIKHAIL V. BORISOV (RIGHT) AND SECOND RANK MILITARY PHYSICIAN MIKHAIL Y. KOMISSAROV, HEAD OF THE FIRST SURGICAL DEPARTMENT, WHERE CHEST AND ABDOMINAL WOUNDS ARE TREATED. DR. KOMISSAROV EXAMINES SURGICAL INSTRUMENTS SENT BY RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF FROM THE U. S.



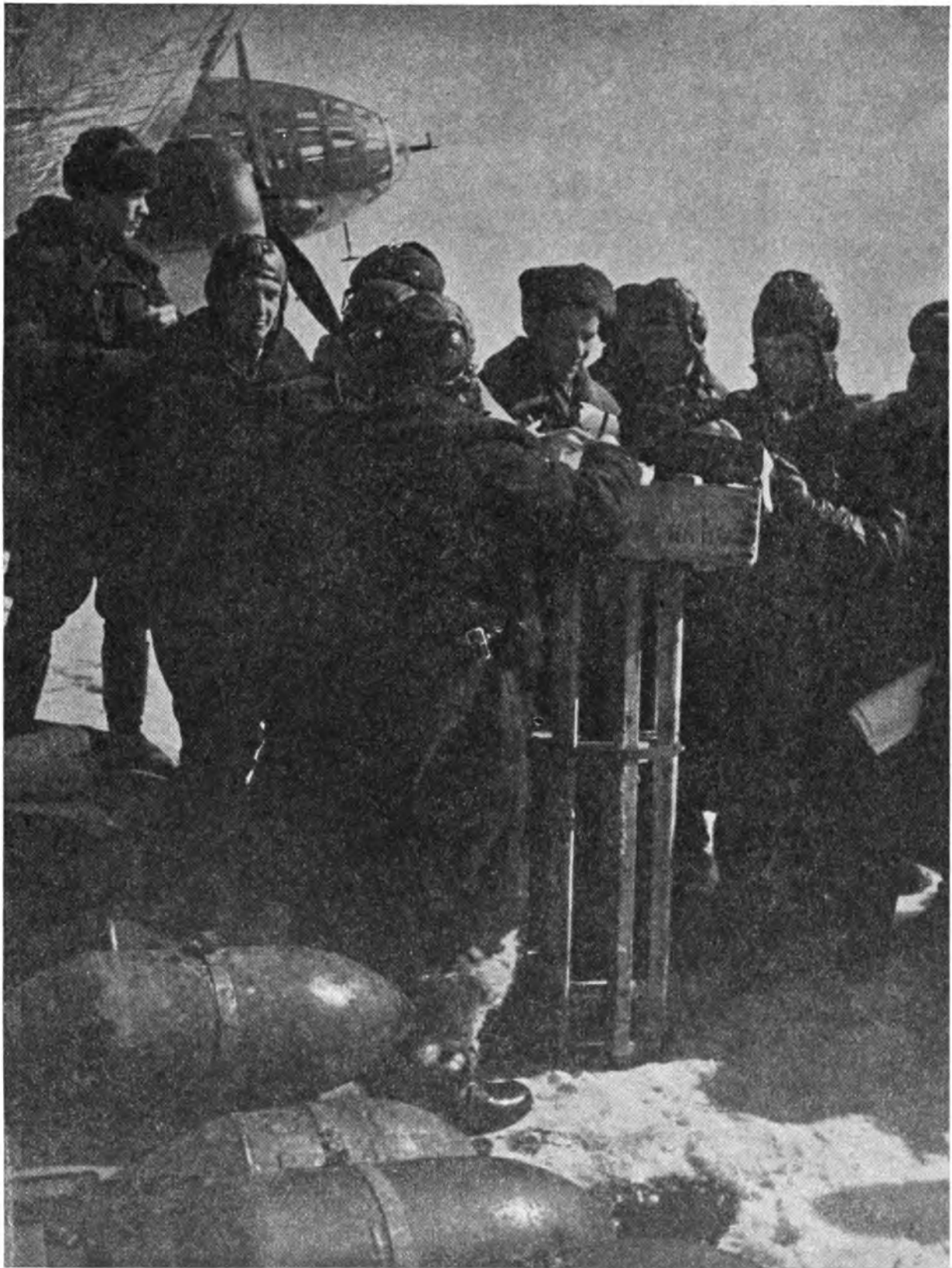
SANITATION CAR TRANSPORTS AMERICAN MEDICAL SUPPLIES FROM WAREHOUSE TO HOSPITAL



SENIOR POLITICAL INSTRUCTOR NIKOLAI A. IVANOV IS BEING TREATED AT THE FIRST SURGICAL DEPARTMENT OF N. HOSPITAL, WHICH HAS RECEIVED SUPPLIES FROM THE U.S. THROUGH RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF. IVANOV HAS JUST BEEN AWARDED THE ORDER OF THE RED STAR BY THE SOVIET GOVERNMENT. HIS WIFE IS A PHYSICIAN AT THE FRONT.



RED ARMY FIGHTERS ENJOYING CHOCOLATE RECEIVED FROM THE ARGENTINE DEMOCRATIC COMMISSION TO AID THE PEOPLES OF THE USSR



HERE AT THE AIRDROME PILOTS WRITE LETTERS FILLED WITH GRATITUDE TO THEIR FRIENDS ABROAD



A SHIPMENT OF MEDICAL SUPPLIES AND SURGICAL INSTRUMENTS SENT BY RUSSIAN WAR RELIEF FROM THE U. S. IS RECEIVED AT THE WAREHOUSE OF N. SANITATION CENTER ON THE WESTERN FRONT

Material in this Bulletin may be quoted or reproduced



THE HECKMAN BINDERY
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA

D731
.R9



3 0000 108 568 415

